HISTORY

OF THE

KIP FAMILY IN AMERICA

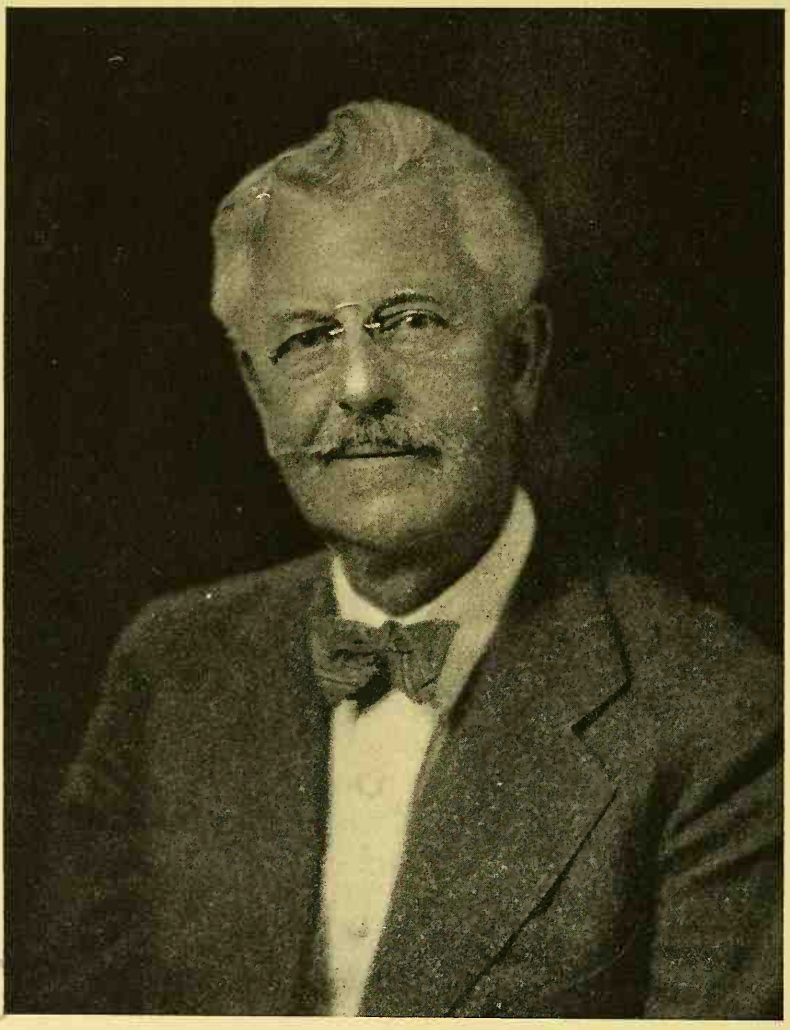
FREDERIC E. KIP

No. CS71.K57 1928

PURCHASED FROM
Knapp Fund

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2011 with funding from
Boston Public Library

http://www.archive.org/details/historyofkipfami00kipf



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

FREDERIC ELLSWORTH KIP. 1862–

Kip

HISTORY

OF THE

KIP FAMILY IN AMERICA

BY

FREDERIC ELLSWORTH KIP

OF MONTCLAIR, NEW JERSEY

ASSISTED BY

MARGARITA LANSING HAWLEY

OF MORRISTOWN, NEW JERSEY

The compiler when twenty to twenty-two years old (1882 to 1884) worked on the Kip Genealogy, and obtained considerable data. This material, during the past eight years (1920 to 1928) has been edited and augmented by the genealogist, Miss Margarita Lansing Hawley.

Researches have been made in Holland, Great Britain, France, and in all of the places in the United States connected with the Kip family.

[Boston, Hudson printing co.]

*CS71
.K57
1928

Copyright, 1928
FREDERIC ELLSWORTH KIP
Montclair, New Jersey

Knapp
June 28, 1929
G

HUDSON PRINTING CO., BOSTON

SUSAN PINKHAM WORCESTER (KIP)
AT THE AGE OF EIGHTEEN YEARS

To the memory of my beloved mother
SUSAN PINKHAM WORCESTER (KIP)
who exemplified the very highest in womanhood; superb intellect, acquaintance with literature, art and music; great vocal attainments, perfect health, and withal, a sweet, beautiful, kindly nature.

Just Sum or Sums of Money Which he shall pay & prove to be Debts of the Said Estate, unto any person or persons who have not heretofore Demanded the Same from the Said Executor, and to no other person or persons whatsoever.

IN WITNESS whereof we have hereunto set our hands and Seals, on the day and year first written. (Sep. 28 - 1757)

SIGNED SEALED AND DELIVERED IN THE PRESENCE OF US

Andries T. D Witt

Charles D. Witt

Janbetist Dumont his David X Dumont mark

Petrus du Mont

HARMANUS D MONS his Cornelius DM Dumont mark

ANTHONEDUMOND

teunis van Benscoten

Janbetist Dumond (Seal)

David Dumont "

Petrus du mont "

Harmanus d'mons "

Cornelius his DM Dumont mark "

Anthonedumond "

Teunis van Benscoten

On the back in Dutch :

" 1757 - bierme te Sien aengaende de Eevlyke Schulde van de ovelede Janbatist Dumon hoedaugh te Satesfye "

And in the hand of Wm. Bergh Kip in pencil:

"Realese from Dumont Heirs - 1757"

SEAL ENLARGED 1/2

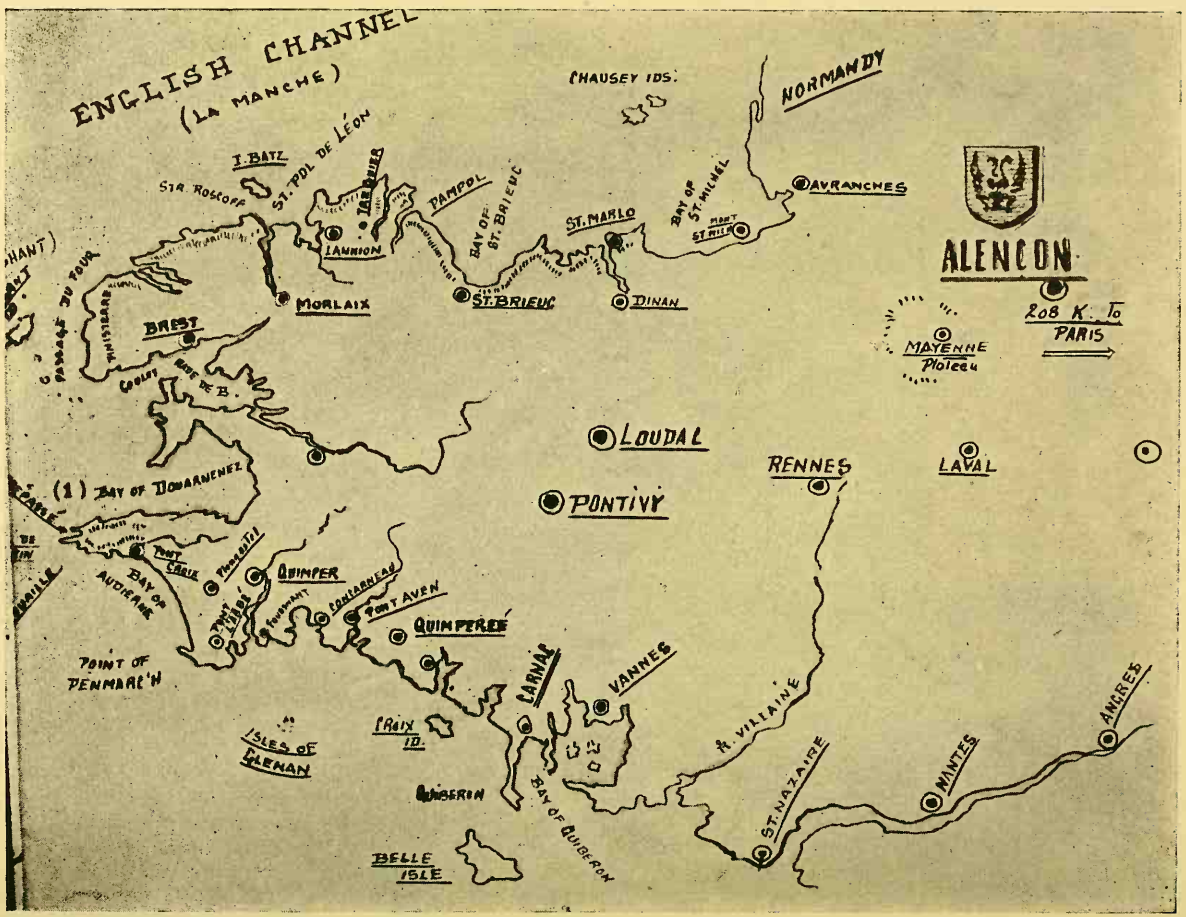
THE KIP CREST.

NOTE. The seals on this instrument all bear the impression of a Demi Griffin out of a Ducal Coronet. Except that this Griffin does not hold a cross in its paws , this is the Kip crest. This is the only deed where we have yet encountered this crest.

DEED DATED 1757 SEALED WITH THE KIP CREST

LANDING OF THE BRITISH AT KIP'S BAY, IN THE BATTLE OF SEPTEMBER 15, 1776

THE KIP FAMILY IN EUROPE



MAP SHOWING "ALENÇON," FRANCE, THE ORIGINAL HOME OF THE KIP FAMILY

THE KIP FAMILY IN EUROPE

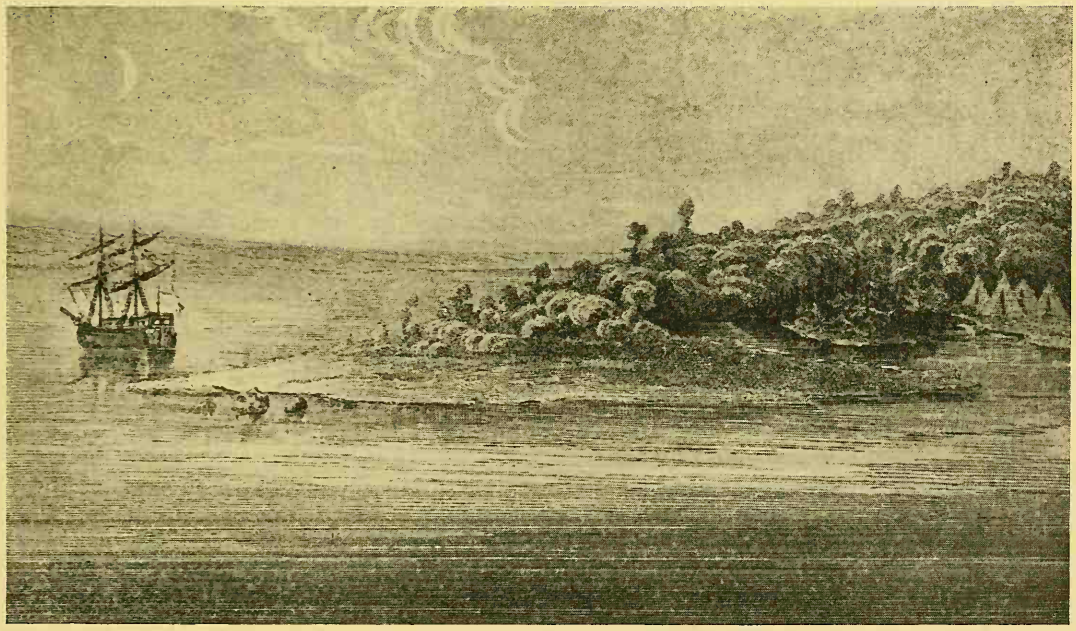
The following European pedigree of the Kip, or De Kype, family has been published in several Kip Genealogies.

"The De Kype family was originally settled for a long period near Alençon in Bretagne, France.

The first of whom there is any notice in history is Ruloff De Kype, who was born about 1510–1520. He was a warm adherent of the Guises, and took a prominent part in the civil war between the Catholics and the Protestants. On the triumph of the Protestants, which occurred soon after the general massacre of the inhabitants of Vassey in Champagne, in 1562, his chateau was taken and burned and he fled to Holland with his three sons, where they lived for several years under an assumed name. In 1569, with his son Henri, he returned to France, joined the army of the Duke of Anjou, and on the 13th of March, 1569, fell in the battle fought on the banks of La Charante, near Jarnac.

By the care of his son, Jean Baptiste, who was a priest, he was buried in a small church in the neighborhood of Jarnac, where an altar tomb was erected to his memory, which was destroyed with the church during the French Revolution. The inscription on the tomb mentioned him as Ruloff De Kype, Ecuyer, a title which designates a gentleman who had a right to coat armor, and was surmounted by his arms, with two crests, one a game cock, the other a demi-griffin holding a cross, both of which crests have been used by different branches of the family in this country.

The Kip arms are described as follows: "Azure, a chevron or, between two griffins ~~sejant~~ segreant argent, beaked and legged or, in chief, and in base a sinister gauntlet proper. Crest—A demi-griffin argent, beaked and legged or, holding in the claws a cross gules. Motto—Vestigia nulla retrorsum."



HALF MOON, SHIP IN WHICH HENDRICK HUDSON SAILED, 1609

Ruloff De Kype left issue:

i. Henri, who after his father's death entered the army of one of the Italian princes where he spent his life. He died unmarried.

ii. Jean Baptiste, priest in the church of Rome.

iii. Ruloff, born in 1544, remained in Holland, became a Protestant and settled in Amsterdam. He seems to have dropped the French prefix De from his name. He died in 1596, leaving issue:

Hendrick, born in 1576. On arriving at manhood he took an active part in the "Company of Foreign Countries," an association formed for the purpose of obtaining access to the Indies, by a different route from that pursued by Spain and Portugal. They first attempted to sail round the northern seas of Europe and Asia; but their expedition, despatched in 1594, was obliged to return on account of the ice, in the same year. In 1609, they employed Henry Hudson to sail to the westward in the little "Half Moon" with happier results. Sept. 11, 1609, Hudson discovered the mouth of the River that took his name and reported it to his employers, so that Kype was one of the active means that led to the settlement of New York by the Dutch.

Hendrick Kype married Margaret de Marneil and came to New Amsterdam with his family in 1635.

The author has had extensive searches made in Holland, but has been unable to substantiate this account of the origin of the family, although he has found nothing to disprove it.

Hendrick Kype must have been of noble lineage, however, as it is related that the arms of his family, the same as those carved on Ruloff De Kype's tomb, were painted on the stained glass windows of the first church erected in New Amsterdam. They were also carved in stone over the door of the Kip's Bay house, built in 1655 by Hendrick Kip's son, Jacob, and they have been used by many descendants of Hendrick Kip in America.

Hendrick Hendrickszen Kip also became one of the leading men of New Amsterdam and was a Great Burgher.

He was not the son of Ruloff De Kype as related in the above pedigree, as if he were, according to Dutch nomenclature, he would have appeared in the early records as Hendrick Ruloffszen Kype, instead of, as we now find his name, Hendrick Hendrickszen Kype, or Kip, which means Hendrick, the son of Hendrick Kip.

The author has also proved by Church records existing now in Amsterdam, Holland, that Hendrick Hendrickszen Kip who came to America about 1637, was born in 1600, and married Tryntie Lubberts in 1624, whereas, Ruloff De Kype's son Hendrick was born 1576, and married Margaret de Marneil. Presumably the American emigrant, Hendrick Hendrickzsen Kype, was a son of Hendrick Kype and Margaret de Marneil, and grandson of Ruloff De Kype.

The author has employed Mr. Paul J. Kapteyn, a Dutch Genealogist who is a clerk in the Archivists' Department in Amsterdam, to search in Holland for the Kip ancestry. He has sent the following records proving the marriage of the emigrant, and giving the baptisms of his children. The following is the translation made by him from the Dutch:

Series of Baptism—Marriage and Burial Registers in Amsterdam No. 629–fo. 43. V

Heyndrik Heyndrixsz, April 20th, 1624.

"Appeared as before (before the commissaries of marriage matters) Heyndrik Heyndrixsz of Niewenhuys (born there), tailor, 24 years of age, assisted with his brother-in-law, Bloemert Sandert, living 9 years in Servetsteech (alley) and Tryntie Lubberts of Swoll, 25 years of age, orphan, living from her youth in Angelierstraat (street), assisted with her cousin Annetie Heyndrix.

Requesting their three Sunday proclamations (3 banns) to let them solemnize their marriage if there are no obstacles. And after having declared according to the truth that they were free persons (bachelor and spinster) and not related by blood, which would prevent a Christian marriage, their proclamations are allowed.

(Signed) Heyndrick Hendricksen.
(Signed) Trincke Lueber (s).

Book of Baptism, New Church.*
Amsterdam, May 6th, 1625, baptized by Dominie L. Ambrosius.

Henrick Henrixsz
Tryntje Lubberts } Abraham
Aeltje Henrix

New Church
1627
January 10th.

Henrick Henrixsz
Tryntje Lubberts } Ysaack
Jan Henrixsz

Old Church

On March 8th, Ao. 1629 baptized as follows;

Heindrick Heindricksz—Trÿn Lubbers—Blommert Landersz—Susanna van Brokel—brought Beertjen.

Old Church

On Sunday 25 dito (May) (1631) have received the Holy baptism as follows:
Heindrick Heindrix—Trÿntjen Lubbers—Herman Heindrix—Sara Willems—brought Jacob.

Old Church

Sunday August 14th. (1633) have received the Holy token of covenant these children:

— — — — — — — — —

Heindrick Hendrixsz—tailor—Trÿn Lubbers—Giertjen Jans and Aeltgen Vogels brought Heindrik

Old Church

Also June 8th (1636) baptized as follows:

Heindrick Hendrixsz—Trÿn Lubbers—Femmetjen Lubbers and Sara Wiltens brought for the Holy baptism the child Trÿntjen.

NOTE—*First name father's name; second name mother's name, and the other names are those of the witnesses.

THE KIP FAMILY IN AMERICA

HENDRICK HENDRICKSEN KIP (KYPE)

No. 1

Hendrick Hendricksen Kip

Hendrick Hendricksen Kip was the founder of the family in America, and he and his sons played an important part in the early history of New York.

He was born in 1600 in Niewenhuys as the Book of Betrothals in Amsterdam records that on April 20, 1624, "Heyndrik Heyndrixsz of Niewenhuys, 24 years of age," was betrothed to "Tryntie Lubberts from Swoll, 25 years of age, orphan."

The Minutes of The Directors of Amsterdam, Holland, record that "Henrick Henricksen Snijder requests for account of Henrick Jansen Snijder according to the bill of exchange, dated Aug. 15, 1635 and signed by Wouter van Twiller and Martin Gerritsen, the amount of 326 guilders, 19 stivers, 8 pennies."

His request is referred to the Commissioners for New Netherland.*

Both this record and the baptisms of his children recorded in Amsterdam, Holland, prove that he was living there before 1636, and he came to America about 1637 with his wife and five children, as on the map of New Netherland of 1639 he is recorded as owning one of the plantations.

The transatlantic home of the Kip family was the mother city of New York, and it can justly be called so, because the Amsterdam Directors of the Dutch East India Company assumed the responsibility of sending Hendrick Hudson out in 1609 in the "Half Moon" to search for a water route to the Indies by a passage north and east of Nova Zembla (Island north of Russia and north-east of Sweden and Finland). The ice and fogs prevented his reaching Nova Zembla, so he changed his course and sailed southerly and westerly, hoping thereby to discover a passage to India by the northwest.

After a perilous voyage through storms and ice he arrived off the banks of Newfoundland on July 2nd, 1609, and sailed down the coast of North America, finally reaching New York Harbor on Sept. 11th.

The next day he commenced his memorable voyage of discovery up the magnificent river which now bears his name, hoping that it would lead him to the long-sought-for passage to the Indies.

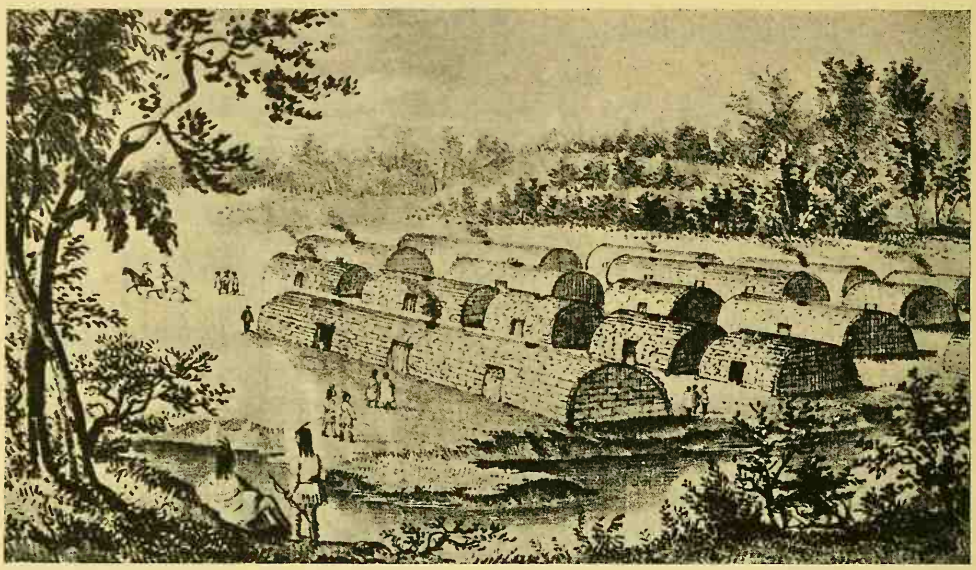
He failed to find the north-west route there which he sought, but his glowing accounts of the great stores of fine furs he had seen in the possession of the Indians, with whom he had traded in voyaging up and down the river now called the Hudson, fixed the attention of his employers upon America and led to the founding of New Netherland later by the Dutch West India Company for purposes of trade.

According to various histories of the Kip family which have been published, Hendrick Kip, who must have been the father of the emigrant, was active in the "Company of Foreign Countries," and thus had a part in this great enterprise.

Holland has been for centuries the refuge of those who were forced to leave their own countries on account of religious persecution or for political reasons.

In the sixteenth century Ruloff De Kype and his three sons, of Bretagne, members of the Catholic party, fled to the Netherlands after the triumph of the

*Records of Old West India Company, No. 14, LXXV fol. 90 vo.



INDIAN VILLAGE OF THE MANHATTANS PRIOR TO THE COMING OF THE DUTCH

Protestants; the Huguenots from France in the sixteenth, and in the seventeenth century the Puritans from England, were indeed glad to escape to that hospitable and tolerant country.

Many of these refugees later were among the colonizers who founded the new world of America, and their sojourn in Holland, "where at the close of the Middle Ages, civilization had assumed a more modern type than in any other part of Europe,"* taught them much.

In 1620 the Pilgrims settled in New England and established a colony there where they could be free from religious persecution; and in the years 1622 and 1623** the Dutch West India Company of Holland, incorporated 1621, took possession of the new country known as New Netherland, by virtue of their charter from the States General in Holland, dated June 3, 1621.

An earlier charter dated October 11, 1614, had been also granted by the States General to a company of merchants, calling themselves "The United New Netherland Company." This gave the exclusive right for three years to visit and trade with the newly discovered lands called New Netherland.

These two charters covered an extensive territory in the new world.

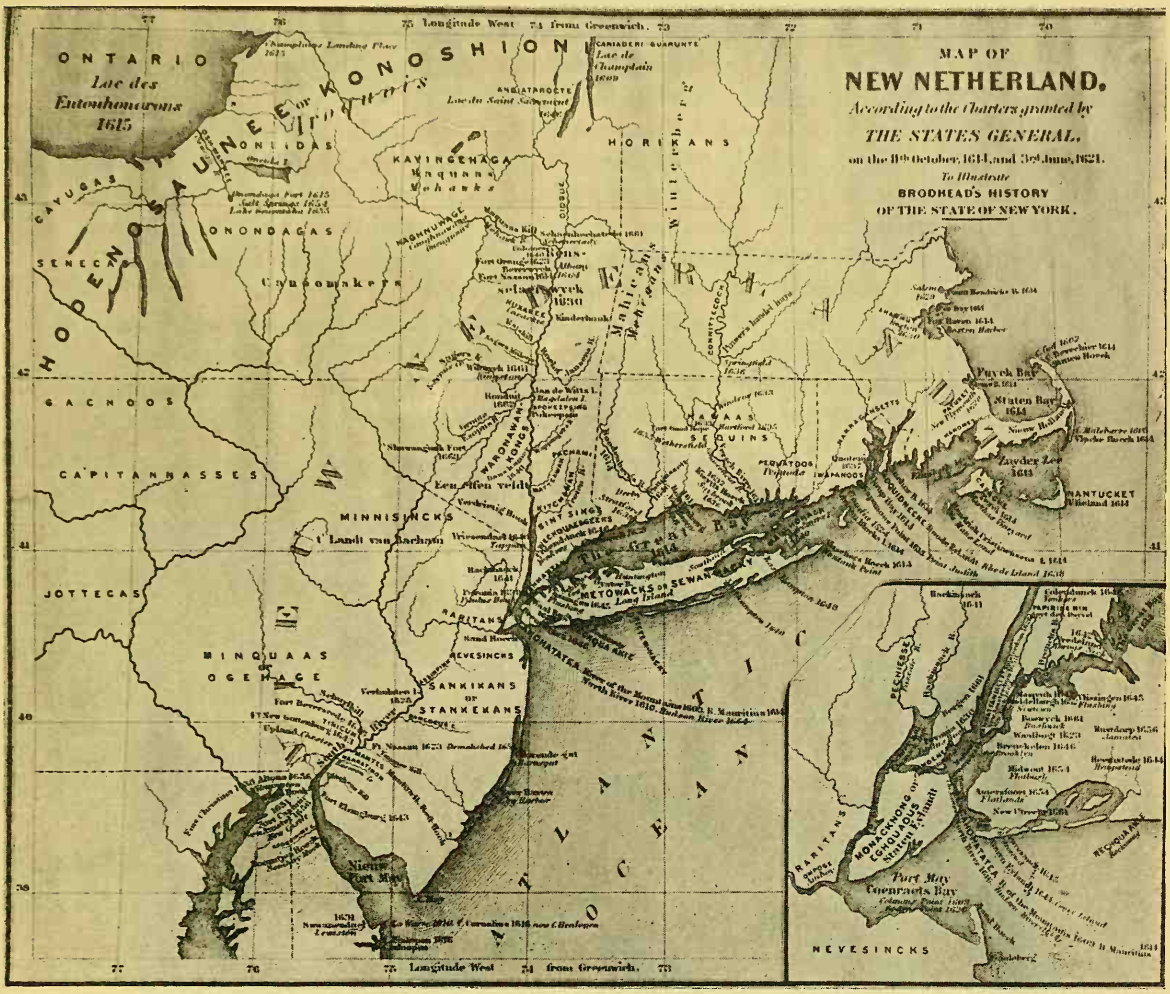
The earlier described New Netherland, so called for the first time in 1614, as lands situated in America between New France and Virginia, the sea coasts of which lie between the 40th and 45th degrees of latitude; and the charter of the Dutch West India Company gave them the exclusive trade of the coast of Africa, from the Tropic of Cancer to the Cape of Good Hope, and of the coast of America from the Straits of Magellan to the extreme north.

A report on the condition of New Netherland dated 1644, described this territory as being situated in America "between English Virginia and New England, extending from the South River (the Delaware), lying in 38½ degrees to Cape Malabar, in the latitude of 41½ degrees."

*Dutch and Quaker Colonies in America, John Fiske.

**Stokes "Iconography of Manhattan Island" says "1623, 1624."

The extent of this territory is shown on the following map:



MAP SHOWING SETTLEMENTS IN NEW NETHERLAND PREVIOUS TO 1665

"The West India Company conveyed thither in their ship, the New Netherlands, divers colonists under the directorship of Cornelis Jacobsz Mey and Adriaen Jorisz Thienpoint." These directors built in 1624 Fort Orange (now Albany), on the North River, and Fort Nassau (now Gloucester, N. J.) on the South River (Delaware)* and in 1626 built Fort Amsterdam on the Manhattan Island (now New York City), "in all of which garrisons were continually maintained by the company, and trade prosecuted in those several districts with yachts, sloops, and other craft."**

In 1626 the Dutch determined to make a permanent settlement on Manhattan Island, and it became necessary to obtain a title to the soil. The Island of Manhattan, estimated then to contain twenty-two thousand acres of land, was purchased then from the Indians, who received for that splendid tract the trifling sum of sixty guilders, (approximately twenty-four dollars).***

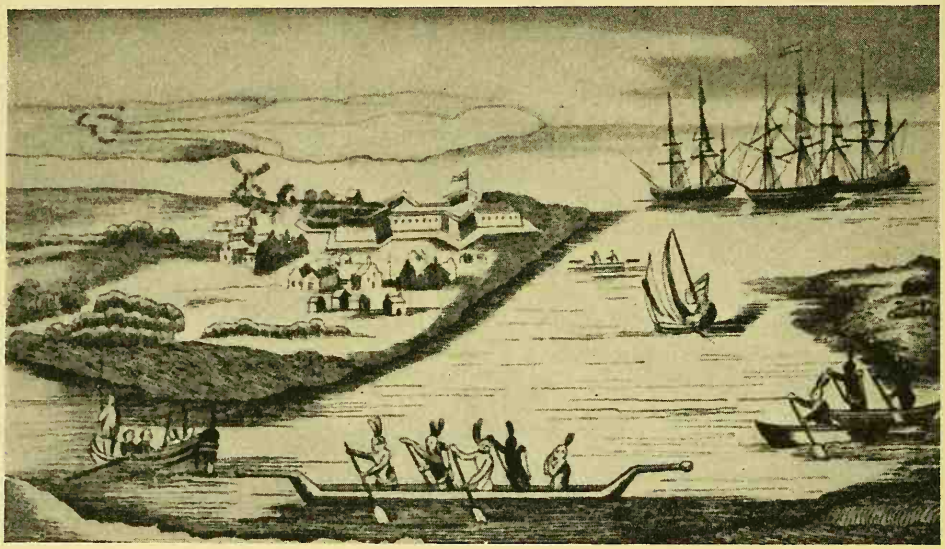
*Several authorities state that Fort Nassau was erected 1623.
**Report on the condition of New Netherland, dated Dec. 15, 1644.
***History of New Netherland, Vol. 1, p. 104, by O'Callaghan.

On or about the same time, the Director General and Council bought Staten Island and some other places in that vicinity.

The little Colony on Manhattan Island prospered, the soil was fruitful, and in 1626, they sent beaver skins to Holland valued at over forty-five thousand guilders, or nearly $19,000, in one ship, "The Arms of Amsterdam."

The early English Colonies suffered much from want and many died from starvation during the first year, but the Dutch West India Company understood better how to colonize and arranged for the comfort and health of their settlers by sending over in the first ships skilled workmen, agricultural and mechanics' tools, and many other necessities for establishing homes in a wilderness, even including several houses shipped in sections all ready to be put together.

We reproduce the earliest view of New Amsterdam now in existence which was published in 1651 in Joost Hartger's "Beschrijvinghe van Virginia, Nieuw Nederlandt, Nieuw Engelandt En d'Eylanden Bermudes, Berbados, en S. Christoffel. Amsterdam, 1651." Print is entitled "T' Fort Nieuw Amsterdam op de Manhatans."



EARLIEST VIEW OF NEW AMSTERDAM, DRAWN ABOUT 1628, AND PUBLISHED IN HOLLAND, 1651 BY JOOST HARTGER. THE PICTURE IS A REVERSED VIEW

Probably the view from which this plate was made was drawn for Minuit by Kryn Frederycks, the engineer who was sent out by the West India Company in April, 1625, to construct a fortification and houses, and it depicts New Amsterdam about 1626 to 1632.

It was intended to show the Fort as originally planned, or, as is more likely, to picture a proposed, but never executed design which was abandoned before the reconstruction of the Fort in stone with four bastions commenced in 1628. It cannot have been drawn after the Fort was finished because it shows a fifth bastion to the south which was never built, though it is stated "from the first it has been declared that Fort should be repaired and laid in five angles."

The print depicts a small collection of houses standing on the west side of Broadway approximately in block between Battery Place and Morris Street, the spot which tradition has identified as site of first houses built on the Island. The picture is a reversed view and this may indicate that it was made by means of a camera obscura, although it seems more probable that it was carelessly engraved in Holland from original sketch without reversing.

If you look at this print in a mirror it will show you the points of the compass correctly. The Fort was on the west shore of Island and not on east as shown in view.

The following map of Manhattan Island, made in 1639, is a reproduction of "The Manatus Map," called "Vingboons' Survey," which is in the Library of Congress in Washington. The unknown surveyor was the first who made an actual survey of Manhattan Island. In addition to living on Manhattan Island the early settlers lived on Nut (Governors) Island, Long Island, Staten Island and the mainland north of Harlem River, and others on the shores of New Jersey opposite Manhattan Island. This map is of especial interest because it gives the names of the earliest settlers, and the locations of their farms, which are indicated by numbers on the map. Many of these first settlers are referred to later in these pages because their descendants married Kips.

Plantation number 45, according to the map, was occupied by "van Snyder" (the tailor), and undoubtedly refers to Hendrick Kip, the tailor, who was one of the most important men among the early settlers.

Plantation number 25, near the Fort, was occupied by "Hendrick de Snyder," Hendrick Jansen, who was the other tailor in New Amsterdam. He was the father of Hendrick Kip's daughter-in-law, Catalyntje, wife of Isaac Kip.

Plantation number 45 was situated in the present Harlem, and we know that in 1675, Isaac Kip, son of Hendrick, was living in New Harlem.

Possibly Hendrick Kip's earliest residence in Manhattan was on this plantation in New Harlem. In 1643 he patented his property in Bridge Street, where he built a house and shop.

When Hendrick Kip arrived in New Amsterdam 1637, the town probably contained about three hundred inhabitants, and consisted of a number of one-story log houses with bark roofs built east of the fort along the shore of the East River.

This was the beginning of Pearl Street, the oldest street in New York, called Pearl Street because of quantity of pearly shells found there. At that time its east side was the river bank, but since then three streets, Front, Water and South Streets, have been created east of it on land formerly covered by the water.

Near the site of Canal Street was a primeval forest where, 1640, nightly might be heard the cries of wild animals; bears, panthers and wolves, and where serpents coiled in the underbrush; and the early settlers did not dare venture far from the fort for fear of lurking savages.

At first Fort Amsterdam, built in 1626, was a block house encircled by red cedar palisades backed by earthworks, but a few years later, 1635, a larger fort was erected, a quadrangular structure, 300 feet in length by 250 feet in breadth, constructed of

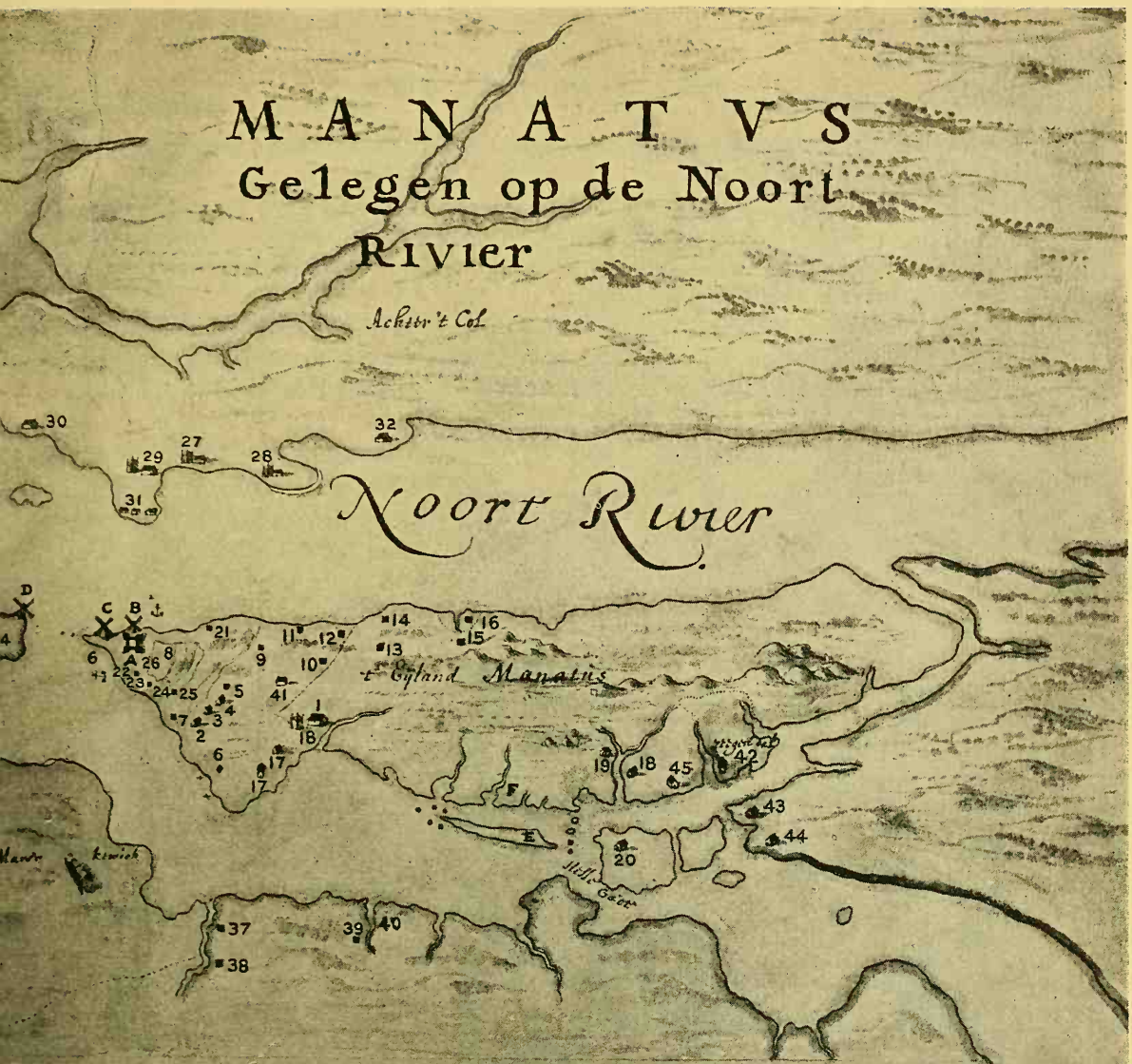
Indication of the principal localities on the Island of

MANHATTAN

1. *Company's Farm with an excellent house.*
2. *Five abandoned farms of the Company which are standing empty,*
3. *of which now, anno 1639, three are*
4. *again to be occupied.*
5.
6.
7. *Plantation of Tomes Sanders*
8. " " *Old Jan*
9. " " *Jan Pietersz*
10. " " *Twiller*
11. " " *Boere Baecker*
12. " " *Mr. Lesle de Neve Sinx*
13. " " *Tomas Bets*
14. " " *Jan van Rotterdam*
15. " " *Hendrick Pietersz*
16. *Brewery of Boere Baecker*
17. *Plantation of Jacob van Collaer*
18. *Farm of Cornelis van Thienhooven*
19. *Bouwery of Loen Ontangele*
20. *Farm of Twiller in the "hellegat"*
21. *Farm " Senikant (Predekant)*
22. *Farm of Antoni du Turck*
23. *Farm " Jan Claesen*
24. *Plantation of Davit de Prevoost*
25. " " *Hendric de Snyder (tailor)*
26. " " *Tymen Jansz*
27. *Farm of van Voorst (Cornelis Abasimus Hendrick Cornelissen van Voorst)*
28. *Farm of van Voorst (at Hoboken)*
29. *Farm " Jan Everts (bout at Communipaw)*
30. *Farm on the Laeter Hoeck*
31. *Three farms on Poucles Hoeck*
32. *Plantation of Maeryenes*
33. " " *Davidt Pietersz*
34. *Nouten Island (Governors) with a plantation of Twiller*
35. *Two beginnings and 3 plantations of Pannebackery (Pannebäcker's).*
36. *Two plantations and two farms of Wolfert Geritsz and two of his partner, (Van Couwenhoven and Andries Hudde).*
37. *Plantation of Gegoergesyn*
38. *Three Plantations of Gegoergesyn.*
39. *Plantation of Claes Norman*
40. *Farm of Dieryck the Norman*
41. " " *Cosyn (Cosyn Gerritsen Van Putten).*
42. *Commenced farm of Poelen Pietersz in its entirety as the same has been laid out from the river to the Sandhill.*
43. *Commenced farm of Jonas Bronck*
44. *Plantation of Pieter Schorstinveger (Chimney Sweeper)*
45. *Plantation of the Tailor (Hendrick Hendricksen Kip)*

A: *Fort Amsterdam*
B: *Grain Mill*
C: *Saw Mill*
D: *Saw Mill*
F: *Quarters of the Blacks, the Company' Slaves.*

MANATVS
Gelegen op de Noort Rivier



Aanwysing der voornaemste Plaetsen op de

MANATVS

N° 1: Comps Bouwerÿ met Een Treffel Leyck Huys
2, 3, 4, 5, 6: 5 Comps die sedich staen waer van nu A° 1639 tot der 3 bewoont worden
7: Plantage van Tonis Sanders
8: Plantage van Ort Jan
9: Plantage van Jan Pietersz
10: Plantage van Twiller
11: Plantage van Bobro Backer
12: Plantage van M.r Isaac de Nou.e Sinx
13: Plaets van Tomas Bets
14: Plantage van Jan van Rotterdam
15: Plantage van Henderick Pietersz
16: Brouwerÿ van Bobro Backer
17: Plantage van Jacob Collaer
18: Bouwerÿ der Compagnie van Thien hoeven
19: Bouwerÿ van seven ontangelen
20: Bouwe van Twiller int Hellegat
21: Bouwe van Jenikaen
22: Bou van Antoni du Trieck
23: Bou van Jan Clacksen
24: Plan van David de Vrieste
25: Plan van Henderick de Suyder
26: Plan van Symon Jansz
27: Bou van van verste
28: v
29: Bou van Jan Edwrts
30: Plan op de Later Hoeck
31: Dese Plant op Poules Hoeck
32: Plan van Maerytie
33: Plan van David de Pieters
34: neotte Eylant met Een Plan van Twiller
35: twee beginn tot 3 Plantage van Pauw de backerÿ
36: 2 plan en 2 bou van Wolfert Gerritsz met 2 van sÿn Consorten
37: Plant van Gegeergesyn
38: 3 Pelan van gegeergesyn
39: Plantage van Claesgerman
40: Bou van Ditryck de Herman
41: Bou van Cosyn
42: Begenten Bou van Pieter Pieters in sÿn Gepeys soo't gestaet is van Rivier tot t hooge Land
43: Begenten bou van Jonas Bromck
44: Plantage van Pieter Schorsteinx
45: Plantage van de Snyder

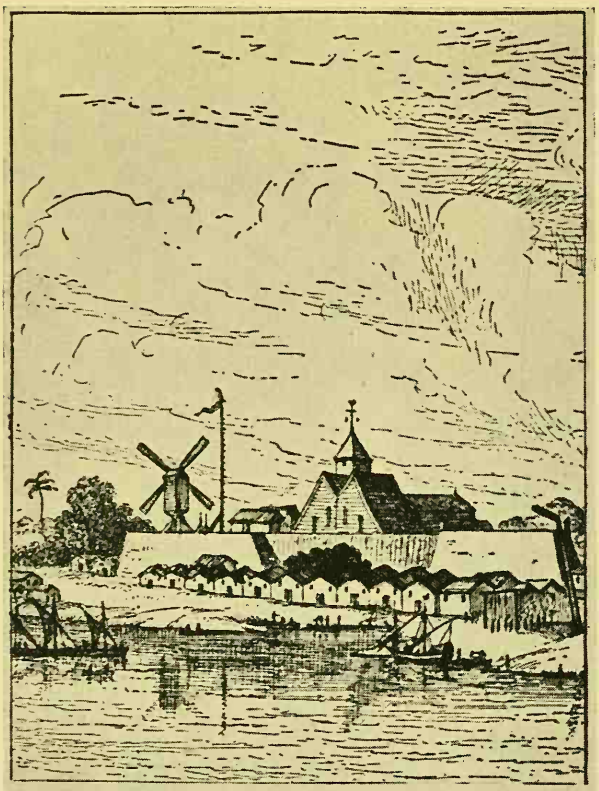
A: 't Fort Amsterdam
B: Coorn Mooln
C: Saeg Mooln
D: Saeg Mooln
F: 't Quartier van de Swarte de Comps Slaven

stone and earth, which enclosed a guard house and barracks, the public offices and a house for the Director.

A wooden church was built on the East River near the fort, but not in the fort, and this ancient church is described in 1656 as being next to the alley between the house of Attorney General Van Tienhoven and the Church, and opposite the house of Mr. Hendrick Kip on Bridge Street.

The historian, Judge Benson, says that the site of the first church called the Oude Kerck, (old church), afterwards the house of Allard Anthony, lay between Customhouse Street (the portion of Pearl Street between Whitehall and Broad Streets) and Bridge Street, and fronting on Broad Street.

The church lot is illustrated on map of New Amsterdam, pages 34, 35.



CHURCH IN THE FORT IN 1656.

In 1642 a new stone church was erected inside the fort, and stood until 1693 when it was torn down.

The fort was built on a small hillock which extended from the present State Street south of Bowling Green, eastward across Whitehall and south of Bridge Street, and occupied the ground now bounded by Bowling Green, Whitehall, Stone and State Streets. The main entrance faced upon an open space, now Bowling Green where soldiers paraded, children played, and young people held their sports, and which later was used as a market place and for the annual cattle show.

When New Amsterdam was founded two roads led from the fort. One of these, the early Broadway, extended in a northerly direction, past farms and gardens, as far as present Park Row and along line of that street and of Chatham Street and the Bowery and went on into the wilderness. After the erection of the palisade this road was known as far as the city gate at Wall Street as "De Heere Straet," or High Street, and beyond the wall was called the "Heere Wegh" (highway) for more than a hundred years.

The other road ran along the water front and on the line of the present Stone and Pearl Streets and led to the ferry at Peck's Slip, East River, which about 1642 was opened to Long Island, and ran to what is now Fulton Street in Brooklyn.

The first house on the island, outside of the little settlement around the fort, was the farmhouse erected by Governor Wouter Van Twiller about 1634, on the site of the present Greenwich Village, which was then one of the farms set aside by Gov. Kieft for the special use of the Dutch West India Company and was called Bossen Bouwerie, or the "Farm in the Woods," and later changed by the English about 1721, to Greenwich Village.

The brook, called by the Dutch, Bestavaar's Killitje, and by the English Manetta Water, marked the boundaries of the bouwerie, and although no longer on the surface, it flows underground in diminished volume in its old channel as is plainly seen on map of 1766 marked "Rivulet."* To the west of it fertile fields stretched to the Hudson, and here between three low hills, lay in ancient days the Indian village of Sappokanican (Greenwich Village). This district has always been exceptionally healthful, owing to a substratum of many feet of clear sand underlying the fertile topsoil, and several times the townspeople fled here when epidemics raged. In 1798, when the city was scourged for the third time by yellow fever, many of its citizens took refuge in Greenwich.

Van Twiller planted tobacco here, then one of the principal exports, and it was the best grown in the colony and became famous abroad.

The streets south of Wall Street and east of Broadway plainly show what we know to be the facts, namely, that in the early Dutch settlement the houses were built on the canal (now Broad Street), and convenient locations, and that from their gardens and pasture lands the travelling of the cows between these points made the first paths which later became streets, as is evidenced by such crooked streets as Nassau (formerly Kip Street), Beaver, Broad, Stone, William and Pearl Street.

Pearl Street starts at Broadway at the Battery, (in the early days part of this street was called Queen Street) curves easterly, then westerly, then easterly, then westerly again, and finally comes out on Broadway again, a mile and a half farther north. The development of this street is so well described in the poem of Sam Walter Foss called "The Calf Path," that we thought it would be interesting to insert it here. These verses might well be labelled "Pearl Street, New York City."**

"THE CALF PATH"

By Sam Walter Foss

A calf walked home as good calves should,
But made a trail all bent askew,
A crooked trail as all calves do.
Since then three hundred years have fled,
And I infer the calf is dead.

But still he left behind his trail,
And thereby hangs my mortal tale.
The trail was taken up next day
By a lone dog that passed that way.
And then a wise bellwether sheep
Pursued the trail o'er vale and steep;
And drew the flock behind him, too,

*See maps on pages, numbered 101-103.

**See map on page numbered 97.

As good bellwethers always do.
And from that day, o'er hill and glade,
Through those old woods a path was made.

This forest path became a lane
That bent and turned and turned again;
This crooked lane became a road,
Where many a poor horse with his load
Toiled on beneath the burning sun,
And traveled some three miles in one,
And thus a century and a half
They trod the footsteps of that calf.

The years passed on in swiftness fleet,
The road became a village street;
And this before men were aware,
A city's crowded thoroughfare.
And soon the central street was this
Of a renowned metropolis.
And men two centuries and a half
Trod in the footsteps of that calf.

Each day a hundred thousand rout
Followed the zigzag calf about,
And o'er his crooked journey went
The traffic of a continent.
A hundred thousand men were led
By one calf near three centuries dead.
They followed still his crooked way,
And lost one hundred years a day;
For thus such reverence is lent
To well-established precedent.

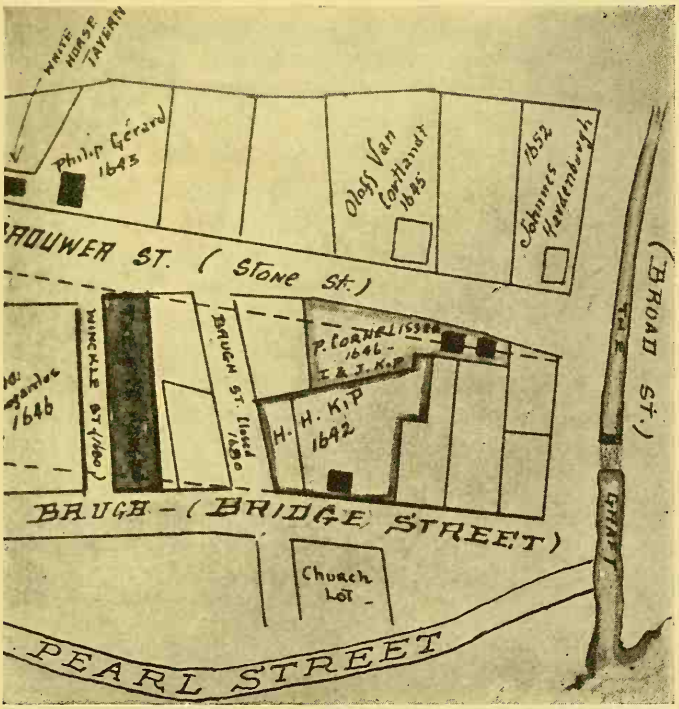
A moral lesson this might teach
Were I ordained and called to preach;
For men are prone to go it blind
Along the calf paths of the mind;
And work away from sun to sun
To do what other men have done.
They follow in the beaten track,
And out and in, and forth and back,
And still their devious course pursue,
To keep the path that others do.
They keep the path a sacred groove,
Along which all their lives they move;
But how the wise old wood gods laugh,
Who saw the first primeval calf.
Ah, many things this tale might teach—
But I am not ordained to preach.

On the 28th of April, 1643, Hendrick Hendricksen Kip obtained a patent for a lot east of the fort,* on Bridge Street near Whitehall, where he erected his dwelling house and shop. The name of Bridge Street has not been changed and the exact site of Hendrick Hendricksen Kip's house is No. 27 of the present Bridge Street.

*Liber GG: 51 (Albany).

This street was named for a bridge which crossed a creek at that point, and it was just below Broad Street which was in early days a canal or inlet from the river, and was called "De Heere Graft." This extended from the East River to Wall Street, and was the most picturesque thoroughfare of the time, and reminded the early burghers of their beloved Amsterdam. Probably for this reason it became their favorite promenade, and in 1660 the walks on the banks of the Graft were paved, and here the citizens built some of their best houses. Many years later the canal was filled in and became the present Broad Street.

"Hendrick Kip's house, in its garden of about sixty-five feet front upon Bridge Street, was occupied by him for many years and upon adjoining land in Stone Street his two sons, Isaac and Jacob Kip, and his son-in-law, Jan Jansen van St. Obin, built houses for themselves." The latter lived at No. 12 Stone Street, about half way between Whitehall and Broad Streets, and his wife, Baertje Kip, probably received this property as her dower at her marriage in 1649. There were no houses, excepting the first original church, built on the river front, on Pearl Street, prior to 1656, and consequently all of these houses had an unobstructed view and looked out upon the East River and upon the vessels in port (which usually anchored directly in front of them) and upon the wooded Long Island shores beyond. "The last buildings upon the shore, at that time crossing eastwards from the fort, were the former Dutch Church and its parsonage, erected in 1633, which stood nearly opposite the corner of Hendrick Kip's garden".*



The ground brief to Hendrick Hendricksen Kip dated April 28, 1643, describes his property on Bridge Street as "A lot lying East of the fort in length 7 rods,** 1 ft. 4 inches, and 9 gr.; on the side of William Heyl, 5 r., and out point of land, 1 r. 1 ft., 1 gr.; further 3 r. in the rear in br. 6 r. 5 ft. and 4 ins., and 9 gr., amounting in all to an uneven square of 44 rods, 4 ft. 6 inches, and 9 grs. (Liber GG, 57, Albany).

This patent to Hendrick Hendricksen Kip

*New Amsterdam and its people by J. H. Innes.
**Dutch rod contained 12 English feet and 4¾ inches.

was confirmed by Gov. Nicolls, Sept. 17, 1667. (Patents; Albany, 11, 103). (See Map of Dutch Grants, Block E, No. 12, pp. 34, 35).

Later Hendrick H. Kip bought property farther uptown, and the records show that he owned considerable property in New Amsterdam.

On Feb. 17, 1646, he bought a house and lot northeast of Fort Amsterdam, from Roeloff Jansen Haes. This was on De Breede Wegh (Broadway) above Whitehall Street, between Marketfield Street (Het Marckvelt Steege) and Beaver Street. The New York Produce Exchange now covers the site of this entire lot, facing on Broadway and extending the entire distance from Beaver to Whitehall Street.

The ground brief to Roeloff Jansen Haes dated Feb. 1, 1646, described this property as "A lot for a house and garden lying about N. E. from Fort Amsterdam on road over against lots of Andries Hudden and Marten Cregier; its br. along the sd road is 7 r., 4 ft.: on the N. side by the ditch till to the lot of Claes van Eslant 6 r. 1 ft. on E. side near sd lot of Eslant in length 8 r., 5 ft., and on the S. side along oblique road 4 r., 6 ft.; amounting in all to 42 r., 5 ft., 2 ins."* (See map of Dutch Grants, Section R, Lot 1).

Christian Barents or Barentsen bought a tract from Lubbertus van Dincklage July 30, 1657, on east side of Broadway and on both sides of Wall Street, and to this he added a small tract by patent from the Director General and Council, Aug. 1, 1657. He sold the combined plots, May 30, 1658, to Hendrick Hendricksen Kip, tailor, for 600 guilders in cash, and a mortgage for 500 guilders, the deed describing them in these rather indefinite terms:

"A house and lot in the Heere (wegh) by the land gate. Width on the west side, which is the Heere wegh, 3 rods, 8 feet, 4 inches, and on east side 1 rod, 6 feet, 4 inches: depth on north side, 11 rods, 2 feet, 8 in., and on south side 11 rods, 1 foot, 9 inches. Being premises patented to said Barents, Aug., 1657." (See map Land Grants, Block B, Lot 12.)

Hendrick Hendricksen Kip must have been of noble lineage since his arms were carved in stone over the door of the Kip's Bay house, which was built by his son Jacob Kip about 1655; and they were also painted on the stained glass windows of the first stone church erected in 1642 in the fort, New Amsterdam. The "Church in the Fort" being out of repair in 1656 the government decided to repair it, and that all members of the New Amsterdam government were to have their coats of arms in color in the panes of glass in the windows of the church, and Evert Duyckingh, the New Amsterdam glazier, was commissioned to do the work. Hendrick Kip, being a schepen, the Kip coat of arms was among those placed in the windows of the church.

In these early times the first settlers, irrespective of rank, were tailors and coopers, carpenters and innkeepers, as must be the case when a colony is built up in a wilderness, so it does not surprise us that Hendrick Kip, one of the leading men of his day, was a tailor.

He was a politician and was one of the popular party which in those times opposed the bloody Director General Kieft, who had provoked the Indians into a war which made the whole community fear being murdered by their savage neigh-

*GG: 131: Dutch MSS: 111: 92 Dutch MSS: 1, p. 384.

bors. The indiscriminate massacre of one hundred and ten defenseless Indians at Corlears hook, and Pavonia, on the night of February 25, 1643, ordered by Kieft, aroused in Hendrick Kip a hatred for that official.

Hendrick Kip was a man of strong character and fearless disposition, and was fitly described by Stedman in his poem on "The Nine Men of New Amsterdam" as "Hendrick Kip of the haughty lip." On Aug. 30, 1645, the Court Messenger, Philip de Truy, was ordered to notify the inhabitants to assemble in the fort when the colors are hoisted and the bell rings to hear the proposals for a treaty of peace about to be concluded with the Indians, and he reported that all the citizens "from the highest to the lowest" would attend as they all had answered kindly, except one Hendrick Kip the tailor.*

He seems to have possessed a sense of humor, however, as May 6, 1643, Samuel Chandelaer made affidavit that he heard Hendrick the tailor say: "The Kivit (meaning 'pee-wit,' or 'lap-wing,' a play upon Kieft's name and character) ought to be packed off to Holland in the Peacock, with a letter of recommendation to Master Gerrit (the public executioner), and a pound flemish, so that he may give him a nobleman's death."**

After the departure of Gov. Kieft for Holland in 1647, Hendrick Kip became at once one of the leading men of New Netherland.

Kieft's successor, Peter Stuyvesant, arrived in May, 1647, and proved a more sensible man than his predecessor.

He found the military defences of New Amsterdam much dilapidated and in order to raise the necessary funds for repairs he was obliged to yield in some degree to the popular demand for a representative government.

In the Netherlands every town below grade of a city was governed by "A tribunal of Well-born men," elected by all the inhabitants entitled to vote. The number of the "Well-born men" was usually nine. Following this custom Stuyvesant ordered an election in September, 1647, in which the people of Manhattan, Breuckelen, Amersfoort and Pavonia chose eighteen of their "most notable, reasonable, honest, and respectable" citizens from whom the Director and his Council were to select nine men to assist in the government when called upon.

Hendrick Kip was chosen one of this board of Nine Men, and he also held the office in 1649 and 1650.

Stuyvesant ruled the Colony with an arbitrary hand and troubles soon sprang up between the Director and the Nine Men. Financial difficulties increased and trade was restricted by high custom-house duties.

Finally matters came to a crisis and there was so much complaint that the Nine Men in July, 1649, addressed a memorial to the States General asking that their High Mightinesses should assume the direct government of New Netherland in place of the West India Company; secondly that they should give New Amsterdam a suitable municipal government, and thirdly that they should establish the boundaries of New Netherland beyond question by treaties. A "Remonstrance" from the people signed by a committee of eleven of the leading citizens, including Hendrick Kip, was attached to this memorial and also sent to the Hague.

*Cal. N. Y. Hist. MSS. Dutch, pp 97, 22.

**In those days the noblemen were beheaded and the commoners hung.

This mission achieved some of the desired results, though slowly and in spite of much opposition. Finally in 1653, New Amsterdam was incorporated as a city and the West India Company assented to the establishment of a burgher government modelled upon that of Amsterdam, in which two burgomasters, five schepens and a schout were to be elected by the people, although Stuyvesant disregarded this order at first and named them himself. Jacob Kip, son of Hendrick, was first provincial Secretary.

Hendrick Kip was appointed a schepen Feb. 2, 1656,* and April 11, 1657 he was admitted to the rights of a great burgher.** This was the selection of about twenty families who formed the Great Citizenship, the members of which alone were eligible to the public offices, while the rest of the citizens were in the Small Citizenship. "These twenty names," says Stone in his history of New York City, "composed the aristocracy of New York two hundred and nine years ago." The town's population was then about 800 souls.

At first the burgomasters and schepens received no salary, although they were obliged to accept their appointments to office, but before 1653 they petitioned for salaries as their duties proved so arduous, and Stuyvesant granted each burgomaster 350 florins per annum, or about $140, and each schepen received 250 florins, equal to $100.

The old records of New Amsterdam picture the life of the times, and it is interesting to read that Gov. Stuyvesant's first proclamation, 1647, forbade any liquor to be drawn on the Sabbath "before two of the clock in case there is no preaching, or else before four, except to a traveller and those who are daily customers, fetching the drinks to their own homes." Innkeepers, landlords and tapsters were forbidden to keep open on any week day after the ringing of the bell at nine o'clock in the evening, and citizens were fined for "drawing a knife or sword rudely or in anger." In April, 1648, a proclamation stated that, because Sunday had not been properly observed, a sermon would be preached in the afternoon as well as in the forenoon; all persons were required to attend church and all secular occupations were forbidden during hours of service.

The Minutes of the Court of Burgomasters and Schepens throw some light on the temptations which kept our early forefathers from church. In 1663 they record that an officer haled Andraes Rees to Court as he and his deputy had gone to his house on Sunday and found eight or ten persons at ninepins, two at backgammon, and fifteen or sixteen bowling or drinking: and that same year the Director General and Council sent out a new regulation forbidding on the Sabbath "all unusual exercises, such as games, boat, cart, or wagon racing, fishing, rowing, fowling, running, sailing, nutting, or picking strawberries, trafficking with Indians or any like things ——under forfeiture of the upper garment, or six guilders, for the first offence, double for the second, and for the third exemplary corporal punishment."

Schout Nicholas De Sille was especially severe on women offenders and succeeded in getting one of the petticoated dames of New Amsterdam deported to Holland to be dealt with there. She was the wife of Hendrick Janszen Sluyter and the couple were haled to court for fighting Pieter de Noorman's wife, and the

*Records New Amsterdam, Vol. 2:28; **Vol. 7: 150.

Schout further asked that the defendant wife should be imprisoned for having in the presence of a respectable company hoisted her petticoat too high.

In 1645 Arien Van Offendam was the schoolmaster of New Amsterdam and his terms for tuition were two dried beaver-skins per annum. Later in 1658 the magistrates of New Amsterdam wrote to the West India Company that most of the youth in the colony could read and write and besought the Company to send a teacher who understood Latin, and the Council promised to provide a schoolroom.

The records prove that Hendrick Kip took an important part in the government of New Amsterdam during Dutch rule, and after its surrender he took the oath of allegiance to the English in October, 1664. He was probably the Henry op Kippenburg who was a witness, March 24, 1664, in a suit between Govert Loockermans and Burger Joris, respecting the title to land in the Smith's Valley.*

Hendrick Kip's three sons, Isaac, Jacob and Hendrick, also became leading men in New Netherland, and Jacob and Hendrick married the daughters of two of the most noted men in the province. Jacob married Maria, daughter of Dr. Johannes De La Montagne, the only member of Governor Kieft's Council; and Hendrick Kip, Jr., married Anna, daughter of the illustrious Nicasius de Sille, sent over by the West India Company as First Counselor to Governor Petrus Stuyvesant.

Isaac Kip's descendants settled in Rhinebeck; Jacob was the ancestor of the Kip's Bay, New York and Westchester County, N. Y. Kip families; and Nicasius Kip, son of Hendrick Kip, Jr., purchased a large tract of land on the Hackensack River, 1698, and settled at Pollifly, Hackensack, and became founder of the New Jersey branch of the family.

Former histories of the family have erred in saying that Hendrick Kip, Jr. settled in New Jersey, and we have proved by old records that Hendrick Kip, Jr. was a founder of New Amstel on the Delaware River, was a Schepen and member of the Council there, and lived there until 1664, when it came under English rule. He then settled at Midwout (Flatbush), Long Island, where he died, 1670, and his widow, Anna de Sille, married secondly Sr. François de Bruinne, and lived there during the remainder of her life.

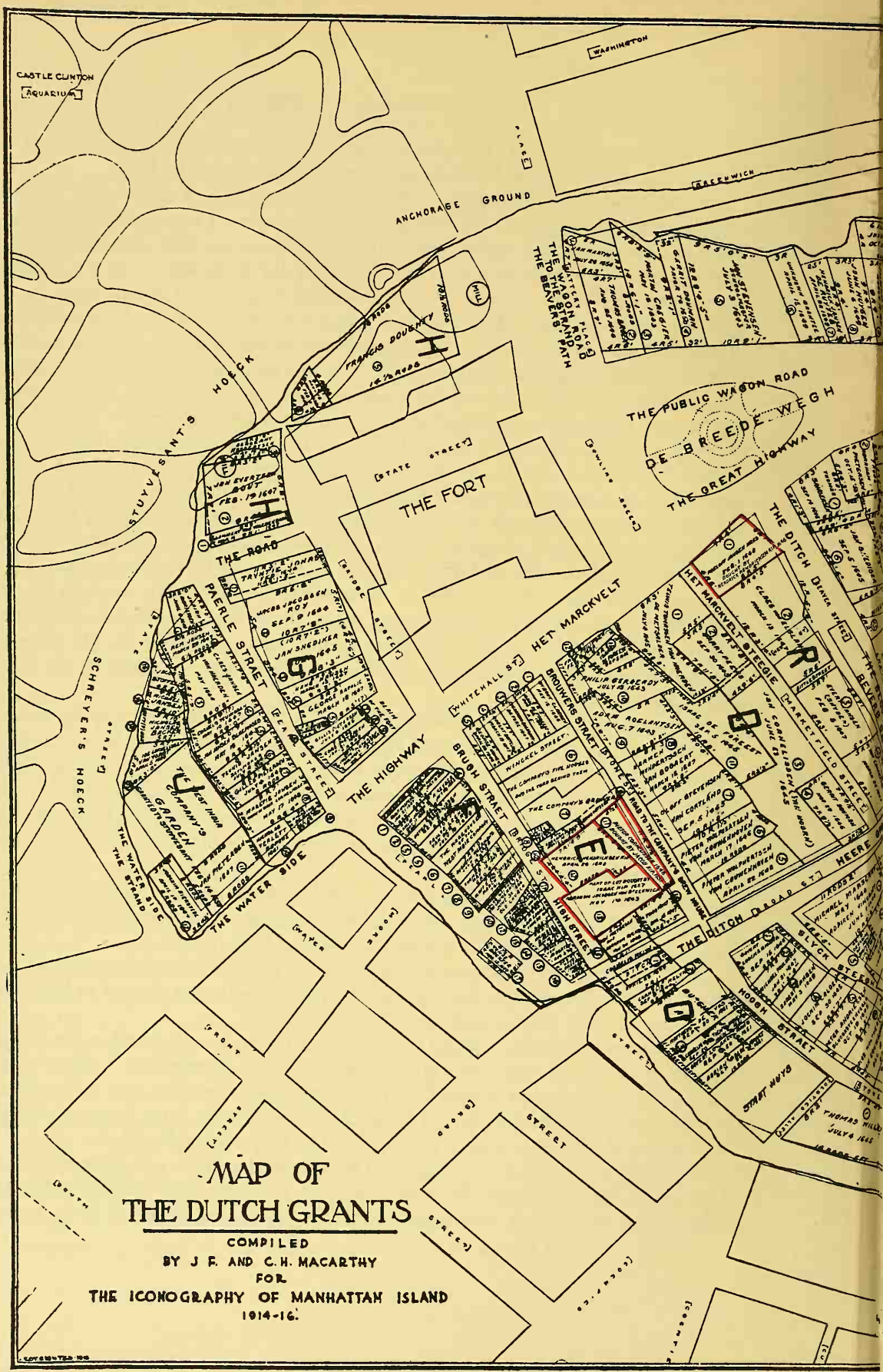
The name of Hendrick Kip, Senior, appears in the list of citizens who were assessed April 19, 1665, to pay the board and lodgings of soldiers belonging to the city garrison, and this is the last mention found of him.

In 1658 the soldiers paid twenty cents a week for quarters when lodged with a citizen and therefore it does not surprise us that they were not desired as boarders. Their pay was four dollars a month.

The names of Hendrick and Tryntie Kip, his wife, are recorded in the list or register of old members of the Dutch Church of New Amsterdam. Opposite his name Dominie Selyns has written "obyt op Kippenburg," but the date is not given. In what part of Manhattan Island Kippenburg was located is not known; perhaps the vicinity of the old Kip farm was so called at the period referred to.

Concerning his wife the following is taken from the Court proceedings at New Amsterdam, Sept. 29, 1644. William de Key vs. Hendrick Kip: action for slander; ordered that defendant's wife appear next Thursday, and acknowledge in court,

*Cal. N. Y. Hist. MSS. Dutch, p. 263.



MAP OF THE DUTCH GRANTS

COMPILED
BY J. F. AND C. H. MACARTHY
FOR
THE ICONOGRAPHY OF MANHATTAN ISLAND
1914-16.

(Based on map of original Dutch Grants.)

MAP OF DUTCH GRANTS, SHOWING OWNERSHIP PREVIOUS TO 1674. PLOTS OUTLINED

HEERE WEGH
THE COMMON HIGHWAY
DE HEERE STRAET
THE GREAT PUBLIC ROAD
BROADWAY
HEERE DWARS STRAET
PRINCE GRACHT
DE PRINCES GRAFT
ROAD ST.
BROAD ST.
NASSAU ST.
WILLIAM ST.
HIGH STREET
SMEE STREET
THE RYNDERS PATH
THE WATER SIDE WHERE THE SHIPS RIDE AT ANCHOR
THE OLD CHURCH
TRINITY PLACE
GARDEN OF THE WEST INDIA COMPANY
DIRECTOR STREET
36 RODS
GROESENS 1645
JAN JANSEN DAMEN
APRIL 25 1644
TYMEN JANSEN 1640
THE GINGEL
ALL STREET
REV. SAMUEL ORISIUS
CARL VAN BRUGGE
TUYN VAN TIENHOVEN STRAET
AUGUSTINE HEERMANS
MAY 15 1649.
JOHANNES DE LA MONTAGNE
APRIL 22 1651
EVERT DUYCKINCK
JUNE 26 1643
ANDRIES HUDDE
JULY 4 1643
ISAAC ALLERTON
AND
GOVERT LOOCKERMANS
PHILIP GERARDY
MARCH 26 1644
TONIS NYSSEN
MARCH 26 1644
LEENDERT BERGEN
SEPT. 16 1645
CORNELIS VOLCKERSEN
JULY 13 1643
PETER RUDOLPH
MAY 18 1656
EDWARD HARREL
MAY 3 1664
HENDRICK HENDRICKSEN KIP
JACOB KIP
JACOB KIP
JACOB

that what she said to the prejudice of the plaintiff is false, and not to repeat the offense on pain of severe punishment.*

She probably obeyed the Court and apologized publicly as we find no further account of the matter. On Dec. 17, 1646, the Schout-Fiscal (Cornelius van der Huyghens) charged her before the court with calling the Director (Kieft) and Council false judges, and the Fiscal a forsworn Fiscal. Hendrick Kip states that his wife had been so upset, and so out of health ever since Maryn Adriaensen's attempt to murder the Director General (March 21, 1643), that when disturbed in the least she knows not what she does. Mrs. Kip denies the charge, and the parties are ordered to produce evidence on both sides. What further proceedings, if any, in the case were taken, the records fail to disclose.

She and her husband were sponsors July 4, 1657, at the baptism of Anthony, son of Janszen Van St. Obyn (alias Jan Wanshaer), which is the last notice found of her where her identity can be clearly established.

Hendrick Hendricksen Kip was last mentioned in the records in 1665, but the date of his death is unknown.

He was betrothed to Tryntie Lubberts of Swoll April 20, 1624, in Amsterdam, Holland, and the records give his age as 24 years, and hers as 25 years when betrothed.

Hendrick Hendricksen Kip and Tryntie Lubberts had issue baptized in Amsterdam:**

i. Abraham,[2] bap. May 6, 1625. He died young or remained in Holland as his name does not appear in New Amsterdam records.

2 ii. Isaack,[2] bap. Jan. 10, 1627; died July, 1678.

iii. Beertjen,[2] bap. March 8, 1629; married in New Amsterdam on Jan. 17, 1649, Jan Janszen Van St. Obyn.

3 iv. Jacob,[2] born May 16, 1631; bap. May 25, 1631; died in New Amsterdam, Dec. 24, 1690.

4 v. Heindrik,[2] bap. Aug. 14, 1633; died 1670, in Flatbush, N. Y.

vi. Tryntjen,[2] bap. June 8, 1636; married in New Amsterdam, on Aug. 10, 1659, Abraham Janszen Van der Heul.

vii. Femmetje,[2] who was probably bap. April 19, 1643 in New Amsterdam, her father's name being recorded at the baptism as Mr. Hendrick Hendricksz. She joined the Church in New Amsterdam, Jan. 2, 1661, and was a sponsor, July 13, 1667, at the baptism of Jacomyntie, daughter of Jan de Caper, alias Wanshaer, which is the last notice found of her.

iii. Baertje Hendricks[2] Kip married Jan. 17, 1649, Jan Janszen j. m. Van Tubingen, alias Jan Janszen Van St. Obyn, alias Jan Wanshaer.

At the baptisms of his children his name was variously recorded as Jan Janszen Van St. Cubis, Van St. Ubus, Van St. Obyn, Jan Van Sara, Jan Wanshaer Van St. Benen, Jan Wanshaer (Manshaer) and Jan de Caper, (the sailor). He was evidently of Dutch or Flemish extraction, and his father, Jan Wanshaer, seems to have been a resident of Casant, not far from Antwerp. He is usually spoken of in the New Amsterdam records as "Jan Janszen van St. Obin" but, in the Church record of his marriage in 1649, he is called "Jan Janszen van Tubingen," undoubtedly the city of that name in the Duchy of Würtemberg in Germany.*** The locality of "St. Obin" seems to be unknown in Dutch topography.

*Cal. N. Y. Hist. MSS., Dutch, pp. 91, 106.
**Book of Baptisms, Amsterdam, Holland.
***N. Y. Genealogical & Biographical Record, Vol. vii, p. 122.

He resided on the south side of Brouwer Street between Broad and Whitehall, somewhat to the west of the houses of his brothers-in-law, Isaac and Jacob Kip. He became part owner of the small French frigate "La Garce," which sailed as a privateer under letters from the Dutch Government. He sold out his share in 1646, and although she afterwards got into trouble with the Admiralty about her prizes, at the time of Jan Jansen's interest in her we find no accusations of piracy against her owners. However, the Captains of privateering vessels in this war did not always confine their captures to the Spanish and Portuguese craft which were their legitimate prey, but often took almost any ship they met. We do not know whether Jan Jansen sailed personally in his privateer, but about this time he was often called away from New Amsterdam for long periods, and the records relate that in his absences he deposited considerable amounts of personal property with various prominent citizens, taking their receipts for it, which were entered in the books of the Colony. One of these deposits was a large amount of silverware, and as he was owner of the privateer vessel "La Garce," the question might be raised as to whether or not such silverware had not been previously secured from ships somewhere on the Spanish seas.

He was best known as pilot of the slave ship "Gideon" which reached New Amsterdam in August, 1664, with a cargo of 290 slaves, a few days before the English captured New Netherland.

However, in spite of his occupation, he appears to have been one of the respected men of the community. His gains were large and the Dutch of New Netherland were very kind to their slaves and the slave trade there was without its usual cruelties.

Jan Jansen St. Obin was admitted to the rights of small burgher, April 18, 1657.

Baertje Kip survived her husband and married second, Dec. 12, 1677, Jan Durckszen Meyer, widower. She outlived her second husband by whom she had no children, and was living in 1702.

Issue of Jan Janszen Van St. Obyn (Wanshaer) and Baertje[2] Kip:

1. Abraham,[3] bap. Nov. 14, 1649.
2. Johannes,[3] bap. Aug. 27, 1651.
3. Jacob,[3] bap. July 13, 1653.
4. Hendrick,[3] bap. March 21, 1655.
5. Anthony Wanshaer,[3] bap. July 4, 1657. One of this name by wife, Marritje Harperts, had Abraham, bap. April 1, 1696.
6. Robbert,[3] bap. Aug. 31, 1659.
7. Johannes,[3] bap. Sept. 30, 1661.
8. Johannes,[3] bap. Sept. 17, 1662.
9. Jan Wanshaer,[3] bap. Dec. 5, 1663; joined Dutch Church in New York, Feb. 26, 1696; married Dec. 8, 1698, Susanne de Nys (Denyse), daughter of Pieter de Nys and Giesje Idens, who was bap. Dec. 19, 1669. They had issue:
   Johannes[4], bap. Oct. 6, 1700; Abraham,[4] bap. July 12, 1702; Pieter,[4] bap. March 12, 1704; Pieter,[4] bap. March 21, 1705; Johannes,[4] bap. Nov. 19, 1707.
10. Carel,[3] bap. July 4, 1666.
11. Jacomyntie Wanshaer,[3] bap. July 13, 1667; joined Dutch Church of New York, Sept. 3, 1696; married Feb. 16, 1698, Andries Abrahamse j. m. of New York. Issue (Abrahamse):

Franceyntje,[4] bap. June 12, 1700; Sarah,[4] bap. Dec. 21, 1701; Johanna,[4] bap. Aug. 29, 1703; Abraham[4] and Isaac,[4] bap. Aug. 22, 1705; Andreas,[4] bap. Dec. 14, 1707; and Sara,[4] bap. Jan. 14, 1711.*

vi. Tryntje Hendricks[2] Kip, married Aug. 10, 1659, Abraham Janszen, Van't Zuydtlandt in't landt Van de Briel. They were the ancestors of the Van der Heul Family of New York. At the baptism of their children her name is recorded, Trynte Hendricks, Tryntje Kip, and Tryntie Hendricks Kips, while his appears at the baptism of their daughter Elizabeth, Aug. 15, 1660, as Abraham J. Van der Heul, and afterwards simply as Abraham Janszen. Issue of Abraham J. Van der Heul and Tryntje H. Kip:

1. Elizabeth,[3] bap. Aug. 15, 1660; married May 16, 1682, Marten Abrahamszen Klock (Clock), of New York, son of Abraham Clock and Tryntie Alberts; bap. Sept. 10, 1656. He was a merchant and Assistant Alderman from the Out Ward, 1695–97, and Alderman, 1698 to 1701. They had no children baptized in the Dutch Church in New York.
2. Tryntie,[3] bap. March 19, 1662; married June 17, 1685, Albert Clock of New York, son of Abraham Clock and Tryntie Alberts; bap. Sept. 26, 1660. He was Captain of the sloop Elizabeth, and commissioned by Leisler, July 3, 1690, to act against the French. Issue (Clock):
   Abraham,[4] bap. Nov. 28, 1686, died young; Abraham,[4] bap. Jan. 18, 1688; Tryntie,[4] bap. Oct. 19, 1690; Marten,[4] bap. May 7, 1693; Johannes,[4] bap. Feb. 2, 1696; Sara,[4] bap. Nov. 20, 1698; Albartus,[4] bap. Feb. 16, 1701; Pieternella,[4] bap. Dec. 8, 1703; and Femmetje,[4] bap. July 10, 1706.
3. Marritie,[3] bap. Nov. 19, 1664; married Aug. 4, 1687, Petrus de Mill of New York, son of Anthony de Mill and Elizabeth Van der Liphorst; bap. Oct. 12, 1661. He was Sheriff of the City of New York, 1700–1. Issue (de Mill):
   Anthony,[4] bap. April 22, 1688, died young; Elizabeth,[4] bap. Oct. 13, 1689; Catharina,[4] bap. Sept. 24, 1693; died young; Catharina,[4] bap. May 12, 1695; Anthony,[4] bap. Sept. 22, 1697; died young; Petrus,[4] bap. May 15, 1700; Antony,[4] bap. Nov. 22, 1702; Johannes,[4] bap. May 14, 1704; Maria,[4] bap. Aug. 24, 1707; and Anna,[4] bap. Nov. 13, 1709.
4. Petronella,[3] bap. Oct. 31, 1668; married June 1, 1692, Carsten Leursen, Jr., of New York, son of Carsten Leursen and Geertie Theunis Quick; bap. July 10, 1672. Issue (Leursen): Carsten,[4] bap. March 12, 1693; Abraham,[4] bap. Aug. 11, 1695; Geertje,[4] bap. April, 1698; and Tryntje,[4] bap. Oct. 27, 1700.
5. Femmetie,[3] bap. Aug. 6, 1671; married Oct. 21, 1697, Benjamin Wynkoop, j. m. Van Kingstouwne. He was then living in New York, and was probably the son of Cornelius Wyncoop, an Elder of the Dutch Church at Esopus in 1671, and his wife, Marretje or Maria Jans. He followed the occupation of silversmith in New York. Issue (Wyncoop): Cornelis,[4] bap. Dec. 1, 1699, died young; Cornelis,[4] bap. June 22, 1701; Abraham,[4] bap. July 4, 1703; Benjamin,[4] bap. May 23, 1705; m. Eunice Burr; Catharina,[4] bap. June 29, 1707; Johannes,[4] bap. Sept. 14, 1712; and Maria,[4] bap. Aug. 29, 1714.
6. Johannes,[3] bap. Dec. 24, 1673; married Nov. 11, 1699, Jannetje Rosenvelt (Roosevelt); she was probably the daughter of Nicolaes Roosevelt and Hilletje or Helena Jans. He was a merchant in New York, and in October, 1720, part owner of the Privateer Hunter. Issue: Abraham,[4] bap. Sept. 8, 1700; died young; Abraham,[4] bap. Nov. 9, 1701; Catharina,[4] bap. Sept. 1, 1704; Nicolaas,[4] bap. Nov. 6, 1706; Johannes,[4] bap. Sept. 16, 1713; and Helena,[4] bap. May 25, 1724.
7. Hendrick,[3] bap. May 14, 1676; married April 21, 1700, Maria Meyer, daughter of Hendrick Jilliszen Meyer and Elsje Claes Rosenvelt (Roosevelt); she was bap. June 25, 1679. Issue:
   Abraham,[4] bap. July 6, 1701; m. Maria Bound; Elizabeth,[4] bap. March 21, 1703; Hendricus,[4] bap. Nov. 1, 1704, died young; Tryntje,[4] bap. Jan. 1, 1707; Johannes,[4] bap. June 12, 1709; Hendricus,[4] bap. Nov. 2, 1712; m. March 25, 1736, Anna Breestede.**

*New York Genealogical & Biographical Record, Vol. vii, p. 122: New Amsterdam and Its People, Innes, p. 42

**See Kip Genealogy by Edwin R. Purple, 1877, pp. 8, 9, for Van der Heul family.

ISAAC HENDRICKSEN KIP

CHAPTER II

No. 2

Isaac Hendricksen Kip
1627–1678

Isaac Hendricksen Kip[2] was baptized at the New Church, Amsterdam, Holland, on Jan. 10, 1627,* and came to this country with his parents.

He was admitted to the rights of a Great Burgher in New Amsterdam on April 11, 1657,** but unlike his father and brothers, he did not enter upon a political career. The only office he held in New Amsterdam was that of Stamper, to which he was appointed Feb. 20, 1674,*** and on October 27, 1675, he was nominated for Magistrate of New Harlem.

DUTCH TRADING YACHT

He was a Yacht Captain engaged in river trade between New Amsterdam and the settlements at Esopus (Kingston) and Fort Orange (Albany).

There was much commerce between these towns and in those days it took the sloops about a month to make the round trip to Albany and to load and unload—whereas now passengers can sail up the beautiful Hudson in luxurious steamers and reach Albany in a day.

On Feb. 8, 1653, Isaac Kip married Catalyntje Snyers (Snyder), daughter of Hendrick Janszen Snyder, (tailor),**** and his wife, Geertje Scheerburch. Her sister, Elsje Hendricks, married Jillis (or Gillis) Pietersen (Meyer).

Isaac Kip's house stood on the south side of Stone Street, 40 or 50 feet from present Broad Street, and he was one of the signers of a petition dated March 15, 1655, to pave the former street with road stone, and this was the first street in the city to be paved. This petition relates that the signers lived or owned property in Stone Street between Whitehall and Broad Streets.

Isaac Kip and Gillis Pietersen, brothers-in-law, acquired on Oct. 29, 1654, a lot on the northeast corner of Pearl and Wall Streets, originally granted to Adam Roelantsen.

*Records of New Church, Amsterdam.
**O'Callaghan's New Netherland Register, p. 174.
***Court Minutes of New Amsterdam, Vol. 7, p. 58.
****His plantation was No. 25 on Manatus map. pp 24, 25.

WATER GATE OF THE CITY AT EAST RIVER
AT FOOT OF PRESENT WALL STREET

This was near the Water Gate of the city at East River, at foot of present Wall Street.

On Oct. 29, 1654, Daniel Litscho transferred the propperty to Gillis Pietersen and Isaac Kip, "both heirs of Tryntie Scheerenburg."

It is described as "A certain house and lot situate within this city aforesaid on the East River bounded on the East by the appearer's house, and by that actually in his own possession, and on the West by the Wall which is built around this city, on the side whereof the lot partly runs.

According to the bill of sale Jan. 22, 1653, concluded with the above named Tryntie: breadth in the front on the S. side, 3 r.,* 4½ feet; in the rear on the N. side, 5 r., 2½ feet; long on the W. side, 4½ r., ½ foot. On the E. side, 6 r. nett. "Which aforesaid house and lot the above named Daniel Litscho declares to cede and convey unto the sd. Gillis Pietersen and Isaac Kip as heirs afsd."** (See map of Land Grants, Block Q, No. 10).

This lot was the subject of litigation between Litscho and the city (which had built guard house on part of it) and between Litscho and Kip and Pietersen. (See Records New Amsterdam, 1: 95, 112, 139, 170).

City finally purchased the guard house from Gillis Pietersen. (Records of New Amsterdam, Vol. VII, 162, 163).

The following is from the Court Minutes of New Amsterdam:***

> "Gillis Pietersen & Isaack Kip; Whereas the fence of your garden near the city gate, by the East River, is standing too near the city wall, to the obstruction of the public and was formerly cut off by the general survey of this city, you are, therefore ordered hereby to take in provisionally your fence, so that wagons and horses may conveniently pass. For what has been formerly cut off, you shall receive satisfaction on the valuation of arbitrators. Done 7 Oct., 1656 at New Amsterdam in New Netherland."

They refused to comply with the above order and the city purchased the lot, June 30, 1657, to throw it into the present Wall Street, and the owners were awarded 550 guilders, ($220), for their property.

March 28, 1656, Isaac Kip requested by petition to the Court that Hendrick Jansen, smith, may be ordered to concede to him on valuation, a part of his garden as a road to his lot, so as to erect a suitable mansion on the Street.****Sept. 4, 1657, Hendrick Janse, Smit, deeds Isaac Kip a lot next to the house in which Isaac Kip

*Dutch rod equals 12 English feet and 4¾ inches.
**Liber A Deeds, N. Y. Co., p 7.
***Vol. 2, p 179; ****Vol. 2, p. 77;

resides 50½ feet, 2 inches long in north and south sides, on west side 18½ feet, 6 inches and on east side 24½ feet, 5 inches.*

There seems to have been some friction between these neighbors because we find in the records the account of a suit brought by Isaac Kip, April 10, 1663, against Hendrick Janszen, smith, complaining of him as follows:

"Pltf. says he repaired at various times the fence between his and defts. lots (on the north side of Beaver Street, west of Broad) without the deft. helping to defray the expence: as the same must be again repaired, he demands, that he shall pay charges. Deft. says, the fence is good and he helped to repair it last year, and that deft. piled firewood against it, and the hens fly over and destroy what he has sown. Pltf. says that the deft. kills the hens. Deft. admits having fired with powder only. Burgomasters undertake to inspect the fence and inquire into the matter.**

April 10, 1663.

"April 17, 1663, Burgomasters being in Court report, that they have made ocular inspection of the fence between the house of Hendrick Janszen, smith, and Isaack Kip and find, that the same is not as it ought to be. Therefore they decree as the Court does also, that parties on both sides are hereby ordered to make together the fence in question suitable and good, to remove their firewood from the same and to cut the wings of their fowls, so that neither the one nor the other suffer any loss thereby."

Aug. 5, 1656, Isaac Kip bought from Jacob Steendam a lot in the Sheep Pasture described as "Lot in Sheep Pasture, bounded W. by house and lot of Albert the Trumpeter, in rear, 9 r and 6½ feet: N. by J. Strycker; E. by lot occupied by Jacob Steendam; S. by the Street, in front 52 feet; beginning at corner of Albert the Trumpeter's unto the garden of Mr. Strycker, along the E. side 9 r. 5½ feet. (Liber A Deeds, N. Y. Co., 61).

Sept. 16, 1667, Gov. Nicolls confirmed this patent to Isaac Kip. (Pats. Albany 11; 101.) (See map Dutch Grants, Block L, Lot 5.)

On June 21, 1656, Isaac and his brother Jacob Kip obtained each a patent for a lot of land in the Sheep Pasture at New Amsterdam.*** These lots were on De Prince's Graft, Broad Street, south of Exchange Place. Isaac Kip's lot was between the two lots bought by his brother Jacob, and he later sold this lot to Jacob Kip. (See map Dutch Land Grants, Plots 20, 21, Block C.)

This locality was used as a sheep pasture during nearly the whole period of the Dutch possession, and is described by Mr. Valentine**** as lying south of the city ramparts (which stretched across the Island about forty feet above the present line of Wall Street), and "covering the present Wall Street and the block between Wall Street, Exchange Place, Hanover Square, and Broad Street." Part of the street which led from this pasture was called Kip Street, and its crookedness was due to its having been a cow path originally. The part of Nassau Street between Ann and Spruce Streets was originally called Kip Street, and Mr. Valentine says it was that part of Nassau Street above Maiden Lane, and was so called in compliment to Jacob Kip, the Secretary.

In 1665 Isaac Kip was living in De Brouwer Street, now Stone Street.

Hendrick Janszen Snyder, Isaac Kip's father-in-law, was one of the first settlers along the East River shore and as early as 1639 he is found occupying a small parcel of land at the southwest angle of the river road and Maagde Paetje, or the

*Liber A Deeds New York County p. 101. See map Dutch Land Grants, Block E. Lot 13.
**Court minutes of New Amsterdam Vol. 4, pp. 222–224.
***Dutch MSS. p. 382.
****Manual for 1860, pp. 527–8.

modern Pearl Street and Maiden Lane. He sold this property in 1641 and appears to have soon obtained the land on Hoogh Street, near present Hanover Square, and there he built a house in 1644 which he later sold to Burger Jorisen. He occupied plantation number 25 on the Manatus map.

He shared Hendrick Kip's animosity against Director General Kieft which he displayed all through that officer's administration. In 1638, soon after Kieft became Governor, Jansen was prosecuted by the fiscal for slander. His defense was that he uttered the slander when asleep, but the Council, instigated by the fiscal, made an order "that the defendant produce proper affidavit that he was asleep when the slander was expressed." This resulted in nothing serious, but in 1642 at a gathering at Burger Jorissen's house after indulging in deep potations, he used very violent and uncomplimentary language against the Director. This affair reached the Governor's ears and he promptly ordered Hendrick Jansen to be put in irons and he was imprisoned for a month and then sentenced to banishment; but this order was not carried out because he was still in this country when an Indian massacre occurred in the following year and we may be sure he then joined in the general recriminations against Kieft. June, 1643, he was ordered by the Council to "get ready to depart on the Prince Maurice," ready to sail, but he again evaded transportation and Sept. 29, 1644, he was before the Council and was fined 500 guilders for slandering the Director General. He remained in the Colony till the summer of 1647 when he prepared to return to the Netherlands with Kieft, probably intending to accuse the ex-Director in the Fatherland of arbitrary proceedings in New Amsterdam. He sailed in the "Princess" and is supposed to have been one of those lost when that vessel was wrecked, Sept. 27, 1647.*

Isaac Kip married second, Sept. 26, 1675, at New Harlem, Maria Vervelje (Vermilye), widow of Joh. (Jean) de La Montagne, but he had no issue by her. She was born Aug. 2, 1629, and was daughter of Isaac Vermeille, founder of well known family of Vermilye. In 1663 she married first Jean de La Montagne, Jr.

Isaac Kip was living in Dec., 1675 at New Harlem. This little village was founded in 1658 by the government for promoting agriculture and the "further relief and expansion of the city of New Amsterdam." It was situated on the upper end of Manhattan Island and was laid out to the east and southeast of the present Mt. Morris Park, the village green lying along the water front at 124th Street. In 1666 its territories included "all those parts of Manhattan that lay beyond a line which, drawn due north from the East River at what is now foot of 74th Street, ran diagonally across the island to the North River near the foot of 130th Street (present Fort Lee Ferry) and therefore included a fourth part of present Central Park and half of Morningside Park."** In 1661 there were 32 male inhabitants in New Harlem, one half of them being French or Walloons and these included the de Forests, De La Montagnes and Demarests, many of whose descendants intermarried with members of the Kip family during succeeding generations. Each settler received a lot in the stockaded village and a farming tract and stretch of salt meadow.

In 1675 there were Indian uprisings in New England and at their head was the powerful chief of the Wampanoags, called "King Philip." The Governor and Coun-

*New Amsterdam and Its People, J. H. Innes, p. 231.
**History of New York, Van Rensselaer, Vol. 1, p. 418; Vol. 2, pp. 37, 38.

cil of Manhattan feared that the Indians there might join their brethren at the east and the several towns were ordered to keep a strict watch and to take measures for defence. A night watch was organized at New Harlem on Dec. 6, 1675 and divided into four Corporalships each consisting of seven persons, appointed "according as they rank." Isaac Kip's name was sixth in the First Corporalship.

He died in 1678 as on July 25, 1678 the magistrates were called to inventory the household goods of Isaac Kip "which the deceased in his lifetime had brought to the widow." A letter dated July 26, 1678, written Mrs. Mary Kip by her brother-in-law, Jacob Kip, is as follows:*

"After salutation: These friends come to counsel with you as to the best and most proper way to manage it with Johannesie Kip, the youngest child of your husband, my brother deceased. 'Tis such I should also have come, but have just now in daily employ four strange masons and cannot leave them. Therefore request that you with the friends will please consider all that is needful to do for the welfare of the child, and further provide that which is necessary. What you and the friends do shall be acceptable to me. Hoping that both sides may agree in all friendship, for the best: whereof not doubting, commend you to God's protection, and remain

Your affectionate
Jacob Kip

1678, the 26 July
Kipsberry

Kipsberry is the name given by Jacob Kip to his country estate at Kip's Bay on the East River running from present 26th Street to 42nd Street.

Issue of Isaac Kip and Catalyntje Hendrick Snyers; baptized in the Dutch Church, New Amsterdam:

5 i. Hendrick,[3] bap. Feb. 8, 1654; settled at Kingston, N. Y.

ii. Tryntie,[3] bap. Sept. 13, 1656; married Jan. 5, 1676, Philip de Foreest, son of Isaac and Sarah (du Trieux) De Foreest; bap. July 28, 1652. He was a cooper, and removed from New York about 1680 to the Manor of Rensselaerwyck; he was buried in Albany, Aug. 18, 1727.** Issue (De Foreest):

1. Sarah,[4] bap. Jan. 2, 1678; and the following baptized in Albany:
2. Susanna,[4] bap. April 1, 1684;
3. Metje,[4] bap. July 25, 1686;
4. Isaac,[4] bap. Feb. 20, 1689;
5. Jesse,[4] bap. Jan. 13, 1692;
6. Catrina,[4] bap. Nov. 25, 1694;
7. Johannes,[4] bap. Sept. 12, 1697;
8. David,[4] bap. Sept. 8, 1700;
9. Abraham,[4] bap. Feb. 21, 1703.

6 iii. Abraham,[3] bap. Sept. 3, 1659; died Albany, June, 1731.

7 iv. Isaac,[3] bap. Jan. 15, 1662; died June, 1750.

v. Jacob,[3] bap. Nov. 19, 1664; died young.

8 vi. Jacob,[3] bap. Aug. 29, 1666; died Feb. 28, 1753; Kingston, N. Y.

9 vii. Johannes,[3] bap. Jan 20, 1669.

*Translated from the Dutch.
**Pearson's First Settlers of Albany, p. 38.

JACOB HENDRICKSEN KIP

CHAPTER III

No. 3

Jacob Hendricksen Kip 1631–1690

Jacob (Jacobus) Hendricksen Kip[2] was born in Amsterdam, Holland, May 16, 1631, (bap. May 25th), a few years before his family emigrated to America.

He began his political career at an early age as in 1647, when only sixteen, he was a clerk in the Provincial Secretary's office at New Amsterdam, and as early as December, 1649, he was acting clerk in Director Stuyvesant's Council, and his bold business like signature is familiar in the old records.* On Jan. 27, 1653, he was appointed the first Secretary of the Court of Burgomasters and Schepens in New Amsterdam.**

In response to the petition sent to Holland by the Council of Nine Men in 1649, the States General granted New Amsterdam a municipal government patterned after those of the cities of the mother country, and their magistrates were a schout, two burgomasters and five schepens.

City Hall of New Amsterdam, in which the Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens held their sessions
Built in the year 1642. Taken down in the year 1700.

The first burgomasters were Arendt Van Hatten and Martin Cregier; and the first schepens were Allard Anthony, Maximilian Van Gheel, Peter Van Couwenhoven, Willem Beekman and Paulus Leendertsen Van der Grist. The schout, sheriff and public prosecutor was Cornelis Van Tienhoven. These were all good and highly esteemed men (excepting the unpopular schout) and so was Jacob Kip, whom Stuyvesant chose to serve as their Secretary and to receive the revenues of the city, promising that if the Directors should send out a man for the place he (Kip) should be given another office with an equally good salary of 250 florins ($100), per annum. (N. Y. Colonial MSS: 5 :99.)

Jan. 12, 1654, Burgomasters allowed their Secretary, Jacob Kip, a salary of 200 guilders a year as Receiver of the City Revenue.

The first magistrates of New Amsterdam received their commissions and were sworn in on Feb. 2, 1653, which was Candelmas day, the day on which the magistrates of Amsterdam were always installed, and the little town of Manhattan then became a full fledged city.

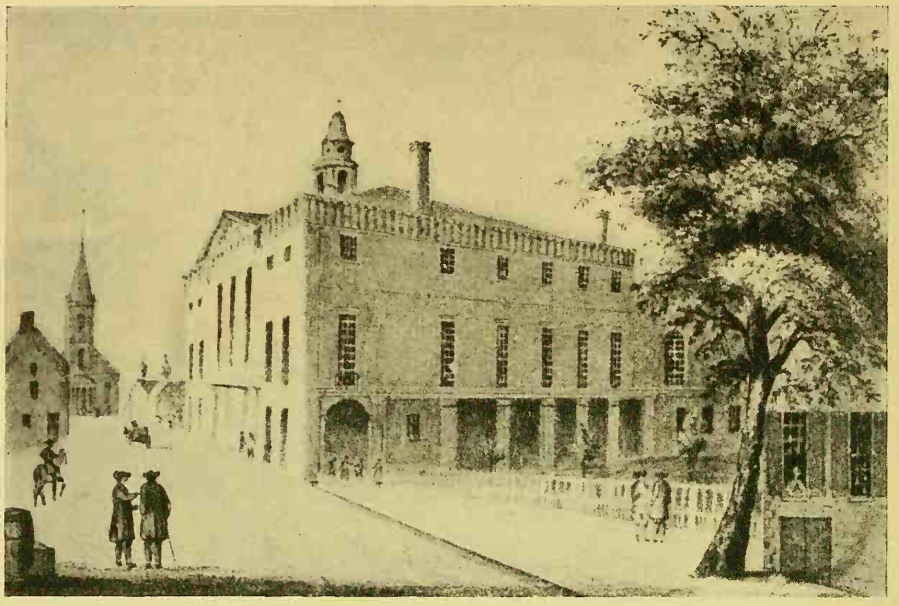
*O'Callaghan's Register of New Netherland.
**Cal. Hist. MSS Dutch, 130.

This court was first called the Court of Schout, Burgomasters and Schepens of New Amsterdam; after the English occupation was known as the Mayor's Court of the City of New York; and after 1686 as the Mayor's Court, or the Court of Common Pleas of City and County of New York (its criminal part known as the Court of Sessions, and the name Mayor's Court obliterated in 1821); and it continued to exist until merged in the Supreme Court of New York State by the State constitution adopted 1894. When it expired with the year 1895, it was the oldest judicial tribunal in the State of New York, and the oldest with an unbroken record in the United States, though it has been modified in form, and during the Revolution suspended its functions, without being dissolved.*

GOVERNOR STUYVESANT IN FRONT OF STADT HUYS, CITY HALL, 1660

The meetings of the new magistrates were held on Monday mornings in the stone tavern which Kieft had built on Pearl Street, and which thereafter was called the Stadt Huys, or City Hall. Stuyvesant insisted that he had the right to preside at these meetings, and though it had been decreed that the magistrates should be chosen by the people, the Director at first retained the right to appoint them.

*Van Rensselaer's History of the City of New York, in 17th Century, p. 331.



SECOND CITY HALL, WALL STREET, BUILT 1700, DEMOLISHED 1812.

The first City Hall, or Stadt Huys, built 1642, was in Pearl Street. The second City Hall, built 1700, was in Wall Street (see illustration) and superseded the first one.

The third City Hall was built 1803–1811, and is the present City Hall in City Hall Park at Broadway, Chambers and Warren Streets.

Jacob Kip resigned the office of Secretary, June 12, 1657, and engaged in brewing, combining with this business that of a general trader or storekeeper.

Nov. 29, 1655, he was appointed Vendue Master to Court of Orphan Masters; and he was a member of the board of Schepens in 1659, 1662, 1665, 1673; and president of the board in 1674.*

After the English conquest of New Netherland, 1664, the burgomasters and schepens named their own successors as they had done under Dutch rule, and Jacob Kip was chosen Schepen, 1665.

In 1672, Charles II of England, at the instigation of the French government, proclaimed war against Holland, and another terrible war between Englishmen and their Dutch cousins followed.

The Dutch availed themselves of the opportunity to endeavor to regain their lost province and planned the recapture of New York, and to harass English shipping.

They sent out a powerful fleet commanded by Cornelis Evertsen which sailed from Flushing, Holland, Dec. 15, 1672, and arrived at Martinique in the West Indies on May 30, 1673. Here they met four Dutch ships of war and joined forces. Nine of the invading vessels were men of war and others prize ships, and they carried 1600 sailors and troops.

*Records of New Amsterdam, Vol. 3, p. 43; 4, p. 197; 5, p. 185; 6, p. 397; 7, p. 113.

After destroying some English merchant vessels in Chesapeake Bay, the fleet arrived at New York in August, 1673, and anchored off Staten Island.

On August 9th* they attacked Fort James (formerly Fort Amsterdam), and there was a brief exchange of volleys between the weak fort and the majestic fleet, the largest by far yet seen in Manhattan Harbor.

Resistance was hopeless and the case was a repetition of the fall of the fort in 1664, only this time the conquerors were the Dutch and it was more creditable to the captors because it was a geniune conquest in time of war. Before sunset the flag of the Dutch Republic floated over the fort and the city passed once more under the sway of its founders and was called New Orange, and the Fort became Fort Willem Hendrick. The province resumed its old name of New Netherland, and the magistrates were released from their oaths to the late English government.

"At the request of the two Commanders, Evertsen and Benckes, six burghers were appointed to confer with them respecting the restoration of the old municipal government, who were directed to convoke the commonalty and nominate persons 'from the wealthiest inhabitants, and those only who are of the Reformed Christian Religion' out of whom the Council might select the magistrates of the city." In accordance therewith Jacob Kip was chosen as Schepen, Aug. 17, 1673.**

Captain Anthony Colve, one of the officers of the Dutch fleet who took possession of the city, was made Governor of the Colony and Commander-in-Chief at the fort, and during his rule the town was practically under martial law.

He transformed the fort into a formidable defence, mounting nearly 200 guns. At sunset each night the gates were closed and the burgher watch set, and no other person was allowed to approach the batteries until sunrise.

No one could enter or depart except through the city gate, and the keys of the city were delivered to the Mayor who was responsible for locking and unlocking the gates.

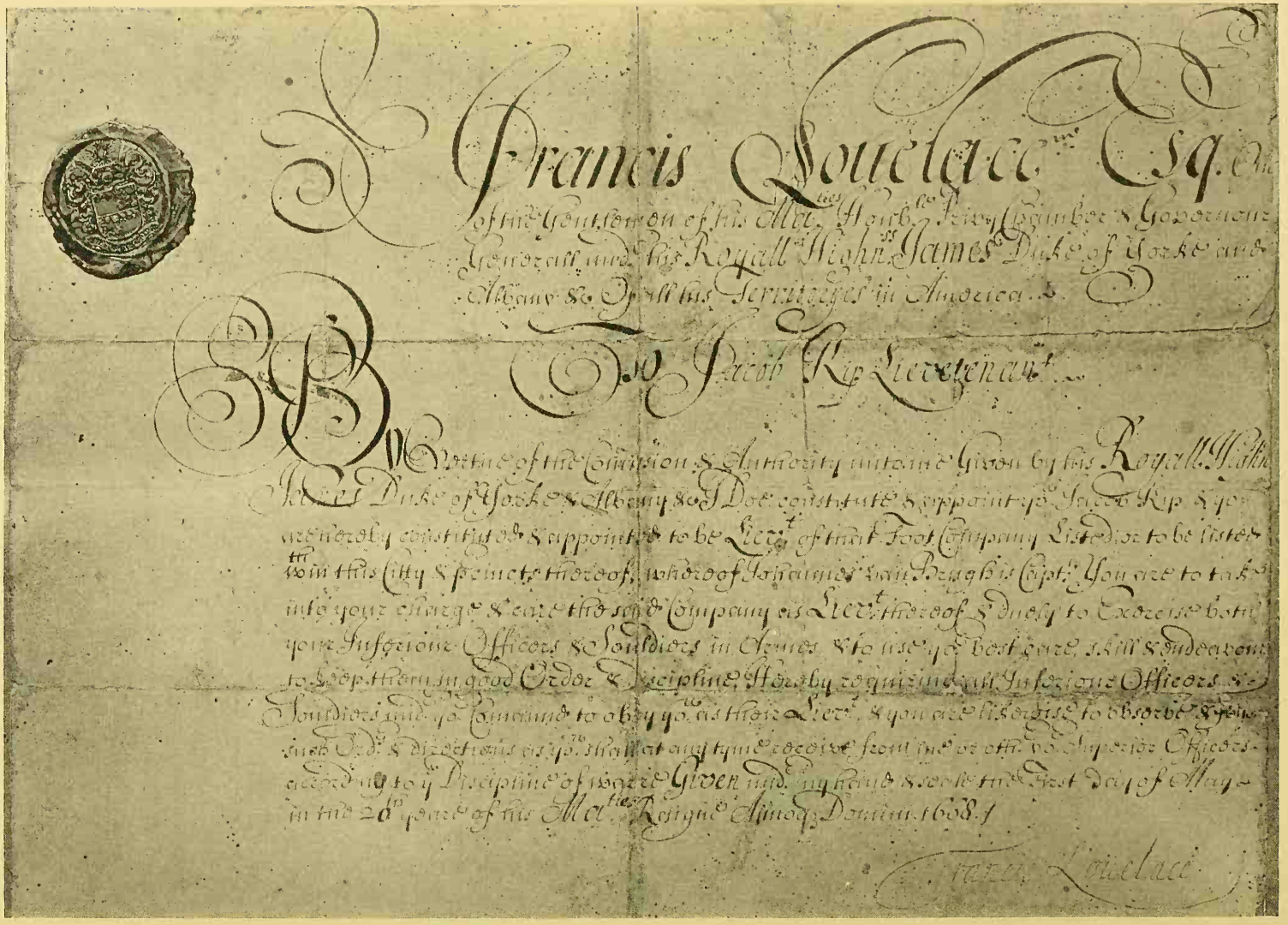
Among the officers of the city militia was Jacob Kip, who had been commissioned Lieutenant by Governor Lovelace on May 1, 1668. We reproduce on page 48 a photograph of his original commission through the kindness of Major James Kip of San Francisco, who has it in his possession.

The second period of Dutch domination of New Netherland lasted for only a short time because the war in which England and France united against Holland was ended by a treaty of peace, the treaty of Westminster, between England and the States General at the Hague, signed February 9th (19th), 1674, and by this treaty, the city of New York (formerly New Amsterdam) together with the province of New Netherland, was ceded to the English, and therefore after February, 1674, this territory became permanently English.

"Jacob Kip was a young man of spirit and intelligence, tall, handsome and extremely popular." On March 8, 1654, he married Maria, daughter of Dr. Johannes De La Montagne and Rachel de Forest, who were married in Leyden, Dec. 12, 1626. She was born at sea off the island of Madeira, on the voyage of her parents to New Netherland on Jan. 25, 1637.

*By Dutch Calendar. July 30th. by the English. To avoid confusion double dates are given during the New Orange period in New York.

**Brodhead's History of New York, Vol. 2, pp. 212, 234.



Francis Lovelace Esq.

Of the Kingdom of his Matie Work &c Knight Governour

Generall under his Royall Highnes James Duke of Yorke and

Albany &c of all his Territories in America &c

To Jacob Kip Lieutenant

By Vertue of the Comission & Authority unto me Given by his Royall Highnes

James Duke of Yorke & Albany &c I Doe constitute & appointe you Jacob Kip & you

are hereby constituted & appointed to be Lieut of that Foot Company Listed to be Raised

w^th in this Citty & Precincts thereof, whereof Jonathan Bourgh is Capt. You are to take

into your charge & Care the said Company as Lieut thereof & duely to Exercise both

your Inferiour Officers & Souldiers in Armes & to use ye best Care, skill & Indeavour

to keep them in good Order & Discipline Hereby requiring all Inferiour Officers &

Souldiers under ye Command to obey you as their Lieut & you are likewise to observe & follow

such Orders & directions as ye shall at any time receive from me or other yor Superiour Officers

according to ye Discipline of warre Given und. my hand & Seale this first Day of May

in the 20th year of his Matties Reigne Annoq Domini 1668.

Francis Lovelace

COMMISSION OF JACOB KIP AS LIEUTENANT, MAY 1, 1668
PHOTOGRAPH OF ORIGINAL COMMISSION IN POSSESSION OF A DESCENDANT, MAJOR JAMES KIP
OF SAN FRANCISCO

Her father, born 1592, was a Huguenot physician, a highly bred man of great and varied learning who belonged to the ancient nobility of France. He received his degree from the University of Leyden, and practised there a number of years. He was the first educated medical man to come to New Amsterdam, but when we read the prescriptions of doctors in the seventeenth century we wonder that their patients ever recovered. Sir Theodore Mayerne of London, who was physician to Charles I and most of the royalties of Europe, was the most famous physician of his time, and his favorite gout powder was "raspings of a human skull unburied"; and to hypochondriacal patients he gave an unguent called "Balsam of Bats," which was composed of adders, bats, sucking whelps, earth worms and the marrow of the thigh bone of an ox.

The standard authorities for practitioners of physic then were the works of Hippocrates who lived in the second century before Christ, and those of Galen who lived in the fifth century of the Christian era.*

Soon after La Montagne's arrival here he was appointed a member of the Council by Gov. Kieft, in which office he was continued by Gov. Stuyvesant, until the 28th of September, 1656, when he was appointed Vice-Director at Fort Orange (Albany). Gov. Kieft was a despot who was impatient of criticism, and a man of narrow views and uncertain temper, and he governed by a series of edicts. When he organized a council to aid him, as the West India Company had accorded him the privilege of fixing its number, he appointed but one man, Jean de La Montagne, and forestalled all danger of a tie by giving him but one vote and himself two. This act of despotism seems to illustrate the inattention of the West India Company to the best interests of the Colony.

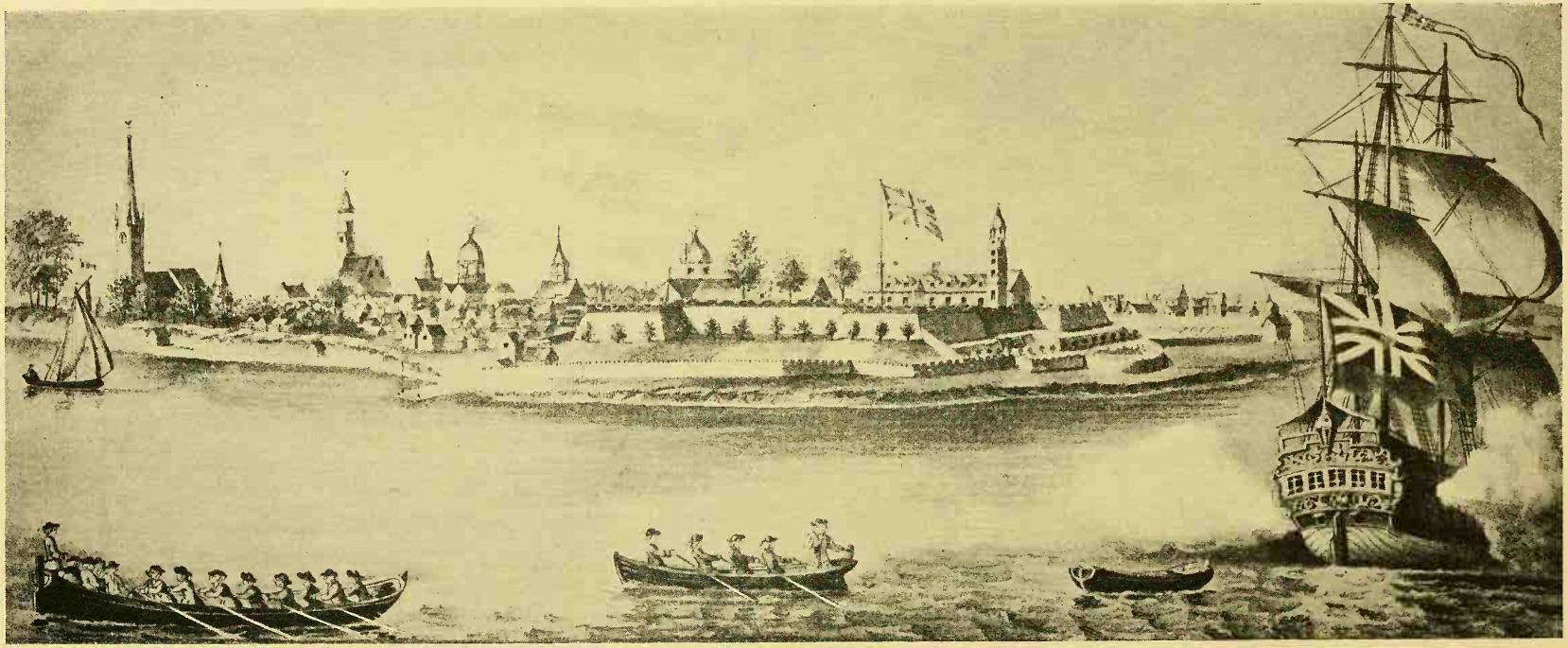
Dr. Johannes La Montagne was Schoolmaster of the first public school held in the Stadt Huys, 1652, and at one time he was sent with an expedition of fifty men to defend Fort New Hope (New London) against the Massachusetts colonists. He was in command of Fort Orange as Vice-Director and surrendered the fort to the English in 1664. It is believed that he accompanied Gov. Stuyvesant on his return to Holland in 1665, and that he died there, 1670.

His wife Rachel de Forest died about 1643, leaving him with five children, to whom he gave lessons daily, and his three daughters became the most attractive young women of their day in the province.

Maria, the youngest, became the bride of Jacob Kip, and he took her to live in his residence on the south side of Stone Street, which was west of his brother Isaac's dwelling. The site of both these buildings was covered in 1902 by Davidson's Café. This was probably the house and lot which he sold later, and the following paper, imperfect and unexecuted, gives an interesting description of a Dutch house of that period:**

> "Conditions and terms on which Jacob Kip, proposes to sell publicly, to the highest bidder, his house, kitchen, hen or hog yard, and lot lying in the city of (New) Amsterdam, over against the house of Heer Oloff Stevense (Van Cortland), as the same is occupied by him. The house two and thirty feet long and twenty feet broad, inclosed with thick planks and a glazed pantile roof, has a garret and floor, cellar walled up three, four or five feet with stone, and has a brick chimney in the front room, also a shop, the partition walls of bricks, the inner room

*Goodwin's "Historic New York," Vol. 2, pp. 280–287.
**Pearson's Early Records of the City and County of Albany, etc. (1665–1675) p. 53.



VIEW OF NEW YORK FROM SOUTHWEST, 1740, SHOWING NORTH DUTCH CHURCH, CITY HALL, SECRETARY'S OFFICE, GOVERNOR'S RESIDENCE AND CHAPEL IN THE FORT

FROM VALENTINE'S MANUAL, 1858

built up with brick all around (rondtom), bedstead, counting house, and larder therein; besides the aforesaid house, there is a kitchen eight or nine feet wide and seventeen or eighteen feet long, on the side of the house, with a brick chimney, in use by him, together with a hen or hog yard in the rear, and the place paved with bricks, and an apple tree therein, also a common gangway on the west side of the house six feet wide, and a common well, and what more is thereon and fast in earth and nailed, except the andirons and hearth stone . . .–"

On March 20, 1651, Jacob Kip bought the above described property from Pieter Cornelissen and it is described as a lot to the north of Hendrick Kip, extending east and west on road to the brew-house (Stone Street), bounding on west end up to the hook where Hon. Company's brewery formerly stood.* See Dutch Grants Block E, Lot 11.

Jacob Kip's patent for this lot was confirmed by Gov. Nicolls on Sept. 17, 1667.** There is recorded a deed from Jacob Kip, which bears date June 28, 1660, and conveys to Jacob Stryker "one half part of house and lot south of Brouwer Street, (Stone St.) bounded east by house and lot of Isaac Kip, Sr., west by house and lot of Jan Jansen Van St. Obin, bounded north by the street.*** This deed from Jacob Kip to Jacob Stryker also recites in full the description of the property as described in the original deed received by Jacob Kip from Pieter Cornelissen, dated March 20, 1651.

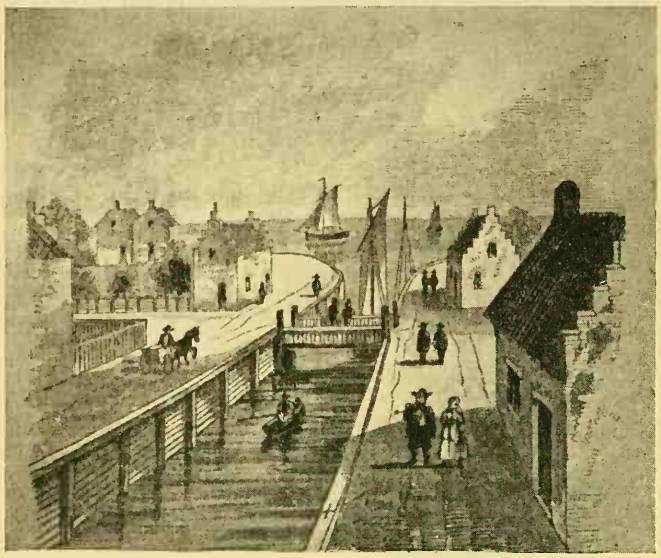
The Ground-brief (original grant from the Dutch Governor) for a lot granted Jacob Kip is dated June 21, 1656, and the property was situated on De Princes Graft (Broad Street), south of Exchange Place, and opposite the property of Nicasius De Sille. The description is as follows: "A lot in the City of New Amsterdam in the Sheep Pasture: is in br. on East on St. side 2 r.***** 4 ft. wood measure, and on west adjoining Matthys Capito, 2 r., 4 ft. wood measure, in length on South adjoining Pieter Rudolphus 11 r., 1 & ½ ft. and on North adjoining Isaac Kip 10 r. 2 & ½ ft." See map of Dutch Grants, Block C, Plot 20.

Sept. 16, 1667, Gov. Nicolls confirms Jacob Kip's patent for this lot and recites above ground-brief from Governor Stuyvesant to Jacob Kip, dated June 21, 1656.*

His brother Isaac Kip also on June 21, 1656, received a lot next to this property in Sheep Pasture, but he later sold this lot to Jacob Kip, who on April 11, 1661, received another lot north of Isaac Kip's land, which is described as a lot in City by Sheep Pasture, bounded on the S. by the lot of Isaac Kip and on the N. by the lot of the Deacons; in the rear by the lot of Geert Coerten; is in breadth in front on the St., on E. 30 wood feet: in the rear on the W. 30 wood feet; in length on the S. 9 r. 3 ft., in the N. 9 r. 1 ft.* This patent was confirmed by Gov. Nicolls in 1667.** See map of Dutch Grants, Block C, Lot 22.

Jacob Kip owned two lots and houses on De Princes Graft (Broad Street), in 1660, and he lived in the larger one north of Isaac Kip's land with well in rear. The empty lot between was Isaac Kip's. Part of this property remained in the possession of Jacob Kip's heirs until 1794. He bought Isaac Kip's lot before 1667. The site is the present Nos. 36, 38, 40 and 42 Broad Street. The Johnson Building includes about 20 ft. of this plot. No. 36 Broad Street stood in the S. E. corner of the original plot.***

*Dutch MSS, 111–75. **Pats. Albany, 11, 104 ***Deeds N. Y. Co., Liber A, p. 223.
****H. H. 2, 57. Pats. Albany, 11–103. *****Dutch rod equals 12 feet 4¾ inches, English measure.
*H. H. 2;56, 127. **Pats. Albany, 11;102.
***Iconography of Manhattan Island, I. N. Phelps Stokes, Vol. 2, p. 241.



GRAFT OR CANAL IN BROAD STREET AND THE FISH BRIDGE, 1659.

Broad Street extended from the East River to Wall Street and closely resembled similar streets in Amsterdam, Holland, because the water entered from the river, forming a ditch or canal, which the burghers turned into a water street with bridges and a walk along the banks the same as in Holland, and here our early forefathers built some of their finest houses.

We print a view of the Fish Bridge and Broad Street as it looked in 1659, and in January, 1927, workmen, while digging for a foundation, discovered a pier of this ancient bridge.

In 1657 Jacob Kip bought a house and lot on Heerwegh (Broadway), west of his Broad Street property, which was originally granted to Rutger A. Van Seyl in 1643. Jacob Kip bought the property from Geurt Courten, 1657, and the deed describes it as "House and lot on Heerwegh between lots of Jan Bexel and C. Jansen: in front on Street 2 r 4½ feet; rear on E. side 2 r 4½ feet; long both on N. and S. sides 18 rds 2 ft. 5 ins., 6 pepper corns." (Liber A Deeds, N. Y. Co., 103). (See map Dutch Land Grants, Block C. Plot 11).

In 1664, Jacob Kip sold this property to Francis Doughty of Newtown. The description is the same as is given in above deed. (Liber B Deeds N. Y. Co., p. 36).

Jacob Kip besides owning the large tract of land known as Kip's Bay Farm, now Twenty-sixth to Forty-second Streets, owned also a number of city houses and lots, but in 1665 he was still living in his city house in Broad Street, near Exchange Place, and was there probably as late as 1674.

March 1, 1660, Jacob Kip with Teunis Gysberts Bogart and others, residents of the Wall-boght neighborhood, petitioned the Director for permission to form a village "on the margin of the river between the lands of said Bogart and Kip, so that," as they expressed it, "we may be in sight of the Manhattans or Fort Amsterdam." The position selected was probably the elevated point of land which jutted into the river about the foot of South Fourth Street, in the present Eastern District of Brooklyn, and which was known in the ancient time as the "Keike," or "Lookout."* There is no evidence that Jacob Kip ever resided on the lands referred to, and "it was probably owing to his desire to improve the value of his real estate, by securing the establishment of a village thereon, that this petition was made," and through his influence with the authorities was granted.

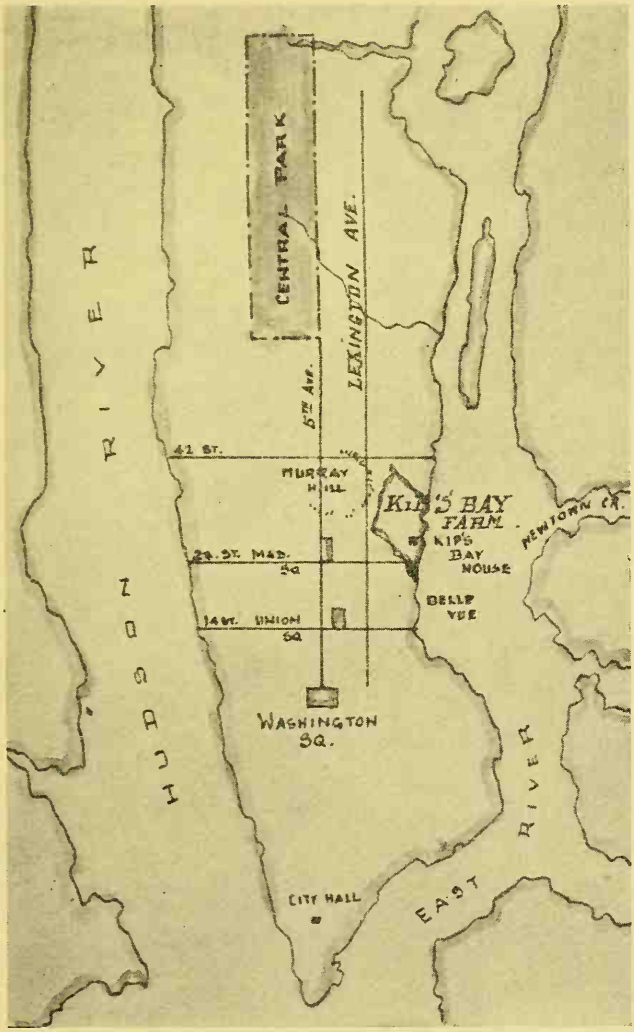
*Stile's Hist. of Brooklyn, vol. 1, p. 113.

The following indenture on file in Brooklyn, refers to the sale by Jacob Kip's heirs of property in Boshwyck.*

"Indenture made Apl. 28, 1693 between Maria Kip Extx of last will & testament of Jacob Kipp late of Kipps Berry (Kip's Bay) in the Citty of New Yorke & County thereof dec'd & Johannes Kipp of the City of New Yorke brewer of the one pt, & Jas Boben now residing Island Nassau formally called Long Island yeoman of the other part Witnesseth that sd Maria Kip & Johannes Kipp for & in consideracon of a valuable summe of money to them in hand pd.—by the said James Boben at & before the sealing & delivery hereof Have given granted bargained sould assigned Released & Confirmed, & by these presents doe give grant, bargaine sell assigne Release & Confirme unto the said James Boben all that plantacon or tract of land scituate within the township of Boshwyck in Kings Co. on the Island of Nassau, & is lying neer unto a Crecke or Kill formerly called—or known by the name of Rinnagaconcke, & is adjoining next to the land now or lately belonging to Hans hansen on the south, where it takes up the breadth as the trees formerly hath bin markt with the marke of the West India Co., & on the North it goes alongst the River two hundred & five & twenty rodd conteining in the whole about 50 acres, or thereabouts which sd plantacon or parcell of land was formerly bought by the sd Jacob Kipp in his life time of one Lambert hubertse Moll, together with all houses barnes stables gardens orchards backsydes wayes privilidges & passages thereon standing & being or in any manner of wayes thereunto belonging or appertaining, as alsoe all & singular the right title & int. property claime & demand which sd Jacob Kipp his heyres Ex. or Administrators ever had or may have in or to any tract or tracts parcell or parcells of land lying & being within sd township of Boshwyck which heretofore hath now are or hereafter shall be layd out of the common lands belonging to sd township as a right part or division belonging to sd plantacon, together with the right & privilige of Commonage & pasturage in the undivided lands belonging to sd township—tog. with all their rt title & int. of & in or to any tract or parcell or meadow or salt marsh lying & being at Maspeth Kills on Island aforesd; To have & to to hold sd plantacon &c.———

Maria Kipp
Johannes Kipp

Recorded Feb. 15, 1694–5



*Kings Co. Land Records on file in Brooklyn Court House, Vol. 2, p. 26.

See Note by Volume in Murray Hill Map

MAP OF
KIP'S BAY FARM,

shewing the

ORIGINAL FARM LINES,

SUBDIVISIONS INTO LOTS AND PARCELS,

and the Old Streets and the Present Streets and Avenues

Accurately Plotted from the Original Deeds and compared with the Old Surveys

By J.B. Richmond C.E. & City Surveyor,
11 Exchange Place New York
April 19th 1869

SCALE

Map of 32 Lots made for JONES & STUYVESANT TRUSTEES by Chas Loss City Surveyor Sept 10th 1846

Lots Nos	and	owned by	Sold by
3	4 29	24	Elizabeth Kip
5	6 26	28	Cornelius Kip
7	8 25	30	Samuel Kip
9	10 24	26	Mary Kip
11	12 23	27	Henry Kip
13	14		James S Kip
15	21		Elbert Kip

Map of 33 Lots made for JONES & STUYVESANT TRUSTEES by Chas Loss City Surveyor Nov 7th 1845

Lots Nos	and	owned by	Sold by
2	to 16	38	41 Mary Kip
5	10	12	25 51 Elbert Kip
1	15	17	26 Elizabeth Kip
3	9	11	55 57 Cornelius Kip
4	8	18	40 Catherine Kip
19	39	46	47 Henry Kip
8	16	23	54 56 James S Kip

NOTE I have taken the Northwesterly corner of Kips Bay Farm as given in the late M.Edwin Smith City Surveyor from actual survey made by him in 1836 for M.Turner 196 Broadway. Randall gives it as the point which I have an hesitation in saying is wrong. Those who have been guided by Randall as a matter of course have started with Elbert Samuel Fitzroy and Cornelius Streets about 25 feet too far southeasterly which has caused much trouble.

J.B.R.

EASTERN

LEXINGT

ELBERT

THIRD

THIRTY

FOURTH ST.

ELIZA

THIRTIETH ST.

THIRTY FIRST ST.

LOUISA ST.

THIRTY SECOND ST.

THIRTY THIRD ST.

ROSE HILL FARM

MARIA ST.

TWENTY ST.

TWENTY

CORNELIUS ST.

TWENTY SEVENTH ST.

EIGHTH ST.

NINTH ST.

FIRST

Mary Kip
Area 4a 3r 0p

Henry Kip
4a 1r 0p

Elbert Kip
2a 3r 39p

James S Kip
2a 1r 0p

Samuel Jones

Allotted to U.S. Inmate

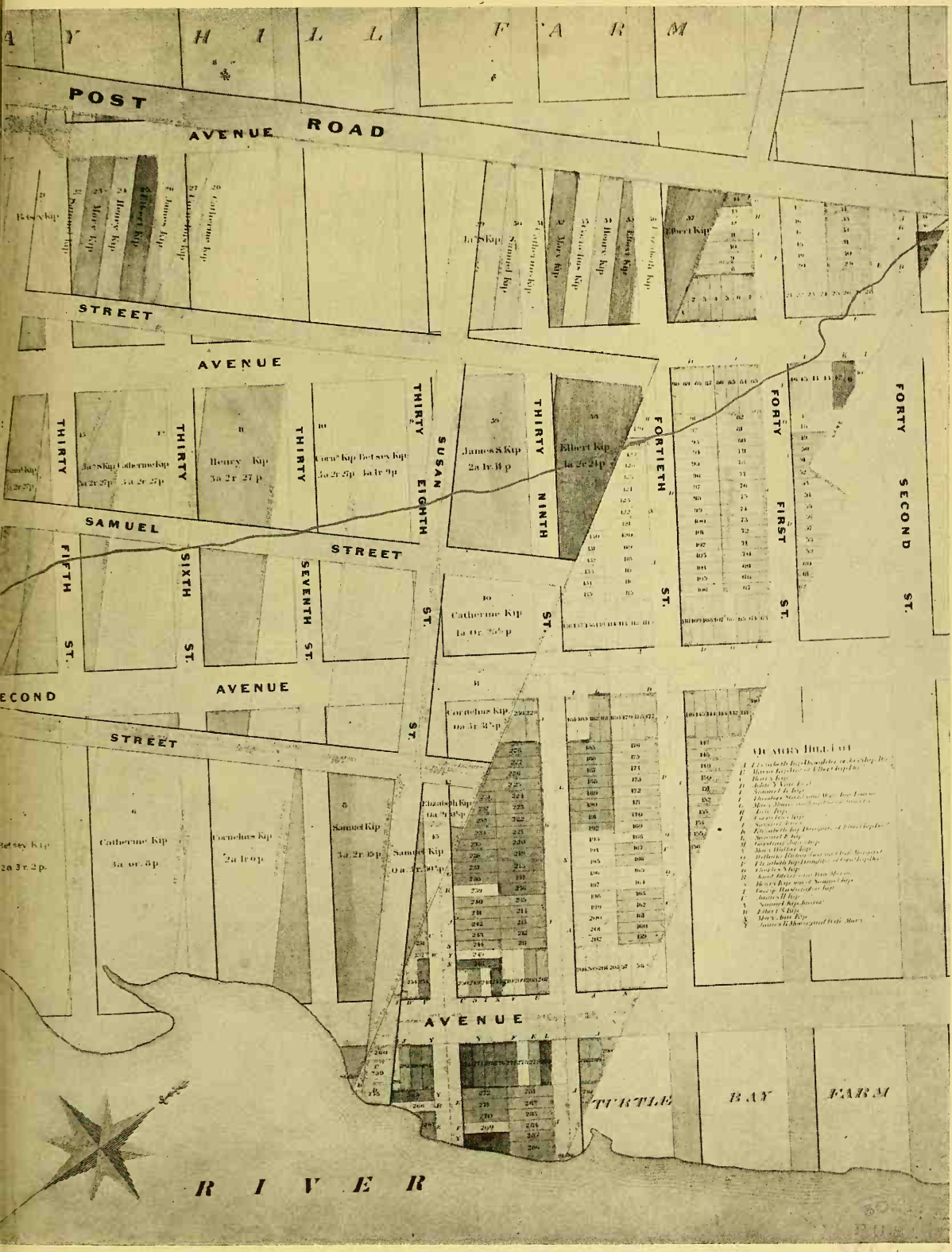
Henry A Coster

Bridge

Stairs

BELLEVUE HOSPITAL

EAST


POST ROAD
AVENUE
STREET
AVENUE
THIRTY
SUSAN
EIGHTH
THIRTY
NINTH
FORTIETH
FORTY
FIRST
FORTY
SECOND
ST.
SAMUEL
STREET
FIFTH
ST.
SIXTH
ST.
SEVENTH
ST.
ST.
AVENUE
STREET
AVENUE
TURTLE
BAY
FARM
RIVER

MAP OF NEW YORK IN 1776 SHOWING KIP'S BAY AND TURTLE BAY

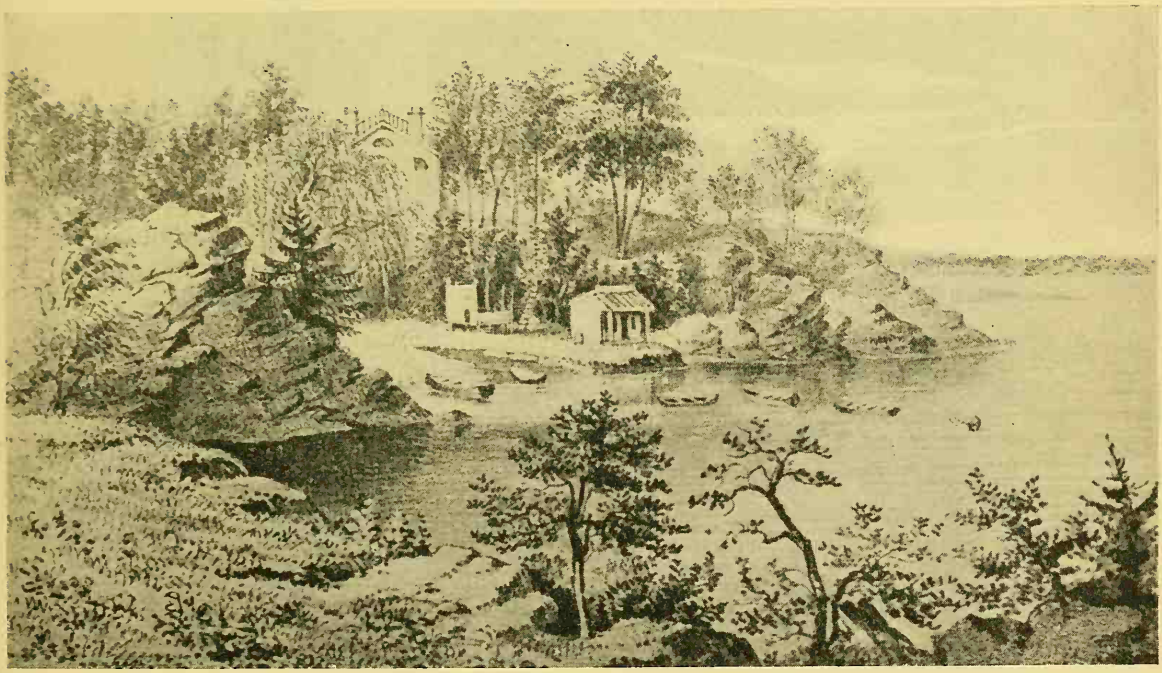
In 1686, Jacob Kip was living "Beyond the Fresh Water" (Sunfish Pond, see page 54) at the Kip's Bay Farm. Jacob Kip bought in 1654 or 1655, a suburban plantation of some 150 acres on the road running towards Kingsbridge, about 4 miles from the City Hall.

This was later added to and eventually comprised all the land north of 26th Street and south of 42nd Street, and east of Lexington Avenue, Third Avenue and Second Avenue to the East River.

This property was so extensive and so many titles are vested in it that in 1894 John J. Post, of the New York Bar, published a three volume book of deeds and wills showing its division, and containing many maps of its extent.

The Kip's Bay house stood at what is now Second Avenue and Thirty-fifth Street. In front of the house stretched the Bay, given, on account of his ownership, the name of "Kip's Bay," a name which became most historic. Across the East River lay the fertile fields of Long Island deeply indented here by Newtown Creek.

To the south of Kip's Bay rose the wooded height later called Rose Hill, and it was bounded on the north-west by the greater eminence afterwards named Murray Hill for Robert Murray. This neighborhood was encircled by two streams, the more southerly of which rose near Broadway and Forty-fourth Street and ran practically parallel with Broadway, but about 300 feet to the east of its line as far as Thirty-fourth Street. Thence it curved to the east, and flowed between Thirty-first and Thirty-second Streets to the line of Third Avenue, and then swerving towards the



TURTLE BAY, EAST RIVER, 1853. DRAWN BY B. J. LOSSING. TURTLE BAY IS ABOVE KIP'S BAY

KIPS BAY BEI NEWYORK.

Nach der Natur gezeichnet und dem Herrn Georg Dinnig freundschaftlich gewidmet von Fr. Ernst. 1830 Aug. 31.

Courtesy of Mr. I. N. Phelps Stokes

north it crossed Second Avenue on the line of Thirty-fourth Street, which it followed to Kip's Bay and emptied into the East River. It expanded into a little lake at Madison Avenue and Thirty-second Street which extended to Fourth Avenue and was called Sunfish Pond. This was a famous fishing place and sometimes in times of heavy rains the stream which fed it overflowed its banks so that the inhabitants of the houses along its lower course were obliged to resort to boats as the only means of communication with dry land. However, in summer, the bed of the stream was often almost dry.

The other stream collected the flow of several small springs among the rocks near Forty-sixth Street between Fifth and Sixth Avenues. From there it flowed almost due east to a point near Fourth Avenue, and here curved towards the south, receiving on its way some surface drainage and water gathered by small tributary channels, then running through the valley between Murray and Dutch Hills and emptying into Kip's Bay at Thirty-sixth Street.*

The date of Jacob Kip's original patent for Kip's Bay farm is unknown, but it was probably purchased soon after his marriage (1654) as he erected the Kip's Bay house here about 1655. In the Secretary of State's office at Albany there is a description of a survey of Jacob Kip's land on East River on Manhattan Island, made by Ja: Cortelyou, surveyor, and dated April 11, 1671; and an old indenture, dated 1704, now in the possession of a descendant, records the sale by Jacob Kip's heirs to Samuel Kip of about 38 acres on East River granted Jacob Kip by Gov. Lovelace, the patent bearing date April 15, 1671; and describes other property next to Kipsbury purchased by Jacob Kip in 1681 and 1688.

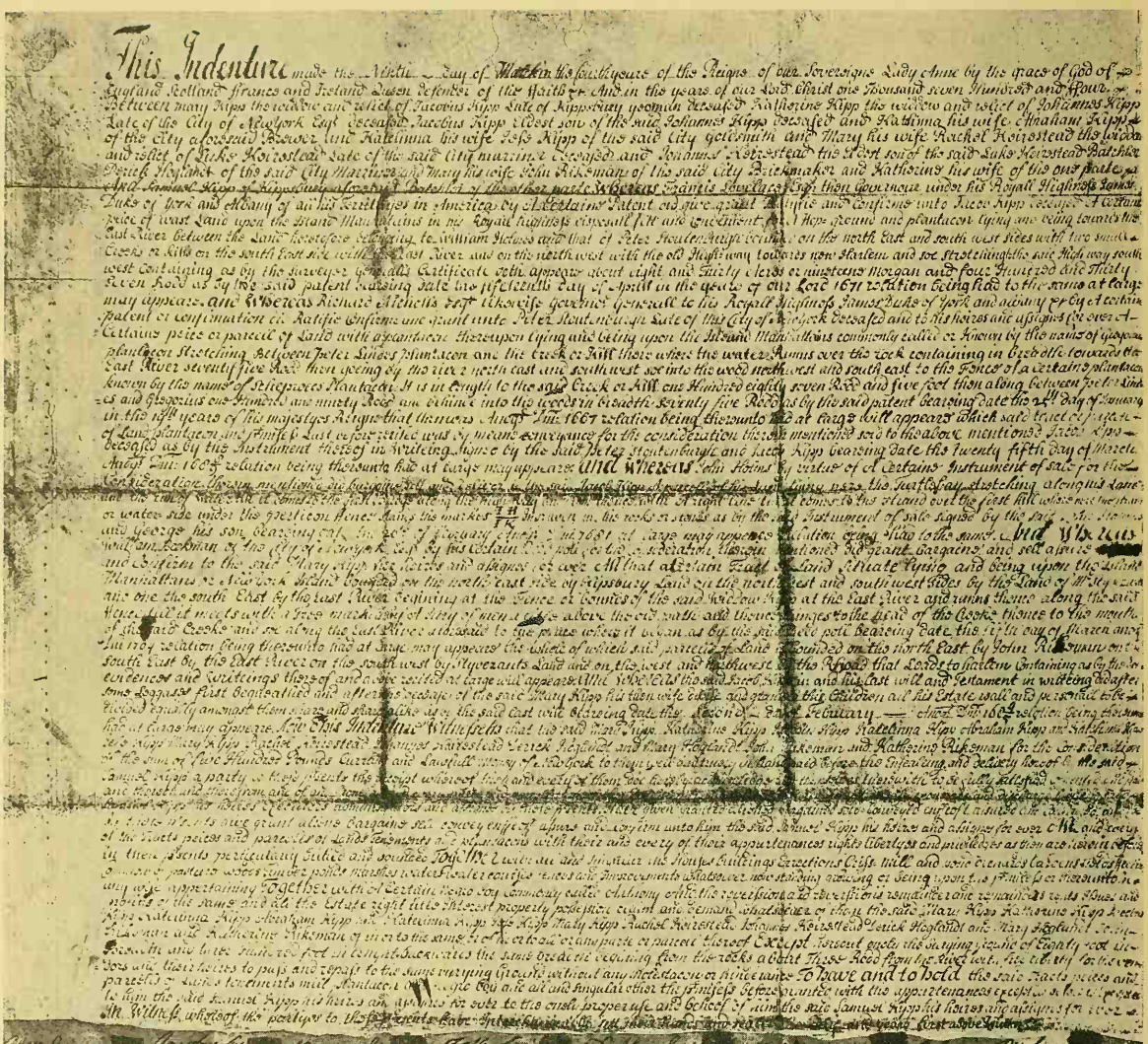
Jacob Kip's house stood just where the present Second Avenue now crosses Thirty-fifth Street, and was a double house built of small yellow bricks imported from Holland, with a wing almost as large as the main building, and a steep peaked roof surmounted by a weathercock. Over the door was the Kip arms sculptured in stone, and on the gable the date of its erection. Parts of it were rebuilt in 1696. The house was so enduringly constructed that it lasted for nearly 200 years and when it was torn down in 1851 it was one of the oldest, if not the oldest, house on Manhattan Island.

Valentine's Manual in 1852, the year following the destruction of the house, published an engraving showing a rear view of the mansion. The original drawing from which Valentine's engraving was made has by chance come into the hands of W. Ruloff Kip of the Rhinebeck branch, and therefore we have the last authentic drawing of the historic house. It seems to be dated 1814, and signed S. K., probably for Samuel Kip, between the words "Kip Mansion." The engraver for Valentine's Manual took several liberties with the original as he omitted a chimney, three windows and a shed and touched up the landscape.

The winding lane between the house and the water has become Thirty-fifth Street, where now sordid tenements cover the site which was formerly a lovely stretch of farm and woodland, and Kip's Bay is a ferry slip where boats take their way from foot of Thirty-fourth Street to Long Island City.

In this residence five generations of the family were born and it has known many famous guests. General Washington, Lord Howe, Sir Henry Clinton, Kniphausen,

*"Old Wells and Watercourses of the Island of Manhattan" by Geo. Everett Hill, and Geo. E. Waring, Jr., pub. in "Historic New York," edited by Maud W. Goodwin, pp. 244, 245.



This Indenture made the Ninth Day of March in the fourteenth year of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lady Anne by the grace of God of England Scotland France and Ireland Queen defender of the Faith &c And in the years of our Lord Christ one Thousand seven Hundreth and Four Between many Kipps the relicte and relict of Jacobus Kipp late of Kipps Bay yeoman deceased Katharine Kipp the widow and relict of Johannes Kipp late of the City of Newyork Esqr deceased Jacobus Kipp eldest son of the said Johannes Kipp deceased and Katharina his wife Jonathan Kipp of the City aforesaid Brewer and Katharina his wife Jost Kipp of the said City goldsmith and Mary his wife Rachel Roirstead late of the said City marriner deceased and Johannes Roirstead the eldest son of the said Jacobus Roirstead Batchelor Derick Hoglandt of the said City Marriner and Mary his wife John Rikeman of the said City Brickmaker and Katharine his wife of the one partie And Samuel Kipp of Kipps Bay aforesaid Batchelor of the other partie Whereas Francis Lovelace Esqr then Governour under his Royall Highnes James Duke of York and Albany of all his Territoryes in America by his Letters Patent did give grant Ratifie and Confirme unto Jacob Kipp deceased certain peice of wast Land upon the Island Manhattans in the Royall Highnes dominion then and Inclosement for a Kipp Ground and plantacon lying and being towards the East River between the Land heretofore belonging to William Holmes and that of Peter Stoutenburgh bounded on the north East and south west sides with two small Creeks or Kills on the south East side with the East River and on the north west with the old Indian way towards new Harlem and the Strutchinghills and High way south west containing as by the surveyor generalls Certificate doth appeare about eight and Forty Acres or nineteen morgan and four Hundred and Thirty seven Rood as by the said patent bearing date the fifteenth day of April in the yeare of our Lord 1671 relation being had to the same at large may appeare and Whereas Richard Nicholls late likewise governor generall to his Royall Highnes James Duke of York and Albany &c by certain patent or confirmation or Ratifie Confirme and grant unto Peter Stoutenburgh late of this City of Newyork deceased and to his heires and assignes for ever A Certaine peice or parcell of Land with a plantacon thereupon lying and being upon the Island Manhattans commonly called or known by the name of Kipps plantacon Stretching betweene Peter Lisles Plantacon and the Creek or Kill there where the water flowes over the rock containing in breadth towards the East River seventy five Rod from thence by the river north east and southwest soe into the wood northwest and south east to the Fence of a certain plantacon known by the name of Selleyspeers Plantacon It is in length to the said Creek or Kill one Hundred eighty seven Rod and five foot then along between peter Lisles and Gloverius one Hundred and ninety Rod and thence into the woods in breadth twenty five Rod as by the said patent bearing date the 24th Day of January in the 13th yeare of his majestyes Reigne that likewise Anno Dni 1667 relation being thereunto had at large will appeares which said tract of Land plantacon and premisses Last before recited was by meane conveyance for the consideration therein mentioned sold to the above mentioned Jacob Kipp deceased as by the Instrument thereof in Writeing bearing date the Peter Stoutenburgh and Jacob Kipp bearing date this twenty fifth Day of March Anno Dni 1685 relation being thereunto had at large may appeare And Whereas John Holmes by vertue of a certain Instrument of sale for the consideration therein mentioned bearing date the 14th day of January 1695 and in the seaventh year of the Reigne of our late Sovereigne Lord William the third by the grace of God of England &c King Defender of the Faith &c for him his heires and assignes for ever did grant bargaine sell alien enfeoffe and confirme unto the said Jacob Kipp deceased All that certain peice or parcell of Land with the appurtenances thereunto belonging lying and being upon the Island Manhattans or New York Island bounded on the north East side by Kipps Bay on the north west and south west sides by the Land of Mr Stuyvesant and one the south East by the East River beginning at the Fence of Comfort Sleght deceased at the East River and running thence along the said Fence and all its windings and turnings as the same now stands unto the Creek or Kill at the East River aforesaid and along the said Creek or Kill as the same flowes and runs unto the head of the said Creek and so along the East River aforesaid to the first mentioned bounds as by the said recited Deed Bearing date the 14th day of January in the seaventh year of the Reigne of our late Sovereigne Lord William the third by the grace of God &c King Defender of the Faith &c relation being thereunto had at large may appeare the which said parcell of Land is bounded on the north East by John Rikeman on the south East by the East River on the south west by Stuyvesants Land and on the west and northwest by the Road that Leads to Harlem Containing as by the Evidences and Writeings thereof and also recited at large will appeare And Whereas the said Jacob Kipp deceased by his last will and Testament in writeing dated the Second Day of February Anno Dni 1695 did amongst other things devise and bequeath unto his Sonne Jacobus Kipp deceased and to his heires and assignes for ever All that his Farme or Plantacon lying and being upon the Island Manhattans aforesaid containing about Two hundred Acres be the same more or less bounded on the East by the East River on the south by the Land of Mr Stuyvesant on the west by the Land of Mr Lispenard and on the north by the Land of Mr Delancey and Mr Beekman as by the said recited Will and Testament may appeare And Whereas the said Jacobus Kipp deceased by his last will and Testament in writeing bearing date the Twenty fifth Day of March Anno Dni 1698

KIP'S MANSION.

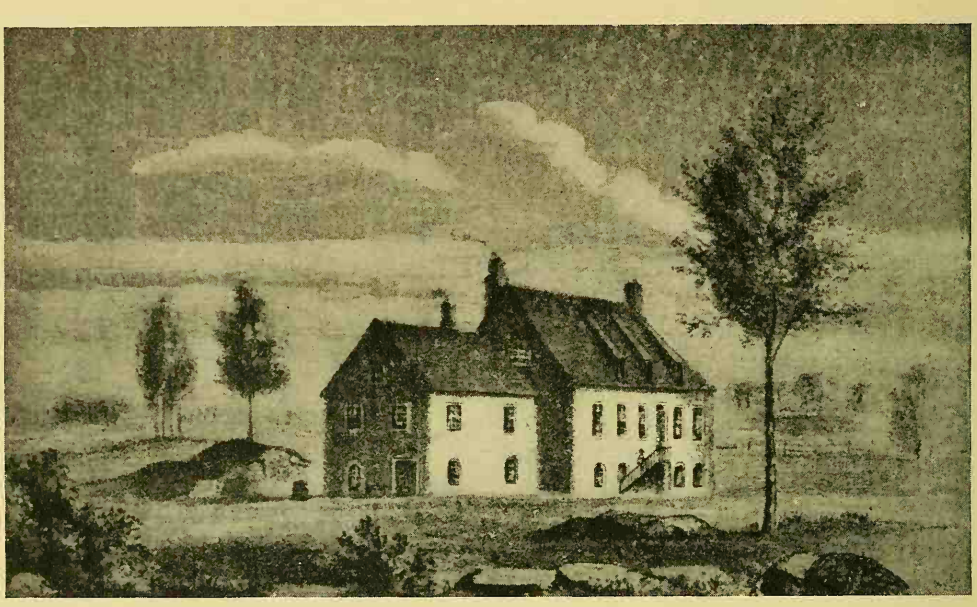
Jacob Kip

1674

REPRODUCED FROM VALENTINE'S MANUAL. 1852.

REAR OF KIP'S BAY MANSION

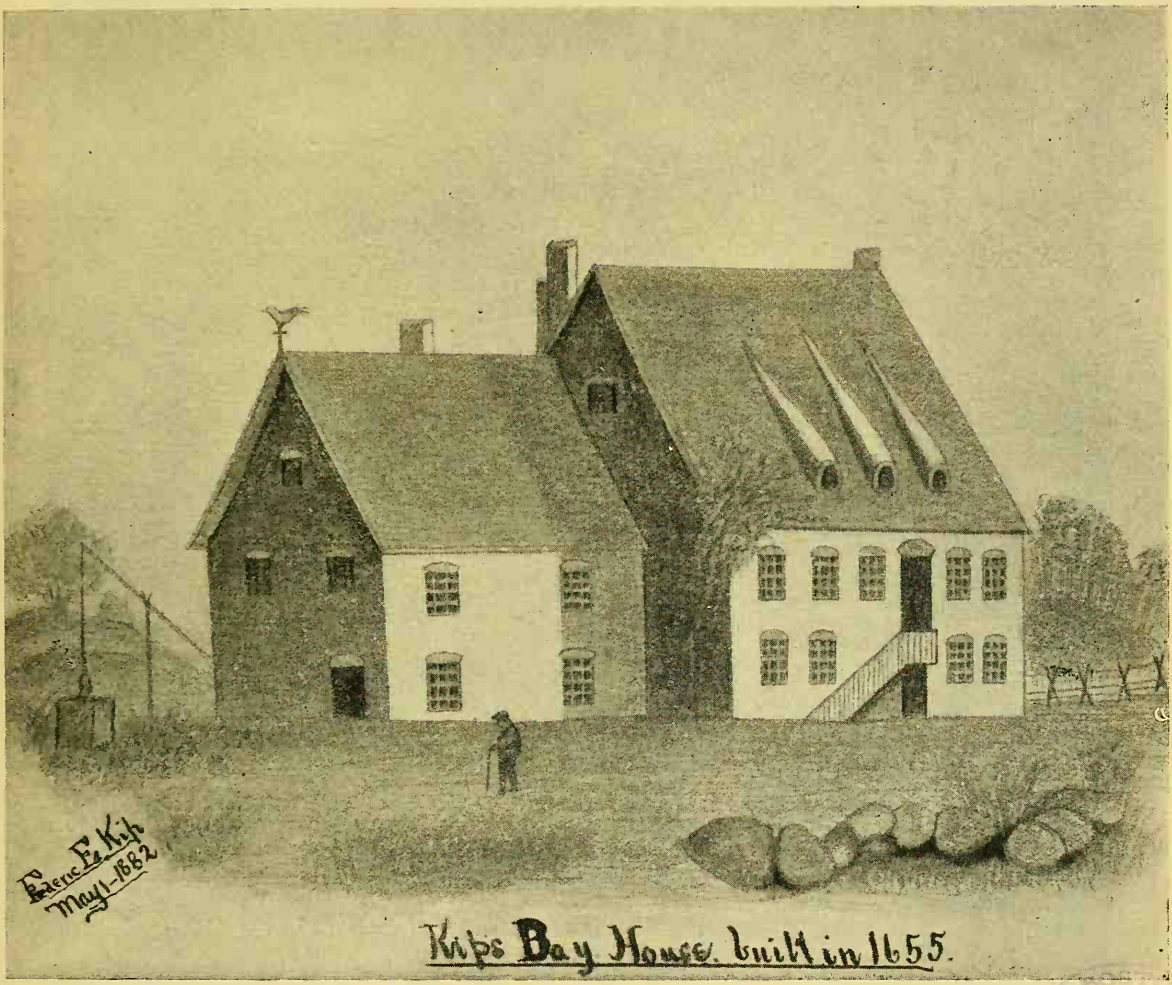
Percy and the Baroness de Riedesel, whose husband was in the British army, and other celebrities were sheltered under its roof. General Washington used the Kip's Bay house as his headquarters during part of the Revolution, and when Lord Howe landed his army at Kip's Bay in 1776, compelling the retreat of the American army, he used it continuously as his headquarters until the end of the war in 1781.



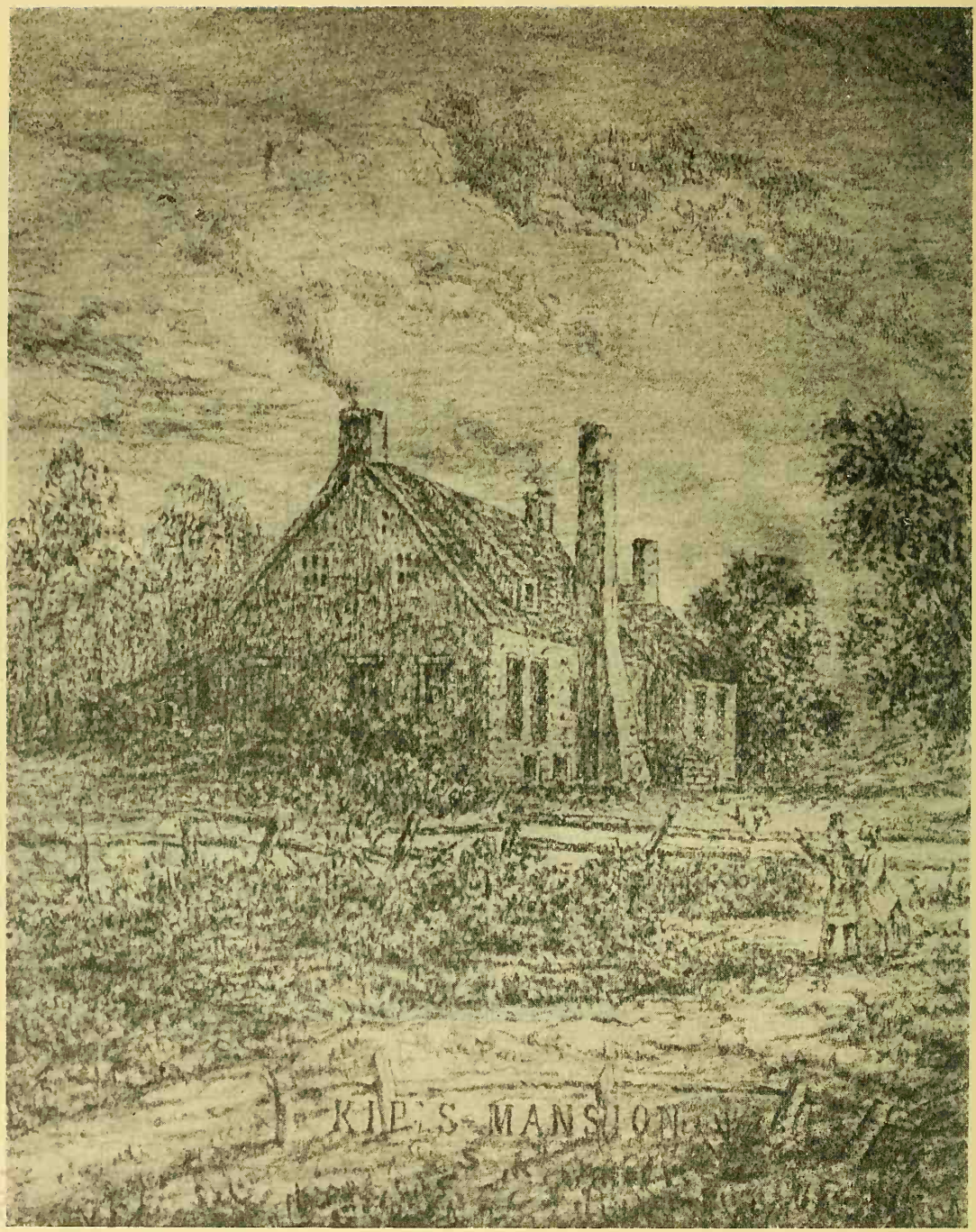
FRONT VIEW OF KIP'S BAY HOUSE. BUILT IN 1655 (TORN DOWN IN 1851) ON KIP'S BAY FARM, WHICH EMBRACED FROM THE PRESENT 26TH STREET TO 42ND STREET, AND ALL LAND EAST OF LEXINGTON AVE. TO THE EAST RIVER.

Of the eleven children of Jacob Kip (born 1631), Samuel, born 1682, became the owner of Kip's Bay estate by purchase from the other heirs. He died in 1740, and his son, Jacobus Kip (born 1706) succeeded him; he was an old man when the Revolution began and was too feeble to take up arms. He remained in his house with his wife and daughters as he was too ill to be moved, and they always had an officer of distinction quartered with them. In spite of danger Jacobus Kip stayed bravely at his post, and was in the house the day that the British fleet opened fire upon the American earthworks, situated on a bluff near his home. During the bombardment he and his family took refuge in the cellar and so escaped injury, and when the British occupied the mansion after landing, their commander set aside a portion, including three large rooms, for the owner of the house and his two daughters. The strain was too much for Jacobus who died in 1777, before the close of the war.

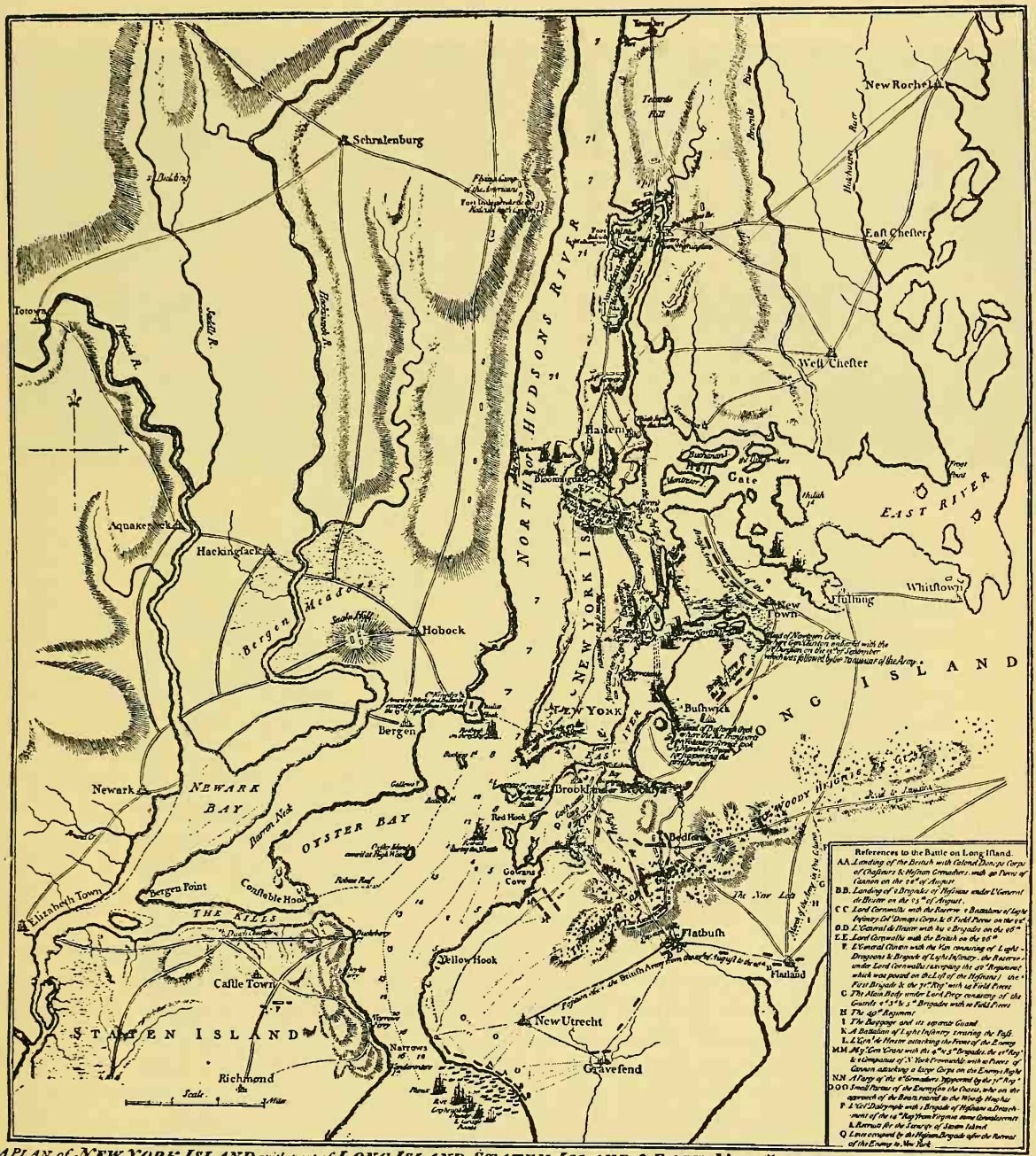
The most historic event in the history of this old mansion was the landing of Sir William Howe's great army on the front of Kip's Bay Farm almost before the house, early on the morning of September 15th, 1776, after the British victory in the battle of Long Island, (Aug. 27, 1776) when they took possession of the city. There under cover of a furious cannonade from ten British frigates, a flotilla of



SKETCH OF FRONT OF KIP'S BAY HOUSE AS DRAWN IN 1882 BY AUTHOR, FREDERIC E. KIP FROM VALENTINE'S MANUAL. HOUSE TORN DOWN IN 1851



LAST AUTHENTIC DRAWING OF KIP'S BAY FARM SIGNED S. K. PROBABLY SAMUEL KIP

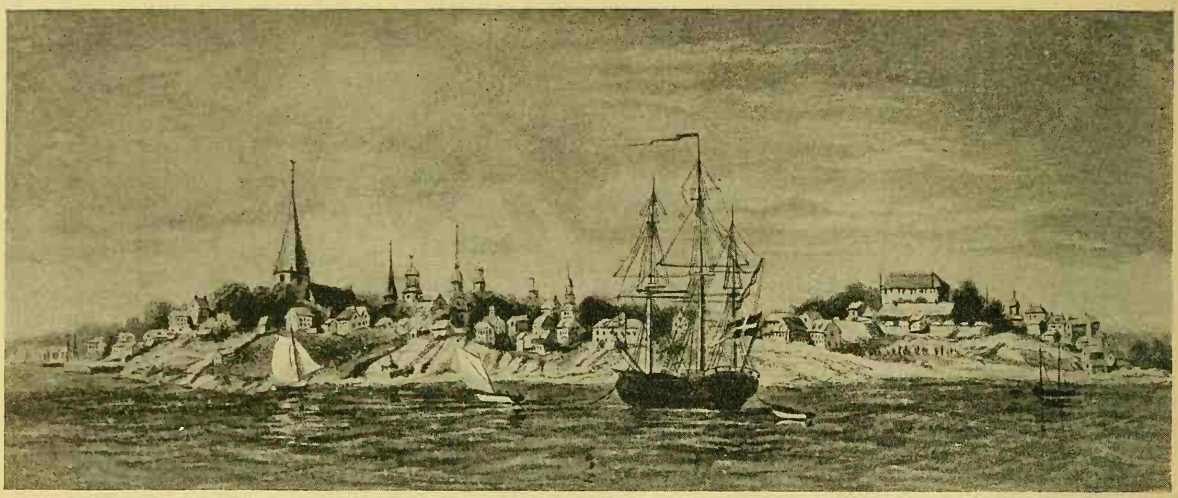


A PLAN of NEW YORK ISLAND, with part of LONG ISLAND, STATEN ISLAND & EAST NEW JERSEY, with a particular Description of the ENGAGEMENT on the Woody Heights of Long Island, between FLATBUSH and BROOKLYN, on the 27th of August 1776. *between HIS MAJESTY'S FORCES Commanded by General HOWE and the AMERICANS under Major General PUTNAM. Shewing also the* Landing *of the BRITISH ARMY on New-York Island, and the* Taking *of the CITY of NEW YORK &c. on the 15th of September following, with the Subsequent Disposition of* Both *the Armies.*

Engraved & Published according to Act of Parliament Oct.r 10th 1776. by Wm. Faden, Geographer to the King, Charing Cross LONDON.

Through the courtesy of Professor Henry A. Johnston, one of our contributors, we are enabled to present the above fac-simile of a rare map belonging to him, which it is believed has never before been reproduced in this country. The positions of the opposing forces are marked with military accuracy, and the only error that appears on the map is in placing McGowan's Pass to the north of Harlem, instead of to the south EDITOR.

FROM WILSON'S "MEMORIAL HISTORY OF CITY OF NEW YORK"



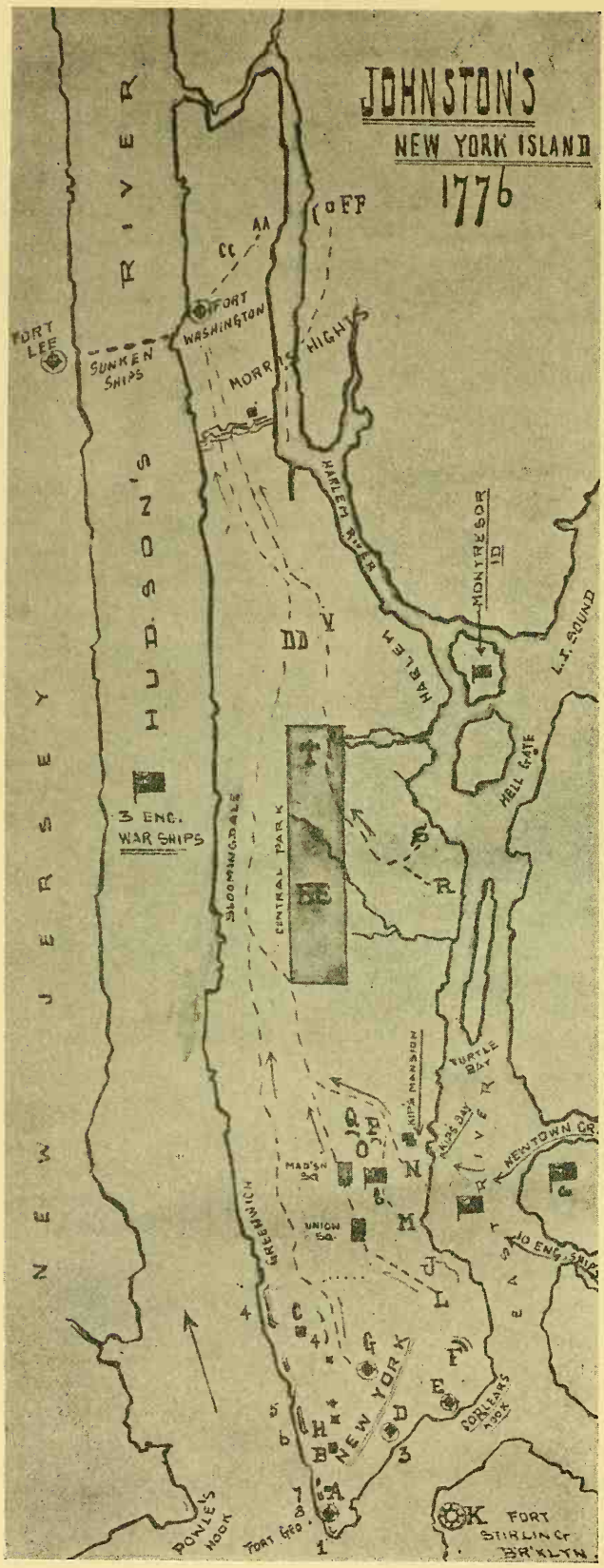
NEW YORK IN 1776

eighty-four flat bottomed boats floated out of Newtown Creek into Kip's Bay, and four thousand red coated men landed and clambered up the banks. Close about the Bay, as on other points of the river shore, breastworks had been set up as a means of defense, but on the approach of the enemy the Connecticut troops with a few others from New England, who had been entrenched there, threw down their arms and ran away. "The fire of the shipping" wrote Gen. Howe to Lord Germain "being so well directed and so incessant, the enemy could not remain in their works and the descent was made without the least opposition." However, the ordeal was one which even veteran troops could not have withstood. The Americans stationed at East Twenty-third Street soon joined the fugitives and together they fled toward the Bloomingdale road. The strategic points and places occupied by Washington and the American army with dates, are shown on map on Page 74 and can be used to better visualize the movements of both the American and British armies.

Washington's headquarters were in Harlem at the Roger Morris (now Jumel) mansion on One Hundred and Sixty-first Street, and when the noise of the cannonade reached his ears he mounted his horse and hastened to the scene of action. He met the fleeing American troops near Park Avenue and Fortieth Street, and filled with wrath and mortification at seeing their panic and cowardice, he rushed in among the fugitives, drew his sword and flung his hat upon the ground, and was so overcome with anger that had not one of his attendants seized the bridle of his horse and turned the animal in the opposite direction, he would most certainly have been captured by the enemy.

The exultant Britons expected to prevent the escape north of the patriot troops in the lower city and would speedily have stretched a cordon across the island from river to river, had not Mrs. Lindley Murray, wife of the Friend, Robert Murray, knowing the easy temper of the British Commander, invited Howe and his principal Generals to dine at her home "Inclenberg" which stood on the Boston High Road

WASHINGTON AT KIP'S BAY.



near the present intersection of Fourth Avenue and Thirty-sixth Street. The charming graces and tempting wine of their subtle hostess kept her guests under her hospitable roof for two hours, while Gen. Putnam and Aaron Burr safely conducted the American troops up the west side of the city, past the British troops, and joined Washington's army at Harlem Heights, where on the following day the British met with a different reception.

On Sept. 16th, 1776, the Battle of Harlem Heights was fought when Washington's troops drove the British headlong from the field. Exhilarated by the sight of their fleeing enemies they chased them over a mile, but their commander deemed it unwise to push the victory further and reluctantly withdrew. This was the only contest within the limits of greater New York that resulted in a victory for the Americans and it was "the prelude to the brilliant exploits at Trenton and Princeton."* The effect of this encounter on the discouraged Americans was magical. All this helped to restore the morale of the Continental troops and Howe's advance was temporarily checked. He made no offensive movement for

*Battle of Harlem Heights by W. R. Shepherd.

nearly a month but fortified the hills from Bloomingdale through McGowan's Pass to Hell Gate, while Washington fortified the opposing heights north and west of Harlem, and constructed Fort Washington on the hill at present 183d Street, the remains of which are still visible.

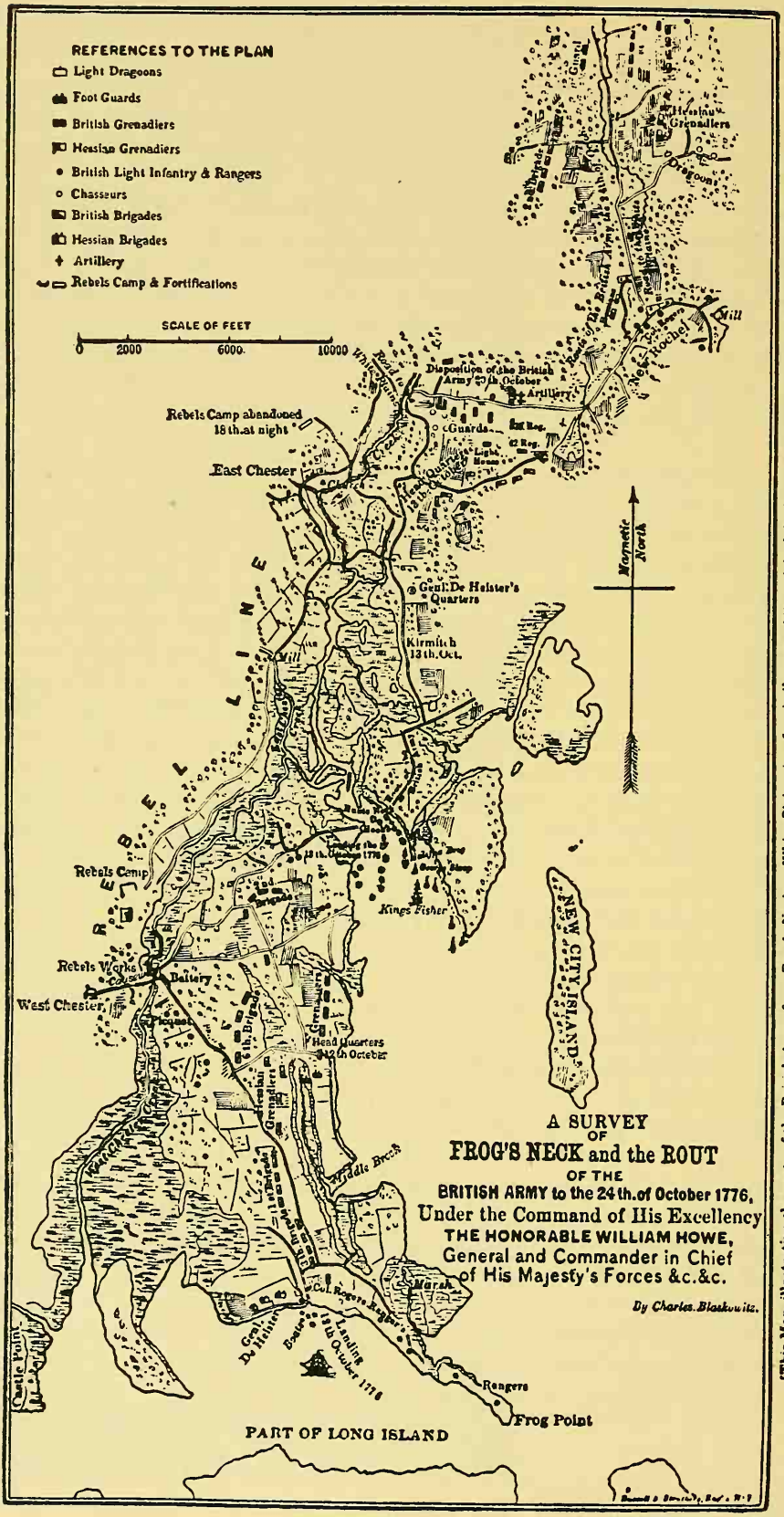
It was capable of holding 2000 men; it was 200 feet above the water and it commanded a long stretch down the river as well as across it. In connection with Fort Lee on the opposite Jersey shore on summit of the Palisades, and a line of sunken vessels, booms and chains in the river, it was intended to prevent the British men-of-war and transports from passing up the Hudson.* Much to Washington's disappointment it was shown that these works were not an effective blockade of the broad Hudson as two frigates sailed up the river on Oct. 9th, 1776, and although bombarded by the guns of both forts, passed the obstructions without serious injury.

General Howe's conquest of New York availed him little so long as the American army held positions north of Manhattan Island. Washington's lines on Harlem Heights were very strong and were defended by 14,750 men, who had shown in Battle of Harlem Heights that they were still full of fight. Howe decided with wisdom not to assault these works, and his plan was to move past Washington's flank. His own lines were now strong enough to be held by a small force, which would save New York from recapture. On Oct. 12, 1776, leaving Lord Percy in command before Harlem Heights, Howe moved the greater part of his army nine miles up the East River to Frog's Neck, (now Throgg's Neck), a peninsula in the Sound connected with the main-land by a causeway and bridge crossing Westchester Creek, hoping to get in Washington's rear and cut him off from his base of supply in Connecticut. However, Washington had foreseen this move and forestalled it by sending a few regiments to destroy the bridge and take position on west side of the creek. When Howe arrived at Frog's Neck he found the bridge destroyed and the main shore occupied by a force which it would be dangerous to try to dislodge by wading across the marsh there.

While Howe was detained six days on the peninsula Washington moved his base to White Plains, abandoning everything on Manhattan Island except Fort Washington, and concentrated his army at that point. He then had at White Plains about 13,000 men—his entire army with the exception of about 2000 men left at Fort Washington, and 4500 at and near Fort Lee, which were under the command of Greene. Thus Washington by this movement to White Plains had foiled Howe's attempt to get in his rear and the British General decided to try the effect of an attack in front.**

On Oct. 28, 1776, the battle of White Plains was fought, but this seems to have discouraged Howe as instead of terminating the war by a decisive battle, as he had hoped, the British were twice repulsed and driven back after severe losses and only succeeded in capturing Chatterton Hill, an outpost. Gen. Howe delayed his attack on the main line for several days, and on the last night of October, under cover of a storm, Washington quietly withdrew five miles to a strong position on the heights of North Castle, where Howe did not follow him.

*The Revolutionary War, by Francis F. Greene, p. 51.
**John Fiske's "American Revolution," Vol. 1.



[This Map, illustrating the route of the British Army from Frog's Neck to White Plains, is a fac-simile copy of the original draft now in the Congressional Library at Washington.]

Howe's manoeuvre—to get in the rear of Washington and surround him and cut off his communications with New England, by occupying a line from Long Island Sound to the Hudson—had failed. However, he had succeeded in dividing Washington's small force into three bodies, one in New Jersey, at or near Fort Lee, one on Manhattan Island, at or near Fort Washington, and the third at North Castle. The main body at North Castle and the most important post at Fort Washington were twenty-five miles apart; and Howe was between them, and his ships had shown that they could ascend the river, so he could obtain his supplies by water and could concentrate his troops at any point along the river.*

The position of Fort Washington was a very strong one and the garrison consisted of over 3000 men under the command of Colonel Robert Magaw of Pennsylvania, who was considered one of the best regimental commanders in the Continental service. Washington felt that this position could not be held even with this force, but Congress, then in session at Fishkill, in October, 1776, was unwilling to abandon this strategic position and sent Washington resolutions to this effect, that Fort Washington should not be abandoned, which unfortunately influenced his better judgment.

When General Washington withdrew from White Plains to North Castle nearly 5 miles distant on Nov. 1, 1776, Howe did not follow him, but sent a detachment from his troops at New Rochelle to occupy the heights north of Spuyten Duyvil; and a few days later, Nov. 5, 1776, Howe moved his main body from White Plains to Dobbs Ferry.

Washington immediately saw what Howe's plan was—an attack on Fort Washington—and he also feared a descent of the British General with a part of his troops into New Jersey, so he prepared to meet this situation as fully as his forces would permit.

On Nov. 12, 1776, Washington left North Castle, taking Putnam and Mercer and a small body of troops with him, crossed the Hudson at King's Ferry (Stony Point—Verplanck's Point) and rode down on the Jersey side in advance of his troops and reached Greene's camp at Fort Lee, Nov. 13th.

Through the treachery of Demont, an adjutant of Colonel Magaw, Howe had learned the complete plans of the works at Fort Washington, and a statement of the armament and garrison, and being thoroughly informed he made a skillful attack and captured the fort on Nov. 16, 1776. The American loss was 59 killed and 2818 prisoners, of whom 96 were wounded. Adding 105 captured at Fort Lee, Nov. 20th, the total loss of Americans was approximately 3000 men.

Although the Americans had been beaten in nearly every engagement and it seemed the darkest hour of the Revolution to them, the British campaign had also been a failure and Washington had out-manoeuvred Howe, who advanced only thirty miles in two months. Winter was upon him, the Hudson River north of Tarrytown was still under American control, and the American army, much as it had suffered, still existed.

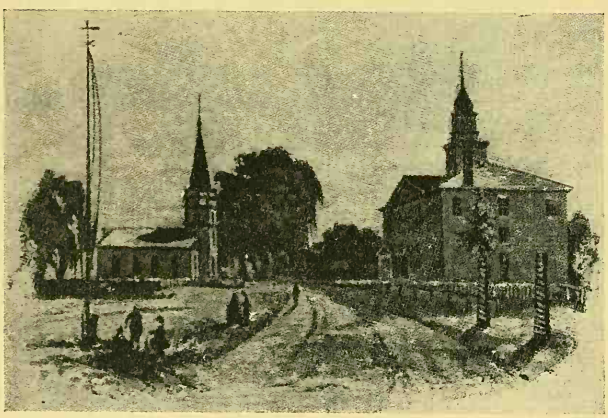
The British followed up the capture of Fort Washington with an energetic pursuit of the American troops in New Jersey. On the night of Nov. 19th, 1776, Howe sent Lord Cornwallis with twelve regiments of British troops across the

*The Revolutionary War, Greene, p. 53.

Hudson at Yonkers, and before dawn of the 20th they had landed at Closter, and marched down west of the Palisades to the rear of Fort Lee, N. J. General Greene, in command of Fort Lee, had been informed of their landing eight miles north of Fort Lee, and without waiting for further instructions from General Washington, who was at Hackensack, Greene ordered the army to break camp, and sent a messenger to Washington informing him of the situation. The necessity for this hasty departure from Fort Lee compelled General Greene to abandon all of his artillery except two twelve pound cannon, as well as 1000 barrels of flour and 300 tents, a most serious loss to an army who were in great need of food and shelter.

After the fall of these two forts Washington retreated through New Jersey.

General Greene brought off the garrison of Fort Lee during the night of Nov. 20th, 1776. A road crossed the high plateau from the fort to what was known as the English settlement, now Leonia. The American troops ate a hasty breakfast, and marched over this Red Hill road through what is now Leonia, and then turning northward marched over the King's Road, now Grand Avenue, to Englewood. There they were met by General Washington who had hastened there from Hackensack. It was very important that the troops should cross the Hackensack River before they were intercepted by the British, for if they did not succeed in doing so, they would be hemmed in between the Hudson and the Hackensack Rivers with Cornwallis bearing down upon them, and with escape cut off on every side. A short time before this a bridge, called the "new bridge," had been built over the Hackensack River, and the troops hastened toward this bridge, hoping to reach it before Cornwallis could attack them. We can picture the relief of General Washington and General Greene when their small army crossed the bridge and safely reached the western side of the river. The troops encamped upon the village green in Hackensack in front of the Dutch Reformed Church and burial ground, while Washington occupied the home of Peter Zabriskie, adjacent to the church. This house is still standing and is now a hotel known as the Mansion House. The entire force numbered about 3000 and the soldiers were ragged and many without shoes. The night was rainy, and we can imagine the discomfort of the poorly clad troops as they rested upon the Hackensack green. On the next day, Nov. 21st, the march was renewed, and leaving the green, the troops passed down Main Street and marched through what is now Hasbrouck Heights, Lodi and Wallington towards Acquackanonk (Passaic). Their position was still perilous because they were now



DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH, HACKENSACK ORGANIZED 1686. COURT HOUSE AND JAIL ERECTED 1819

*American Revolution, John Fiske.

on narrow stretch of land between the Hackensack and the Passaic Rivers, but if they could cross the Passaic River they would be comparatively safe from immediate danger. The bridge across the Passaic was a frail one, only twelve feet in width, just wide enough to permit one wagon to cross at a time, or four men to walk abreast. Over this they passed into Passaic and encamped beside the Dutch Reformed Church and burial ground on the hill just beyond the present County bridge. Washington's headquarters were at the Blanchard house. After passing over the bridge they destroyed it to prevent the British from following. On Nov. 22nd the pursuing British army reached the east side of the Passaic River at Acquackanonk (Passaic) where their advance for the time being was checked because the bridge had been entirely destroyed and they found that Washington had a full day's start and was retreating further into the interior of Jersey by way of Newark, where he arrived Nov. 23rd, and remained until Nov. 28th. After a lapse of several days, Cornwallis, having crossed the Passaic River, resumed his pursuit of the American army along the River road toward Newark, and the British army reached Newark Nov. 28th, as Washington's rear guard was quitting it. Washington divided his army and retreated with the main portion by Elizabeth to New Brunswick, reaching there Nov. 29th, and the other portion retreated by Irvington, joining Washington at New Brunswick. They left there Dec. 1st, destroying the bridge over the Raritan River as the British approached, and Alexander Hamilton with his artillery acted as a rear guard, protecting the army's retreat. The British approached New Brunswick as Hamilton's rear guard was quitting it.

Thence the entire American army retreated through Princeton to Trenton where, by Washington's orders, John Bray had gathered every boat on the Delaware within 70 miles of Trenton, and with their aid the American army safely crossed the Delaware into Pennsylvania, and by Dec. 8th, 1776, was on the west side of Delaware River. The British were delayed a few days at New Brunswick, when they hurried forward their pursuit of the Americans. The vanguard of Lord Cornwallis's column arrived at the east side of the Delaware River on the evening of Dec. 8th, 1776, while the rear guard of the American army were still crossing the river, and before they had actually landed on the Pennsylvania side.* All boats having been previously secured or destroyed by Washington the British found no means of crossing the wide Delaware River and their pursuit was consequently halted for the time being. Cornwallis wanted at once to secure boats or create means for crossing the Delaware, but General Howe (who had just joined Cornwallis) thought the river would soon freeze thereby allowing an easy crossing for the army. The British army was therefore posted along the east bank of the river with its centre at Trenton.

We should all devoutly thank Divine Providence for such a marvelous personality as Washington's and such preservation from annihilation at this crucial time.

Washington could not make a stand at either the Passaic or Raritan Rivers because his army was pitifully small as compared to that of the British.

After the capture of Fort Washington, by the British, General Washington had ordered General Charles Lee, who had been left behind in White Plains with 3000 troops, a force equal to Washington's own, to join him at once, but Lee disobeyed

*Narrative and Critical History of America by Justin Winsor, 1887, Vol. 6, p. 368.

Washington's commands and did not start for ten days. General Lee was prompted by his ambition to supplant Washington as Commander-in-Chief and therefore deliberately loitered on the way in spite of Washington's repeated instructions to hasten his march.*

While Lee was lingering carelessly he was captured by a British scouting party on Dec. 13, 1776, while sleeping at a tavern at Basking Ridge, outside his own lines; after which John Sullivan, who was next in command, made a swift march and joined Washington with Lee's troops at Newtown, Pa. on Dec. 20th.

The reinforcements received by Washington partly counterbalanced the expiration of enlistments and the melting away of the militia.

The outlook for the American cause, at this time, was indeed dark and gloomy, Washington's army had been reduced to about 3000 men, and much further retreat into the interior would have been impossible; whereas the British had captured New York, as well as the line of the Hudson River for forty miles above it, had over 300 transports protected by nearly 80 vessels of war, about 30,000 regular troops in the field, as against about 3000 American troops.

Washington himself wrote Congress, Dec., 1776, that "The situation of our affairs is truly critical"; and to his brother a little later, "In a word, if every nerve is not strained to recruit the new army with all possible expedition, I think the game is pretty nearly up."

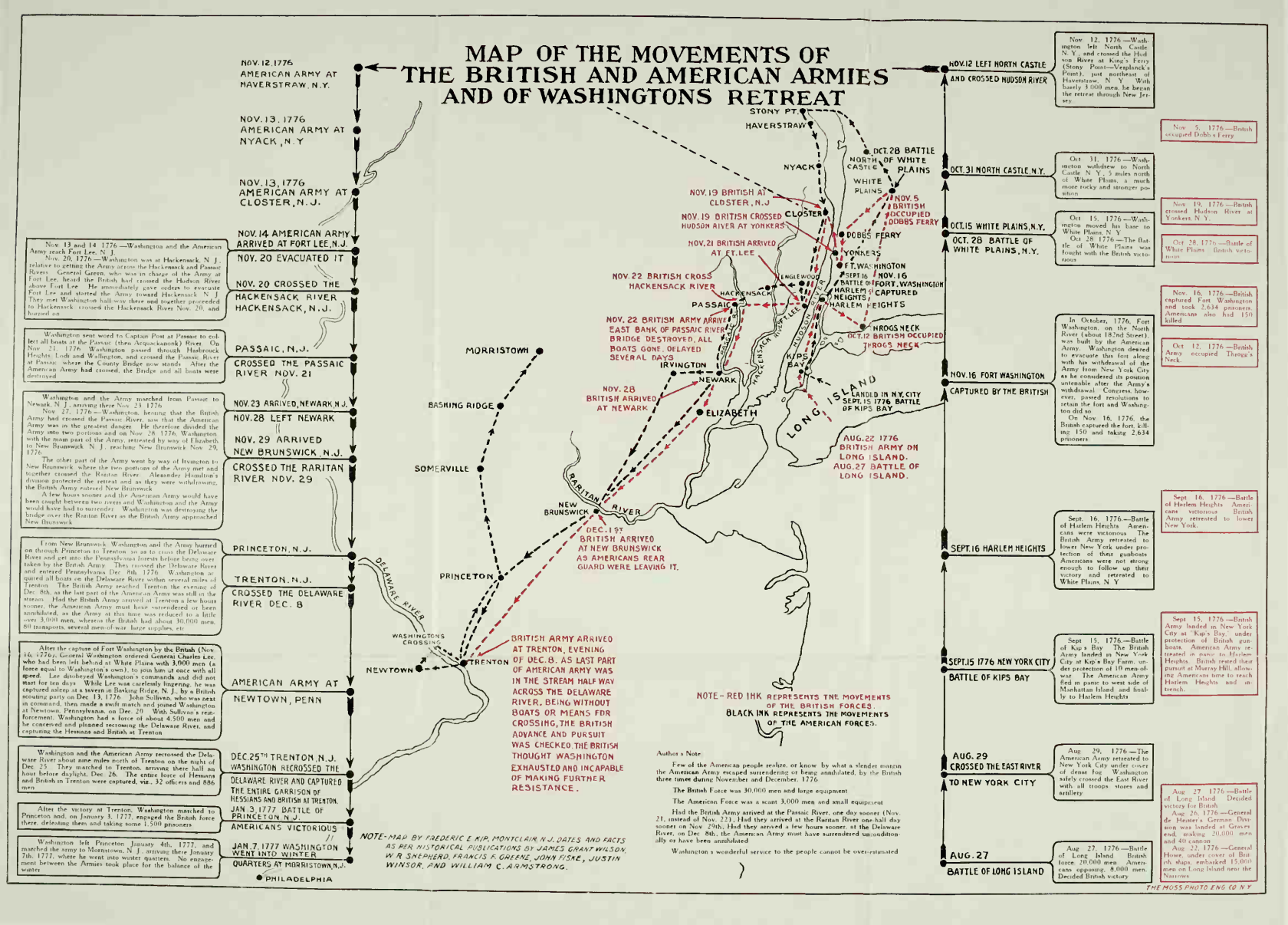
Lord Howe believed that Washington had been run to cover and could offer but little further resistance, being practically defeated, and he considered the contest virtually ended. He therefore detached a considerable force of the New Jersey army, sending it to take possession of Newport, R. I. Lord Cornwallis, also thinking the contest practically settled in favor of Great Britain, packed his portmanteaux sending them aboard ship, preparatory to sailing for England.

Indeed by what a slender thread the American cause was hanging, as the British army was some 30,000 strong against our 3000. Had the British arrived at the Passaic River one day sooner, had they arrived at New Brunswick (Raritan River) a few hours sooner, had they arrived (Dec. 8th) at Trenton two hours sooner (the American army's rear guard was in midstream of the Delaware River when they did arrive); Washington must have surrendered unconditionally or the American army would have been annihilated, and history might not have recorded a separate American nation.

Washington's analysis of Howe's withdrawal to Newport of part of his forces, of the character of the British army's position on the east side of the Delaware River, and of the increase of his force from 3000 to 4500 men due to receiving the troops formerly under Lee's command; led him to plan the marvellous feat of re-crossing the Delaware and attacking the British forces at Trenton. He crossed the Delaware on Christmas night, 1776, about nine miles above Trenton and notwithstanding the rapidly moving floating ice the almost incredible feat was accomplished, and at two A. M., Dec. 26th, the troops were on the Jersey side and

*Battles of the Jerseys, William C. Armstrong.

MAP OF THE MOVEMENTS OF THE BRITISH AND AMERICAN ARMIES AND OF WASHINGTONS RETREAT



Nov. 13 and 14 1776 —Washington and the American Army reach Fort Lee, N. J.

Nov. 20, 1776—Washington was at Hackensack, N. J. relative to getting the Army across the Hackensack and Passaic Rivers. General Green, who was in charge of the Army at Fort Lee, heard the British had crossed the Hudson River above Fort Lee. He immediately gave orders to evacuate Fort Lee and started the Army toward Hackensack, N. J. They met Washington half-way there and together proceeded to Hackensack; crossed the Hackensack River Nov. 20, and burned on

Washington sent word to Captain Post at Passaic to collect all boats on the Passaic (then Acquackanonk) River. On Nov. 21, 1776 Washington passed through Hasbrouck Heights, Lodi and Wallington, and crossed the Passaic River at Passaic where the County Bridge now stands. After the American Army had crossed, the Bridge and all boats were destroyed

Washington and the Army marched from Passaic to Newark, N. J., arriving there Nov. 23, 1776.

Nov. 27, 1776—Washington, hearing that the British Army had crossed the Passaic River, saw that the American Army was in the greatest danger. He therefore divided the Army into two portions and on Nov. 28, 1776, Washington with the main part of the Army, retreated by way of Elizabeth to New Brunswick N. J., reaching New Brunswick Nov. 29, 1776.

The other part of the Army went by way of Irvington to New Brunswick, where the two portions of the Army met and together crossed the Raritan River. Alexander Hamilton's division protected the retreat and as they were withdrawing, the British Army entered New Brunswick

A few hours sooner and the American Army would have been caught between two rivers and Washington and the Army would have had to surrender. Washington was destroying the bridge over the Raritan River as the British Army approached New Brunswick

From New Brunswick Washington and the Army hurried on through Princeton to Trenton so as to cross the Delaware River and get into the Pennsylvania forests before being overtaken by the British Army. They crossed the Delaware River and entered Pennsylvania Dec. 8th, 1776. Washington acquired all boats on the Delaware River within several miles of Trenton. The British Army reached Trenton the evening of Dec. 8th, as the last part of the American Army was still in the stream. Had the British Army arrived at Trenton a few hours sooner, the American Army must have surrendered or been annihilated, as the Army at this time was reduced to a little over 3,000 men, whereas the British had about 30,000 men, 80 transports, several men-of-war, large supplies, etc

After the capture of Fort Washington by the British (Nov. 16, 1776), General Washington ordered General Charles Lee, who had been left behind at White Plains with 3,000 men (a force equal to Washington's own), to join him at once with all speed. Lee disobeyed Washington's commands and did not start for ten days. While Lee was carelessly lingering, he was captured asleep at a tavern in Basking Ridge, N. J., by a British scouting party on Dec. 13, 1776. John Sullivan, who was next in command, then made a swift march and joined Washington at Newtown, Pennsylvania, on Dec. 20. With Sullivan's reinforcement Washington had a force of about 4,500 men and he conceived and planned recrossing the Delaware River, and capturing the Hessians and British at Trenton

Washington and the American Army recrossed the Delaware River about one miles north of Trenton on the night of Dec. 25. They marched to Trenton, arriving there half an hour before daylight, Dec. 26. The entire force of Hessians and British in Trenton were captured, viz., 32 officers and 886 men

After the victory at Trenton, Washington marched to Princeton and, on January 3, 1777, engaged the British force there, defeating them and taking some 1,500 prisoners

Washington left Princeton January 4th, 1777, and marched the army to Morristown, N. J., arriving there January 7th, 1777, where he went into winter quarters. No engagement between the Armies took place for the balance of the winter

NOTE-MAP BY FREDERIC E KIP, MONTCLAIR N.J. DATES AND FACTS AS PER HISTORICAL PUBLICATIONS BY JAMES GRANT WILSON, W.R. SNEPHERD, FRANCIS F. GREENE, JOHN FISKE, JUSTIN WINSOR, AND WILLIAM C. ARMSTRONG.

Author's Note

Few of the American people realize, or know by what a slender margin the American Army escaped surrendering or being annihilated, by the British three times during November and December, 1776

The British Force was 30,000 men and large equipment

The American Force was a scant 3,000 men and small equipment

Had the British Army arrived at the Passaic River, one day sooner (Nov. 21, instead of Nov. 22), Had they arrived at the Raritan River one-half day sooner on Nov. 29th; Had they arrived a few hours sooner, at the Delaware River, on Dec. 8th, the American Army must have surrendered unconditionally or have been annihilated

Washington's wonderful service to the people cannot be over-estimated

Nov. 12, 1776—Washington left North Castle N. Y. and crossed the Hudson River at King's Ferry (Stony Point—Verplanck's Point), just northeast of Haverstraw, N. Y. With barely 3,000 men, he began the retreat through New Jersey.

Nov. 5, 1776—British occupied Dobbs Ferry

Oct. 31, 1776—Washington withdrew to North Castle, N. Y., 5 miles north of White Plains, a much more rocky and stronger position

Nov. 19, 1776—British crossed Hudson River at Yonkers, N. Y.

Oct. 15, 1776—Washington moved his base to White Plains, N. Y.

Oct. 28, 1776—The Battle of White Plains was fought with the British victorious

Nov. 16, 1776—British captured Fort Washington and took 2,634 prisoners. Americans also had 150 killed

In October, 1776, Fort Washington, on the North River (about 183rd Street), was built by the American Army. Washington desired to evacuate this fort along with his withdrawal of the Army from New York City as he considered its position untenable after the Army's withdrawal. Congress, however, passed resolutions to retain the fort and Washington did so

On Nov. 16, 1776, the British captured the fort, killing 150 and taking 2,634 prisoners

Oct. 12, 1776—British Army occupied Throgg's Neck.

Sept. 16, 1776—Battle of Harlem Heights. Americans victorious. British Army retreated to lower New York.

Sept. 16, 1776.—Battle of Harlem Heights. Americans were victorious. The British Army retreated to lower New York under protection of their gunboats. Americans were not strong enough to follow up their victory and retreated to White Plains, N. Y.

Sept. 15, 1776—British Army landed in New York City at Kip's Bay under protection of British gunboats. American Army retreated in panic to Harlem Heights. British rested their pursuit at Murray Hill, allowing Americans time to reach Harlem Heights and intrench.

Sept. 15, 1776.—Battle of Kip's Bay. The British Army landed in New York City at Kip's Bay Farm, under protection of 10 men-of-war. The American Army fled in panic to west side of Manhattan Island, and finally to Harlem Heights

Aug. 29, 1776—The American Army retreated to New York City under cover of dense fog. Washington safely crossed the East River with all troops, stores and artillery

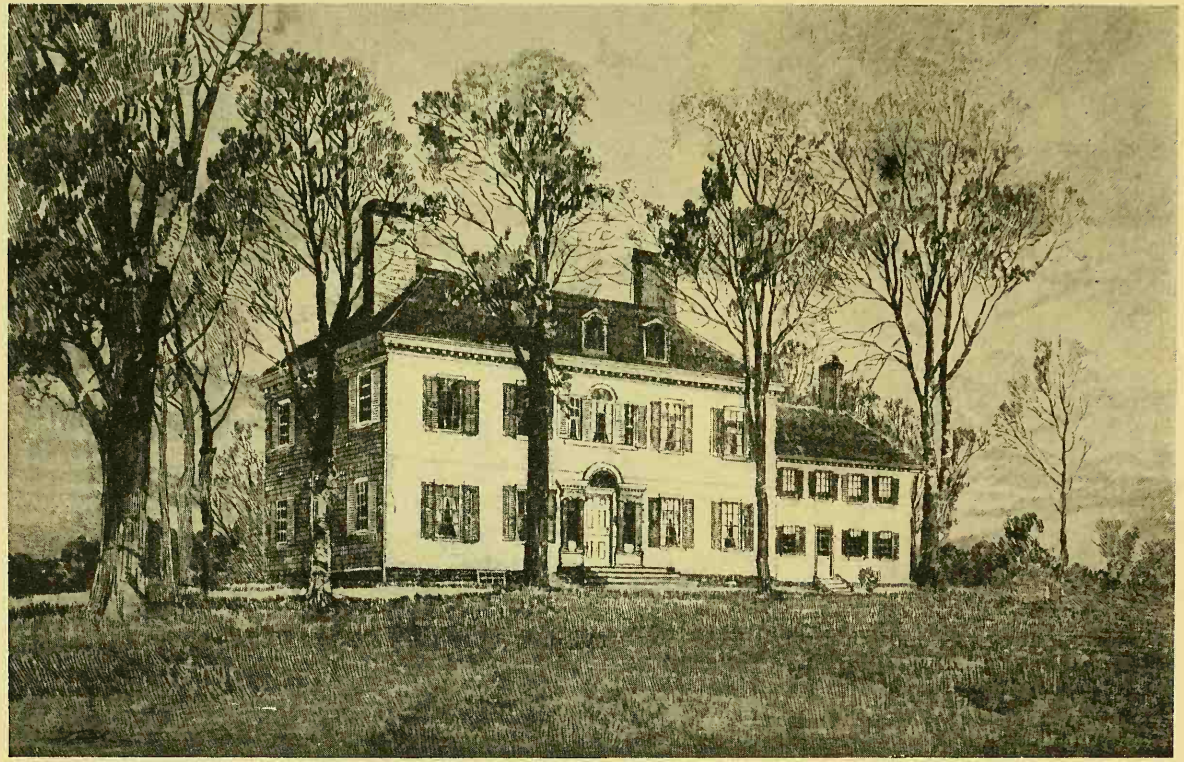
Aug. 27, 1776—Battle of Long Island. British force, 20,000 men. Americans opposing, 8,000 men. Decided British victory

Aug. 27, 1776—Battle of Long Island. Decided victory for British

Aug. 26, 1776—General de Heister's German Division was landed at Gravesend, making 20,000 men and 40 cannon

Aug. 22, 1776—General Howe, under cover of British ships, embarked 15,000 men on Long Island sent the Narrows

THE MOSS PHOTO ENG CO N Y



HOUSE BUILT BY COL. JACOB FORD, JR., 1774, AND USED BY GENERAL WASHINGTON AS HIS HEADQUARTERS DURING WINTER OF 1779–80, WHICH HE SPENT IN MORRISTOWN. IT IS NOW USED AS A WASHINGTON MUSEUM.

marching toward Trenton, where they arrived half an hour after daylight. They found the Hessians asleep there after their celebrations of Christmas. In the battle which followed thirty Hessians were killed, the remainder, numbering 32 officers and 886 men, surrendered to the Americans, and their leader, Colonel Rahl, was mortally wounded. The American loss was two privates frozen to death during the night march and two officers and one private wounded.

Thus began Washington's victorious reentry into New Jersey where during a short campaign of about 10 days, Washington's previously defeated and broken army fought two successful battles, Trenton and Princeton, took nearly 2000 prisoners and recovered the state of New Jersey.

Lossing makes the statement that at this time Frederick the Great said: "The achievements of Washington and his little band of compatriots between the 25th of December and the 4th of January, a space of ten days, were the most brilliant of any recorded in the annals of military achievements."

Nor were the political effects less important, as it stopped all of Howe's operations for six months, laid the foundation for the French alliance, and most important

CUP AND SAUCER FROM KIP'S BAY HOUSE. MAJOR ANDRÉ DRANK FROM THIS CUP AT THE FAREWELL DINNER GIVEN HIM SEPT. 19, 1780 BEFORE THE EXPEDITION ON WHICH HE WAS CAPTURED AS A SPY.

of all brought hope and cheer to the American people, proving that the British army was not invulnerable.

On Jan. 4, 1777, Washington marched the army towards Morristown which he reached Jan. 7th, and where he went into winter quarters with the troops already there. His headquarters were at Arnold's Tavern. Later during the winter of 1779–80, which he also spent in Morristown, he made the Ford mansion there his headquarters. This is of particular interest to the author, because his wife's mother, was Charlotte L. Ford, of the same Ford family. The account of Washington's winters in Morristown will be found in the account of the Ford family in the appendix of this book.

After the battle of Kip's Bay, September, 1776, the British General, Lord Howe, as we have already stated, used the Kip's Bay house as his headquarters and the house was used continuously thereafter until the end of the war by British Commanders as their headquarters.

Later in the Revolution the house was again the scene of a very historic event. "On Sept. 19th, 1780, Colonel Williams of the 80th (Royal Regiment), then billeted here, gave a dinner to Clinton and his staff as a parting compliment to André. How brilliant soever the company, how cheerful the repast, its memory must have been fraught with sadness to both host and guests. It was the last occasion of André's meeting his comrades in life. Four short days gone, the hands then clasped by friendship were fettered with hostile bonds; yet nine days more, and the darling of the army, the youthful hero of the hour, had dangled from a gibbet. It is recollected with peculiar interest that when at this banquet the song came to his turn, André gave the favorite military chanson attributed to Wolfe, who sang it on the eve of the battle where he died.*

"Why, soldiers, why,
Should we be melancholy, boys?
Why, soldiers, why,
Whose business 'tis to die!
For should next campaign,
Send us to Him who made us, boys,
We're free from pain:
But should we remain,
A bottle and kind landlady
Makes all well again."

"The then owner of the house (Samuel Kip, born 1731) was present, and when the Revolution was over, he described the scene and the incidents of the dinner. At the table Sir Henry Clinton announced the departure of André next morning, on a secret and most important expedition, and added (what the writer has never seen mentioned in any other account and what was probably to have been André's reward): 'Plain John André will come back Sir John André.' André, it was said by Mr. Kip, was evidently depressed, and took but little part in the merriment about him."**

*See colored illustration, p. 79.
**Historical Notes of the Family of Kip by Bishop Kip, pp. 29–31. Sargent's "Life of André," pp. 267, 268.

AFTER A SILHOUETTE CUT BY HIMSELF FOR MISS REBECCA REDMAN, 1778

John André, a British officer, was aide-de-camp to Clinton, and had risen by his merits to the rank of Major.

In 1780 when Benedict Arnold, who was in command of West Point, offered to surrender that fortress to the British, André was intrusted with the delicate negotiation. On Sept. 20, 1780, André was taken up the river in a sloop of war, the Vulture, and on the night of the 21st André and Arnold met at Stony Point and Arnold arranged with André to surrender the fortress with 3000 troops when the British attacked. André took six papers in Arnold's handwriting, containing plans of the fortress and information as to disposition of the troops there, and concealed them in his boots. The sloop of war in which André had been taken to Arnold had been compelled to sail down the river under fire from American outposts, and André was forced to proceed by land. Arnold gave André a pass, and disguised in civilian's clothing furnished by Joshua Smith, a farmer, who accompanied him, he crossed the river at King's Ferry (Stony Point—Verplanck's Point) Sept. 22, 1780.

There were two robber bands who infested the roads east of the Hudson between the British and American lines, called Skinners (Whigs), and Cowboys (Tories). Rumors that the Cowboys were out so frightened Smith that he refused to travel by night and André was obliged to halt at a farmhouse over night. They rose next morning before dawn and kept on until they reached the Croton River, marking the upper boundary of the neutral ground between the British and American lines. Here Smith left André and the latter took the road leading to Tarrytown. At about nine o'clock when André was approaching the creek above Tarrytown, near Sleepy Hollow, three of a party of seven young men who had come out to intercept the Cowboys, sprang from the bushes with levelled muskets and ordered him to halt. André had been supplied with the password by Arnold, but he was deceived into thinking that his challengers were Cowboys, British sympathizers, because one of them, John Paulding, who had only four days before escaped from British captivity, wore the coat of a Hessian, which had been put on him in exchange for his better garments. Believing himself among friends he told them that he was a British officer travelling in disguise, so they arrested and searched him and found the important papers given him by Arnold, in his boots. He offered his captors large

MAJOR ANDRÉ SANG MILITARY CHANSON ATTRIBUTED TO WOLFE AT THE FAREWELL DINNER
AT KIP'S BAY HOUSE, SEPTEMBER 19, 1780, BEFORE HE LEFT ON EXPEDITION
WHEN HE WAS CAPTURED AS A SPY.

The following most interesting newspaper account has come into possession of the author, of Andre's last dinner at the Kip's Bay House, published in 1844, several years before the house was torn down (1850.)

ANDRE'S LAST SONG.

The following sketch of Andre's last public dinner in New York, contained in an account of the old Kipp's Bay House, will interest many of our readers. It is from the pen of the late Henry A. Buckingham, and was published about twenty years ago, since when the old house has been demolished:

The main structure (of Kipp's house) was built of brick, brought from Holland in 1641, by the ancestor of the ancient and highly respectable family of Kips. Consequently some portions of the mansion are now two hundred and three years old. Between 1660 and 1700 it underwent some alterations, but is still mostly in its original state. It stands at Kipp's bay, on the East river, between two and three miles from the City Hall. It will be taken down in the course of a year or two, in the war of improvement, and with it will vanish from existence about the last of the old Knickerbocker residences. Although the family of Kips do not now live in their old mansion, it is still their property, and is occupied by one or two families.

At the point of rock a few hundred yards from the house, the British troops, under Sir William Howe, landed on Sunday, September 15, 1776, protected by the cannon of two or three ships of war anchored in the East river, and a skirmish took place with the Americans in the rear of the house. The same day General Washington evacuated the city, and encamped with his army on Harlem heights and Fort Washington. Over seven years elapsed before they re-entered it.

During the Revolution the house was occupied by different British officers of distinction, and beneath its old rafters Sir William Henry Clinton, Lord Percy, Knyphausen, the traitor Arnold, and others, have dined and swallowed their wines, while the song, the jest, and the story of the soldier passed freely round. It may as well be stated that the Kips were staunch whigs in those days, and were forced to leave their homes during the war of independence. In the latter part of September, 1780, the old Kip house was occupied as the quarters of Colonel Williams, of the 60th or Royal Americans. The regiment still bears this title, though it is doubtful *now* if there are any Americans in it.

It was raised during the old French war in the Colony of New York, about the year 1755, and was then commanded by that lamented young nobleman, Lord Howe, who fell at its head, in a French and Indian ambuscade, near Ticonderoga, in 1756.

It was the hour of dinner—the band had ceased playing the "Roast Beef of Old England," and the wine was circulating round the mess table of the officers and their invited guests—for they that day had given a dinner to Sir Henry Clinton and his staff. The usual toasts were drunk, "The King," "Sir Henry Clinton," and others, when Colonel Williams exclaimed:

"Our adjutant general, Sir Henry, appears to be dull this afternoon. We all know his vocal talents in connection with his other accomplishments, so I call upon him for a song."

The person whom he had named, a young man about thirty years of age, of a slight figure, and of prepossessing and intelligent features, replied:

"I do feel rather serious this afternoon, Colonel Williams, and can give no particular reason for it.

"I will sing, as you require it, however." He then, with great pathos, sang the old song, said to have been written by General Wolfe:

"Why, Soldiers, why,
Should we be melancholy, boys,
Why, soldiers, why,
Whose business 'tis to die
For should next campaign,
Send us to Him who made us, boys,
We're free from pain
But should we remain
A bottle and kind landlady
Makes all well again".

When he had concluded, the Colonel rose and gave the following toast in honor of the singer:

"Fill up, gentlemen, for a bumper. The health of Major John Andre, our worthy adjutant general—the brave soldier and the accomplished gentleman."

A tear fell from the eye of the major and mingled with his wine at the affectionate greeting and prolonged cheers which fell from the lips of his comrades, and his voice was husky as he returned thanks for the honor done him.

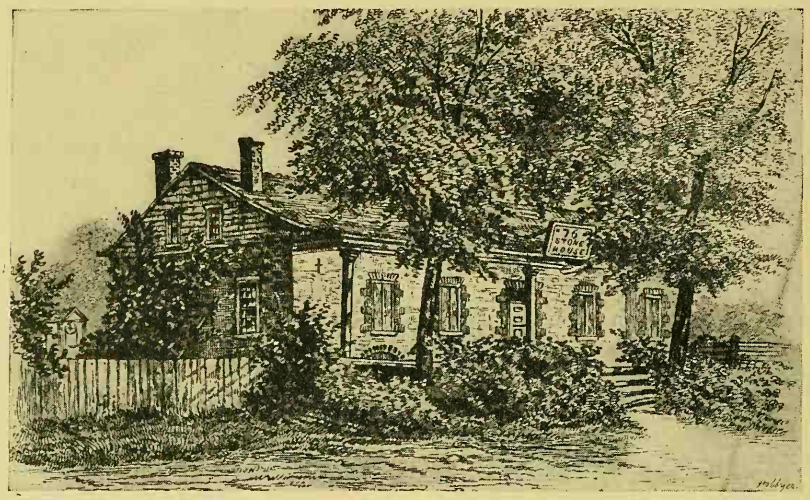
"A word in addition, gentlemen of the Sixtieth," said Sir Henry Clinton. "The major leaves the city on duty to-night, which will most likely terminate in making plain John Andre Sir John Andre, as success *must* crown his efforts."

Little did it occur to any one then that in *ten days* only the career of glory which now looked so bright and dazzling to the young officer was to close on the gibbet. It was his last dinner in New York.

Shortly after the party broke up, and the officers crowding round the major shook him warmly by the hand, wishing him "success and a speedy return."

Long years rolled by; the boom of the cannon, the beat of the drum, and the sound of the Briton's bugle no longer echoed along the shores of our beautiful island; but no officer returned. Forty years had come and gone, when a coffin was placed on board a vessel in the bay; it contained the bones of John Andre on their way to Westminster Abbey, to rest beside the noble and the brave.

bribes to let him pass, but they refused to listen and carried him to Colonel Jameson, who commanded the outposts. Arnold was notified of his capture and barely escaped to a British man of war in the Hudson.



ANDRÉS PRISON IN 1780, BUILT IN 1776

André was tried by a court-martial by order of General Washington, Sept. 29, and although he begged to die like a soldier, he was sentenced to be hung as a spy, and was executed on Oct. 2, 1780, at the age of twenty-nine years. His remains were taken to Westminster Abbey where a monument was erected to his memory by the King.

Kip's Bay House remained in Samuel Kip's possession after the Revolution.

When Washington returned to New York, in his hour of triumph, he went to the Kip house and visited again those who in 1776 had been his hosts.

Dr. Francis, in his "Old New York," relates an interesting little incident which occurred at this visit: "On the old road towards Kingsbridge, on the eastern side of the Island, was the well known Kip's farm, pre-eminently distinguished for its grateful fruits, the plum, the peach, the pear and the apple, and for its choice culture of roses. Here, the élite often repaired, and here our Washington, now invested with Presidential honors, made an excursion, and was presented with the rose Gallica, an exotic first introduced into the country in this garden; fit emblem of that memorable union of France and the American colonies, in the cause of republican freedom."

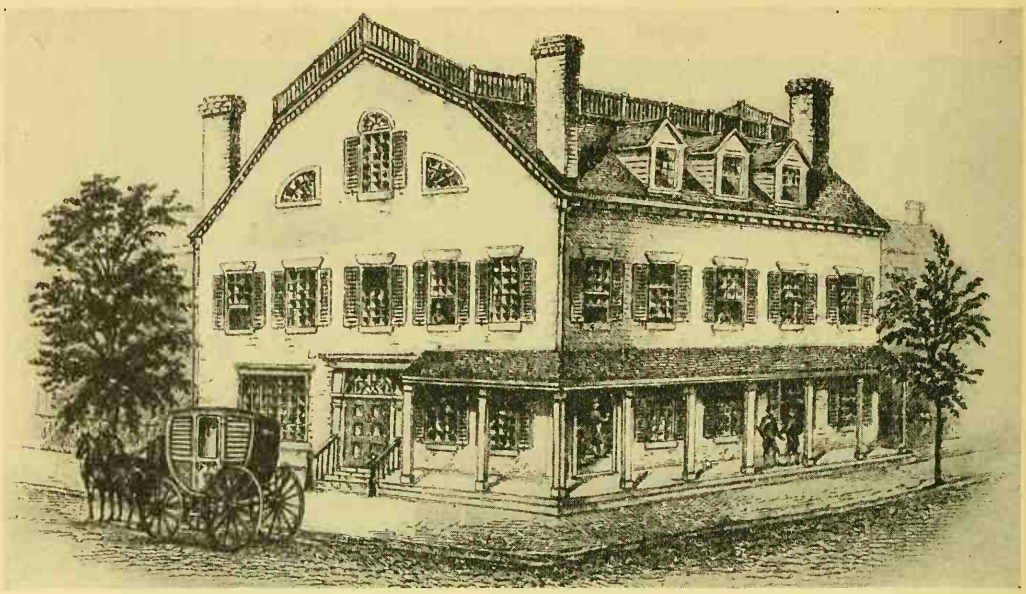
Our annals have strayed through a century of historic events connected with this old mansion which Jacob Kip built about 1655, and which, with its estate, was destined later to become famous in American Revolutionary history. Jacob Kip was one of the leading men of his time and left a long line of illustrious descendants. The Kips of Kip's Bay became one of New York's most prominent families.

Jacob Kip died Dec. 24, 1690, and his widow Maria De La Montagne Kip did not follow him for 21 years, and she died Aug. 25, 1711, aged 74 years.

Painted by Chappel

Engraved by Philbrown

GENERAL WASHINGTON MADE HIS FAREWELL ADDRESS AND TOOK LEAVE OF HIS OFFICERS AT FRAUNCE'S TAVERN, DEC, 4, 1783



FRAUNCE'S TAVERN 1777. 54 PEARL ST. CORNER OF BROAD ST. ORIGINAL BUILDING STILL STANDING (1927) AND USED AS AN INN RESTAURANT

Fraunces Tavern was much frequented by Genl. Washington and his officers and friends. Genl. Washington made his farewell address to his officers, in this historic building, on Dec. 4th, 1783.

Issue of Jacob and Maria Kip; all baptized in the Dutch Church, New York:

10 i. Johannes,[3] born Feb. 3, bap. Feb. 21, 1655; died 1704.
11 ii. Jacobus,[3] born Oct. 14, bap. Oct. 15, 1656; died 1702.
12 iii. Abraham,[3] born Dec. 21, bap. Dec. 22, 1658.
13 iv. Jesse,[3] born Dec. 16, bap. Dec. 19, 1660; died April, 1722.
v. Rachel,[3] born Jan. 7, bap. Jan. 11, 1664. She married on July 18, 1683, Lucas Kierstede, son of Dr. Hans Kierstede and Sarah Roeloffs, who was bap. Sept. 23, 1657. He was brother of Catherine Kierstede, the wife of Rachel's brother, Johannes Kip.

Issue of Lucas Kierstede and Rachel Kip:*

1. Hans Kierstede,[4] bap. Aug. 3, 1684; married March 3, 1710, Maria Van Vleck, daughter of Isaac Van Vleck and Catalina de Lanoy; she was bap. May 3, 1685. They had eight children baptized in the Dutch Church, New York.
2. Maria,[4] bap. Aug. 29, 1686; married Cornelus Romme (Romeyn) of New York, son of Jan Janszen Van Langestraat, alias Romme, or Romeyn, and his wife Marritie Arents; he was bap. Oct. 31, 1686. They had ten children baptized in the Dutch Church, New York.
3. Sara,[4] bap. Jan. 16, 1689; married Pieter Van Ranst, of New York. They had ten children bap. in the Dutch Church of New York.

*Kip Genealogy by Edwin R. Purple, pub. 1877, pp. 14, 15

4. Jacobus,[4] bap. March 20, 1692; married Nov. 1, 1718, Sara, daughter of Johannes Nerbery (Narbury) and Aginetje Provoost; she was bap. May 5, 1700. They had three children bap. in the Dutch Church at New York. He probably became a widower and married second, Elizabeth, dau. of Rip Van Dam and Sara Van der Spiegel.
5. Jesse,[4] bap. May 31, 1695; married May 17, 1724, Jakoba Lewis, dau. of Thomas Lewis and Francina Leisler;* he was a sea-captain and probably died without issue.
6. Rachel,[4] bap. Jan. 9, 1698.
7. Lucas,[4] bap. Oct. 22, 1699; married Aug. 4, 1734, Maria Ryckman, dau. of Johannes Ryckman and Catharina Kip; she was bap. Feb. 29, 1708. They had seven children bap. in the Dutch Church at New York.
8. Benjamin,[4] bap. April 12, 1702; married Sept. 22, 1722, Jenneke (Jane) Blom, dau. of Jacob Blom and Mayke Bosch; she was bap. March 7, 1705. They had six children bap. in the Dutch Church, New York.

vi. Maryken,[3] (Maria) Kip, born Dec. 2, bap. Dec. 5, 1666. She married Aug. 4, 1687, Dirck Hooglant of New York, son of Christoffel Hooglant and Tryntie Cregiers; he was bap. Nov. 1, 1662.

Issue of Dirck Hooglant and Maryken Kip:

1. Catharina,[4] bap. April 13, 1698.
2. Maria,[4] bap. May 21, 1701; died young.
3. Maria,[4] bap. July 7, 1703.

14 vii. Hendrick,[3] born Jan. 12, 1668, bap. Feb. 14, 1669; died about 1698.

viii. Catharina,[3] born Jan. 25, 1671; married July 11, 1697, Johannes Ryckman, son of Capt. Albert Janse Ryckman, Brewer, of Albany, and Neeltie Quackenbos. He was brother of Margrietje Ryckman, wife of Catherine's brother, Samuel Kip. Johannes Ryckman joined the Dutch Church, New York by letter or certificate from Albany, Sept. 4, 1697, and died before Dec. 23, 1736. It is probable that he became a widower and married, second, June 17, 1717, Cornelia, daughter of Isaac Van Vleck and Catalina de Lanoy, she was bap. Jan 3, 1692. By his first wife, Catharina, he had issue (Ryckman):

1. Albert,[4] bap. July 24, 1698; married Catharina Christoffels, and had Catharina[5] bap. Jan. 3, 1725.
2. Jacobus,[4] bap. Jan. 19, 1701; married Sept. 1, 1723, Geertruy Adrianse. They had five children bap. in the Dutch Church, New York.
3. Nelletje,[4] bap. Nov. 8, 1702; died young.
4. Johannis,[4] bap. April 18, 1705.
5. Maria,[4] bap. Feb. 29, 1708; married Aug. 4, 1734, Lucas, son of Lucas Kierstede and Rachel Kip.
6. Tobias,[4] bap. Feb. 1, 1710; died young.
7. Tobias,[4] bap. July 8, 1711; married first Maria Van Eps, July 7, 1734; second, Cornelia Kip, Nov. 9, 1749; and third, prior to 1753, Cornelia Delli (Daillie). He was said to be of Hackensack, N. J. 1755. He had by third wife, Cornelia,[5] bap. Nov. 13, 1757, who married James Kip[5] (Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]).

By his second wife Johannes Ryckman had issue:

8. Isaac,[4] bap. July 27, 1718.
9, 10. Nelletje,[4] and Catalyntje,[4] twins, bap. Nov. 30, 1720.

ix. Petrus,[3] born Dec. 25, 1674; died Aug. 28, 1686.

x. Benjamin,[3] born Aug. 6, bap. Aug. 8, 1678; died 1702, unmarried.

15 xi. Samuel,[3] born Nov. 4, bap. Nov. 15, 1682; died Nov. 13, 1740.

*Genealogical Memorials of Lieut. Gov. Jacob Leisler, p. 15.

HENDRICK HENDRICKSEN KIP, JR.

CHAPTER IV

No. 4

Hendrick Hendricksen Kip[2], Jr. was bap. in Amsterdam, Holland, Aug. 14, 1633, and was therefore a child when he came to this country with his parents in 1637, and grew to manhood in their homestead on Bridge Street overlooking the East River.

Hendrick Hendricksen Kip, Jr.
1633–1670

On Feb. 29, 1660, he married a reigning belle of New Amsterdam, Anna de Sille, the accomplished and brilliant daughter of Nicasius de Sille, First Counselor to Director General Stuyvesant, and next to him the most important man in New Netherland at that time.

The De Sille family belonged to the Court circles of Holland, and their arrival was an event in the society of those early times.

Nicasius de Sille brought over a quantity of silver plate and entertained lavishly, giving many fashionable parties and dinners, and as he was a widower for several years after he came to New Amsterdam, his young daughter, Anna, then in her fourteenth year, must have learned the duties of hostess at an early age.* We read that Governor Stuyvesant's family, Mrs. Bayard, the La Montaignes and the Kips were his most frequent visitors, and Hendrick Kip wooed and won the fair daughter of the Counselor.

Hendrick Kip, Jr. entered politics before his marriage.

He was admitted to the rights of a Great Burgher in New Amsterdam, April 17, 1657, and about that time removed to New Amstel (now New Castle) on the Delaware River where he soon became one of the Council.

New Amstel was situated in the Colony of New Sweden which had been captured by the Dutch in 1655.

The total population was barely 500 souls so New Sweden had been obliged to surrender when Gov. Stuyvesant with a force of seven warships and seven hundred soldiers sailed into Delaware Bay and up the river, and won a victory without loss of a single man on either side, Sept. 10, 1655.

Nicasius de Sille superintended the preparation of the fleet and accompanied the Governor on this successful expedition.

In 1656 a number of Dutch families removed there from Manhattan and other places on the North River, and seventy-five deeds of land were granted then, mostly for lots in the town of New Amstel. This was the founding of the beautiful town, later New Castle, Delaware.

In 1657 New Amstel was governed by a "Vroedschap," or permanent council of seven members, elected by the burghers, and from this body three magistrates were chosen, who, with a Schout and Secretary, constituted a court for the administration of justice. Lots were conceded to the colonists, a magazine was erected, the fort was repaired, and a guard house, together with a residence for the clergyman and other public offices were built. Soon they erected a town hall, a log house two stories high and twenty feet square. All of the public buildings were enclosed

*Lamb's History of New York.

in a square, and New Amstel assumed a promising appearance, forming at the end of the first year "a goodly town of about one hundred houses."*

In a letter dated at Amsterdam, April 22, 1659, the Commissioners of the Colony on the Delaware informed Vice Director Alrichs that "the brewer's kettle for Hendrick Kip will be sent you by the first opportunity," so we know that he was engaged in business there as a brewer, and the records refer to him as such.

He was Schepen, 1659.** On Sept. 9, 1659, he was a member of the Council, as on that date he signed a protest of Vice Director and Council of New Amstel, and June 29, 1660, he was appointed by D'Hinoyossa one of the Commissaries there.***

"Documents Relating to History of Dutch and Swedish Settlements in Delaware from original Manuscripts in Office of Secretary of State at Albany" have been published in Vol. 12 of "Documents Relating to Colonial History of New York," and between the years 1660 and 1664, in the time of the Dutch occupation of New Amstel, they contain constant references to Hendrick Kip, but after 1664 his name disappears, so we infer that he moved away when the English took possession of New Netherland in 1664.

There was much friction between the Director D'Hinoyossa and Vice Director Beeckman, and the latter wrote many letters bitterly complaining that the former was disloyal to the Dutch, and submitted documents by which he attempted to prove his accusations. Some of these interest us because Hendrick Kip was among the witnesses who gave evidence.

June 7, 1662, "Sr. Hendrick Kip, brewer, ex-schepen and commissary," was summoned with others to testify before Vice Director Beeckman "respecting certain language used by Alexander D'Hinoyossa in regard to Director Stuyvesant and those of Manhattans."

At first they refused to appear because they feared that they would get into trouble if they were witnesses against their superior, but Beeckman forced them to do so by arresting them, and he arranged for their board at his own house.

The second declaration in regard to the treasonable utterances of D'Hinoyossa was made by Hendrick Kip, and is as follows:****

"On the aforesaid day appeared, gave evidence, attested and declared upon the requisition mentioned above Hendrick Kip, brewer, ex-schepen and commissary in the Colony of New Amstel, about twenty-eight years old, that on the 15th of May of the present year, he, the witness, was at the house of Fop Jansen Outhout, that there was also the Honble. Director d'Hinojossa and Gerrit van Sweringen, with others, whose names to repeat would take too much time, that the aforesaid Honble. Director spoke to Hendrick Huygen and others of the company present these identical words, as follows: first, that the Honble Director General and the people of the Manhattans withheld from him all that was dear to him and he declared them for his enemies, Yea his mortal enemies, second that if the City did not properly sustain and satisfy him, he would do, as one Minnewit (Minuit), who was the Uncle of Hendrick Huygen, had done, who, because he had not been well treated by the Company, had brought the Swedes here, adding, So I will go and fetch the English or them of Portugal, the Swede or the Dane, what the devil do I care, whom I serve: I will get my revenge. Further, that he sprinkled a little wine out of his glass with the finger and said then: 'If I could poison or drown them with as little wine as this, I should not use a spoonful to do it:' that he further said to Hendrick Huygen 'Tell this openly to those of the Manhattans,' repeating

*O'Callaghan's History of New Netherland, Vol. 2, p. 337.
**Pennsylvania Archives, Vol. 9, p. 610.
***New York Col. MSS. Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. 2, p 75; Vol. 12, p. 318.
****Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. of New York, Vol. 12, pp. 375, 377.

it several times, 'Tell it freely and do not conceal it' adding many propositions and speeches to that effect. Giving no further evidence he, Hendrick Kip, declared that all this came from the mouth of the aforesaid Honble. Director, whereas, he, with full knowledge and memory, had perfectly and clearly heard and understood it at the above said time, offering also to confirm the above with a solemn oath, if necessary and he should be asked. In token of its truth he has signed the same with his own hand in the presence of and with Cornelis Martensen Factor, Fop Jansen Outhout, Willem de Ryckevryer together with François Cregier and Dominicus Sybrants as credible witnesses, hereto requested, on the day, month and year as above.
Collatia Concord:
the 8th of June, 1662

signed Abraham Van Nas
Notary Public

All of the witnesses mentioned in this document signed like declarations and Beeckman sent these and a letter complaining of "these calumnies and mutinous language from traitor" to Director General Stuyvesant; and requested that the witnesses should not be mentioned "as they feared D'Hinoyossa might ruin them."

The rash and heated words of the Director make us suspect that he had been partaking too freely of the innkeeper's wine, and probably due allowance was made for this by the authorities because he was not removed from office.

The next month, in June, the Sheriff, Gerrit van Sweringen, killed an innocent soldier, mistaking him for another with whom he had recently quarreled, and Beeckman makes much of this and complains that D'Hinoyossa upheld the Sheriff and had failed to remove him from office although he had committed murder. The Vice Director sent a mass of evidence in regard to this crime to Stuyvesant which included a statement signed by the victim and a number of declarations made by witnesses of his death and the attendant circumstances. This event was also staged in a room of Fop Outhout's tavern and Hendrick Kip was again called upon as a bystander to give evidence as to what occurred. At New Amstel, Aug. 1, 1662 he made the following declaration:*

"Hendrick Kip, about 29 years old and Jacob de Commer at request of Mr. Beeckman appeared before two members of Council of New Amstel and testified that on June 20th last past in the morning they were at house of Fop Jansen, where Harmen Hendricksen lay, who was wounded and there were many people who pitied the sufferer, and the Sheriff van Sweringen came in where Master Jacob Commer the surgeon, was to dress patient's wound and said he was sorry that he had hit the wrong man and added, it seemed as if an innocent man would have to pay for the fun.

Hendrick Kip, Jr.
Jacob de Commer, Surgeon"

On Aug. 3, 1662, William Beeckman writes Stuyvesant transmitting these affidavits and others, and in his letter says":**

"On the 2d inst the affiants were called before the Director and Council to swear to their declarations: a great dispute arose then between Mr. d'Hinoyossa and Hendrick Kip, and at last Mr. d'Hinoyossa asked whether he had not heard more, as he had heard and seen everything, reproaching him, that he did everything passionately, whereupon Kip answered: I have also heard, that the Sheriff said at the house of Fop Jansen: 'I am sorry, that I have

*Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. 12, pp. 389–402.
**Idem, pp. 404–405.

hit this man, as he is innocent' on which Mr. d'Hinoyossa rose from his chair in a rage and made a great noise saying it was not true. The factor then said the same and that besides it could be proved, that the sheriff was a man of death.

By these quarrels the affiants remained unsworn, the meeting having been broken up. I have had two affidavits taken regarding it, which factor will be able to confirm - - so that it is made evident by all the circumstances that the deceased was not guilty of what occurred and it is clear that the hostile declarations of Mr. d'Hinoyossa and van Sweringen are carried out: as they could not effectuate them against your Hon. Worships, they have been shown and performed against a subaltern servant."

The matter was referred to the Fatherland and in the meantime the Sheriff was ordered to take off his sword and forbidden to perform the duties of his office. Evidently Director Stuyvesant believed in van Sweringen's guilt because he wrote the Directors in Holland that Sheriff van Sweringen killed one of our soldiers and was protected by d'Hinoyossa. However, the Directors upheld d'Hinoyossa and wrote that they had reinstated the Sheriff as they judged after examining the papers, "that Manslaughter committed by Sheriff of New Amstel van Sweringen had been done only in self defense and ex officio."

The last mention of Hendrick Kip in the New Amstel records is contained in a letter written by Beeckman, Dec. 28, 1663, to Stuyvesant, in which he declines to remain at Fort Altena under d'Hinoyossa and relates that the latter had sent proposals to him through "Mr. Kip and Mr. Cousturier."*

A possible clue to his residence there is given us in a Patent granted by Gov. Nicholls to Peter Alrichs, 1667. This was for two islands in the Delaware River, and the larger of these called Matiniconck, formerly known as "Kipps Island," is described as being on the west side of the river and as containing about a mile in length and half a mile in breadth.**

When Hendrick Kip, Jr. was living in New Amstel, Delaware on Sept. 17, 1662, he bought a house and lot east of Broadway, New Amsterdam, and north of Exchange Place, from Augustine Heermans, who had bought this property from Evert Pels, Oct. 25, 1656.

The property is described in the deed as "A house and lot East of Heere Straet (Broadway); bounded north by P. Stuyvesant, east, Prince Graght, south, Heere Dwars Straet (Exchange Place), west by Broadway (Heere Straet), 2½ r., ½ ft. in rear E. side like br.; long N. & S. same as other lots, 18 r. 2 ft., 5 ins. according to ground brief.*** (See map of Dutch Grants, Block B, Lot 1.)

This deed conveyed more land than Heermans had acquired from Pels. The additional lot between the grant line and Broad Street was undoubtedly bought by Heermans from the Burgomasters but the deed is not found on record. June 4, 1668, Heermans conveys again to Kip the easterly portion of the lot.

June 4, 1668, Nicholas Bayard atty of Augustine Heermans to Hendrick Hendricksen Kip, Jr.**** Description: "On Sept. 17, 1662, A. Heermans did convey to Hendrick Hendricksen Kip a house and lot lying in the city on the Heerwegh in length & breadth according to the deed recorded in the city on the date afsd. Now the sd Heermans conveys to sd Kip also a certain other lot on the E. side of the first

*Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. of N. Y., Vol. 12, pp. 440–451.
**Idem, p. 461.
***Liber A. Deeds N. Y. Co., 280.
****Liber B, p. 147.

mentioned lot, in length both sides 8 r., 1 ft. and in br. equal to sd lot, 2½ r. & ½ ft. both front & rear.

Aug. 10, 1668, conf. Gov. Nicolls to Hend. Kip. (Patents Albany, 111;82) confirms both above recited deeds.* On Oct. 20, 1672, Hendrick Kip's son, Hendrick Kip of Long Island sells this property through his attorney, Jacob Kip, to William Lawrence of Flushing.

Hendrick Kip left the Delaware Colony soon after 1663 and settled in Midwout (Flatbush), Long Island, before April 3, 1665 when he was chosen Overseer of the town.

The tract of country which now contains the town of Flatbush was originally purchased from the Canarsee Indians, and the first Dutch settlers dealt honorably with this tribe and thus secured their lasting friendship. These purchases were confirmed by patents issued by Dutch and English Governors.

When the Dutch settled there this territory was a flat, densely wooded tract, appropriately named Flatbush. It was also called Midwout or Midwoud. The first settlements were made along an Indian path leading from Hills to New Amersfort which is now the present highway through Flatbush, and that accounts for the crooked direction of this road. The farms were laid out in 48 lots or tracts of land in narrow oblongs fronting on both sides of this path, so that dwellings would be near together in case of Indian attacks.

Shortly after the conquest of the Colony by the Dutch in 1673 the towns of Brooklyn, Bushwick, Midwout (Flatbush), Amersford (or Flatlands) and New Utrecht were formed into a separate district known as the "Five Dutch Towns." They had a Secretary or Clerk who was especially appointed, and in 1674 this office was held by Nicasius de Sille in the absence of Sr. François de Bruynne. On account of its central position, Midwout was made the County seat of King's County at an early date. For a short time Gravesend enjoyed the distinction but in 1685 Midwout was again made the County town.

The following deeds show Hendrick Kip's purchases of land there:**

"Praise to God! In Midwout June 16, 1666 A. D. New Style
Appeared before me, Adriaen Hegeman, secretary of Midwout upon Long Island, licensed, Jan Leeck, who in the presence of the Hon. Lords Schepens, Jan Snedeker and Jan aersen Vanderbelt declared that he transports & conveys to and in behalf of Bertelt Claesen Van Ruynnen and Henderick Kip a parcel of land situate upon Long Island in the town of Midwout being the rightful half of a double lot of land, situate to the south of the land of Mr. Arent Eversen Molenaer, stretching west a little southerly along the road, wide seventy four rods*** and four rod-feet, being large 15 morgens, ½ morgen**** and one foot according to the deed thereof, of which this transport is the rightful half, lying adjacent to the aforesaid Molenaer, which Caersten Jansen has in possession: together with a piece of meadow, marked No. 22, wide 14 rods, large three morgens: and also a piece of flat land No. 39: just as the same was surveyed by the sworn surveyor Jacques Cortelyouw and staked out; by virtue of a deed of date the 9th of May, 1660, obtained by Margrieta Provoost from the Hon. Lord Director General Petrus Stuyvesant. This aforesaid parcel of land the party appearing declares he transports

*Stokes "Iconography of Manhattan Island, 11:365.
**Translated from original deeds in Dutch in Flatbush Town Records, Liber C Deeds, 1666–86, folio 1, pp. 7–9; Liber D, folio 71, p. 157; Liber C Deeds, folio 49, pp. 111–113.
***Dutch Rod=12 English feet and 4¾ inches.
****Morgen=A little more than two English acres, 600 square Dutch rods.

and conveys to the said Bertelt Claesen Van Ruynnen and Henderick Kip with such right and ownership as the party appearing, Jan Leeck has possessed and occupied the same, resigning hereby all title and claim which the aforesaid Jan Leeck might or could bring forward, promising therefore to hold and cause this transport to be held firmly binding and valid: all under bond according to laws thereunto pertaining. In witness thereof signed, executed in Midwout, June 16, 1666.

mark
This is the X of Jan Leeck
Jan Snedeker
mark
This is the X of Jan Aersen
Vanderbelt

"Praise to God! In Midwout June 16, 1666 A. D. New Style
Appeared before me, Adriaen Hegeman, sec. of the Court of Midwout upon Long Island and before the hereafter named witnesses, Tys Lubbersz, on the one side, and Bartelt Claes Van Ruynnen, and Mr. Henderick Kyp, on the other: the aforesaid Tys Lubbersz acknowledging that he has sold, and Bertelt Claesz Van Ruynen and Mr. Henderick Kip, in partnership, that they have bought of him, certain parcel of land, situate in the Town of Midwout, on the east side of the road, south of Kersten Jansen, which is in all large 15 and ½ morgens and one foot: together with one piece of meadow, No. 22, wide fourteen rods, large three morgens: also one piece of flat land No. 39, as the same was surveyed by the sworn surveyor Jaques Cortelyouw with all that is earth and nail fast, with such active and passive obligations and rights as the seller has possessed therein up to the date hereof according to the deed thereof, for that purpose herein mentioned. This aforesaid land, flats and meadows are sold and shall be surrendered to purchaser free and unencumbered, without any burdens resting thereon or emanating therefrom saving the Lords right. For the purchase of the aforesaid land, flats and meadows the purchasers promise to pay therefor to Tys Lubbersen or whoever may acquire his title."

"Praise to God! In Midwout, Feb. 21, 1669 A. D.
Appeared before me, Adriaen Hegeman, secretary of the Town of Midwout in the West Riding of Jorckshire upon Long Island in Amerike, and before the hereafter named witnesses, Bertelt Claesen Van Ruynen on the one side and Mr. Henderick Kip on the other: the aforesaid Bertelt Claesen Van Ruynen acknowledging he has sold, and Mr. Henderick Kip that he has bought of him, a certain house-lot, situate in the town of Midwout, on the west side; on the north side of the said Mr. Henderick Kip and on the south side of Corneles Baerensz Van Der Wyck, long sixteen rods, wide 6 rods, and just as it is at present fenced in, and with all that is earth-fast, except some young apple and pear trees, which the seller shall retain for himself. And furthermore with such active and passive obligations and rights as the seller has possessed and used the same up to the date hereof. Furthermore this house-lot is sold free and unencumbered without any burdens resting thereon or emanating therefrom saving the Lord's right. For the purchase of the aforesaid house-lot and the above agreement the purchaser, Henderick Kip, promises to pay the seller Bertelt Claesen Van Ruynen or whoever may acquire his title, the sum of 300 guldens in sewan or in wheat or pease at sewan price, to be delivered at the ferry, to be paid the 3 or 4 and twentieth of Sept. of this current year. For observance hereof the parties, each in his capacity, pledge their persons and property, movable and immovable, present and future, nothing excepted, in submission to all laws and judges. This executed and issued, without deceit or trick the parties have subscribed this with the undersigned witnesses, without deceit or trick, Feb. 21, 1669. A. D.

Baertelt Claes
Willem Jacobse van Boerum Hendrick Kip, Junior

For the house lot purchased of Bertlet Claesen Van Ruynen, Hendrick Kip paid 300 guldens in sewan or wampum, the shell money used by the Indians which often passed as currency then.

The Flatbush records contain frequent mention of Hendrick Kip. He was chosen Overseer April 3, 1665, and held that office also in 1666, and until April, 1667.* He is often called Captain in the records and the following quotations show that he bore that title:

"Praise to God! In Midwout June 21, 1669 A. D. On this date meeting held Present Constable and Overseers.

Whereas by the Constable and Overseers Capt. Henderick Kip, old Overseer of the Town, was chosen Churchmaster (member of Consistory) in place of the one retiring, therefore the aforesaid Mr. Kip is hereby requested and authorized to assume the office of Churchmaster with Mr. Jan Snedecker and to serve for 2 years from the date hereof."*

"Oct. 1, 1669 Captain Henderick Kip appeared and asked to engage the drummer by the year Thereupon the Constable and Overseers took the matter under consideration and engaged the Court Messenger Jan Tiebout by the Year as drummer, for which service he is to receive the sum of glds. 30."**

He was Churchmaster, 1667–1670 and was appointed Inspector, Feb. 25, 1670. He is last mentioned on the records Dec. 2, 1670 when as Churchmaster he was Plaintiff in a suit, and he died soon after this as we find the following in Liber A Flatbush Records, folio 17:

"Laus Deo—in Midwout, A. D. March 14, 1670-71

To Jan Cornelesz Vant Tessel is allowed and granted, pursuant to Town patent, a certain house lot, situate on the west side of the highway, on the south side of Bertelt Claesen and on the north side of the cross road, long sixteen rods, wide rear and front six rods.

On date, the 15th of March, 1670—71, this abovesaid house lot was transported by Jan Cornelesz Van Tessel to and in behalf of the widow of Capt. Henderick Kip, deceased, and to his heirs, as it appears in this book on folio 104.

known to me

Adriaen Hegeman, Secretary

Also the records of the Reformed Dutch Church of Flatbush contain the following entries:

"Kip Received from Capt. Hendrick Kip, 1670, for a grave in the church 8 g.

Kip 1670 Widow of Capt. Hendrick Kip debtor for a grave in the church 20 g."

Anna De Sille, widow of Hendrick Kip, married second Sr. François de Bruinne (or Bruynne), a widower with ten children. He returned to Holland before 1675 as in that year she executed the following conveyance which calls him "her absent husband, Sir François de Bruinne."

"On this day, March 3, in the year 1675–6, English style appeared before me, Michael Hainelle, licensed clerk of the five Dutch towns under the West Ryding of Jorckshire on Long Island by the Right Hon. E. Andros, Esq., Lord of Sansmeres, Governor General, under His Royal Highness, James Duke of Jorck, Albany etc. in all his territories in America, Mrs. Anna De Silla, resident at Middelwout as full power having from her absent husband, Sir Francois de Bruinne, who in presence of the undersigned witnesses acknowledges to have transported, ceded and conveyed, just as he, the party appearing, doth by these presents transport, cede, and convey for herself, her heirs and descendants to and in behalf of Baerteldt Claessen, also resident at Middelwout the lawful half of a certain piece of meadow,

*Flatbush Town Records, Liber D, pp. 59, 91, 171, 213.
**Liber D, Vol. 1, pp. 357, 381.

situate on the Third Kill, marked No. 22, wide fourteen rods, large three morgens in the whole, and that by virtue of a certain deed of date May 9, 1660, granted to Margerita Provost by the Gov. Petrus Stuyvesant, and by the said Margerita Provost transported to Jan Leeck, May 15, 1660 and June 16, 1666 again transported to Bartelt Claesen and Hendrick Kip. Further a piece of meadow, allowed pursuant to the measurement of the Block lots on the Third Kill, No. 13, wide in the hook, 6 rods, 9 feet, running from the lot of Pieter Guilliamsen Dom. Polhemus to the Kill south-southeast and along the lot of Dom. Polhemus southerly to the sea; which piece of meadow by these presents is transported free and unencumbered, except the Lord's right, and as the party appearing has had it in possession and ownership, desisting by these presents from all her ownership and equity, in order to invest therewith the above said Barteldt Claesen, whom she, the party appearing, places wholly in possession to own forever and to dispose thereof according to his pleasure, inasmuch as she, the party appearing, acknowledges to be honorably and truly satisfied by the aforesaid Baertelt Claesen, and promises him by these presents that she will release him from all claims: to accomplish which, the party appearing by these presents pledges her person and property under compulsion of all laws and judges. Done without deceit or trick at Middelwout, day and date as above..

Anna de Bruÿnne

Cornelis Barens
Synen Hensen

Known to me
Michil Hainelle Clerk

Folios 42 c Lib. A Flatbush Records, p. 111.

March 18, 1671–2, De Bruynne agreed to sell the land now designated as Brūnnesburg for 16,500 guilders and Dec. 10, 1675, Anna, his wife as his attorney (he being absent from country) executed the conveyance as per Book 1 deeds, p. 110, Secretary of State's Office, Albany.

April 10, 1676, a pass was granted by Gov. Andross to Anna, wife of Francoys de Bruynne and her 10 children to sail for London.

If she went to Holland to join him, she must have returned soon to Flatbush because the town accounts contain the receipts for various sums paid by "Anneke de Sylle" and "Annetje de Bruynne" for her share of "Domine's salary" in 1680, 1681, 1682, 1683.

In the 17th Century the Dutch records often mentioned married women by their maiden names, and thus Anna De Sille after her marriage to Sr. François de Bruynne was called "Anna De Sille," "Anna de Bruynne," and "Anna Kip."

The following deed dated 1711 contains the last mention that we find of her in the records, and she was then 71 years old:

"This Indenture made the twentyth day of May in the tenth year of the Reigne of our Sovereigne Lady Anne Queen of Great Britaine &c. and in the year of our Lord one thousand Seven hundred and Eleven Between Anna de Bruwne of fflatbush in Kings Co. Widow—Nicasius Kip of Hackinsack in the Province of New Jersey of the one part and Hendricus Kipp of fflatbush aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth that the said Anna de Browne and Nicasius Kipp for and in consideration of a Certain Sum of good and Lawfull Money of the Collony of New York aforesaid to them by the said Hendricus Kipp att and before the Ensealing and Delivery hereof in hand payd the Receipt whereof they Doe hereby acknowledge and themselves therewith to be fully contented and Satisfyed and thereof and therefrom and of and from every part and parcell thereof for Ever by these presents doe acquitt and Discharge the said Hendricus Kipp his Heirs Executors and Administrators Have given granted bargained sold conveyed assured and confirmed and by these presents do give grant Bargaine

Sell convey assure and confirm with the sd Hendricus Kipp his Heirs and Assignes for Ever All that Dwelling House and Garden Spott of ground Scituate lying and being in the Towne of fflatbush aforesaid so as it lyes now in fence and Bounded Easterly by the Highway or Street of said Towne in the ffront Westerly in the Reare by the land of Coll Gerardus Beeckman Southerly by land belonging to the Court House and Johannes Janse and Northerly by Land of said Beeckman Together with all the Houses Edifices barne Stable Soylls ffences Rights of Commons in the common woodlands of said Towne of fflatbush that now or at any time hereafter shall or may accrew belong and appertaine to sd dwelling house and Garden Spott of land privilidges immunities profits Rights Hereditaments and appurtenances alsoe to sd house and premises belonging or in any wayes appertaining And all ye Estate Rights Title Interest property possession Reversion Remainder Claime and Demand Whatsoever of them the said Anna de Browne and Nicasius Kip of, in and to the premises and of and in and to Every part and parcell thereof To have and to hold all the sd dwelling house garden Spott of land Edifices Rights of Commons and premises as afore-exprest butted bounded Recited and Sett forth with the hereditaments and appurtenances unto the said Hendricus Kipp his Heirs and Assigns forever to the Sole and only proper use benefitt and behoof of him the said Hendricus Kipp his Heirs and Assigns forever And the said Anna de Browne and Nicasius Kipp for themselves their Heires Executors and Administrators Doe hereby Covenant and Ingage the above devised premises to him the sd Hendricus Kipp his Heirs and Assigns against the lawfull Claimes or Demands of them the said Anna de Browne and Nicasius Kipp their Heires Executors Administrators and Assignes and against the Lawfull claimes or Demands of every person and persons whatsoever for ever hereafter to Warrant Secure and Defend In Witness whereof the parties to these presents have hereunto put their hands and Seales the day and year first above written.

Sealed & Delivered in presence of Henry ffilkin and Thys Luister

Anna de Browne
Nicasius Kip

Kings County Conveyances, Vol. 4, pp. 244, 245.

Above Hendrick Kip of Flatbush mentioned in this deed was undoubtedly the son of Capt. Hendrick Kip and Anna de Sille.

Anna de Sille, daughter of Nicasius de Sille and Cornelia Meulmans, was born at Maestricht, Nov. 6, 1640.

Nicasius de Sille's Bible is owned by a descendant of the van Couvenhoven family now living in Baltimore, Md. It was published in Arnheim 1614 and contains no early de Sille records, but the names of its successive owners and dates of their ownership are recorded.

Around the armorial book plate in the Bible is written "Nicasius de Sille aetas 39 A° 1649." The record is as follows:

L. de Sille 1614
IVD
G. de Sille 1637
L. Filia
Dr. de Sille 1647
G. frater
Nic-de-16-
(this line is not legible)
Nicasius Kip 1672
Nicasius nepos (nephew)

Jan Gerritson van Couvenhoven 1675

The following was written by him in Dutch: "This book or this Bible has Anna de Sille sold to Johan Grt Couenhoven: he is the rightful owner of this Bible in 1675, 20 November, this year in Midwout."*

He was the brother-in-law of Anna de Sille.

The first owner was Laurens de Sille and it then belonged to his daughter Gerardina, who gave it to her brother Nicasius, and the next owner 1672 was her nephew Nicasius Kip, then a minor, and his mother sold it.

Hendrick Kip and Anna de Sille were married Feb. 29, 1660, and had the following children:

i. Cornelia,[3] bap. in the Dutch Church at New York, June 12, 1661. She was received into the Dutch Church of Flatbush, Long Island, on confession of faith, June 28, 1685, by certificate from Middleborg.**

She married Matthyas, or Tys, Pieterse Luyster who was born in Europe, and came over with his father, Pieter Cornelise Luyster, 1656. Tys Pieterse Luyster was a member of the Reformed Dutch Church of Brooklyn, 1677, 1685, hailing from Gowanus, so it is evident that he resided there at that date. It is said that he owned a farm in Flatbush where he probably finally resided. He signed his name, "Matys Lusyter."

He was the son of Peter (Cornelise) Luyster who married first, Aeltje Tyssen, and second about 1670, Jannetje, daughter of Jan Snediker. He resided at Flatlands and later at Flatbush and Newtown, and was Magistrate of Flatlands, 1660–1662 and 1664, and member of Flatbush Church, 1677. He was descended from a representative Dutch family, branches of which resided in Holland and the Rhineland, and some of whom had been distinguished citizens at Cologne. An account of the Luyster family is published in Riker's "Annals of Newtown" which contains an illustration of their Coat of Arms.

Matthys Luyster and Cornelia Kip had issue (Luyster):

1. Peter Tys,[4] who married May 23 (or 27), 1719, Anne Barkeloo of New Utrecht. He was a resident of Flatbush, and was Constable there, 1724, 1725. Issue:

Cornelia,[5] bap. Feb. 11, 1722; m. — Holst;
Margaret,[5] bap. Nov. 3, 1723; m. Johannis Williamsen;
Matthias,[5] bap. Nov. 28, 1725. Lived in Fishkill. M. Dec. 21, 1754, Barbara Hulst of Brooklyn, and had issue:
Ann,[6] m. Peter Hulst, and John,[6] who m. Mary Van Alst:
John[5], bap. April 7, 1728; m. Oct. 1, 1757, Heyltie Snediker and had issue:
Peter Cornelius,[6] Jacobus,[6] John,[6] Ann,[6] m. John Churchill; Catherine,[6] m. David Tidd; and Eve[6] who m. — Van Tine, and second, Ashael Thrasher.
John Luyster lived in Fishkill, and John last named, removed to Ohio.
Ann,[5] bap. May 24, 1730, m. John Nevius.
Peter[5] of Penn., bap. Oct. 29, 1732;
Cornelius,[5] bap. March 9, 1735;
Maria,[5] bap. Feb. 27, 1737, m. Cornelius Ostrander;
Willemtje,[5] bap. May 15, 1740, m. Peter Luyster.

ii. Catharina,[3] bap. in the Dutch Church of New York, Nov. 9, 1664. She was received into the Flatbush Church, March 30, 1682, and married Hendrick Strycker, betrothed, Feb. 16, 1687.**

On Oct. 7, 1686, he bought of Cornelis Janse Berrien two lots of land, numbers 46, 47, in Midwout, they being two outside numbers in the Fresh Kill or Shoemaker's Bridge.

16 iii. Hendrick.[3] Various deeds seem to prove that Hendrick Kip and Anna de Sille had a son Hendrick.

17 iv. Nicasius,[3] born in Flatbush, Long Island, about 1666; and died at New Hackensack, N. J., 1712.

18 v. Petrus,[3] born probably in Flatbush, Long Island.

*New York Gen. & Biog. Record, Vol. 34, pp. 24–28.
**Records of Dutch Reformed Church of Flatbush at the Long Island Historical Society, Brooklyn, pp. 53, 55; and Vol. 1, of Marriages of Prot. Reformed Dutch Church, Flatbush, p. 28.

NOTE: An appendix follows which contains the ancestry of the wives of some of the descendants of Hendrick Hendricksen Kip, Jr.

CHAPTER V

Maps and Facts Showing Original Waterways; and the Development of New Amsterdam (Afterwards New York); and Prints of Houses and Streets Illustrating Change from the Dutch to the English and later to the American Architecture from 1625 to 1850.

The Kip family in America began at New Amsterdam (New York) with the emigrant, Hendrick Kip, in 1637.

The family is not a large one and even until this day, the majority of the family is still to be found in New York City and its environs; hence the development of New York City from 1637 to 1850 is concurrent with the lives and acts of several generations of the Kip family, so that we have considered it apropos to show many maps, houses and views illustrating the change and development of the city, particularly from 1637 to 1850.

It is most interesting to note the slowness of the growth of New York City from 1625 to the time when the invention of the steam engine 1830 to 1840, and development of railroads, made aggregation in large cities possible and practical.

In Chapter I we show a map of New Amsterdam as existing about 1628, also a copy from the original map (in Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.) made in 1639, called the "Manatus Map." Also we have been fortunate in securing additional old maps of New York City which illustrate New York's development from 1628 to 1850 and these we illustrate in the following Chapter (V).

Map No.	Date	When the inhabitants were a total of about	When the development stopped at about present
1	1628	200	The Battery. See page 22
2	1639	300	Wall Street. See page 24
3	1660	1200	Pine Street
4	1695	4900	Maiden Lane
5	1728	8200	Beekman and Frankford Streets
6	1744	11,100	Warren Street
7	1755	13,000	Warren Street
8	1766	19,000	Chambers Street
9	1785	22,000	Division and Hester Streets
9A	1797	70,000*	Prince and Stanton Streets
10	1803	88,000*	14th Street
11	1851	725,000*	42nd Street

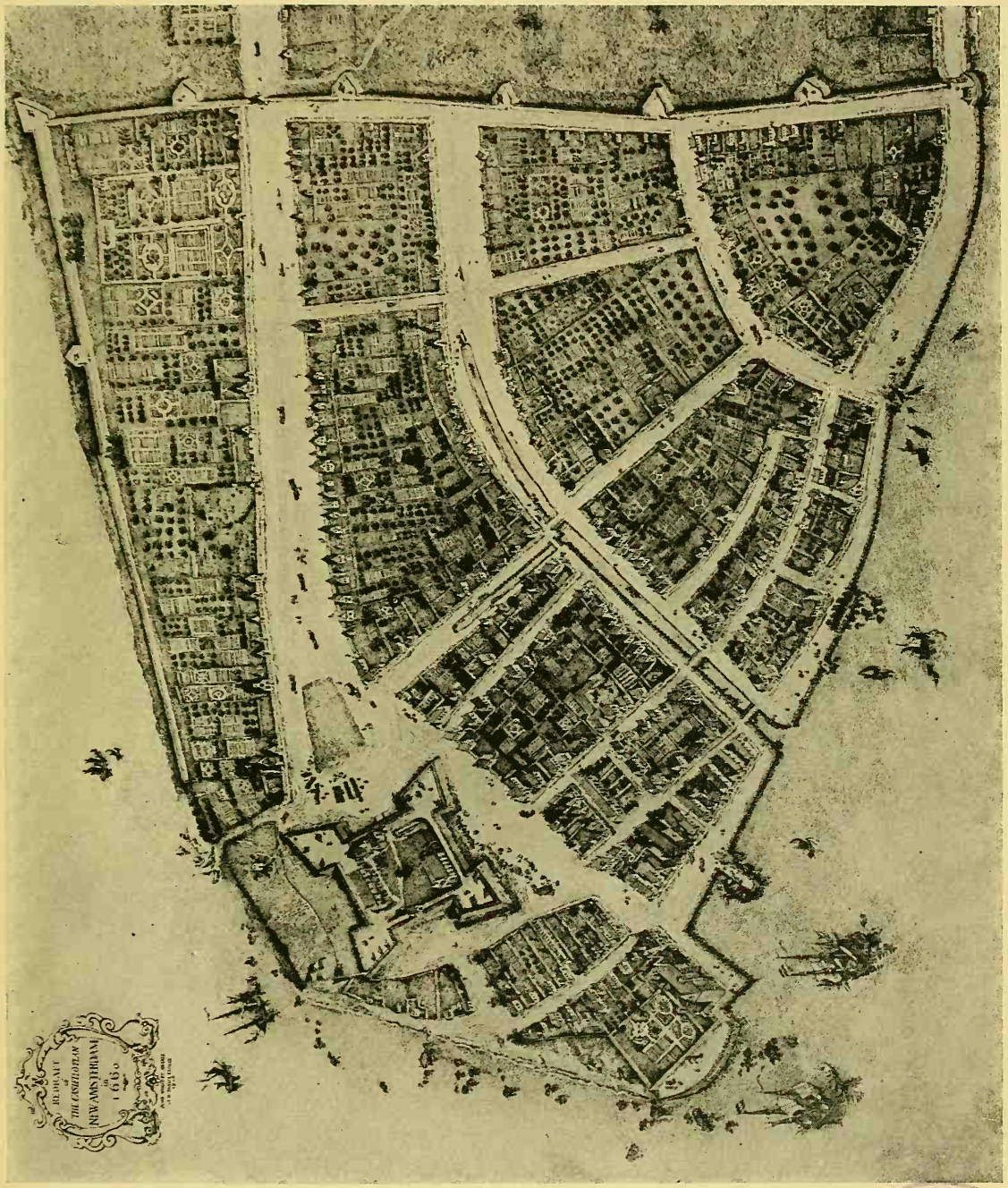
12 Illustrating new Streets made on both the East and West sides by filling in on the water; from the original water line.

13 New York previous to 1778. Showing rocks of Hell Gate.

Note the fortifications and wall to protect the City in many of the maps.

It will be noted that the present Post Office and City Hall now stand at the junction of Broadway and Park Row which was in 1740 to 1775 occupied by the Poor House and the Powder House (Magazine).

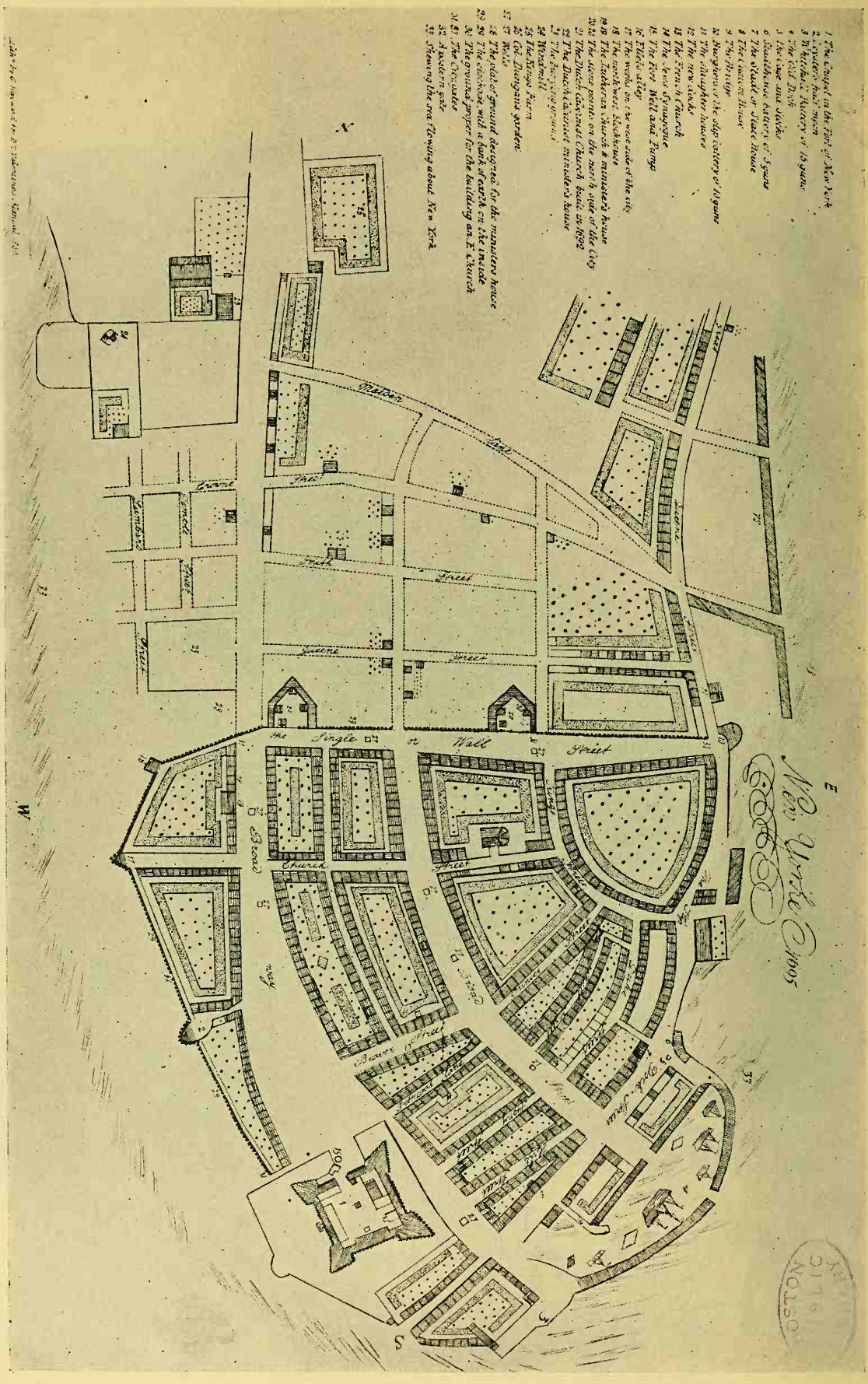
*Population of New York and its boroughs as now constituted.



Map 3

MAP OF NEW YORK IN 1660
Population 1200 Northerly development Pine Street
Maps No. 1, 2, published in Chapter I.
Reproduced in Stokes' "Iconography of Manhattan Island."

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

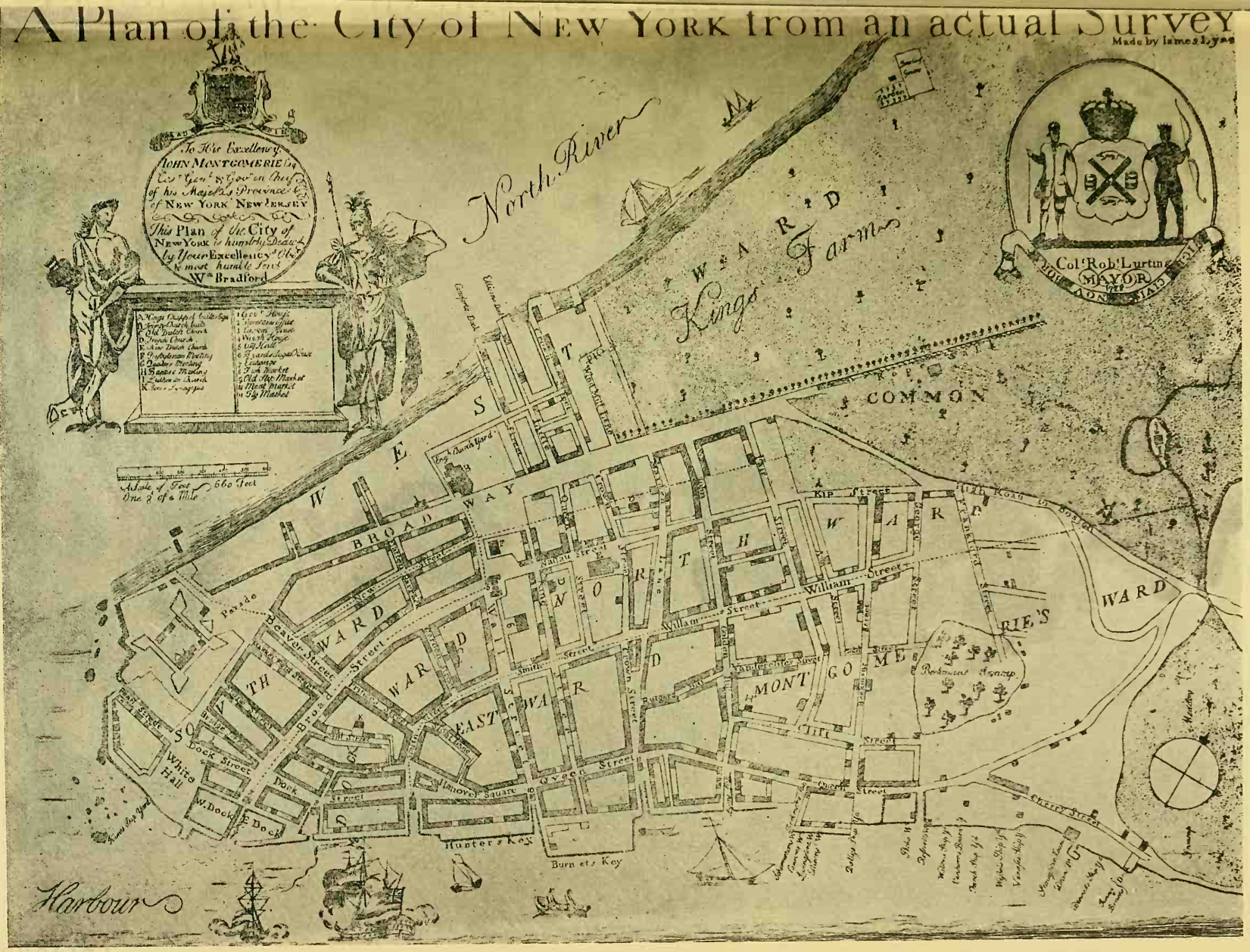


Map 4

MAP OF NEW YORK IN 1695

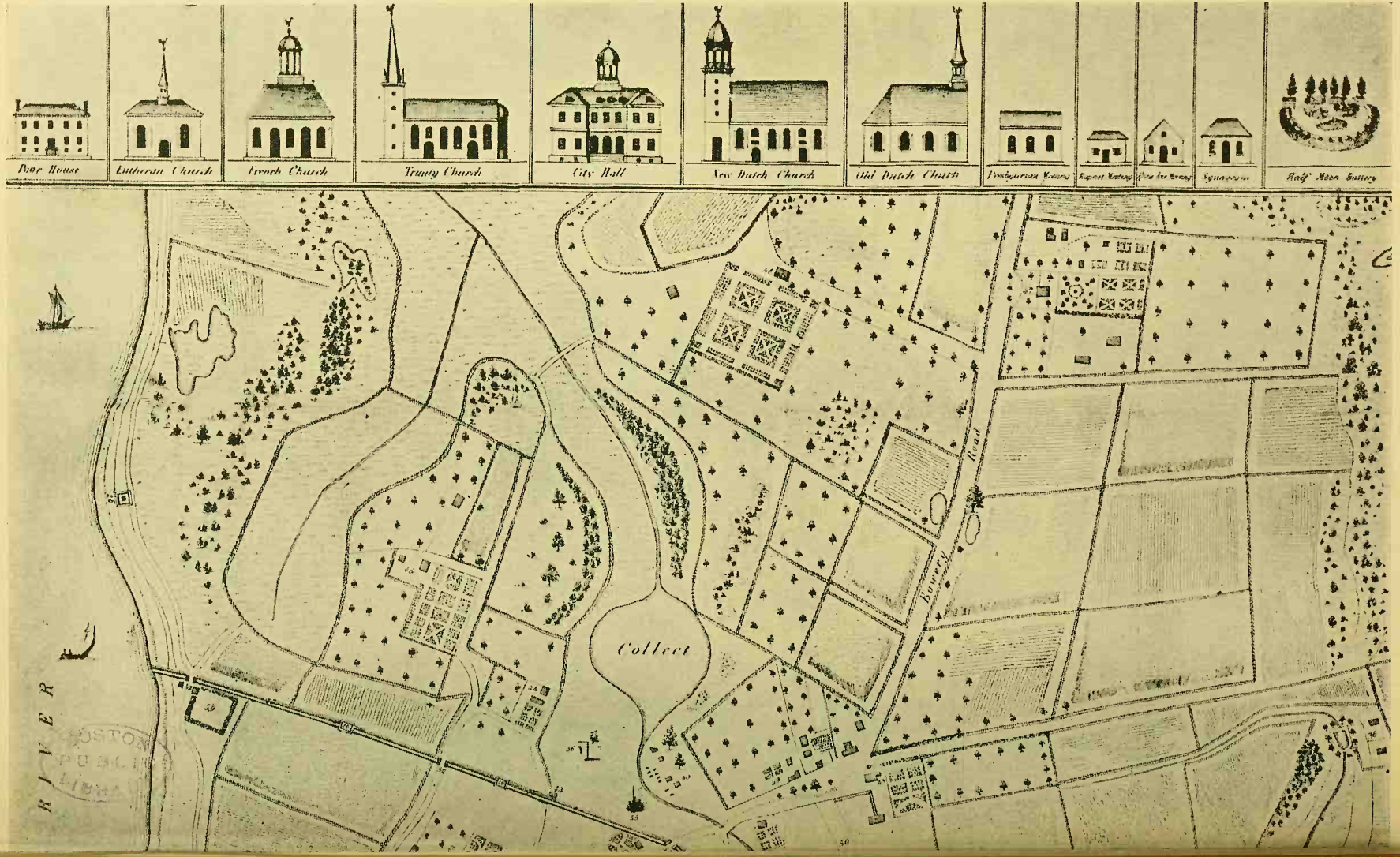
Population 4900

Northerly development Maiden Lane



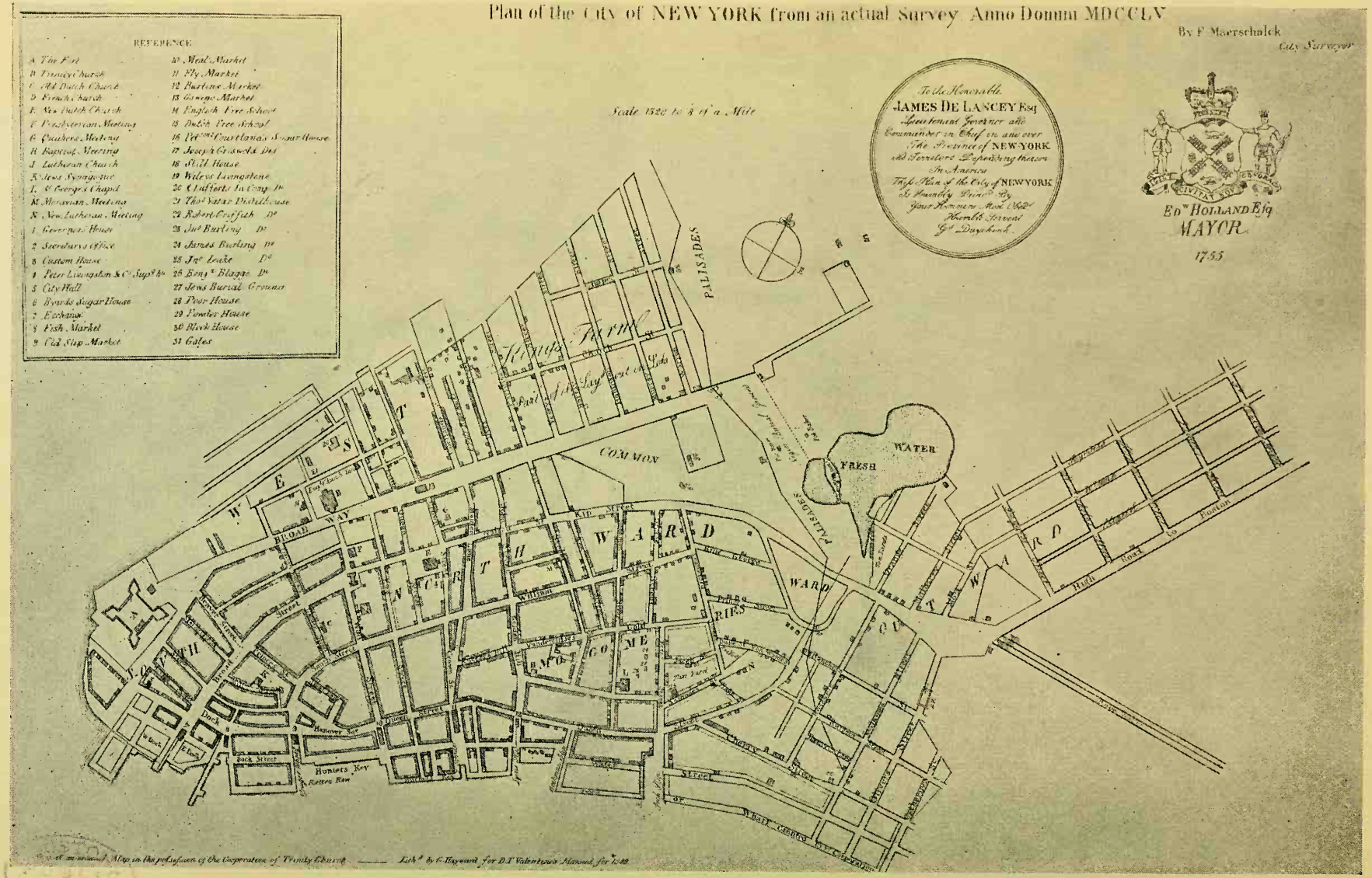
Map 5 FACSIMILE OF AN ORIGINAL MAP OF NEW YORK IN 1728 WHICH SHOWS KIP STREET, CONTINUATION OF NASSAU STREET

Population 8200 Northerly development Beekman Street and Frankford Street


Poor House
Lutheran Church
French Church
Trinity Church
City Hall
New Dutch Church
Old Dutch Church
Presbyterian Meeting
Baptist Meeting
Quaker Meeting
Synagogue
Half Moon Battery
Collect
Bowery
Road
RIVER

Map 6

MAP OF NEW YORK CITY 1742–1744.
Population 11,100. Northerly development Warren Street

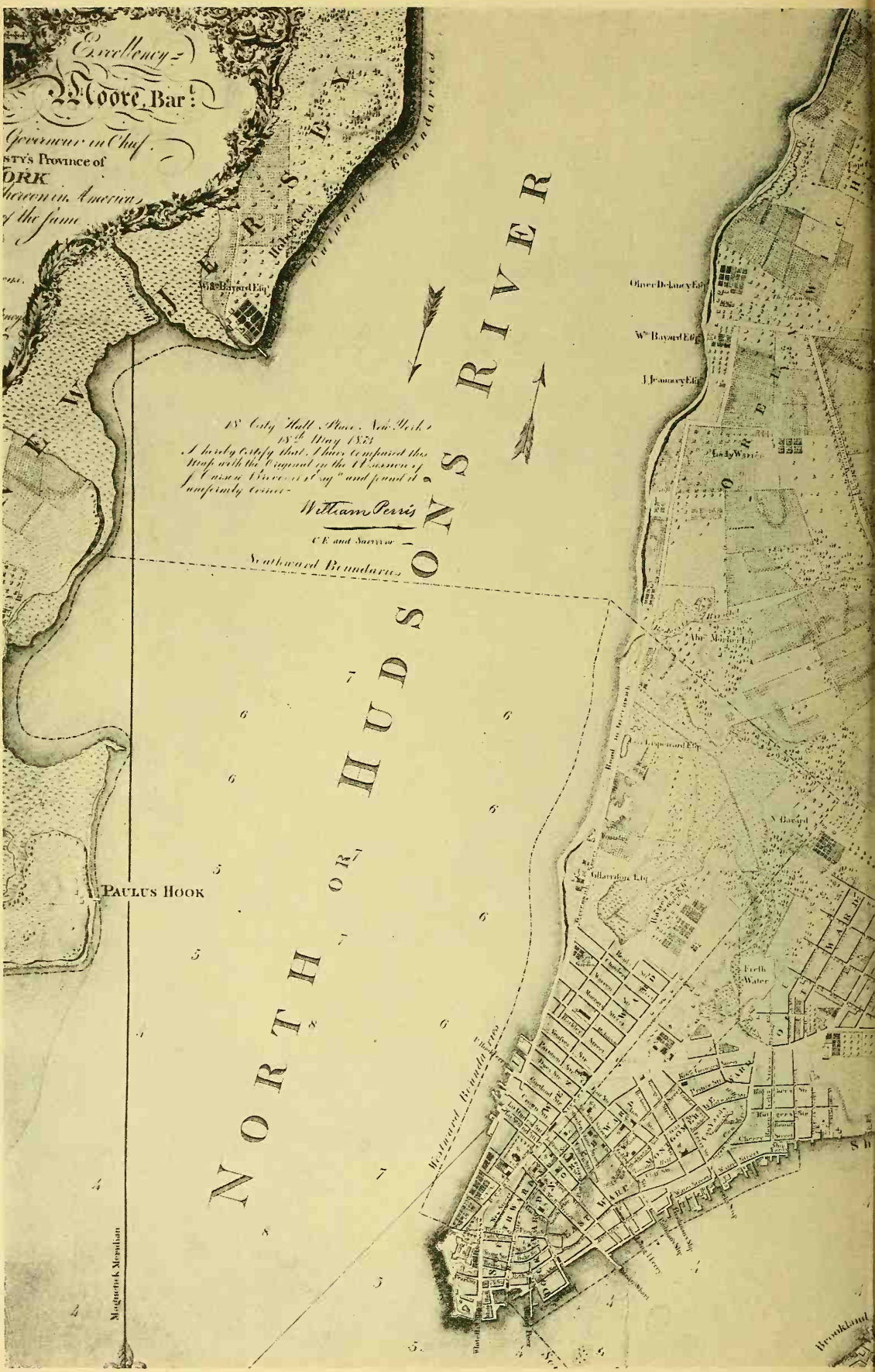


Map 7

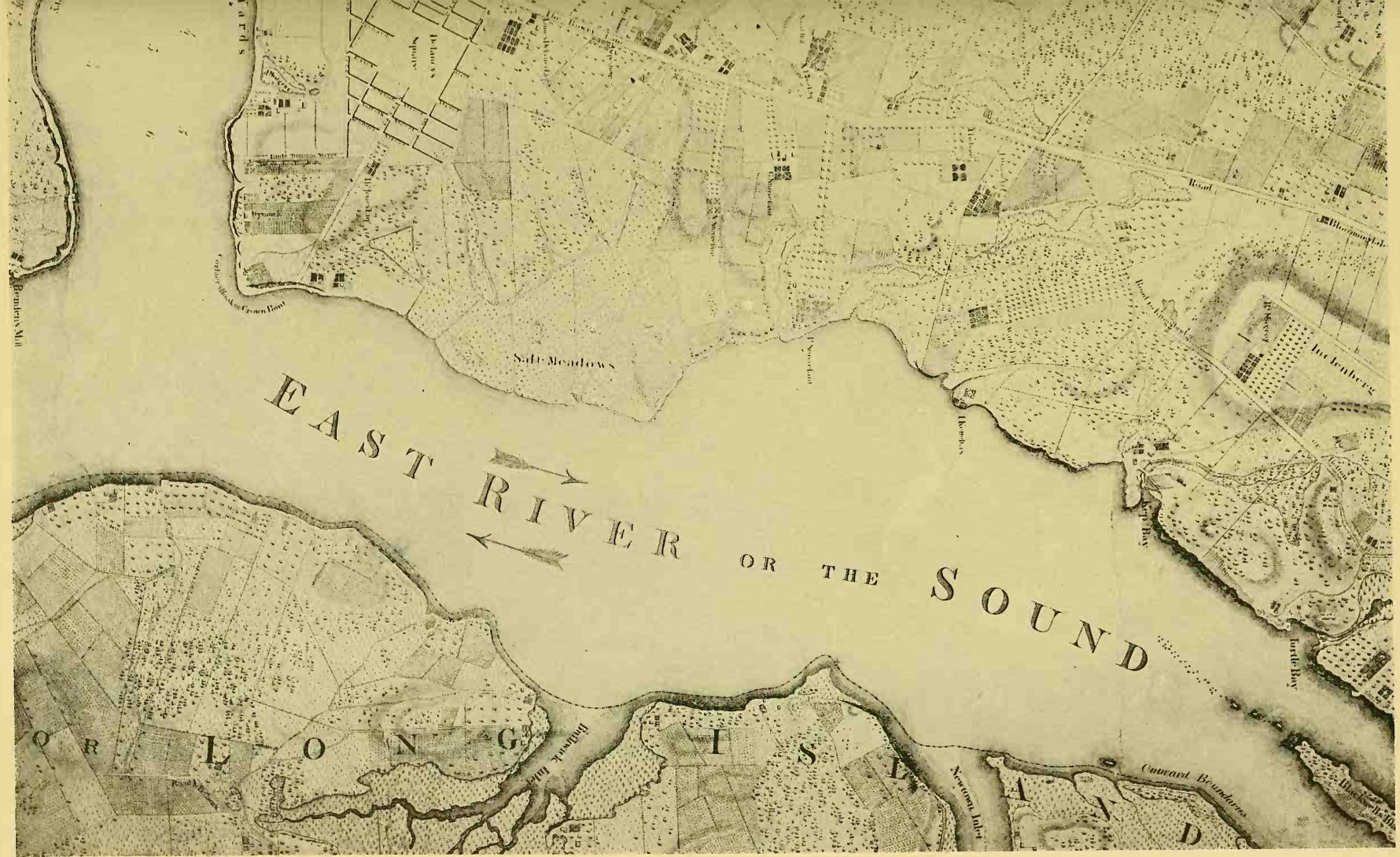
MAP OF NEW YORK, 1755.

Population 13,000 Northerly development Warren Street

Map 8 Population 19,000 MAP OF NEW YORK, 1766–67 Northerly development Chambers Street

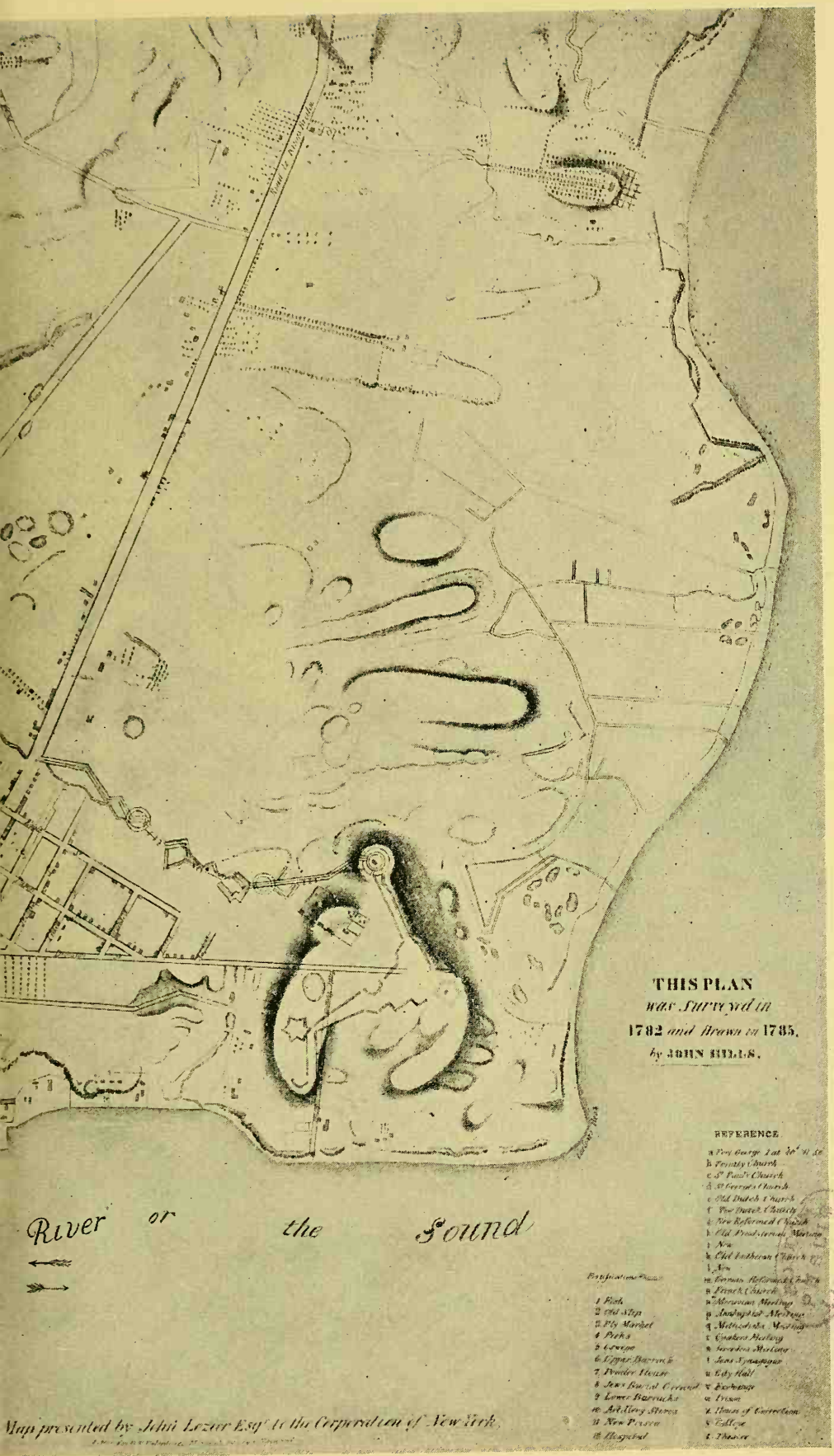


In City Hall Place New York
18th May 1821
I hereby Certify that I have Compared this
Map with the Original in the Possession of
J. Onison Reese & Esq^r and found it
uniformly correct
William Perris
C.E. and Surveyor
Southward Boundaries



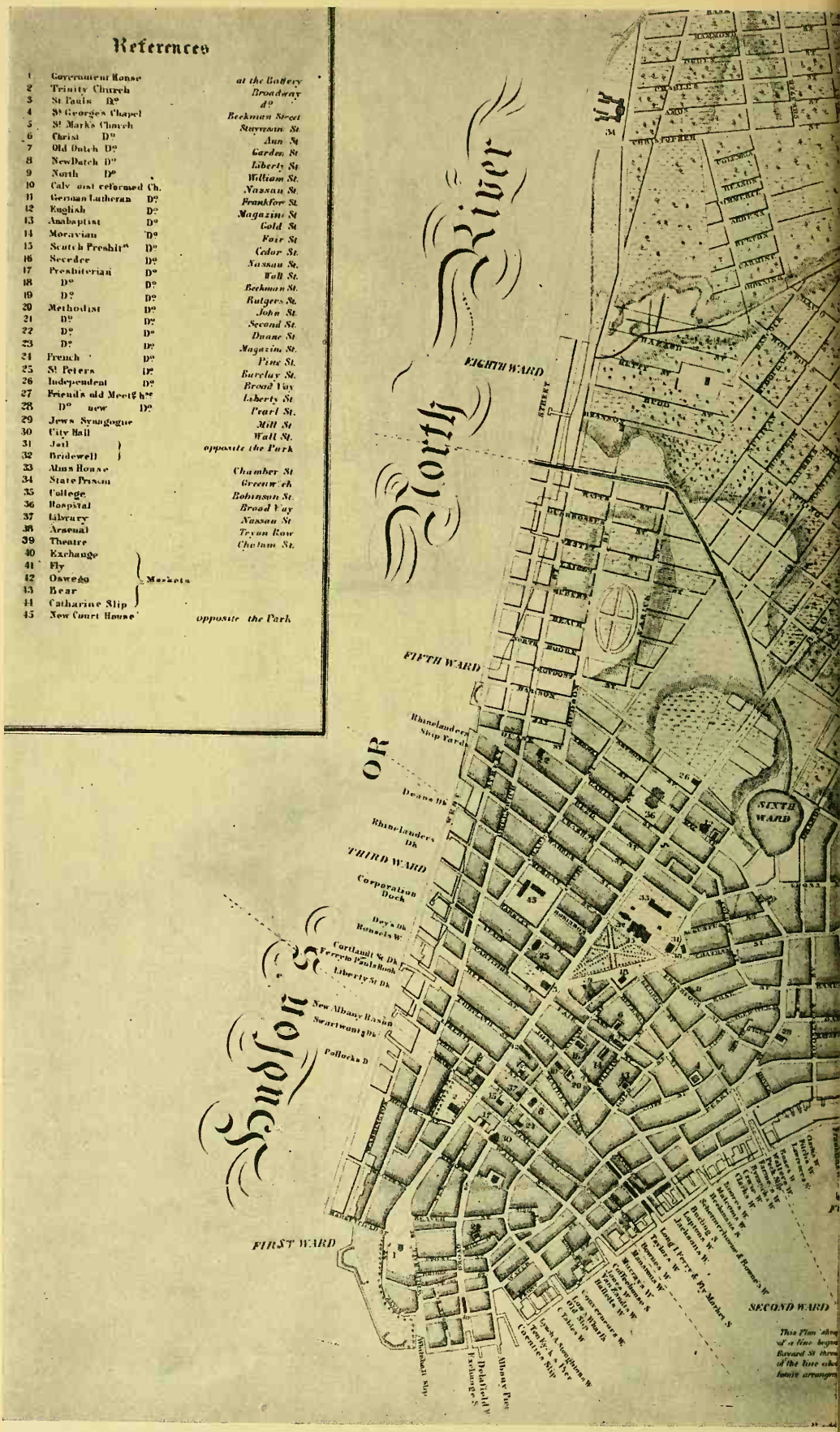
Map 8 Population 19,000 MAP OF NEW YORK IN 1766-67 Northerly development Chambers Street

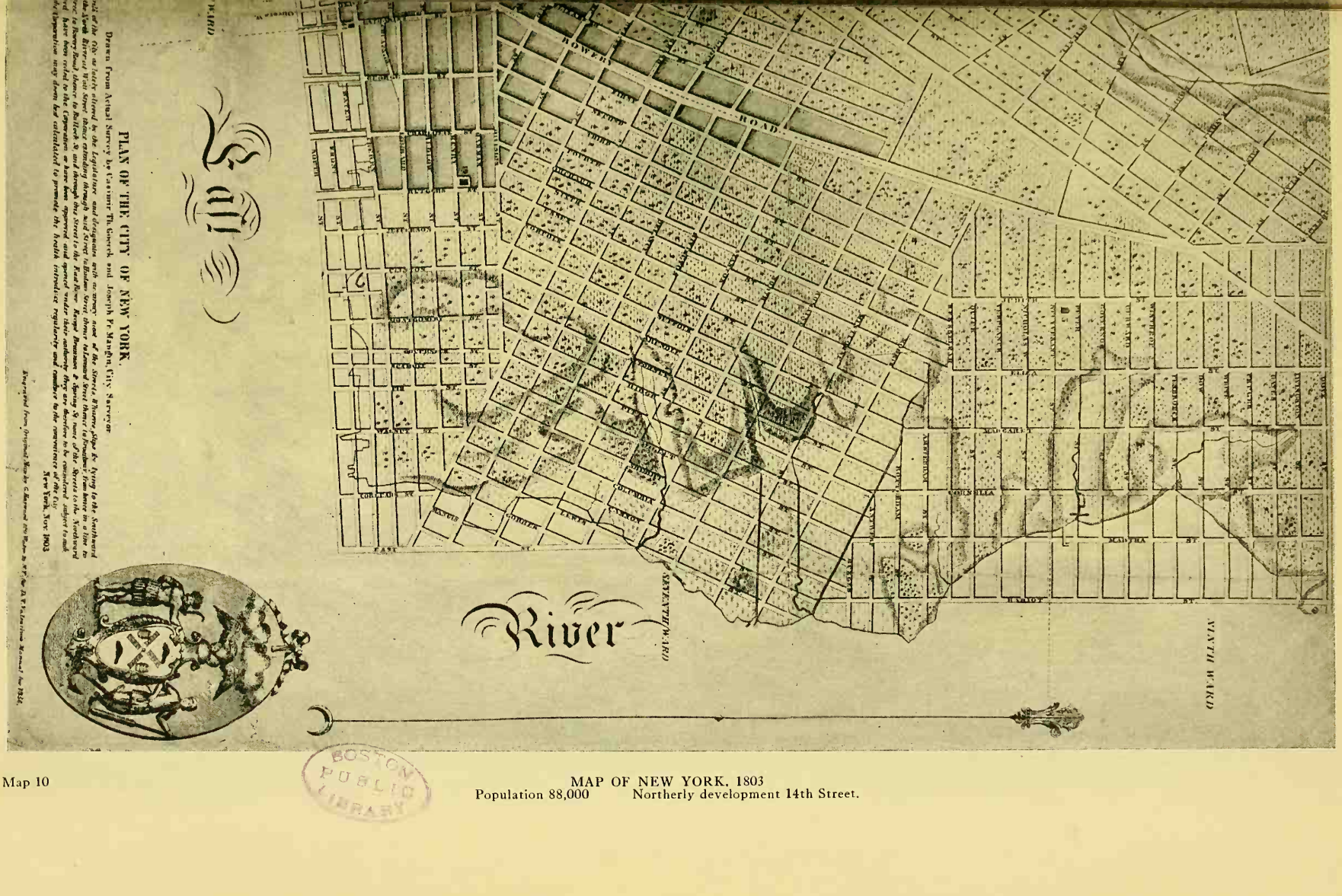
To his Excellency
GEORGE CLINTON Esqr
Captain General and Governor in Chief of the
STATE OF NEW YORK
and the Territories depending thereon
Chancellor and Vice Admiral of the same
THIS PLAN of the CITY OF NEW-YORK
AND ITS ENVIRONS
Is most Humbly Dedicated by his Excellency's
Most Obedt Humble Servant
Robt Hills
North River
East River
WARD
EAST WARD
MOYNE WARD
Copy of the Original



MAP OF NEW YORK, 1785
Population 22,000 Northerly development Division Street

Map 9


References
1 Government House at the Battery
2 Trinity Church Broadway
3 St Pauls Dº dº
4 St Georges Chapel Beekman Street
5 St Marks Church Stuyvesant St.
6 Christ Dº Ann St
7 Old Dutch Dº Garden St
8 NewDutch Dº Liberty St
9 North Dº William St.
10 Calv. dist reformed Ch. Nassau St.
11 German Lutheran Dº Frankfort St.
12 English Dº Magazine St
13 Anabaptist Dº Gold St
14 Moravian Dº Fair St
15 Scotch Presbit.n Dº Cedar St.
16 Secedee Dº Nassau St.
17 Presbiterian Dº Wall St.
18 Dº Dº Beekman St.
19 Dº Dº Rutgers St.
20 Methodist Dº John St.
21 Dº Dº Second St.
22 Dº Dº Duane St.
23 Dº Dº Magazine St.
24 French Dº Pine St.
25 St Peters Dº Barclay St.
26 Independent Dº Broad Way
27 Friends old Meeting hse Liberty St
28 Dº new Dº Pearl St.
29 Jews Synagogue Mill St
30 City Hall Wall St.
31 Jail } opposite the Park
32 Bridewell }
33 Alms House Chamber St
34 State Prison Greenwich
35 College Robinson St.
36 Hospital Broad Way
37 Library Nassau St
38 Arsenal Tryon Row
39 Theatre Chatam St.
40 Exchange
41 Fly
42 Oswego } Markets
43 Bear
44 Catharine Slip
45 New Court House opposite the Park
North River
OR
Hudsons
EIGHTH WARD
FIFTH WARD
SIXTH WARD
THIRD WARD
FIRST WARD
SECOND WARD
Rhinelanders Ship Yard
Rhinelanders Dk
Corporation Dock
Liberty St Dk
Pollocks D
Albany Pier
Albany Basin
Albany Pier
Coenties Slip
Whitehall Slip
Delafield's Pier
Exchange St
Long Pier & Ry Market S
Broadway
Wall St
Pine St
Nassau St
Liberty St
Maiden Lane
Fulton St
Ann St
Beekman St
Frankfort St
Gold St
Fair St
Cedar St
Rutgers St
John St
Second St
Duane St
Chatham St
Robinson St
Chamber St
Greenwich
Tryon Row
Broad Way
Barclay St
Park Row
Mill St
Hanover Sq
Water St
Front St
South St



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Map 10

MAP OF NEW YORK, 1803
Population 88,000 Northerly development 14th Street.

ERKLÄRUNG

ÖFFENTLICHE GEBÄUDE PLÄTZE & MÄRKTE

	N°	Wards
Academy of Arts	48	3
Academy of Design	35	2
Alms-House	171	12
American Museum	45	2
Arsenal	104	6
Athenæum	55	3
Baths	93	6
Bowery Theatre	101	6
Bowling Green	4	1
Bridewell	85	6
Catherine Market	108	7
Cemeteries	183	11
Centre Market	159	14
Chatam Square	66	4
City Hall	82	6
City Public Yard	103	6
Clinton Market	115	8
Clinton Hall	38	2
College of Physicians	49	3
Columbia College	52	3
Custom House	18	1
Dispensary	106	6
Episcopal School	116	8
Episcopal Theol. Sem.y	167	12
Episcopal Cemetery	133	9
Essex Market	154	10
Fever Hospital	169	12
Franklin Market	7	1
Franklin Square	58	1
Fulton Market	20	2
Gas Works	183	14
Governeur Market	113	7
Greenwich Market	147	9
Grand Str. Market	180	13
High School	158	11
High School	192	14
House of Refuge	179	12
Jefferson Market	147	9
Manhattan Market	161	11
Masonic Hall	96	6
Mechanics Institution	87	6
Merchants Exchange	11	1
New York Hospital	70	5
New York University	204	15
Niblos Gardens	198	14
Northern Dispensary	143	9
Opera House	73	5
Orphan Asylum	149	9
Orphan Asylum Ro. Cath.	195	14
Park Theatre	36	2
Peales Museum	54	3
Public School	92	4
D° D°	112	7
D° D°	137	9
D° D°	177	13
D° D°	193	14
D° D°	124	8
D° D°	68	5
D° D°	201	15
D° D°	168	12
Records Office	84	6
Richmond Hill Theatre	119	8
Rotunda	86	6
St Johns Park	77	5
State Public Yard	105	6
Tomkins' Market	164	11
Washington Market	46	3

HOTELS

Adelphi Hotel	9	1
American	50	3

CHURCHES

	N°	Wards
Methodist.		
First Episcopalian	27	2
Second D°	149	10
Third D°	67	5
Fourth D°	155	10
Fifth D°	178	13
Sixth D°	139	9
Seventh D°	165	11
Eighth D°	166	11
Ninth D°	128	8
Protestant unabhängige	122	8
D° D°	173	13
D° D°	190	14
Primitive D°	117	8
D°	160	11
Independent	150	10
Mariners D°	59	4
Asbury D° African	184	14
Zion D° D°	72	5
Baptist.		
Abyssinian African	69	5
Amity Street	202	15
Beriah	121	8
Bethel	156	10
Broome Street	179	13
East	176	13
Ebenezer	159	11
First	28	2
General	131	8
Mott Street	194	14
Mulberry Street	95	6
Norkfolk Street	172	13
North	138	9
Oliver Street	64	4
South	31	2
Union	157	11
Welch	100	6
Reformirt Holländische		
Bleecker Street	145	9
Broome Street	127	8
German	148	10
Greene Street	130	8
Mission	158	11
Middle	24	1
Ninth Street	205	15
North	33	2
North East	110	7
North West	74	5
South	10	1
True	120	8
Verschiedene		
Barrow Street Rom. Cath.	141	9
Christ Church D°	34	2
St Marys D°	174	13
St Patricks D°	197	14
St Peters D°	47	3
Rose Street Friends	63	4
Henry Street D°	109	7
Hester Street D°	186	14
Bleecker Street D°	125	9
First Unitarian	56	3
Second Unitarian	129	8
First Universalists	153	10
United Friends D°	91	6
Independents	79	5
Providence D°	123	8
St James Lutheran	137	14
St Mathews D°	107	6
German Synagogue	182	14
Portuguese D°	5	1
Moravian	32	2
New Jerusalem	94	6

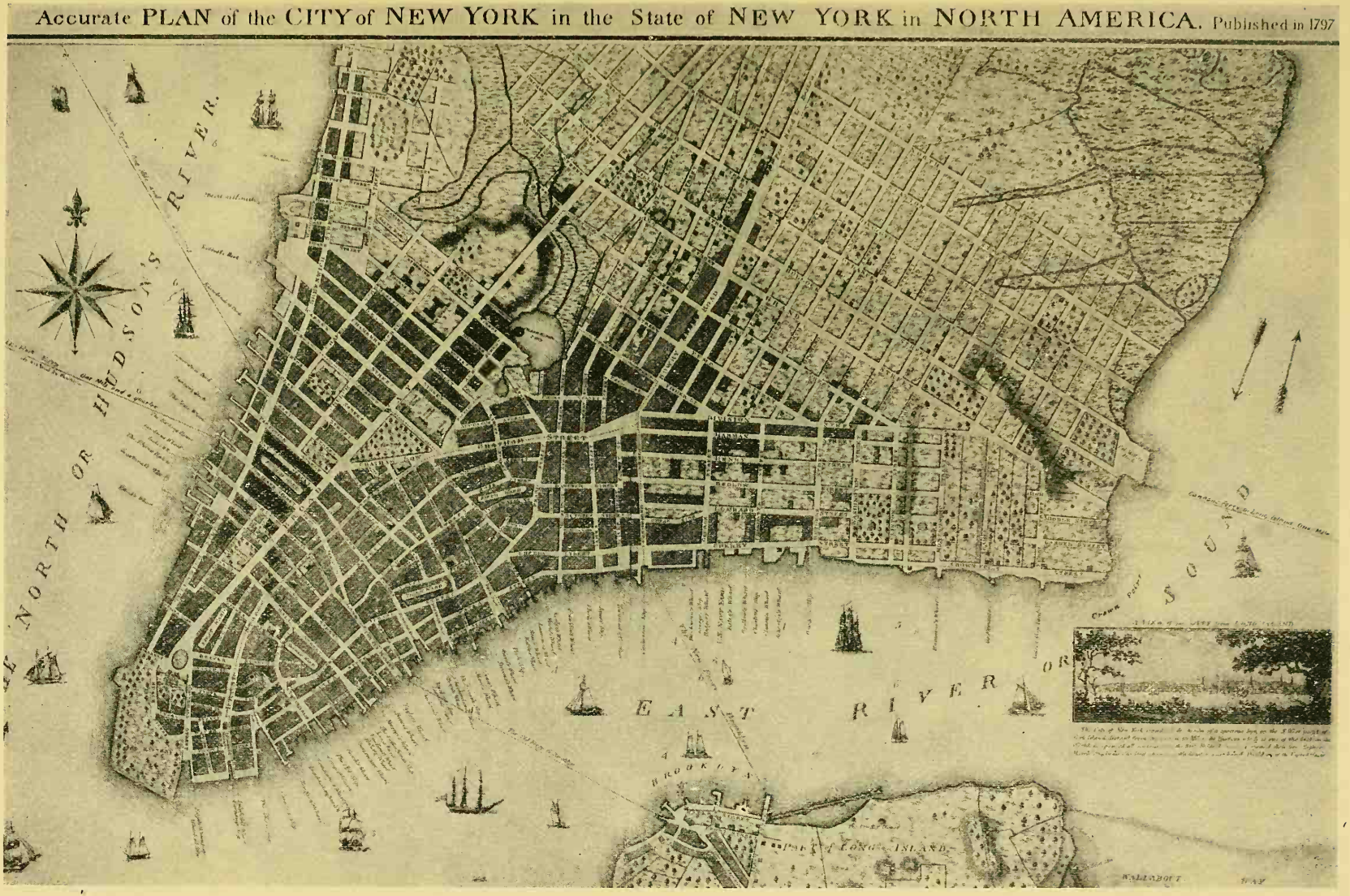
Verlag des Bibliographischen Instituts zu Hildburghausen Amsterdam Paris u Philadelphia

PUBLIC LIBRARY

Map 11

MAP OF NEW YORK IN 1851.
Population 725,000 Northerly development 42nd Street.

Map 12 DRAWN FROM MAP OF NEW YORK PUBLISHED IN VALENTINE'S MANUEL, 1852.



Map 9a

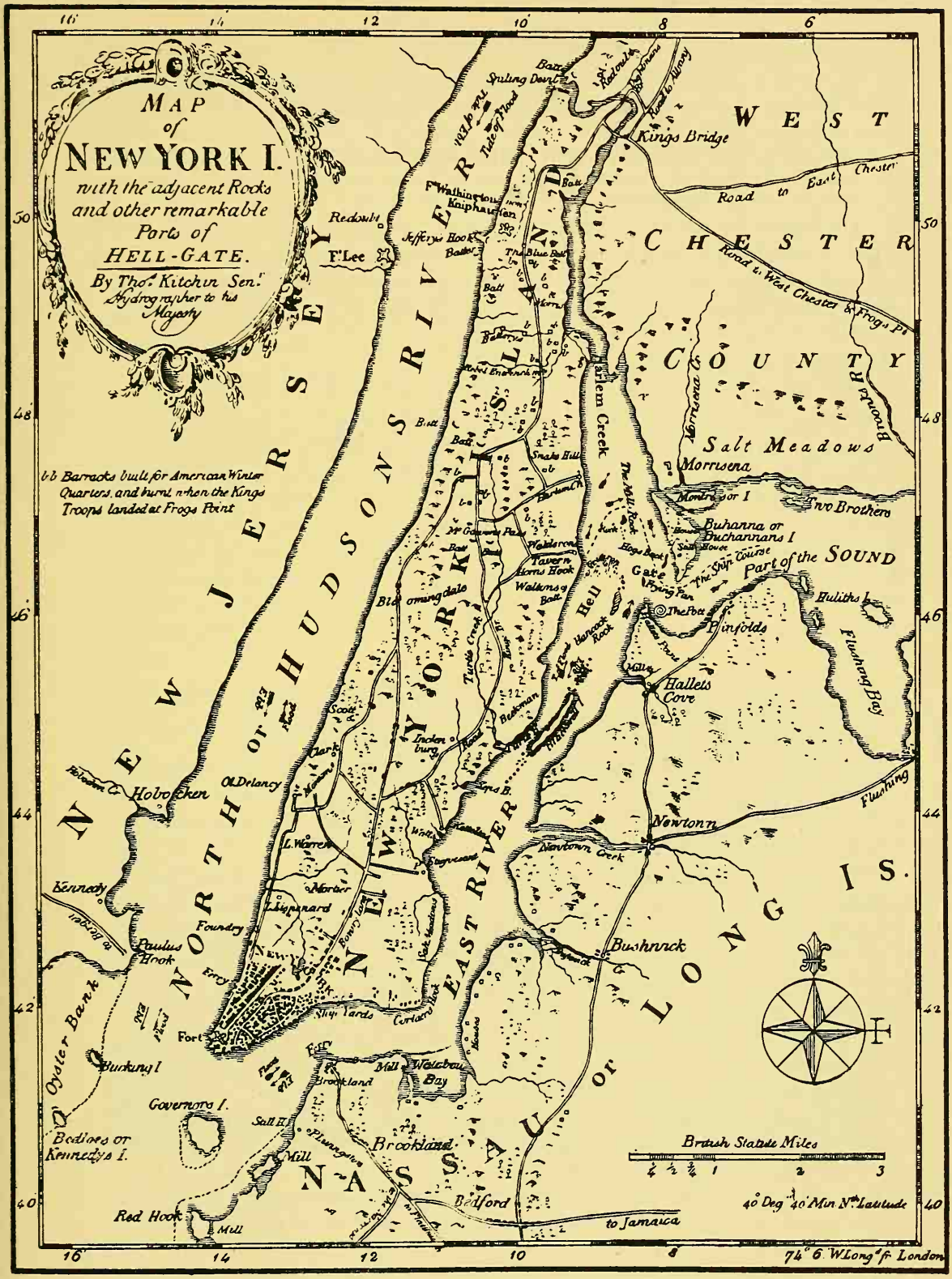
MAP OF NEW YORK, 1797
Population 70,000 Northerly development Prince Street

Referring to map 8 (1766) and map 9 (1785) it will be seen that on the west side Greenwich Street was originally the street that ran along the waterfront of the Hudson River, and that on the east side, Pearl or Queen Street, was originally the street that ran along the waterfront of the East River.

Also note that Map 8 (1766) and map 9 (1785) show that on the west side, no streets were laid out above Chambers Street.

Map 8 is also most important and interesting as it not only shows the laid out streets, but shows the development of New York to that time by denoting the houses and character of land below Fiftieth Street, and also shows clearly the different waterways or rivulets.

Map 12, New York City, from the Battery to Fiftieth Street, shows the streets reclaimed from the water in shadow lines; on the west side, what was formerly water, is now Washington Street, West Street, Tenth and Eleventh Avenues; and on the east side, where formerly there was water, now exists Water Street, Front Street and South Street; all of them filled in streets, reclaimed from the waters of the Hudson and East Rivers.



For the London Magazine 1778.

Map 13 FOR EXPLANATION OF "HELL GATE" AND THE DIFFERENT WATERWAYS OF NEW YORK; SEE FOLLOWING PAGES UNDER "WATERWAYS OF NEW YORK CITY"

Those who only know New York as the City of five or six million (5,000,000 or 6,000,000) people, can hardly realize it was once the home of hostile Indians and wild animals.

"The vicinity of the present Canal Street and Broadway was a primeval forest where (in 1640), nightly might be heard the cries of wild animals; bears, panthers and wolves, and where serpents coiled in the underbrush, and savage Indians roamed."

The reason for this section being the jungle was due to the fresh water river which flowed from a fresh water pond (in the present leather or swamp district, north of Beekman Street) northerly and then westerly into North River; crossing Broadway at present Canal Street (See Stone Bridge, on page 120, over river at Canal Street and Broadway in 1800).

Waterways of New York City

How many, rushing to and fro, know that under them are still running, in diminished volume, the rivers and rivulets of long, long ago.

Waterways of the West side

Map 13, made in 1778 (by Thos. Kitchin, Hydrographer), also Map 8, show the source and flow of all these waterways. On the west side there were only two (except way uptown) viz: the one which flowed north and crossed Broadway at Canal Street; and the one which flowed south, between Greenwich village and the city. None of the bad epidemics of Typhus Fever, Typhoid Fever, &c were ever known to cross this rivulet into Greenwich village. Due to the fact that this section of New York (the 9th Ward) has a subsoil of many feet of white sand, it was then and is now the healthiest part of the city.

There were five smaller waterways on the west side between 110th and 208th Streets. Four of them flowing west and one south.

There were four waterways on the East side of New York.

Waterways of the East side

The three below 110th Street, flowing south, and the one about 125th Street flowing north. The first had its source at about 23d Street and the Bowery, flowed south, emptied into the East River at about 8th Street.

The second had its source at 56th Street and Madison Avenue, flowed south, and emptied into Kip's Bay East River at 33d Street. The third "Turtle Creek," the longest of all, had its source at about 110th, flowed southeast through present Central Park, then south at present Madison and Lexington Avenues, then southeast across Lexington and Third Avenue, and emptied into East River at Turtle Bay Farm, about 44th Street.

To visualize how this section appeared in 1850, see print of "Turtle Bay Farm" in 1853, page 57.

Hell Gate

The reason the waters between East River and Long Island Sound are called "Hell Gate," is because of the swift running of the waters, between tides, among the many dangerous rocks in the channel. In the days of sailing vessels, probably the only time they could pass through would have been at full or ebb tide, when the movement of the waters would be slight. These were the names of the various obstructing rocks in the "Hell Gate" channel:

Hancock Rock Grim Rock Gate Frying Pan The Pott Sharp Rock Mill Rock Hog's Back	Nearly all, if not all, of these obstructing and dangerous rocks have been blasted away by the United States Government in the past 50 years.

Dutch and English Architecture

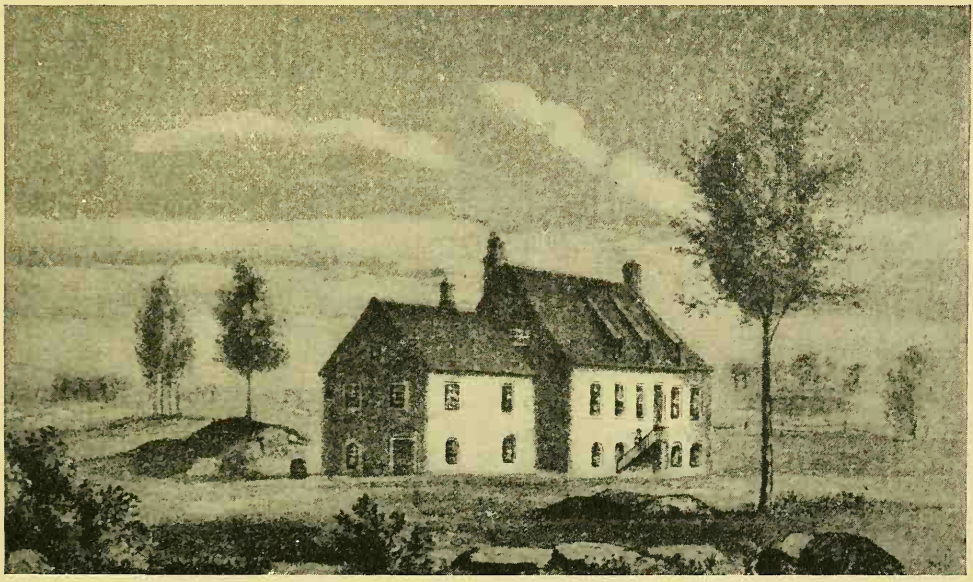
The settlement of New Amsterdam by the Dutch naturally brought to the buildings, docks and streets, the Dutch architecture. This is exemplified by the four following prints, and by buildings erected between 1625 and 1700.

It is most interesting to note the transition from the Dutch to the English architecture.

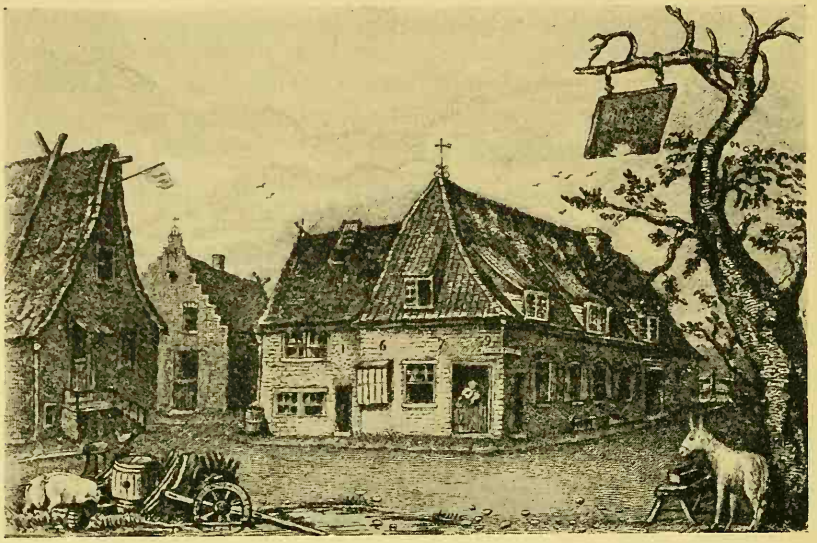
The English permanently owned New Amsterdam (New York) from 1674. It took some twenty odd years to grow out of the Dutch architecture, and from 1700 to 1830, the English architecture predominated; as is exemplified by the next few following prints.

From 1830 to 1890 the architecture became truly American.

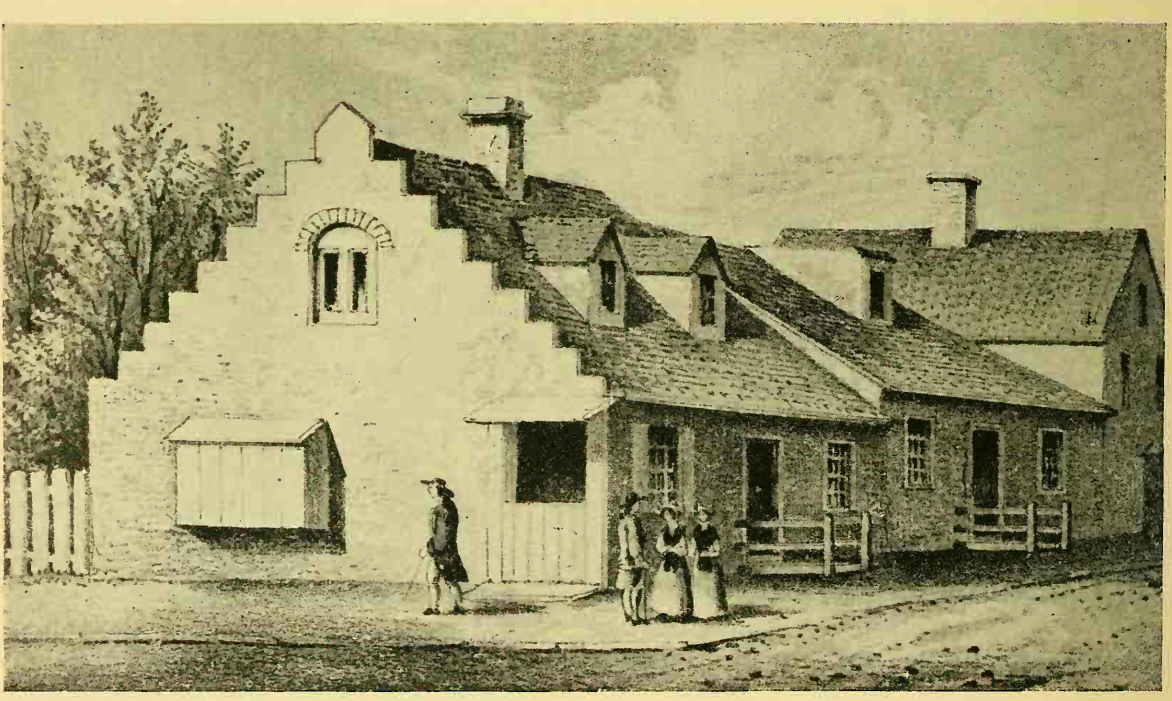
From 1890 to date exclusively American, viz: the "Skyscraper" type. It is intensely interesting to note development of the city under each period of architecture.



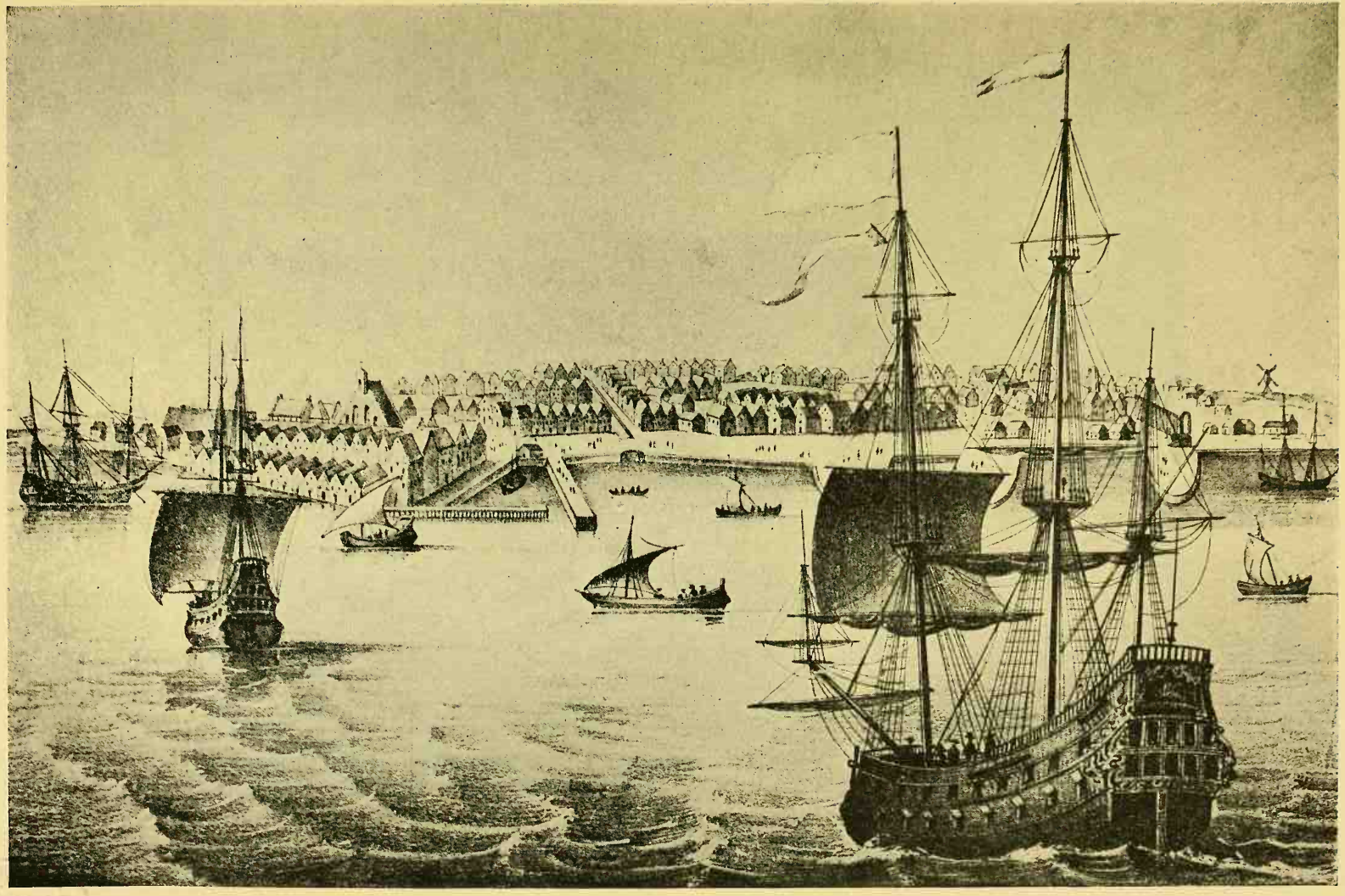
FRONT VIEW OF KIP'S BAY HOUSE. BUILT IN 1655 (TORN DOWN IN 1851) ON KIP'S BAY FARM, WHICH EMBRACED FROM THE PRESENT 26TH STREET TO 42ND STREET, AND ALL LAND EAST OF LEXINGTON AVE. TO THE EAST RIVER.



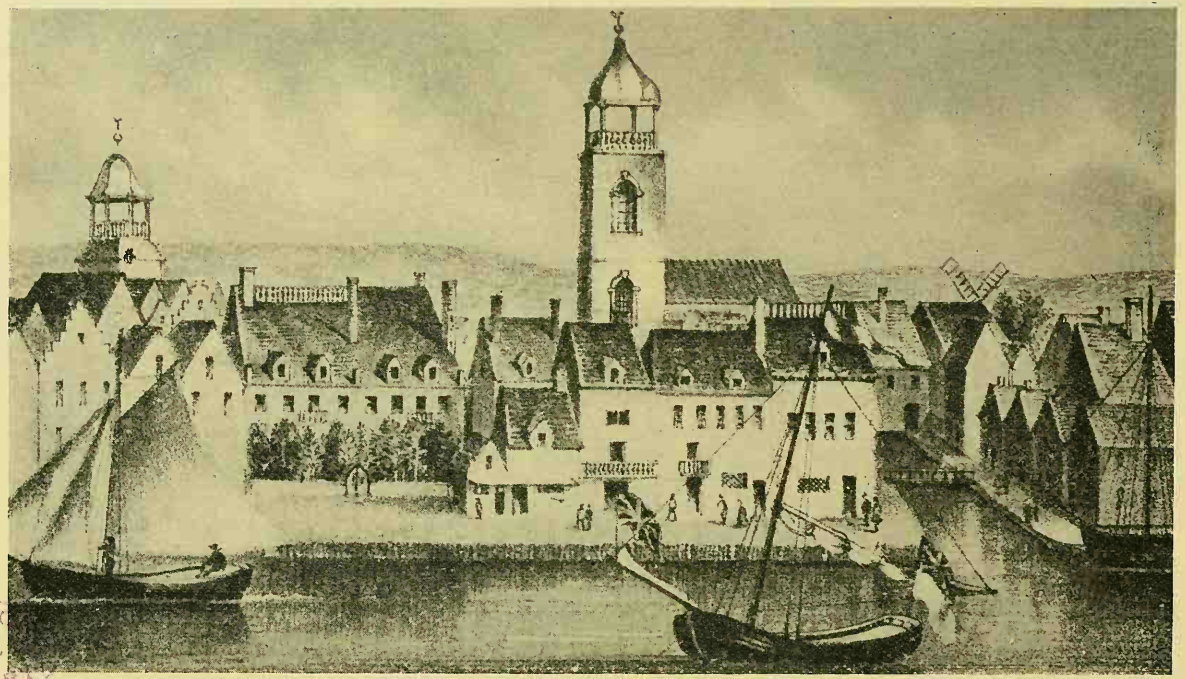
DUTCH COTTAGE ON THE BOWERY. BUILT IN 1679



VIEW OF NICASIUS DE SILLE'S HOUSE NORTH-EAST CORNER OF EXCHANGE PLACE AND BROAD STREETS. ABOUT THE YEAR 1680



NEW YORK IN 1667, FROM VALENTINE'S MANUAL



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Lith. by Geo. Hayward, 120 Water St. N.Y.

for D.T. Valentine's Manual, for 1858.

VIEW IN NEW-YORK, 1746

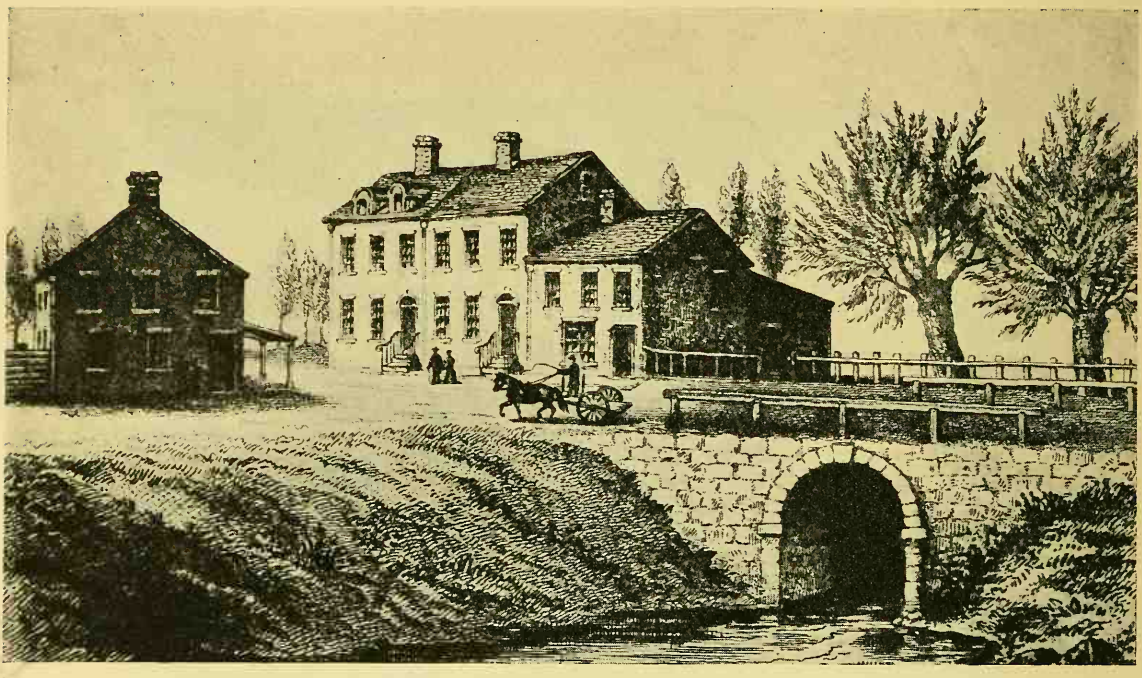
(Middle Dutch & French Churches.)

NOTE: This view is taken from East River looking west, and shows the present Broad Street, as still a canal; also shows the decided Dutch architecture of the houses, streets and docks.

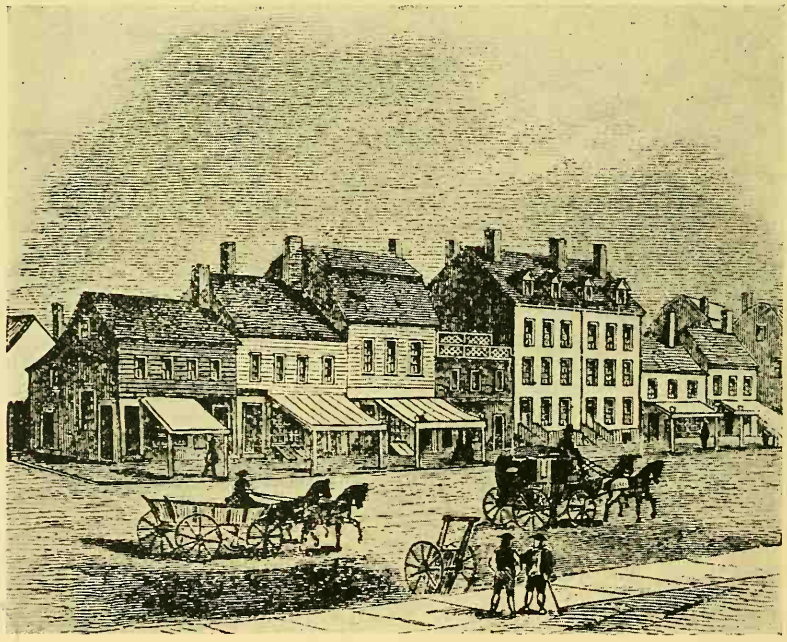
VIEW OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK IN 1732.

Drawn by an Officer of the French Fleet driven into New York Harbor by a British Fleet.

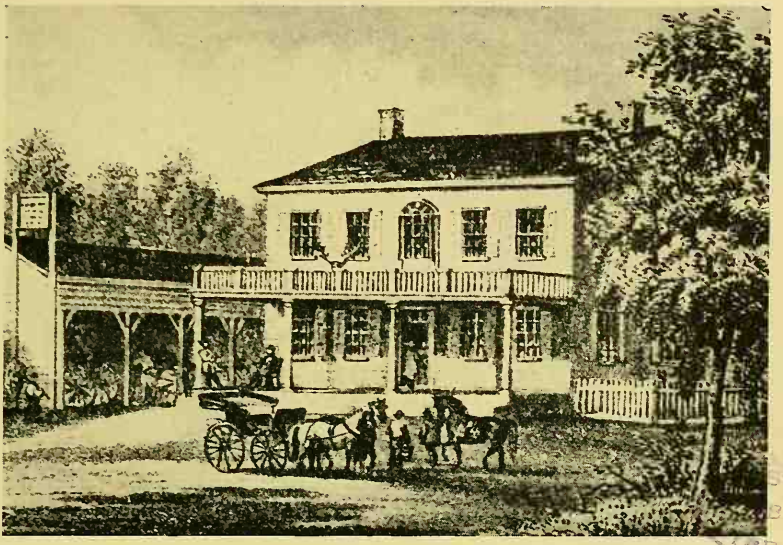
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



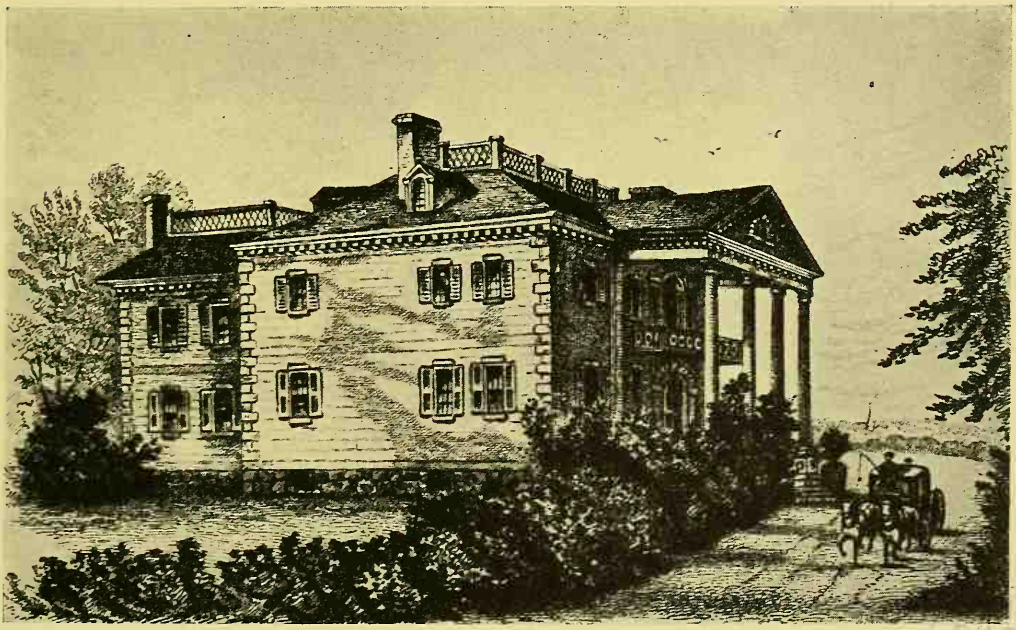
STONE BRIDGE OVER CANAL 1796, AT PRESENT CANAL STREET AND BROADWAY



EAST SIDE OF BROADWAY, BETWEEN DUANE AND PEARL STREETS IN 1807



BUCK'S HORN TAVERN, TWENTY-SECOND STREET AND BROADWAY, IN 1812
(From Valentine's *Manual*, 1864)

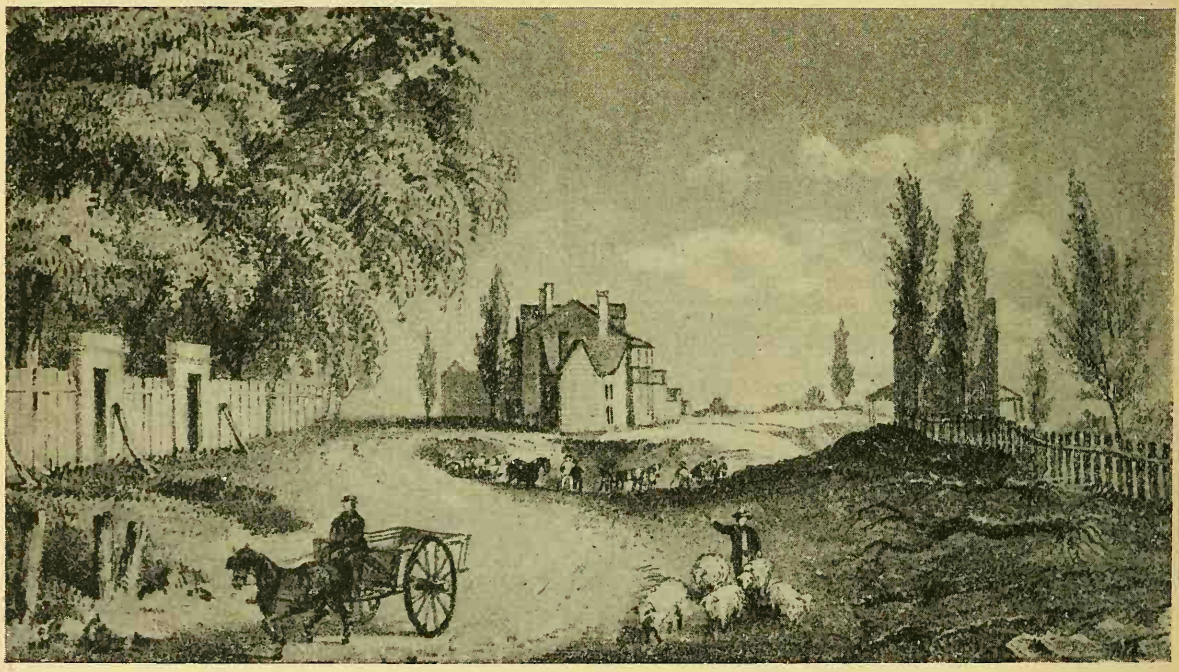


JUMEL MANSION, AT 160th STREET AND EDGECOMB ROAD, BUILT 1758
WASHINGTON'S HEADQUARTERS AND ONCE THE HOME OF AARON BURR

Pº Spedon & Baker, Lith.

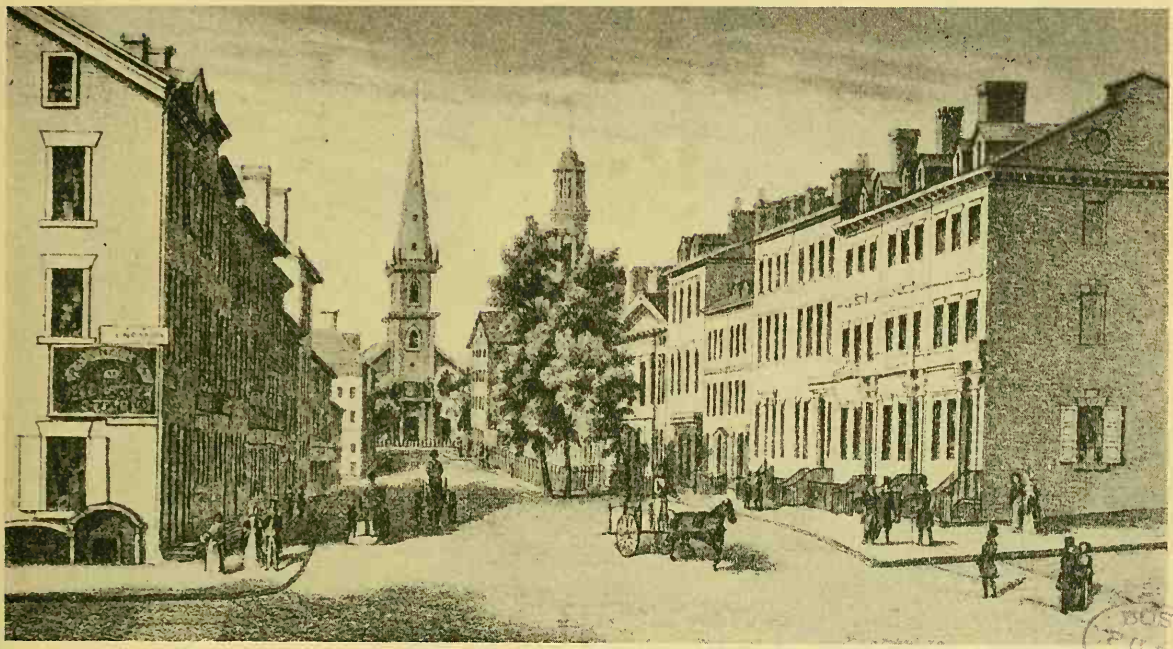
For Valentine's Manual.

FIVE POINTS, 1827.



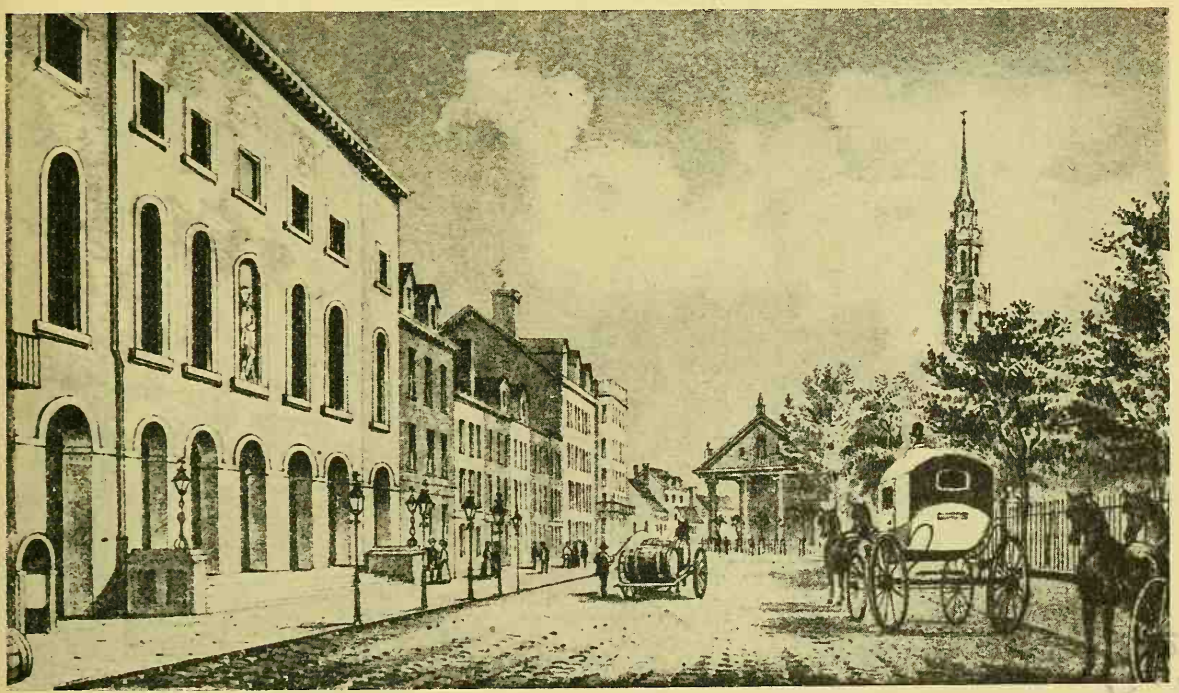
JUNCTION OF BROADWAY & THE BOWERY 1831.

NOW THE JUNCTION OF 4th AVE. AND 14th STREET AT UNION SQUARE



Mc Spedon & Baker, Lith. For Valentine's Manual

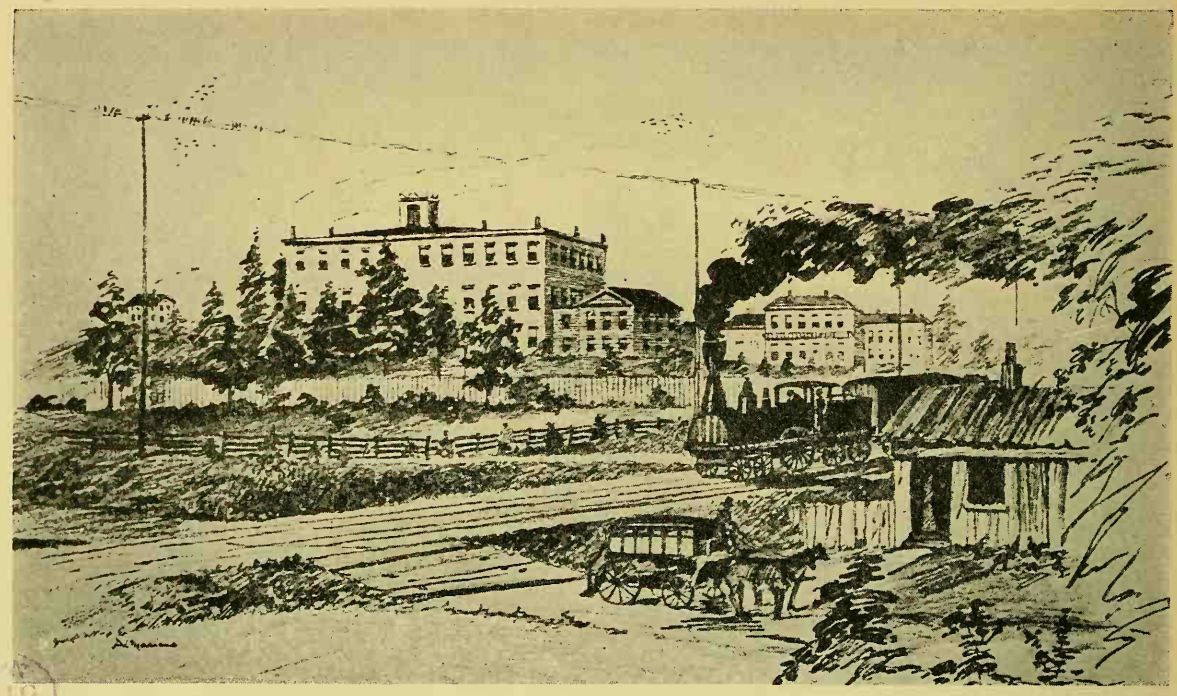
WALL Street at William Street, looking West. 1825



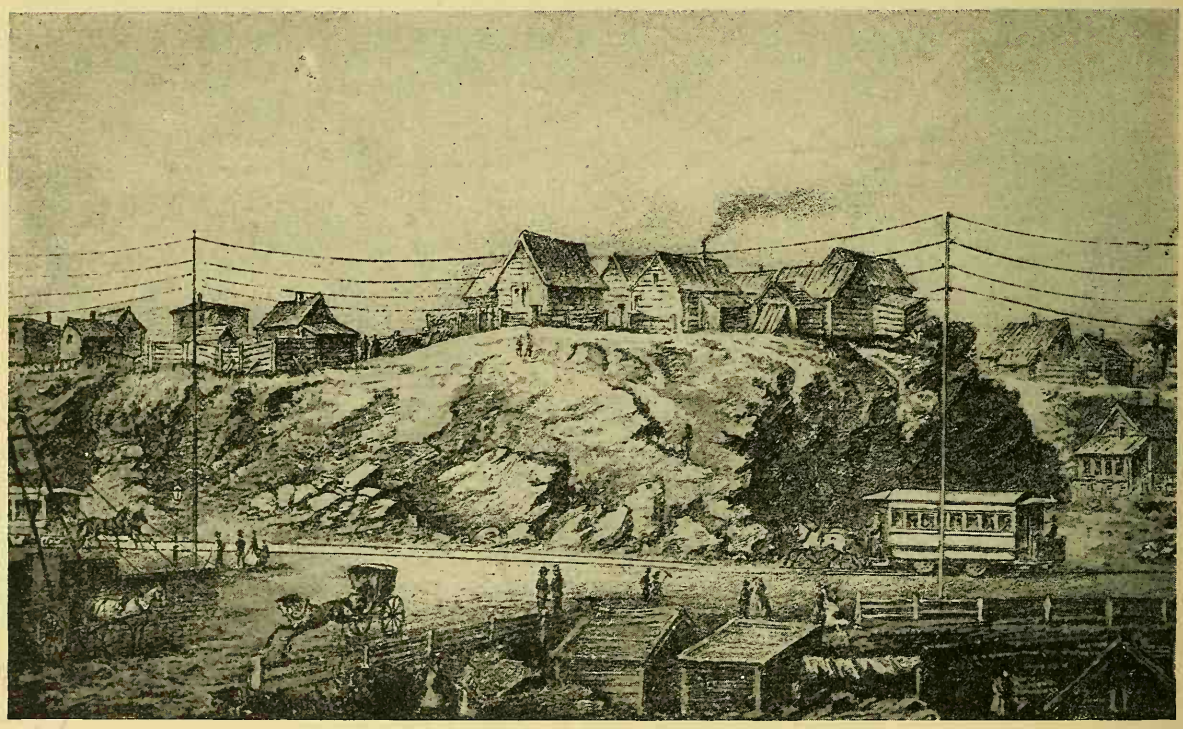
Lith for D.T. Valentine's Manual, 1855 by George Hayward, 120 Water Street N.Y.

PARK THEATRE & PART OF PARK ROW, 1831

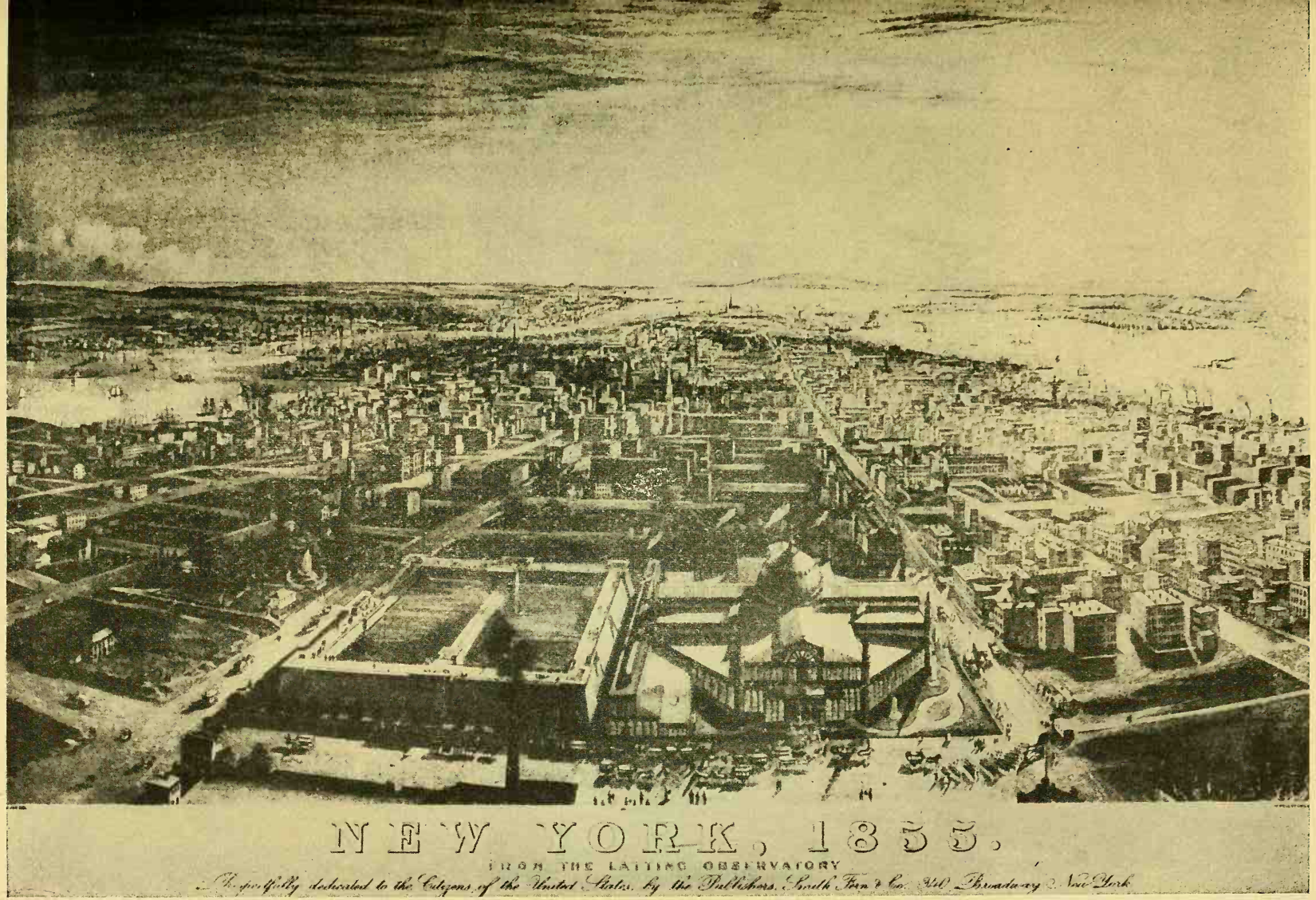
The park to the right is the site of the present U. S. Post Office building, the City Hall, other Municipal Buildings and the City Hall Park.



GRAND CENTRAL TERMINAL, FORTY-SECOND STREET AND PARK AVENUE, AS IT APPEARED IN 1849. FROM A CONTEMPORARY SKETCH SHOWING THE HARLEM R. R. STATION, A WOOD-BURNING LOCOMOTIVE AND THE DEAF AND DUMB ASYLUM, AFTERWARDS COLUMBIA COLLEGE, BEFORE MADISON AVENUE HAD BEEN OPENED UP THROUGH ITS GROUNDS

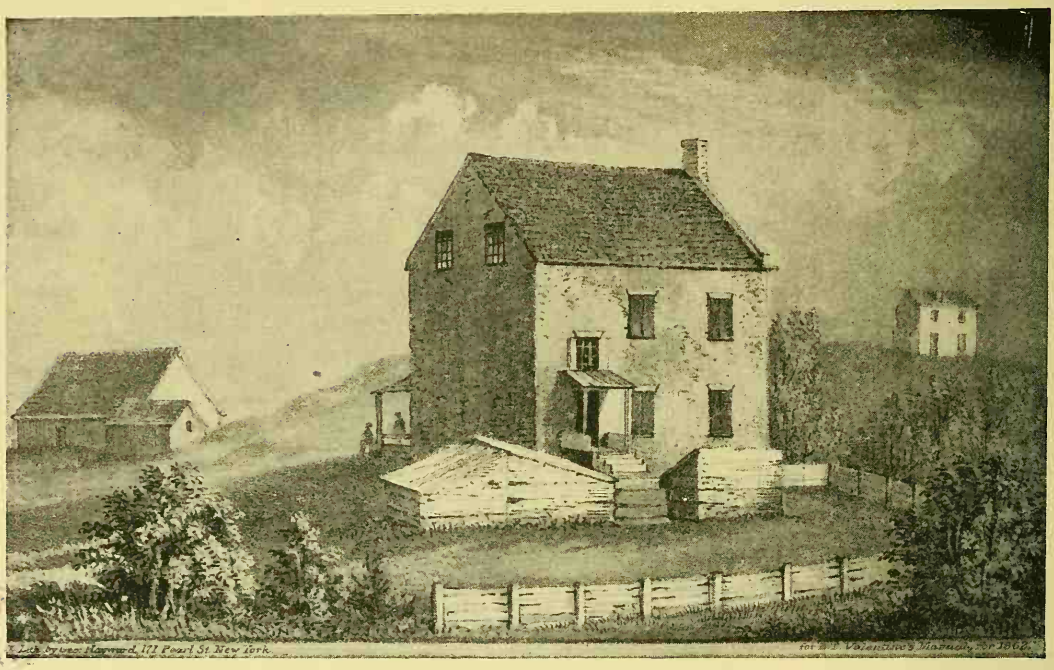


VIEW IN SIXTH AVENUE BETWEEN 55th AND 57th STREETS LOOKING WEST, ABOUT 1850.



NOTE: There are no houses on some entire blocks on Madison and Lexington Avenues at 36th to 40th Streets, and on 5th Avenue, between 34th and 42nd Streets.
Some entire blocks have only one house, and other entire blocks, two and three houses.

Courtesy of Mr. I. N. Phelps Stokes—From The Iconography of Manhattan Island Vol. 3.



OLD HOUSE, NEW YORK, 1849. 45TH STREET, NEAR 5TH AVENUE

These illustrations of maps, houses, vacant lots etc., 1845, 1849 and 1855 rivet our attention to the startling fact of the marvelous changes and development in this magic city of New York. It is also most interesting to note that in 1660 there were no streets north of Wall Street, as per map 3 (called "Wall Street" because the wall around the town extended on the north along this street).

Again look at Map 9a (showing New York in 1797); there were no streets on the low lands north of Leonard Street and no streets at all north of the present Prince Street and Stanton Street. Then the population of Manhattan and all its boroughs was about 70,000, now the population of Manhattan and all its boroughs is about 6,000,000. Then no street was laid out north of Stanton Street; now streets, houses, fifteen to twenty story hotels and apartments run continuously for twenty miles northward, with increases in the values of "real estate" equal to the increase in population. Truly neither Aladdin's lamp nor the Magician's wand could produce more startling and marvelous results.

If map 12 of New York of 1852 is correct, the Rutgers, De Lanceys, Bayards, Stuyvesants and the Kips were the holders of probably twenty thousand odd acres of land north of Canal Street. One gasps at the thought of what their combined holdings would be valued at today. In this connection a very interesting newspaper article (published in 1844) was sent to the author by Mrs. Eden Kipp of Washington, D. C., and we include a photograph of this old clipping as follows:

EARLY VANDERBILTS AND KIPS.

An Old Directory Shows the Origin of New York's Millionaires.

From the New York Journal.

Perhaps the most interesting object in the remarkable collection of curios owned by Mr. William M. Vander Weyde, of this city, is a copy of the first New York directory, printed in 1786. Only two copies are said to be in existence. One is owned by the New York Historical Society and the other is in Mr. Vander Weyde's collection, which is composed entirely of objects having a local interest. The latter volume was found among a lot of old papers in a trunk which came from the old Ann Parish estate at Newburg, N. Y.

Many of New York's "best" families are represented in this primitive directory by ancestors with humble occupations. The Vanderbilts, Roosevelts, Morgans, Ogdens, Livingstons, Stewards, Remsens, Kips, Goelets, Hamersleys, Crugers, Hicksces, and Beekmans are among the many names to be found in its pages.

Oliver Vanderbilt was a shoemaker at No. 4 Water street, and Nicholas Cruger a merchant at No. 16 Duke street. The Livingston family is represented by "J. Livingston, clergyman of the Dutch Church, 79 Broad Way;" G. Robert Livingston, of No. 25 Queen street; John Livingston, of No. 71 King street, and Mrs. Livingston, of No. 51 Queen street.

Lorillard Kip, than whom there are few young men who figure more prominently in New York society, is a descendant of H. Henry Kip, who, according to the directory of 1786, was an "inspector of Pot and Pearl Ashes," at No. 25 King street. Leonard Kip, a merchant at No. 21 Dock street; James Kip, a brass founder, at No. 59 Broadway, and Henry Kip, a merchant, at No. 25 King street, are other members of the same family.

Three Goelets, all of whom were merchants, also figure in this unique volume. Peter Goelot had a store at No. 48 Hanover square. The addresses of the other two, both of whom were named John, were No. 26 Cherry street and No. 5 Duke street. The Morgan ancestry is shown by Joseph Morgan, who was a cutler at No. 27 Duke street, and J. Morgan, jr., a painter and glazier, at No. 15 Water street.

Alexander Stewart was a merchant at No. 11 Duke street, and John Stewart kept a shop at No. 51 Maiden Lane. Two Ogdens, Samuel and Lewis, were merchants in New York's early history. The former had a store at No. 14 Water street, and the latter kept a shop at No. 41 Dock street.

The Roosevelt family is represented by the firm of Roosevelt & Son, sugar refiners, at No. 159 Queen street. The Remsens, who figure so prominently in the annals of Brooklyn society, are direct descendants of W. & J. Remsen, grocers, at No. 7 Whitehall street. Henry Remsen, another member of the same family, was a merchant at No. 8 Hanover Square.

Miss Hicks lived at No. 45 Maiden Lane, and Andrew Hamersley was an ironmonger and dry goods merchant at No. 46 Hanover Square. Francis Dominick had a lumber yard at No. 7 Cherry street. James Desbrosses lived at No. 9 Queen street, and Isaac Gouverneur at No. 14 Smith street. Abraham Brevoort was a merchant at No. 26 Queen street, R. Bleecker an innkeeper at No. 57 Cherry street, and G. Cortlandt & Co. iron-mongers at No. 42 Dock street.

Van Beuen Beekman lived at No. 80 William street, Francis I'ans was a merchant at No. 51 Broad street; Aeneas Lamont kept an intelligence office and was a broker as a side issue, at No. 22 Water street. Robert Lenox figures in the 1786 directory as a merchant at No. 210 Queen street; Capt. James Postlewait resided at No. 25 Duke street, and C. Ludlow at No. 184 Water street.

In addition to those mentioned in directory of 1786, we have also thought it of interest to state the names, addresses and occupations of Kips in New York City in 1800, 1825, 1850:

Directory of New York, 1800–1801.

Kip, James, sailmaker, 1 Bancker Street.
Kip, Isaac A., merchant, 66 Broad.
Kip, Thomas F., sailmaker, 31 Roosevelt.
Kip, I. L., att. at law, not. pub. & clk. in Chan., 4 Nassau.
Kip, Thomas, grocer, 153 Chatham.
Kip and Dubois's store, 36 Front.
Kip, Abraham, dry good store, 40 Water.
Kip, James H., merchant, 167 Broadway.
Kip, Ann, upholsterer, 154 Broadway.
Kip, Samuel, grocer, 18 Chamber.
Kip, Jun. Isaac, chair-maker, 46 Chapel.
Kip, Leonard, dry goods store, 179 Washington.
Kip, Jun. Leonard, merchant, 179 Washington.
Kip, Garrit, grocer, 261 Broadway.
Kip, widow, 93 Gold.
Kip, widow Judith, 6 Ferry.
Kip, Lucas, marshal, 56 Cherry.
Kip, Isaac, cartman, 56 Reed.

It will be noted that up to 1800 all of the Kips spelled their name with one p, and that there are no two p's in the directory for 1800–1801.

Directory of New York, 1825.

Kip, Charles J. 39 Chambers.
Kip, Charles L., sailmaker, 155 Bancker.
Kip, Elbert, boarding house, 41 Warren.
Kip, Isaac, deputy sheriff, 20 Hubert.
Kip, Isaac L., attorney and counseller, 160 Fulton.
Kip, James H., 39 Chambers.
Kip, Leonard, president N. River bank, 167 Fulton.
Kip, Leonard W. attorney, 160 Fulton h. 94 Spring.
Kip, Luke, merchant, 3 Murray h. 725 Broadway.
Kip, Philip, ferry-master, 81 Provost.
Kip, Jr. Samuel, grocer, 487 Broadway, c. Broome.
Kip, Thomas, cartman 207 Mercer.
Kip, Susan, widow of Cornelius, teacher 30 Spruce.
Kip & Van Pelt, grocers, 214 Fulton.
Kipp, Abraham, carpenter, 557 Broome.
Kipp, Henry, cab. maker, 20 Chatham sq. h. 49 Chrystie.
Kipp, Isaac, physician, 478 Pearl.
Kipp, Quimby, grocer, 422 Cherry.
Kipp, Thomas H., cooper, 15 Chestnut.
Kipp, William B. Bedford N. Christopher.

Directory of New York, 1850–1.

Kip, Abraham, bookbinder, 96 Rivington.
Kip, Brockholst, L. 192 Broadway, h. 523 Broadway.
Kip, Elbert S. 334 Fourth.
Kip, Isaac, 82 Watts.
Kip, Isaac Jr., broker, 52 Wall, h. 74 Jane.
Kip, Jane C., dressmaker, 322 Bowery.

Directory of New York, 1850-1—*Cont.*

Kip, John B., carbuilder, 172 Christopher.
Kip, Leonard W., lawyer, 192 Broadway, h. 523 Broadway.
Kip, Maria B., widow William, 215 Varick.
Kip, Nancy, wid. of Samuel, h. 560 Houston.
Kip, Samuel K., 123 Bleecker.
Kip, T. Jefferson, lawyer, 78 Nassau.
Kip, Thomas, 130 Fourth.
Kipp, Abraham, carman, 87 Barrow.
Kipp, Albert, 159 W. 26th.
Kipp, Albert, carpenter, 192 W. 24th. h. W. 26th N. Av. 8.
Kipp, Albert A., 108 W. 16th.
Kipp, Albert R., carpenter, W. 26th N. Av. 8.
Kipp, Charles T., porterhouse, 535 Hudson, h. 537 Hudson.
Kipp, Eden, wheelwright, 161 W. 21st.
Kipp, Francis A., starch, 60 Allen, h. 60 Allen.
Kipp, George W., furniture, 10 E. Broadway, h. 6 Pitt.
Kipp, Isaac, carpenter, 3 Desbrosses.
Kipp, James, confectionery, 68 Av. D.
Kipp, John, bootmaker, 337 Fourth.
Kipp, John J., 9 W. Washington mkt., h. Brooklyn.
Kipp, Livingston, 98 Spring.
Kipp, Mary (col'd) widow, 205 Church.
Kipp, Moses J., butcher, 32 Wash'n mkt., h. 98 Clinton.
Kipp, Quinby, wheelwright, 165 Eldridge, h. 163 Eldridge.
Kipp, Saml. C., builder, 29 Fourth, h. Jane c. Hudson.
Kipp, Solomon, stages, W. 26th c. Av. 9 & Hudson c. Charles, h. W. 27th c. Av. 9.
Kipp, William, grocer, Stanton, c. Eldridge, h. 173 Eldridge.
Kipp, William, carman, 253 W. 36.
Kipp, William H., cabinetmaker, 10 E. Broadway, h. 68 Chrystie.
Kipp, W. H. & G. W. cabinetmakers, 10 E. Broadway.
Kipp & Polhemus, carpenters, 192 W. 24th.
Kipp & Brown, stages, 26th c. Av. 9 & 537 Hudson.

Little did our Dutch ancestors in their day, with their principal houses on the Canal (Broad Street), conceive or dream of the great metropolis that would be the future New Amsterdam, the growth of which is vividly portrayed in the census of New York given herewith, from 1626 to 1927.

		Population of New York City —*Continued*
Population of New Netherland	1626—200 souls	
Population of New Amsterdam	1639—300	
Population of New Amsterdam	1653—800	
Population of New Amsterdam	1656—1000	
Population of New York City	1673—2500	
	1698—4937	
	1703—4436	
	1731—8628	
	1750—13,300	
	1770—21,000	
	1790—49,401*	
	1800—79,216	
	1810—119,734	
	1820—152,056	
		1840—391,114
		1850—696,115
		1860—1,174,779
		1870—1,478,103
		1880—1,911,698
		1890—2,507,414
		1900—3,437,202
		1910—4,766,883
		1920—5,620,048
		1925—5,873,356
		1926—5,924,000
		1927—5,970,920

*Stat. Abstract of U. S., 1925, pub. 1926 by Dept. of Commerce, Washington. Population shown from 1790 for New York and its boroughs as now constituted: Manhattan, Bronx, Brooklyn, Richmond and Queens.

CHAPTER VI

HON. NICASIUS DE SILLE

Nicasius de Sille
1610–1674

The Hon. Nicasius de Sille, son of Laurens de Sille and Walburga Merwyns, was born Sept. 23, 1610, at Arnheim, the chief town of Guelderland, Holland.

He played an important part in the government both in the old world and the new, and was a man of unusual talents; being a lawyer, a statesman, a military expert and a poet. He was Advocate to the Court of Holland, and Captain in the service of the States General; and came to New Netherland in the summer of 1653, bringing with him the following commission from the West India Company, appointing him First Counselor to Director General Stuyvesant.* It was addressed to the Director and Council:

> "We have deemed it advisable for the better administration of the government in New Netherland, to strengthen your Council with another expert and able statesman; and whereas Nicasius de Sille, the bearer of these open letters, did apply to us for this appointment, so we have, trusting in the good reports of his character, and confiding in his talents, appointed him First Counsellor to the Director, to reside as such, at Fort Amsterdam, and deliberate with you on all affairs relative to war, police and national force; to keep inviolate all alliances of friendship and commerce, and if feasible, to increase these; to assist in the administration of justice, criminal as well as civil, and further, to advise you in all events and occurences which may be brought forward. We address this to Your Honors that you might be informed of this our intention, and to have this Nicasius de Sille acknowledged and respected by all the inhabitants, as in our opinion the service of the Company shall hereby be promoted."
>
> "Amsterdam, 24th July, 1653."

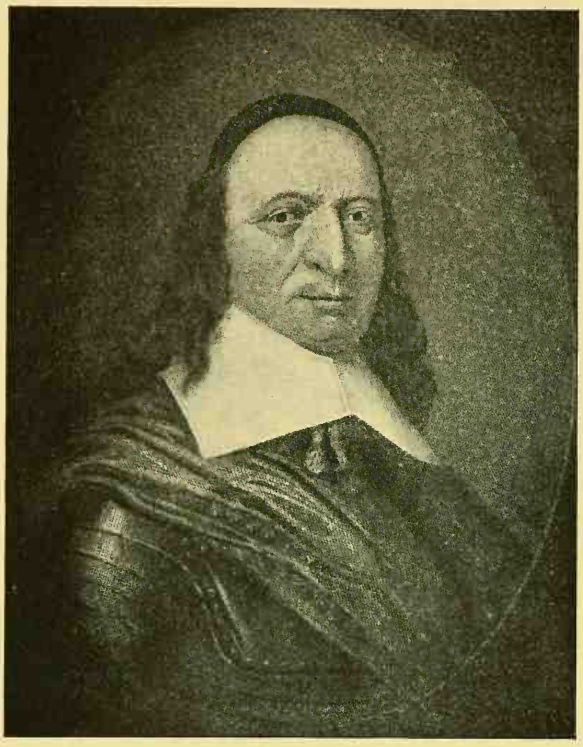
His salary was one hundred florins ($40) per month, including board.

The Director General, Peter Stuyvesant, was imperious and impatient of contradiction and a man who would not tolerate any interference in his government or advice as to his policies, but Nicasius de Sille appears to have enjoyed his confidence and continued to hold his important position in the Colony during the Dutch rule in New Netherland.

Washington Irving describes Peter Stuyvesant as "A valiant, weatherbeaten, mettlesome, obstinate, leathernsided, lion hearted old Governor." He had been the Director of the Dutch Colony at Curaçoa, where he lost a leg in a battle with the Portuguese. He was a brave man, forceful in character, excelling all the former Dutch Governors in working for the advancement of the Colony and good of the people, and during his rule the town showed marked improvements.

During the wars of Gov. Kieft's administration the population of New Amsterdam had been reduced from 2500 to about 800, but in 1653 Van der Donck published an interesting "Description of New Netherland" which awakened an interest in this Colony in Europe; and also the Dutch policy of religious tolerance beyond the sea drew many colonists to New Amsterdam, and between 1653 and 1664 the population of the town doubled and the whole province increased five fold. The

*Albany Records, IV, pp. 100, 107, 111; VII, p. 328.
O'Callaghan's "History of New Netherland," Vol. 2, p. 236.

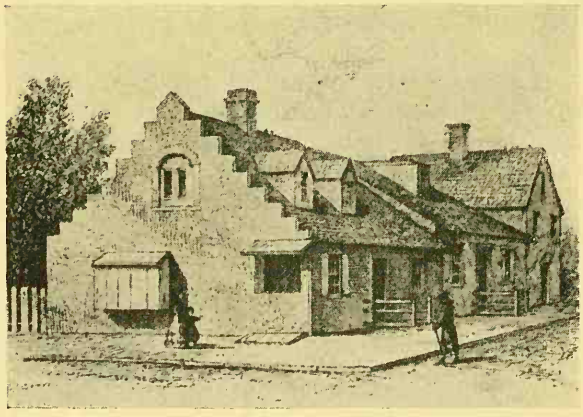


GOVERNOR PETRUS STUYVESANT b. 1592–d. 1672 GOVERNOR AND DIRECTOR GENERAL OF NEW NETHERLAND, 1647–1664.

newcomers included Waldensses from Piedmont, Huguenots from France, Lutherans from Sweden and Germany, Scotch Presbyterians, English Independents and Jews.

At this time (about 1653) New Amsterdam consisted of about one hundred and twenty houses.

These earliest dwellings had two rooms on the ground floor and a garret above, but as the Colony grew in numbers and wealth, the settlers commenced to build them of brick and stone. Many of these latter houses had gable ends of black and yellow bricks with date of their erection inserted in iron figures facing the street, and a weathercock surmounted the steep roof, the acute angle of which above the wall often gave room for garret, loft and cockloft. The windows were small with diamond panes, but the doors were large and the one facing the street was always cut in two, so that the upper half could be swung open and the burgher could lean on the lower and smoke and gossip with passers by.



HOUSE OF NICASIUS DE SILLE ON S. E. CORNER OF BROAD STREET AND EXCHANGE PLACE, NEW YORK.

The pictured house of Nicasius de Sille on the southeast corner of Broad Street and Exchange Place was built by him and afterwards bought in 1672 by Thomas Delavalle, Mayor of New York from 1666 to 1671, and is an example of one of the finest houses of that time.

The house stood on Prince Gracht (Broad Street).

It was wide and comfortable, facing on the canal, and had an extensive Dutch garden extending from the house to the street on the north. On account of this garden the name of the street was changed to Garden Street (now Exchange Place).* This De Sille house was, in 1660, the scene of a double wedding when Nicasius De Sille's two daughters were married on the same day. Walburga married Frans Cregier, and Anna married Hendrick Kip. Their marriage licenses were dated Feb. 29, 1660. Nicasius De Sille sold this house, garden and orchard, April 24, 1672, for 3000 guilders. He was then living on Long Island. (Deeds B, 190).

In 1655, Nicasius De Sille superintended the preparation of the fleet and accompanied it with Governor Stuyvesant in the successful expedition to the Delaware River against the Swedes. The squadron consisted of seven armed ships and transports, containing between 600 to 700 men and was the most powerful fleet and army that had ever been engaged in war in New Amsterdam.

Fort Casimer surrendered on Aug. 31, 1655, and the victory was won without loss of a single man on either side.

After this victory the Dutch undertook a settlement on the Delaware River (near the present town of New Castle, Delaware). This settlement was not very successful and was afterward abandoned by the Dutch in 1664 when the English conquered New Netherland.

In 1663 the western towns on Long Island were scenes of disorder for Anthony Waters and John Coe, miller of Middleburgh, raised a company of nearly 100 men and marched through these places trying to arouse the people.

They told them that the country belonged to England and that they should pay neither taxes nor customs; they removed the magistrates, appointed others in their places and threatened to attack the Dutch towns if they did not also pronounce in favor of His Majesty. They finally proclaimed the King, established the laws of England and changed the names of several settlements. Flushing became "New-warke"; Newtown, "Hastings"; and Oyster Bay," "Folestone," though O'Callaghan says that he was not positive that "Folestone" applied to Oyster Bay. Hearing of this outbreak, Director General Stuyvesant was awakened to the danger of an invasion and he dispatched de Sille with an armed force to protect the Dutch villages. He also wrote to Hartford, Conn. accepting the terms previously offered by that Colony when he had sent his commissioners to Hartford in October, 1663, to endeavor to obtain from Governor Winthrop and his council a settlement of the boundary question. Westchester was thereby annexed to Connecticut, and the English towns on the westerly end of Long Island which had hitherto belonged to New Netherland were left to the Dutch.**

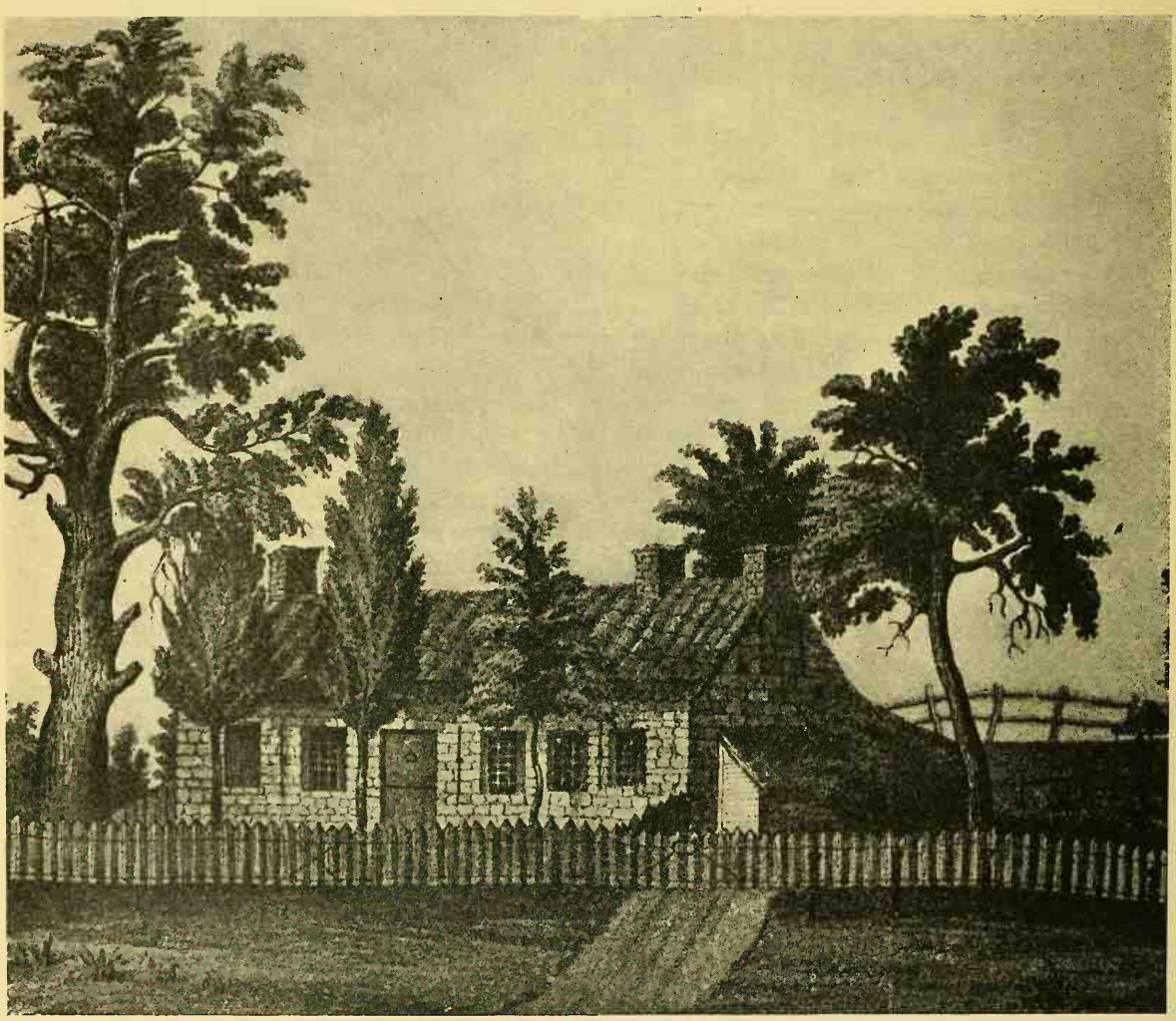
From 1654–1656, Nicasius de Sille was Commissioner of Boundaries, and 1656, was made Captain Lieutenant. May, 1656, he was appointed Schout-fiscal, and the 26th of the following June he was commissioned City Schout of New Amsterdam, which office he held until 1660.

The duties of this official were really a combination of those pertaining now to the Mayor, Sheriff and District Attorney, but in those early times the town was

*See Map of Dutch Grants, pp. 34, 35, Section K. Lot 8.
**O'Callaghan's New Netherland History, Vol. 2, pp. 583, 495.

so small that one man could easily perform them all. He also presided in the court although the burgomasters objected to this. Thus an offender could be arrested, prosecuted and judged by the same person, which was not wise nor just.

Fortunately the bench of magistrates had power of altering and mitigating the sentence demanded by the Schout and we find in the records many changes of sentences showing that this power was often used. The Burgomasters and Schepens sat as a Court of Justice, both in civil and criminal cases, and they also regulated city affairs like a board of Aldermen. The annual salary of a Burgomaster was $140, and a Schepen received $100. These salaries were never paid because they were to come out of the municipal exchequer which was always empty.



HOUSE BUILT IN 1657 IN NEW UTRECHT, L. I. BY NICASIUS DE SILLE, WHICH STOOD UNTIL 1850. HERE GENERAL WOODHULL DIED IN 1776 OF HIS WOUNDS.

When money did come in from excise on taverns, payments of taxes or other sources, it always had to be spent for schoolroom, Stadt Huys or city repairs, "and it never occurred to these honest city fathers of the seventeenth century to pay themselves first." However, they enjoyed their high sounding titles of Worshipful Lords, High Mightinesses, &c., and they occupied an exalted pew in the Sanctuary where they sat in state each Sunday.

It was the Sheriff's duty to make nightly rounds through the town and Nicasius de Sille complained to the burgomasters and schepens that the dogs made dangerous attacks on him while performing this service, and of the hallooing of the Indians in the streets, and of the boys playing hoecje, that is hide and seek, around the corners.

In 1657 Nicasius de Sille became one of the proprietors of New Utrecht, (between present City Hall Brooklyn and Bay Ridge, Long Island) to whom Jan. 16th twenty lots of twenty-five acres each were laid out. He built the first house erected in that town, illustrated herein, which was about 39 feet in length and covered with red tiles. It was the old stone building south-east of the old church edifice and burying ground, torn down 1850 and last occupied by Barent Wyckoff who inherited it from Rutgaert W. Van Brunt.

It was, with the surrounding grounds, sold at public vendue on March 29th, 1674, by Adrian Hegeman of Flatbush, auctioneer, by order of Nicholas Bayarh trustee of Nicasius de Sille and Catrina Croegers, his wife, to Rutgert Joesten Vad Brunt. In the war, 1659, with the Esopus or Kingston Indians, the settlers having the Nyack Indians as neighbors, and fearing a general uprising among Long Island tribes became alarmed and fortified the De Sille house, as a place of refuge by surrounding it with palisades.

About this time Nicasius de Sille, the Fiscal of Colony, was appointed Schout or Sheriff of the town, and April 22, 1670, he was appointed public Notary for Midwout (alias Flatbush) "having intention to reside there."*

The first records of New Utrecht from its foundation to Dec. 15, 1660, were kept by him and are still preserved in his beautiful handwriting and they show his literary attainments and contain a few specimens of his poetry which make him one of the earliest poets of New Amsterdam. The following poem is taken from the records:

"THE EARTH SPEAKS TO ITS CULTIVATORS"

"How long, my worth, did creatures of all kinds eschew,—
"The ant, the shining snake, and th'uncouth savage crew.
"Shut out from heaven's light by the umbrageous wood,
"Did naught that I produced, e'er savor of the good.
"Mother of all I was: but little did they care
"If what I might bring forth did ever breathe the air.
"But heat and sunshine now—a bright and genial sky,
"Infuse in me new life and nourishment supply;

*Executive Council Minutes Francis Lovelace 1668–73, Vol. 1, p. 330.

"And when I had no name, you gave the name to me
"Of Utrecht, unrenowned, for my fertility:
"An honor great this is; but bide my future fame:
"I now am satisfied by th'honor of my name,
"By grain and orchard fruit, by horses and by kine,
"By plants and by a race of men,—all growth of mine.
"What never was before, I bring to open view,
"So all may profit draw as they may choose to do.
"Thanks be from me to you who thus my worth display;
"Upon your bended knees God's blessing humbly pray.
"You never harm shall know, if from the heart it spring;
"For God will not let die, who faithful voices bring.
"Nicasius de Sille*

Nicasius de Sille died prior to March, 1674. He married first Cornelia, daughter of Peter Meulmans and Anna Marschalk, and had issue by her:

i. Walburga de Sille, b. Maestricht 30 Nov., 1639; married in New Netherland, Francis Cregier, Feb. 29, 1660. In the Delaware records his name was often coupled with that of Hendrick Kip, Jr. She married second about 1668, William, son of Rev. Everardus Bogardus and Anneke Jans.

ii. Anna de Sille, b. Maestricht Nov. 6, 1640: married first in New Netherland Hendrick Kip, Jr., Feb. 29, 1660; married second Sr. Francois de Bruynne.

iii. Gerardina de Sille, b. Amsterdam, 10 Feb. 1642; married Johannes van Couvenhoven.

iv. Laurens de Sille, b. at Wyt, near Maestricht, Oct. 2, 1643 and married a daughter of Capt. Martin Cregier.

v. Petrus de Sille, b. at Maestricht Jan. 6, 16–. He died unmarried Dec. 8, 1663 at New Amstel on the Delaware.

Nicasius de Sille married second May 26, 1655, Tryntie Cregier, daughter of Capt. Martin Cregier, but they had no children and the marriage was an unhappy one, ending in a separation in 1668. Gov. Nicolls appointed a committee to try to bring about a reconciliation but they reported that there was no hope of a reunion, altho De Sille was more willing to be reconciled than his wife.

He was the grandson of the eminent statesman, Nicasius de Sille, who was born at Malines, Aug. 3, 1543, and who was Advocate in the Provincial Council at Namur, Secretary to the Privy Council and to the Archduke Matthias, and who became, 1584, Council and Pensionary of Amsterdam and Deputy (delegate) in the States General. He was sent, 1587, with others on an Embassy to Queen Elizabeth of England; was Ambassador to Denmark, and afterwards to Germany, and died Aug. 22, 1600, and was buried in the choir of the Red Church at Amsterdam.

Van Rensselaer's History of City of New York says of the New Netherland Nicasius de Sille: "As De Sille's name is unusual it may be assumed that he was of the immediate family of an earlier Nicasius de Sille, the distinguished publicist and diplomat, who is believed to have drawn up the articles of union, adopted at Utrecht 1579, which made of the seven Dutch provinces a nation."

*Anthology of New Netherland, p. 191.

References: New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 34, pp. 24–28: The Kip Family by Edwin R. Purple, p. 16: Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. of New York, Vol. 1, pp. 602–6; Vol. 2, pp. 26, 41-43, 440: Brodhead's History of New York, Vol. 1: O'Callaghan's History of New Netherland, Vol. 2, pp. 236, 554: Lamb's History of New York, 1, pp. 65–67: Anthology of New Netherland by Henry C. Murphy, p. 191.

CHAPTER VII

DESCENDANTS OF HENDRICK KIP, JR.

No. 16

Hendrick[3] Kip (Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was described in a deed dated Oct. 20, 1672, as "Hendrick Hendricksen Kip of Long Island." Jacob Kip of New York as "his attornie and substitute" sells William Lawrence of Flushing, L. I., "for a valuable consideration" a "certain house & lot of good situation" in New York, East of Broadway, bounded North by lot of Peter Stuyvesant, East by "Prince Graght," (Broad Street), South by "Heere Dwars Straet" (Exchange Place), and West by Heere Straet, (Broadway), in length about 18 rods.* This is the same property which is described in a deed dated Sept. 17, 1662 as being purchased from Augustine Heerman by "Hendrick Hendricksen Kip the younger, residing on the South River in New Netherland."** The latter died 1670 so that the Hendrick Hendricksen Kip of L. I. mentioned in the deed dated 1672 must be his son. Jacob Kip, Brother of Hendrick Kip, Sr., undoubtedly acted as an attorney for Hendrick Kip, Jr. as the latter was under age.

An Indenture dated May, 1699, describes the purchase by Hendrickus Kip of Flatbush of 60 acres in "Bedfords new lotts" fronting on the highway which stretched from Flatbush to Bedford; and May 20, 1711 he bought "A Dwelling House & Garden Spott" in Flatbush of Anna de Browne and Nicasius Kip, undoubtedly his mother and brother.

Hendrickus Kip is often mentioned in the Flatbush records and he was Collector, 1711, 12, 14, 16–20, and Constable, 1713, 1714.***

There is an Indenture dated Sept. 17, 1720, which relates that Hendricus Kip of Flatbush sells Jacobus Beeckman of same place for £90, "a certain Dwelling House and Lott of Ground adjoining thereunto situate in fflatbush bounded at ye ffront by the Highway——containing Two acres be it more or less." Also a wood lot in Flatbush.****

After selling his property in Flatbush he probably moved to Monmouth County, N. J. where there is on record the will of "Hendricus Kyp" which was pro. April 16, 1734. He was living in the Township of Middletown, and mentions a plantation in Freehold. He names his wife, Williamkee Kipp, but no children, so he probably left no heirs.*****

No. 17

Nicasius Kip[3] (Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born about 1666, probably in Flatbush, L. I., and died the latter part of 1712 at Pollifly near Hackensack, N. J. His boyhood was spent in New York where he learned the cooper's trade, and the fol-

*New York Conveyances, 1665–72, p. 152. See Map Dutch Grants, Block B, No. 1.
**Liber A, p. 280. New York County Deeds.
***Flatbush Town Accounts & Town Meetings & Minutes, 1701–62, pp. 11, 119, 135, 173, 191, 197, 205, 211, 131, 135.
****King's County Conveyances, Vol. 4, pp. 264–265.
*****Liber B, p. 501.

lowing article of agreement between his mother and guardians and Jan Montangie, Master Cooper, to whom he was apprenticed, enables us to picture his early years:*

"On this day, the 29th of Jan., 1680–81 appeared before me Jan Gerritsz Van Marcken, licensed Clerk of Town of Midwout, with the witnesses hereafter named the honored Anna Kip, assisted by her nephew Joannes Kip and Cornelis Berrien as legal guardians, with Jan Montangie, Master Cooper at N. Jorcq, which parties declared that they had come to an agreement and understanding in all love and friendship in manner as follows: First the aforesaid Madame acknowledges that she has apprenticed to the aforesaid La Montangie her son Nicasius aged about 14 years, for the period of six successive years, to learn the Cooper's trade which time takes its beginning on the first of May, of the Year of our Lord one thousand six hundred & seventy eight and shall end in the year four & eighty on the first of May, to yield to his Master obedience in whatever pertains to the aforesaid trade and no one else, however it may be Therefor the aforesaid Montangie promises to provide the said child with suitable board and clothing, both for Sundays and for week days, and also to care for his washing and mending. Sundays in the church and requests from the—without any one hindering him therein eight stuivers every Sunday for spending money and furthermore during the winter to attend evening school as long as the same continues at N. Jorcq; and at the end of the aforesaid apprentice years to provide him with an outfit of Sunday and workaday clothes & everything suitably according to the custom of the town.

All this done without deceit or trick. In witness of the truth subscribed with their own hands, at Midwout, as above.

Anna de Sille
Yan De La Montangie
Johannis Kip
Witness: Hendrick Slecht Cornelis Berrien
Jores Hansen Known to me J. G. V. Marcken, Clerk

Jan De La Montangie was probably a brother of Nicasius Kip's Aunt Maria, wife of Jacob Kip, who was the daughter of Dr. Johannes De La Montagne, a member of Gov. Kieft's Council and later Vice Director of Fort Orange (Albany). The De La Montagnes were an aristocratic Huguenot family, but the leading men at that time practised the trades of artisans.

Nicasius Kip married at Bergen, Dec. 20, 1691, Antie Breyant, who was bap. at New York, Sept. 10, 1671, and was the daughter of Pieter Cornelisse Breyandt and Hendriecktje Arents, married July 31, 1670.

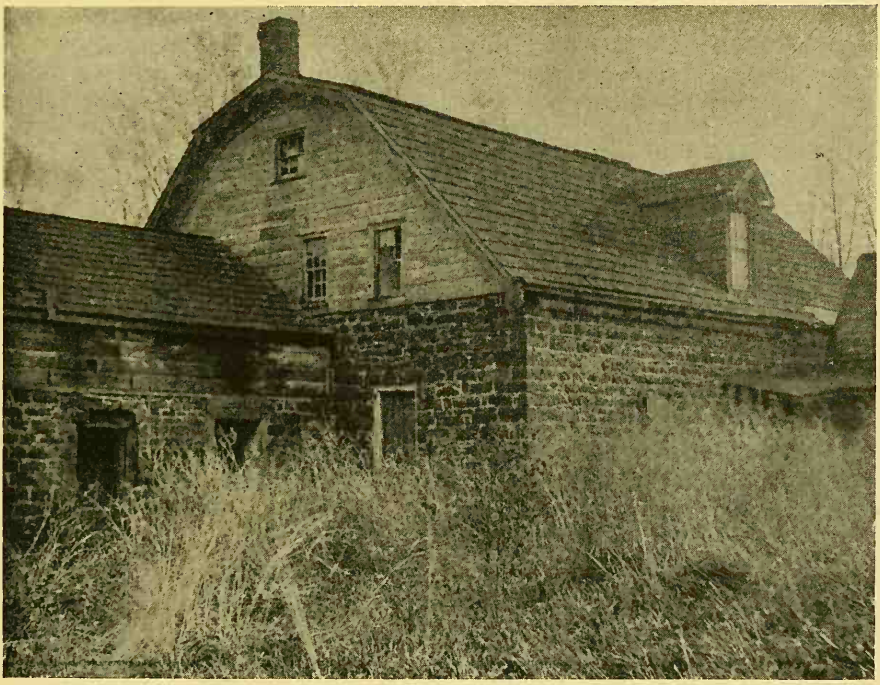
In 1698, Nicasius Kip with Thomas Fraunce and Rutgert Van Horn of Bergen, purchased from Major John Berry a large tract at Moonachie which was bounded on the east by the Hackensack River, and on the south by the Kingsland Patent. This neighborhood was then called Peach Island. It is near the present Leterborough, the aeroplane site and manufacturing plant, a large concern near Pollifly road.

He made other purchases later — one in 1705 from Garret Lydecker for £150, of a tract at Pollifly of 200 acres, where he made his home; and another large area of meadow land for which, as his deed recites, he gave a "fatted calf."

He was one of the most extensive land holders in that section and he resided on the Pollifly road, was active in town and church affairs and held several official positions.

*Flatbush Records, Folio 145, Liber AA.

FRONT VIEW OF KIP HOUSE POLLIFLY (HACKENSACK), N. J. BUILT IN 1696–1700,
AS IT APPEARED IN 1905.
IT WAS BUILT BY NICASIUS KIP, FIRST KIP TO SETTLE IN NEW JERSEY
The original roof was the usual low Dutch type. The present second story and attic and the two story building in rear were added much later, and spoiled the true original Dutch architecture.



REAR VIEW OF KIP HOUSE, POLLIFLY (HACKENSACK) N. J. HOUSE BUILT 1696–1700.

Nicasius Kip built on this property on the Pollifly road about 1700, the characteristic one and one-half story all stone Dutch house.

The house was constantly occupied until 1902–3, and burned down in 1910–12. It was visited several times by the author.

Prints of this house as it looked about 1905 are herein given.

The house had a broad hall with exposed, hand hewed oak rafters, that were polished until they shone with brightness. Large rooms opened on either side of the hall. In the old hall was a huge fireplace, broad and deep, where great logs blazed in winter.

The following deeds were copied from the Bergen County records at Hackensack.*

This indenture made this Seaventh Day of May In ye Yeare of our Lord Jesus one thousand Six Hundred Ninetie and Eight, and in the Tenth Yeare of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord William over England King; between Maj'r John berry of the County of bergen and province of East New Jersey of the one part and Rütt van Hoorne of the Co. & province afore Sd, Nikasie Kip and Thomas franse of the Countie of Essex and province above Said, of the other part. Witnesseth that ye said John Berry for & In consideration of the full and Just Summe of two hundred pounds Currant money of the province abovesaid. To him, the Said John Berry, In hand well & truly Sattisfied and paid by the Said Rütt van hoorn, Nikasie Kip and Thomas Franse the Receipt whereof the Said John berry doth acknowledge & doth freely and clearly aquite Exonerate & Discharge Them ye said Rütt van hoorn Nickasie Kip and Thomas Frans of & from Every part, and parsell Thereof. Hath given granted bargained Sold aliened Enfeofed and Confirmed & by these presents, doth fully and absolutely give grant bargain, Sell alien Enfeoff and confirm unto ye said Rütt van hoorn, Nikasie Kip and Thomas Franse Their heirs & assigns, a certain persell of Land and medow Lying & being in the Co. of Essex above Said, commonly called the peach Island Together with ye Great Swamp, beginning on ye South East Side of the Cedar Swamp, att ye bounds between the Said John berry and the heirs of Major Nathaniell Kingsland of barbadaz, Deceased, and So along Ye Southeast Side of Said Ceader Swamp unto a Creeck called peach Island Creek then along said Creek untill it comes to ye main Creek, and so up along ye said Creek untill it comes to the Southwest Side of the pipe Haue Swamp Then Round ye said Swamp on ye South West & South East Sides of Sd. Swamp, untill it comes to an Indian path that goes through Said swamp to ye peach Island & Soe along the Sd. path Easterly untill it comes to ye Swamp Laying on the Northwest Side of Said peach Island and from thence on a Northeast and by North course untill it comes to ye bounds of Mathiaas hoppon of quacksack (only Excepting a small quantitie of brushie Swamp Formerly Sold by the Said John berry unto one Gerret Lydecker, if it should happen to Fall within Said Line being the breadth of Said lydiker's Land) and from thence along Matthias hoppon's line East South East unto hakingsack River (Excepting the neck of Land formerly Sold unto Said Matthias hoppon sister Cornelis Bryant, & hendrick hoppon) & soe down hakingsack River untill it comes to the bounds as abovesaid between the said John Berry and the heirs of ye above named Major Nathaniell Kingsland (Excepting the meadows formerly Sold to Severall persons by the Said John berry amounting unto one hundred Eighty & one morgens) Together with all woods underwoods Trees timber Trees, Edifices buildings pastuires feeding pastuires and all & Singular others The Rights Titles privillidges and apurtenances whatsoever in or to ye same belonging or in any maner of ways apertaining (Royalties Excepted) To Have & to hold the Said Land and premises and Every part and percell thereof unto the Said Rütt van hoorn nikasie Kip, and Thomas Franse Their heirs and assigns Forever To be & Remain to ye Sole proper use Beniffits and behoofs of them the Said Rütt van hoorn nikasie Kip and Thomas Franse Their heirs & assigns Forever and that free and clear from all & all manner of Former gifts grants bargains Sales Leases Recognizances judgments Executor's Rents arearayes of, Rents or other Incombrances

*Bergen County Deeds Liber B, pp. 81–85; 27–33.

whatsoever, the Said Rütt van horn Nikasie Kip Thomas franse their heirs or assigns or Either of them yielding & paying unto the Said John Berry his heirs & assigns Yearly and Every Year for Ever one Ear of Indian corn if Demanded on ye 25th day of March and the said John Berry for himself his heirs and assigns and Every of them doth covenant grant and agree To & with ye said Rütt van hoorn Nikasie Kip and Thomas Franse their heirs and assigns That he will well & trully warrant and for Ever Defend the said Rutt van hoorn nikasie Kip and Thomas Franse their heirs and assigns in the peaceable and quiet possession of the above mentioned Land & premises and Every part and percell thereof against all person or persons whatsoever, Lawfully claiming by from or under him the Said John berry his heirs or assigns, or any other person whatsoever claiming Right Tittle or Interest in or to ye same as also from any quit Rents that Shall or may at any time hereafter be Leagaly Demanded from the Said Rutt van hoorn Nikasie Kip and Thomas Franse Their heirs & assignes, The Said Major John berry his heirs or assigns, having timely Notice In testimony whereof the Said John berry hath hereunto Set his hand & fixed his Seale the day & year First above written

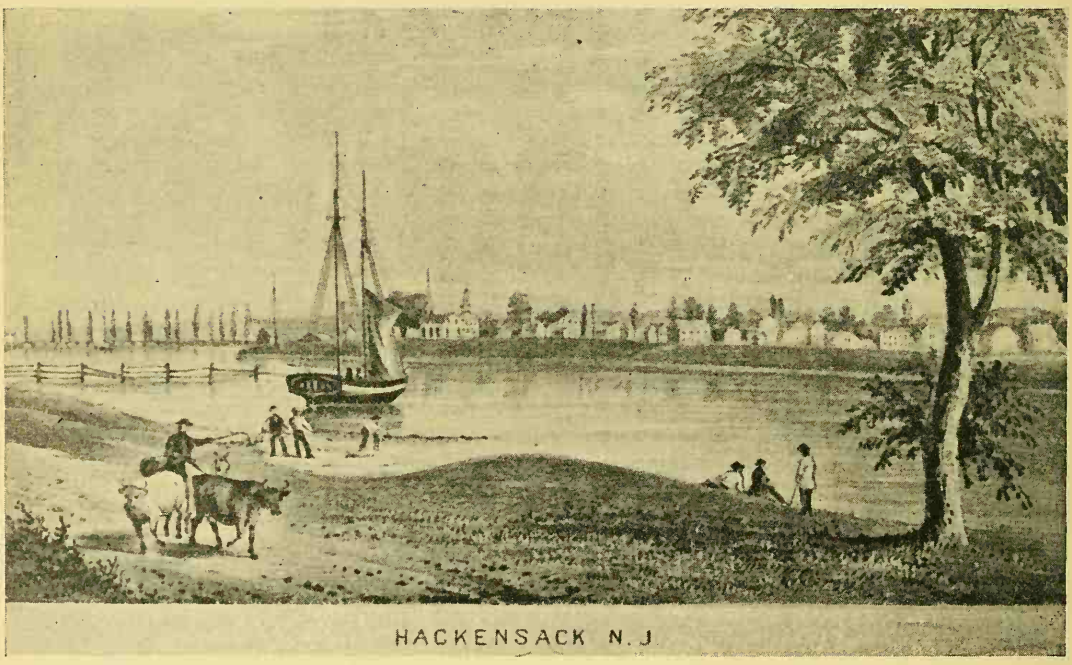
John Berry

Signed Sealed & delivered In the presence of us Wm. Lawrence Edw. Earl Jun at the Point, Hackensack.

This Indenture made the First day of May in the Fourth Yeare of the glorious Reign of our Soveraign Lady Anne by the Grace of God, of England, Scotland, France & Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith &c & in the Yeare of our Lord Christ 1705: Between Gerard Lydecker Yeoman of the Co. of Essex in the Province of East N. J., and Neeltje his wife of the one part, & Nicasius Kep, of the Co. & province aforesaid—Yeoman of the other part, Witnesseth that the Said Gerard Lydecker by & with the consent & good liking of the Said Neeltje his wife, testified by her being a part to these presents, & Signing Sealing & Delivering of the Same For & in consideration of the Summe of one Hundred & Fifty Pounds, in the currant Money of New Yorcke, truly in hand paid to the Said Gerard Lydecker by the Said Nicasius Kip, before the Ensealing & Delivery hereof, the Receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge, & themselves to be therewith fully satisfied, contented & paid, and thereof & therefrom, and of & from, all & every part & parcell thereof, they doe acquitt, exonerate & discharge him the said Nicasius Kep, his Heirs, Executors, Administrators & assigns by these presents, Hath given granted, bargained, Sold & confirmed, & by these presents Doh Doth fully, Clearely and absolutely give, grant, bargain Sell & Confirm unto him the Said Nicasius Kep, his Heirs & assigns forever, a certain Tract and parcell of Land & Meadow, Scittuate, lying & being upon New Barbados Neck, in the Co. & Province aforesaid, adjoining on the North East to the Land of Henricus Kep, then Running South West in breadth Fifteen Chains and Seventy five Lincks, from thence Running Northwest to Saddle River, thence South-East the aforesaid Breadth to the Brush, lying on the South-East Side of the fresh meadow, & from thence to the place where it Began, Containing two Hundred & twenty Acres of English measure, togehter with all & Singular the Messuages, Cottages, Barnes, Stables, outhouses, gardens, orchards, ffeedings, pastures common of pasture fences trees, Timber trees, Woods, underwoods, Wayes, Passages, Waters, Watercourses, ponds, pooles, pitts, easements, proffits Commodities & all other appurtenances Whatsoever, to the Said Tract of lans belonging, or in any manner of Wayes appertaining, within the Limits & bounds aforesaid, & the Reversion & Reversions Remainder & Remainders, Rents, Issues & Proffits of the Same Likewise also a parcell of meadow brush or Reysen, lying between the meadow aforementioned, and the bounds of Monachquie, being in breadth the Same that, the Land above mentioned is, to witt fifteen chains, and Seventy five lincks (and hath been granted to the Said Gerard Lydecker both the Said Tract of Land, and also the Said piece of Meadow, by John Berry in the County of Bergen in the Province aforesaid Gentlome by Deeds of Enfeoffement, Viz: the Tract of Land above named, by a Deed of Enfeoffement, bearing date the 25th of May Anno Domini one thousand Six hundred ninety & five: & the Said pieces of meadow by a deed of Enfeoffment bearing date the 23 day of May one thousand Six hundred ninety Eight, Relation being hath thereunto, more largely it may appear:) together with all the Proffitts and appurtenances to the aforesaid premises, belonging: (Royall mines, Excepted) & all the Estates, Right,

Title unto, Possession, Properties, claim & Demand, whatsoever of them the said Gerard Lydecker & Neeltje his wife, of, in, to or out of the Same tract of Land & premises, or all or any part or parcell thereof, To Have & to hold the above bargained premises with all manner of appurtenances before mentioned unto him the said Nicasius Kep to the only use & behoof of him the Said Nicasius Kip his Heirs & Assigns forever, and the said Nicasius Kep, For himself, his Heirs & assigns & for Every of them doth covenant, promise and grant to & with the Said Gerard Lydecker by these presents, that he the said Nicasius Kep his Heirs & assigns Shall well & truly pay unto John Berry Gentle. aforesaid, his Heirs & assigns Yearly & every yeare forever on every five & twentieth day of March (or in twenty Days after) as a chiefe or quitt Rent for the premises aforesaid the Summe of thirteen Shillings & nine pence Current money of this Province, & in Consideration of the abovenamed piece of Meadow one Ear of Indian corn, if Demanded, that it Shall & may be Lawfull for the Said John Berry his Heirs & assigns, to enter upon the aforesaid premises, & Every part & parcell thereof, & to take, divide and carry away, any Stock, Corn, or any other effects, & the same to expose to publique Sale, for payment of the Yearly Rents as aforesaid, together with all costs & charges, that Shall arise thereby, (and that is without any process or power from authority) in case there shall be any faileour of paying the said Yearly Rents as, aforesaid the Said Gerard Lydecker for himself, his Heirs & Assigns, doth covenant & promise to & with the said Nicasius Kep, that the above mentioned premises on the day of the Date hereof are free, and Exempt from all & all manner of Mortgages, Sales & Incumbrances what Soever committed & Done by him or any other person or persons, by from & under him, & Shall Defend and keep harmless the Said Nicasius Kep, his Heirs & Assigns: Against all claimes with Warranty against all men whatsoever In witness whereof the Said Gerard Lydecker & Nieltje his wife, & Nicasius Kep have hereunto Set their hands & Seales, the Day & yeare first above written

gerret Leydecker
Neeltje leydikus
Nicasius Kip



HACKENSACK N.J.

In 1693 the township of New Barbadoes comprised all the land between the Hackensack and Passaic Rivers from Newark Bay on the south-east, to present boundary line of Sussex County. This territory, a part of Essex County, was annexed to Bergen County in 1709.

The township of Hackensack was bounded north by New York province line, east by Hudson River, south by Corporation line of Bergen and west by Hackensack River, and it covered nearly whole tableland of Palisade mountains and the valley of the Hackensack. The scenery of this region is unusually lovely and the views of the Hudson valley from the mountain summits very picturesque.*

The town of Hackensack is prettily situated on the west bank of the Hackensack River, and the records of the old Dutch Reformed Church there contain the names of many generations of the Kip family, and also many of them lie buried in the graveyard surrounding the Church.

Both Nicasius Kip and wife were admitted to its membership, Sept, 22, 1694, and Nicasius Kip was elected Deacon of the Church, April 16, 1695, and again May 4, 1699, in each instance serving two years.

He and his wife, Antie Breyandt, witnessed a baptism on Oct. 12, 1712, soon after which Nicasius Kip died, since on Oct. 10, 1713, at Hackensack, his widow Antie Breyant, married Isaac Van Gysen.

Children of Nicasius Kip and Antie Breyant, all baptized at Hackensack, were:

19 i. Hendrick,[4] born 1693; died March 10, 1778, at Pollifly, N. J.
20 ii. Peter,[4] born about 1695; died 1787.
21 iii. Isaac,[4] bap. Feb. 4, 1697; died Sept. 21, 1771.
22 iv. Cornelius,[4] bap. Jan. 1, 1700.
23 v. Jacob,[4] bap. Dec. 14, 1702; died 1763.
vi. Annatie,[4] bap. Jan. 3, 1706; married at Hackensack, Sept. 2, 1726, Lucas Van Voorhes, who was bap. at Hackensack, Feb. 26, 1699, and was the son Albert Stevense Van Voorhes and Helena Van der Schure. Annatie died Dec. 16, 1759; and the will of Lucas Van Voorhes was dated Jan. 5, 1768; and pro. Nov. 9, 1782.

Issue (Van Voorhes):

1. Albert,[5] b. May 13, 1727.
2. Antie,[5] b. Sept. 8, 1728; m. June 15, 1748, Jacob J. Brinckerhoff, b. Nov. 19, 1721; d. 1771.
3. Henry,[5] b. Feb. 11, 1731; d. March 6, 1803; m. Nov. 21, 1755, Weybrigh Laroe.
4. Lena,[5] b. Mar. 21, 1732; m. Dec. 6, 1760, David Demarest. They moved to Adams Co., Pa.
5. Elizabeth,[5] b. July 26, 1737; m. Dec. 2, 1764, John Kip, son of Isaac Kip and Willemintie Berdan.
6. Margrietie,[5] b. Sept. 24, 1741; m. 1761, Hendrick Kuypers.
7. Catryntie,[5] bap. Jan. 9, 1743; d. in infancy.
8. Nicausie,[5] b. June 26, 1744; d. May 14, 1835; m. 1766, Jannetje Ackerman.
9. Catrientje,[5] b. March 1, 1746; m. Aug. 28, 1767, Jacobus Brinckerhoff, b. Nov. 27, 1746. They moved, 1770, to Adams Co., Pa.
10. Isaac,[5] b. May 26, 1748; d. Jan. 6, 1837; m. Catryntie Ackerman.
11. Jacob,[5] b. May 26, 1748 (twin of Isaac); d. Nov. 19, 1819. He m. 1st. Elizabeth Nagel; 2d. Rachel Blauvelt.

*History of Bergen Co., N. J., by Van Valen.

vii. Catarina,[4] bap. Sept. 12, 1708; married at Hackensack, Oct. 15, 1727, Dirk Terhuyne, who was bap. July 26, 1702, and was son of Albert Albertsen Terhuyne and Hendrickje S. Van Voorhes. Issue (Terhuyne):*

1. Albert,[5] bap. Aug. 1, 1728; m. Maria Demarest; and had issue:
   i. Catryntje,[6] bap. Feb. 11, 1753; and Margrite,[6] bap. Feb. 2, 1755.
2. Annetje,[5] bap. Nov. 8, 1730; m. Joost Zabriskie.
3. Nicasius,[5] bap. Feb. 22, 1733.
4. Weyntjen,[5] bap. Jan. 23, 1737; m. Casparus Westervelt.
5. Jacob,[5] bap. July 22, 1739.
6. Elizabeth,[5] bap. July 22, 1739. Twins. She m. Daniel van Rype.
7. Joannes,[5] bap. Aug. 8, 1742.
8. Geertje,[5] bap. June 16, 1745; m. John Parelesse.
9. Peter,[5] bap. Jan. 31, 1748.

viii. Elizabeth,[4] bap. March 11, 1711; married at Hackensack, Nov. 19, 1731, Hendrick Brinkerhoff (or Blinkerhoof), who was bap. Nov. 9, 1710; and died 1760. His will was dated March 17, 1760; and pro. May 27, 1760. He was son of Jacobus Brinkerhoff and Agnitie Banta, married April 17, 1708, and he was a County Magistrate and Elder of the Church. When Rev. Reinhart Ericksen came over from Holland, and became pastor of the Church at Hackensack, the note given at Amsterdam for the fare of the passage, £20 and extra charges, was paid by Jacobus Brinkerhoff and Martin Powles. Issue (Brinkerhoff):

1. Jacobus,[5] bap. July 8, 1733; m. Aaltjen Didericks, Dec. 7, 1752.
2. Nickasi,[5] bap. Jan. 13, 1740; m. Corstyntje Van Voorhes, July 31, 1762. She was bap. Dec. 18, 1743, and was the daughter of Albert Albertse Van Voorhes and Cornelia Van Giesen.
3. Joris,[5] bap. Oct. 28, 1744; m. Magdalena Banta, bap. March 30, 1746, daughter of Jacob Banta and Rachel Terhune.
4. Antje,[5] bap. Nov. 4, 1750.
5. Hendrick,[5] bap. Feb. 9, 1755.

No. 18

Petrus Kip[3] (Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at New Amstel on the Delaware, and married in New York, April 24, 1702, Immetie Van Dyck, daughter of Dirck Franszen Van Dyck and Urseltie Jans Schepmoes. She was bap. Jan. 11, 1675.

Petrus Kip was a cooper, and bought land, 50 by 80 feet, on the North side of King Street, next to Philip Dailie. He died Nov. 13, 1749.

Petrus and Immetie Kip had ten children bap. in the Dutch Church in New Amsterdam:

24 i. Henderikus,[4] bap. March 21, 1703.

25 ii. Dirk,[4] bap. Dec. 20, 1704; died 1790.

iii. Sarah,[4] bap. Oct. 6, 1706; married Pieter Brouwer.

iv. Petrus,[4] bap. Dec. 26, 1709; died Oct. 12, 1729.

v. Anna,[4] bap. April 8, 1711; married Francis Marny, June 15, 1734. He was bap. April 6, 1707, and was the son of James Marny and Anna Vincent, daughter of Francis Vincent of New York, whose will pro. April 10, 1733, mentions grandson, Francis Marny, son of James Marny, dec'd. Issue (Marny):

1. Jeremias Manny,[5] bap. Nov. 3, 1734; died young.
2. Petrus,[5] bap. May 28, 1736.
3. Anna Magdalena,[5] bap. June 19, 1737.
4. Anna Magdalena,[5] bap. Nov. 19, 1738.
5. Margarita,[5] bap. Jan. 25, 1744.

*Deed in Book D, pp. 20–23, Bergen Co. Deeds dated Dec. 31, 1770 gives names of husbands of Catarina Terhune's daughters. It relates the purchase of lots at Moonachie by children of Nicholas Kip, or their heirs.

6. Jeremia,[5] bap. Dec. 22, 1745.
7. Abraham,[5] bap. Apl. 17, 1747.

vi. Johannes,[4] bap. Dec. 14, 1712; died Sept. 18, 1732.

26 vii. Jacobus,[4] bap. Nov. 27, 1714.

viii. Catharina,[4] bap. Feb. 20, 1717; married Cornelius Bogard, July 23, 1737. Issue (Bogard):
1. Maria,[5] bap. Feb. 4, 1739.
2. Daniel,[5] bap. Jan. 24, 1742.

Cornelius Bogard was bap. Nov. 2, 1715, and was the son of Willem Bogart and Hillegont Joris Van Hoorn.

27 ix. Abraham,[4] bap. Jan. 3, 1719.

28 x. Nicolaas,[4] bap. July 26, 1721.

No. 19

Hendrick Kip[4] (Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Pollifly, 1693, and he married in Hackensack, July 24, 1714, Geertruy Van Dien, born about 1697, daughter of Gerrit Van Dien and Vrouwtie Verwey, who were married, Oct. 24, 1696.

Hendrick Kip and wife were admitted to the Hackensack Church, April 2, 1715.

Hendrick Kip settled at Pollifly and became owner of the southern half of his father's farm, containing about 220 acres.

He died March 10, 1778; and his wife Gertry, died Oct. 22, 1776.

The will of Hendrick Kip of Pollifly was dated Aug. 30, 1777; and pro. May 10, 1783. He leaves his son Nickasie Kip his Dutch Bible for his "Birth Right"; the plantation upon "Shalenburgh" where he now lives, and the house and barn; for which he is to pay to his four sisters as legacy the sum of One Hundred & Sixty pounds, New York currency; and part of "Moenatije swamp. He names his daughters as: Annatie, widow of Albert Zooriskie; Vroutie, the wife of John van Blarckum; Elizabeth, the wife of John Hoppe; & Hendrieje, the wife of Samuel Berry. He left his son, Garret Kip, the plantation on the "Pollevley," "where we now live," with house and barn, and also the "Moenaykie Swamp and meadow."*

Hendrick Kip and Geertruy Van Dien had issue:

i. Annetje,[5] bap. Hackensack, July 31, 1715; married Albert Zaborisky, Nov. 8, 1734. He was bap. Aug. 24, 1707, Hackensack, and was the son of Jan Zaboroski (Zabriskie) and Elizabeth Romeyn, married Sept. 20, 1706. Jan was the son of Albert Sobieska (Zaborowsky), son of a Polish noble and cousin of King John of Poland.** Issue (Zabriskie):
1. Elizabeth,[6] bap. Hackensack, Sept. 18, 1737.
2. Geertjen,[6] bap. Oct. 7, 1739, Schraalenburgh.
3. Margrietje,[6] bap. Oct. 18, 1741.
4. and 5. Lea[6] and Rachel,[6] twins, bap. July 15, 1744. Lea m. Samuel Van Saen, July 25, 1765.
6. Jan,[6] bap. Nov. 2, 1746.
7. Hendrick,[6] bap. July 7, 1754.

ii. Vrouwtie,[5] bap. Hackensack, Jan. 1, 1717; married Jan Van Blarkum, at Hackensack, Oct. 13, 1738. He was son of Gisbert Janse Van Blerkum and Magdalena la Comba, and was bap. Feb. 25, 1711.

Issue (Van Blarkum):
1. Hendrick,[6] bap. May 18, 1740. He was undoubtedly Hendrick Van Blarcom of Paterson, N. J., a Captain of Militia in the Revolution, who married Annetje Van Winkle, and had son, Johannes,[7] bap. Sept. 10, 1765 in the Acquackanonk Church, whose Godparents were Jan Van Blarkum and Vrouwtje Kip.

iii. Elizabeth,[5] bap. Hackensack, Aug. 31, 1718; married Jan Hoppe, or Hopper, April 9, 1736. He was bap. May 19, 1706, and was the son of Mattys Hoppe and Antie Joerckse.

*See Bergen County Wills, Liber 25, pp. 325–329.
**See Zabriskie Family in Appendix.

Issue (Hopper):
1. Geertje,[6] bap. March 27, 1737.
2. Andries,[6] bap. Dec. 10, 1738.
3. Marytje,[6] bap. Jan. 4, 1741.
4. Annaetjen,[6] bap. Nov. 13, 1743.

29 iv. Nicasie,[5] bap. Jan. 22, 1720, Hackensack.

v. Henderikzen,[5] born Dec. 6, 1725, bap. Dec. 26, Hackensack; died Jan. 6, 1794. She married Dec. 17, 1747, Samuel Berry, who was born Aug. 4, 1723; died Jan. 15, 1801. Their tombstones are still standing in graveyard of the old Dutch Church in Hackensack. Issue (Berry):*

1. Hendrick,[6] b. May 22, 1751; m. April 6, 1775, Caty Ackerman, and had issue:
   - i. Ann,[7] b. July 3, 1781.
   - ii. Samuel,[7] b. July 17, 1788; d. Feb. 28, 1864. He m. about 1807, Jane Van Winkle and had issue:
     1. Gertrude,[8] b. April 1, 1808; m. Enoch Hopper, Dec. 14, 1827, and had issue (Hopper):
        Catherine,[9] b. Nov. 23, 1831; d. Dec. 16, 1856. She m. John Henry Paulerson, and they had two children:
        Christian,[10] b. Nov. 15, 1853.
        Gertrude,[10] b. Feb. 25, 1856; d. Sept. 14, 1861.
        Henry,[9] b. Aug. 26, 1835; d. May 17, 1871; m. Eliza Van Buskirk.
     2. Henry S.,[8] b. April 3, 1810; m. Catherine Goethes, April 28, 1838, and had issue:
        Letitia,[9] b. Nov. 12, 1838.
        Jane,[9] b. March 1, 1842.
        Samuel,[9] b. July 6, 1844.
        James,[9] b. Aug. 11, 1850.
        Letitia,[9] m. Albert Ackerman, Feb. 21, 1866, and had,
        Jennie,[10]
     3. Anne E.,[8] b. March 22, 1812; m. Stephen Berry, Dec. 31, 1834. They had issue (Berry):
        John,[9] b. Oct. 27, 1840.
        Samuel,[9] b. Oct. 27, 1840.
     4. Catherine,[8] b. March 27, 1814.
     5. Wilhelmus,[8] b. May 2, 1816.
     6. Abraham A.,[8] b. April 9, 1818; d. young.
     7. Adrian,[8] b. March 30, 1820.
     8. Abraham J.,[8] b. April 9, 1822.
     9. Maria,[8] b. April 10, 1824; d. young.
     10. Walling,[8] b. May 11, 1826.
     11. Jane,[8] b. Aug. 19, 1828.
     12. Samuel S.,[8] b. June 26, 1831.
     13. Agness,[8] b. March 16, 1832.
   - iii. Abraham,[7] b. Aug. 10, 1792
   - iv. John,[7] b. Nov. 29, 1796; m. Elizabeth Depyster, Jan. 31, 1821. They had issue: Thomas,[8] Jured,[8] John Henry,[8] Augustus,[8] Alfred,[8] Christiana[8] and Selina.[8]

30 vi. Garret Kip,[5] born April 25, bap. May 19, 1728, Acquackanonk, N. J.

No. 20

Pieter Kip[4] (Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Hackensack, about 1695, and married there, March 5, 1720, Elsie Van der Beek, bap. Dec. 29, 1700

*MSS records compiled by Judge Henry Kipp of Pollifly.

daughter of Paulus Van der Beek and Jannetie Johannes, widow of Jacob Colve married Nov. 18, 1695.

Paulus Van der Beek left Gowanus prior to his marriage and resided in New York from whence he removed to New Jersey. He resided in New Barbadoes, N. J.* and in his will dated June 5, 1761, and pro. April 3, 1762, he leaves a silver teapot to granddaughter Jane, "daughter of my daughter, Eltje Kipp."

Pieter Kip and Elsie Van der Beek, his wife, joined the Hackensack Church, April 1, 1721.

The will of Pieter Kip was dated March 21, 1764, and probated May 26, 1787.

He names wife, Elsie Kip, to whom he leaves the management of his estate unless she should marry again. He gives his Dutch Bible to his oldest son, Hendrick Kip "for his Birth right," or a young horse, if he prefers. He leaves him also the plantation where he then lived and the meadow on the west side of "Berries Creek," for which he was to pay his sister, Jannetie, £150 after the death of her mother. He leaves the plantation where they both lived called "the Pollevly" to his son Abraham Kip in case he left a child or children, but if he left no issue it was to be divided between his son Hendrick and daughter Jannetie, or their heirs. He leaves his right in "the place of Monagje" to his sons Hendrick and Abraham, and if the latter leaves no issue then it is to be divided between Hendrick and Jannetie. If both Hendrick and Abraham inherit this plantation, they were to pay their sister Jannetie each £200. He appoints his three children his executors.

He also requests that if his daughter Jannetie should marry after his decease that she should receive a negro or negro wench, and a "good outset so as is reasonable among the nebours."

Pieter Kip and Elsie Van der Beek had issue:

31 i. Hendrick,[5] b. Sept. 1, 1720, bap. Sept. 11, 1720, Hackensack; died Dec. 10, 1796.
32 ii. Abraham,[5] b. Nov. 10, 1726, bap. Dec. 4, 1726, Hackensack; died Feb. 29, 1812.
iii. Jannetje,[5] bap. March 10, 1745.

No. 21

Isaac Kip[4] (Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 7, 1696, and bap. Feb. 4, 1697, at Hackensack. He married at Hackensack on March 30, 1723, Willemintie Berdan. She was bap. at Hackensack on June 5, 1704, and was the daughter of Jan Berdan and Eva Van Siclen who were married at Flatbush, Long Island, May 20, 1693.

Her sisters, Eva and Helena Berdan, married Isaac Kip's brothers Cornelius and Jacob Kip.

Willemintie Berdan joined the Hackensack Church on April 1, 1721, and Isaac Kip joined Sept. 27, 1728.

Isaac Kip died Sept. 21, 1771, and his widow, Willemintie, died on June 29, 1772.

Isaac Kip and Willemintie Berdan had issue:

33 i. Nickasie,[5] b. Aug. 20, 1724, bap. Hackensack, Aug. 30, 1724; d. 1800.
ii. Eva,[5] bap. Hackensack, May 14, 1727; m. Oct. 25, 1747 at Hackensack, Johannes Van Winkle, son of Jacob Walingse Van Winkle. She died April 30, 1804 and Johannes Van Winkle died 1808. His will was pro. Aug. 20, 1808, and he leaves his homsetead farm in township of New Barbadoes, containing about 100 acres, and a lot of woodland, bounded east by Henry Kipp's land, to grandsons, Jacob and Isaac Van Winkle, sons of his son, Jacob. He also leaves bequests to his son Isaac, and £200 each to his four daughters, Wyntie, Gertye, Ann and Effie.**

*Bergen Co. Wills at Trenton, No. 1817 B.
**Bergen Co. Wills No. 3444 B.

Issue (Van Winkle):

1. Jacob,[6] b. March 12, 1748, bap. March 26, 1749; m. Annatje Van Nostrand, June 2, 1771.
2. Willemyntje,[6] b. May 13, 1751; bap. June 2, 1751; m. Peter Kip son of Hendrick Kip and Jannetje Banta. He d. March 8, 1813. Issue (Kip):
   i. Hendrick,[7] bap. Passaic, Aug. 5, 1770.
   ii. Catharina,[7] bap. Sept. 29, 1782; m. Richard Outwater.
   iii. Johannes,[7] bap. July 17, 1785.
   iv. Jannetje,[7] bap. Feb. 10, 1788; m. John Van Winkle.
3. Isaac,[6] b. Dec. 4, 1753; d. Feb. 13, 1762.
4. Geertje,[6] b. Feb. 4, 1756.
5. Catrina,[6] b. May 16, 1759, bap. Passaic, May 27.
6. Antje,[6] b. Sept. 15, bap. Sept. 27, 1761, Passaic.
7. Antje,[6] b. Feb. 6, 1765; m. Jan. 1, 1797, Albert Ackerman.
8. Isaac,[6] b. Dec. 7, 1767; m. first, Aug. 2, 1796, Salmoe Marie Schoonmaker; and second, 1799, Hester Van Gieson.
9. Eva,[6] b. Oct. 11, bap., Nov. 8, 1772.

34 iii. Jan,[5] born Sept. 7, bap. Nov. 23, 1735, Hackensack.

No. 22

Cornelius Kip[4] (Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]), was born at Hackensack, Dec., 1699, and bap. there Jan. 1, 1700. He married at Hackensack, Sept. 17, 1720, Eva Berdan, bap. there, October, 1697, daughter of Jan Berdan, Jr. and Eva Van Siclen, who were married at Flatbush, Long Island, May 20, 1693. Eva Berdan was sister of Willemintie and Helena, wives of her brothers-in-law, Isaac and Jacob Kip. Jan Berdan was the son of Jan Berdan or Baerdan, who after the revocation of Edict of Nantes, 1685, came to this country the latter part of the 17th century, as a Huguenot refugee from Holland, and settled somewhere on present site of Brooklyn. Jan Berdan, Jr. removed to Hackensack and owned several parcels of land near there particularly in the region of Maywood, certainly one also at Slotterdam, and Nov. 18, 1720, he bought 362 acres in Upper Preakness on Sugar Brook for which he paid £72, 10s. He was Justice of the Peace in Bergen County, 1716, 1720, 1721, 1723—1727, 1731 and probably later.

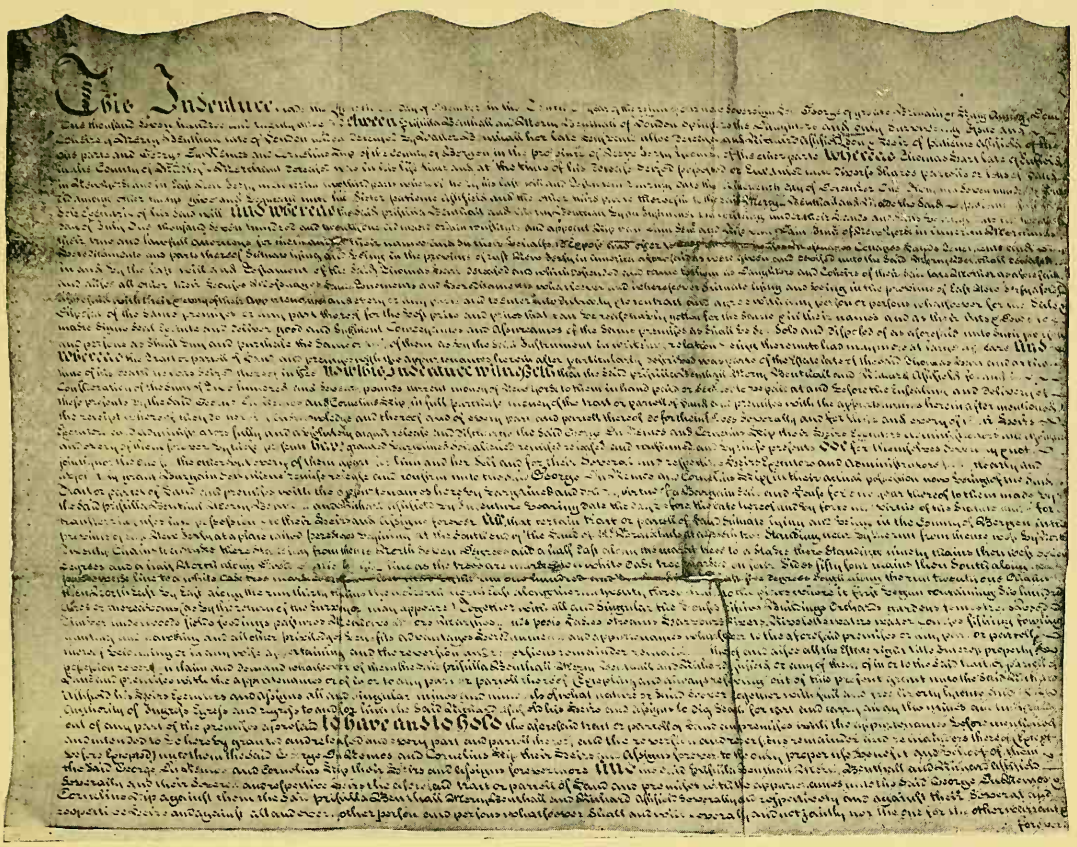
Cornelius Kip was admitted to church membership at Hackensack, Sept. 27, 1728, and Eva Berdan, Oct. 12, 1717.

Dec. 4, 1723, he was partner with George Du Remos, his brother-in-law, in the purchase of 600 acre tract in Lower Preakness, for £270.

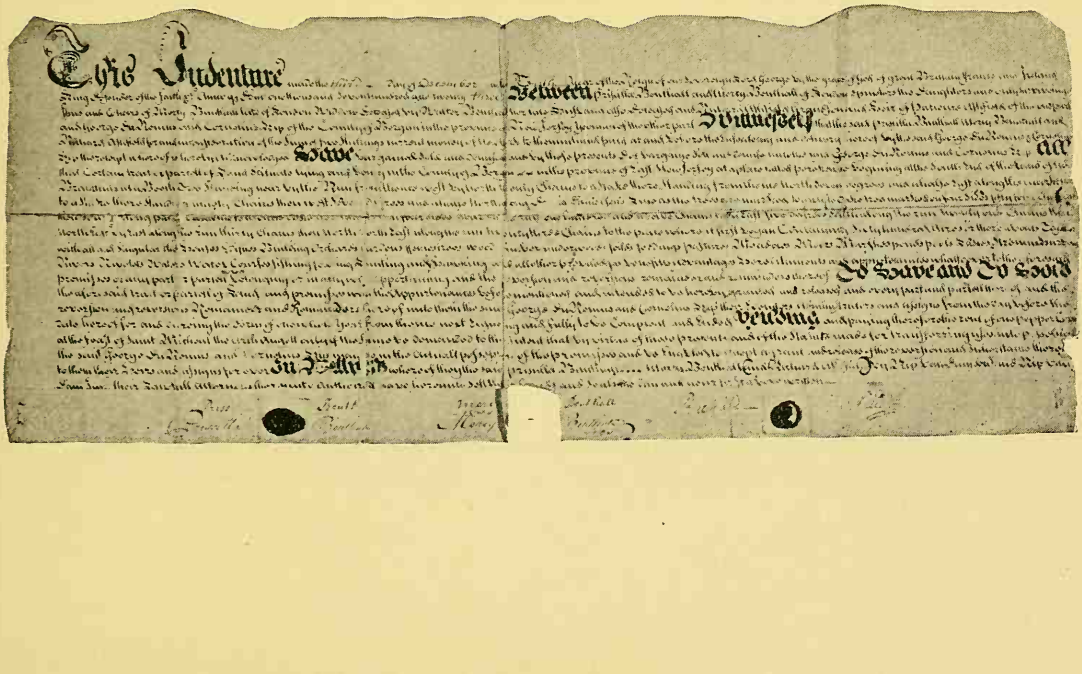
Cornelius Kip established the homestead at Preakness, N. J., a few miles west of Paterson, on this tract of 800 acres. This house was the family home for five generations, from 1723 to 1867. The homestead and land, however, passed entirely out of the family in 1867.

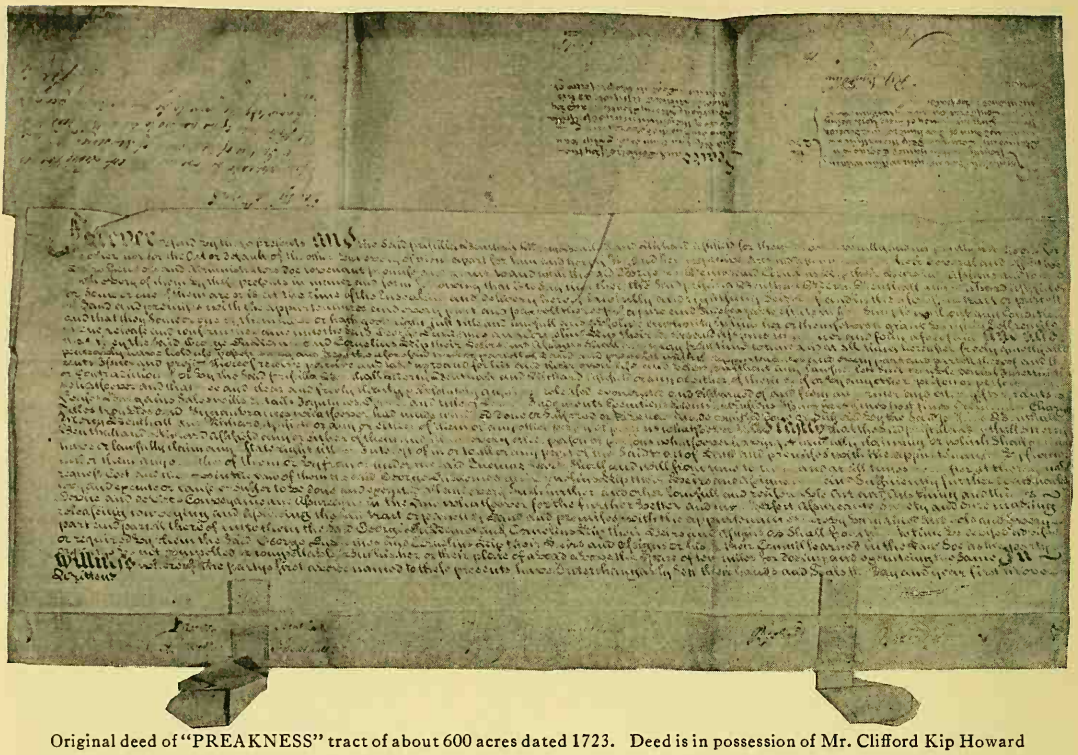
Later, May 1, 1754, a release was given by Lewis Morris Ashfield, son and heir of Richard Ashfield, to Cornelius Kipp and two sons of George Du Remos, in consideration of payment of £60, as to an overplus of land in above original deed, since it was found according to large allowance customary in those days, that the tract indicated contained 829 acres instead of "600 acres or thereabouts."

Issue of Cornelius Kip and Eva Berdan, all of whom excepting Elizabeth were baptized at Hackensack:



Mr. Clifford Kip Howard, Glen Ellyn, Illinois, has the original deed of the "Preakness" Tract of "600 acres or thereabouts" (829 acres) dated 1723. His mother, Christina Kip, was born Nov. 17, 1864 on the Preakness homestead, and was the last Kip to reside on the old place.





Original deed of "PREAKNESS" tract of about 600 acres dated 1723. Deed is in possession of Mr. Clifford Kip Howard

i. Antie,[5] bap. Sept. 29, 1721.

ii. Evaatje,[5] bap. Oct. 11, 1724, m. Nov. 9, 1742, Abraham Jacobissen. Marriage recorded in Acquackanonk (Passaic) N. J. Church records. She was born in Preakness.

The will of Abraham Jacobus of Towagbam in Precinct of Pequannack, Co. of Morris, was dated Aug. 29, 1787; and pro. Dec. 9, 1791. He names as his heirs his "beloved wife Eve Jacobus," his two daughters, Elizabeth and Ann Jacobus, two sons, Cornelius and Abraham Jacobus, daughter Lena Mandeville, sons James and Nicholas Jacobus, daughter Jenny Sikermerhoon, sons Brant and John Jacobus, and brother James Jacobus.

Abraham Jacobus (or Jacobissen) was the brother of Jacobus (James) Jacobus who married Maritje Kip, sister of Evaatje, and they were sons of Brand Jacobus and wife Elizabeth Jans Berry who married first Hendrick Mandeville. Issue (Jacobus):

1. Brand,[6] bap. Hackensack, Nov. 1, 1747; Cornelius,[6] bap. July 16, 1749; Jan,[6] bap. Jan. 27, 1759. Other children as named in father's will: Elizabeth,[6] Ann Jacobus,[6] Abraham,[6] daughter Lena Mandeville,[6] James,[6] Nicholas,[6] Jenny,[6] Nicholas married Maretje Vreeland.

35 iii. Nicholas,[5] b. Sept. 15, 1726, bap. Oct. 23, 1726; d. Dec. 3, 1808.

iv. Maritje,[5] bap. Oct. 23, 1726, married June 23, 1743, Jacobus Jacobissen, brother of Abraham Jacobus, husband of her sister Evaatje. He served in war of the Revolution. The will of James (Jacobus) Jacobus of Morris Co. was dated Oct. 3, 1793, and pro. Aug. 22, 1794. He mentions sons James and David, Cornelius, Abraham and Nicholas, and leaves daughter Ann "the Lot of land whereon Brant Jacobus, dec'd, formerly lived, containing 20 acres, together with buildings thereon" which after her decease was to go to her son Cornelius Bloom. He leaves a fifty acre lot in Preakness, Bergen Co.* to daughters, Elizabeth, wife of William Mandeville, and Eve, wife Jn°. Mande-

*Afterwards included in Passaic County.

ville; and also names grand-daughter Ann Van Blarscum, and daughter Mary, wife of Richard Duryea. He was a man of wealth as his will mentions a large amount of real estate. Issue (Jacobus):

1. Elizabeth,[6] bap. Aug. 7, 1748.
2. Nicase,[6] bap. Schraalenburgh, Sept. 12, 1762. Witnesses: Nicase Kip and wife. Other children named in father's will:
3. James,[6] 4. David,[6] 5. Ann,[6] wife of a Bloom; 6. Cornelius,[6] 7. Abraham,[6] 8. Elizabeth,[6] wife of William Mandeville; 9. Eve,[6] wife of Jn. Mandeville, 10. Mary,[6] wife of Richard Duryea.

v. Elizabeth,[5] born Dec. 19, 1728; bap. Passaic, Jan. 5, 1729. She married, Aug. 22, 1746, Klaas (Nicholas) Romeyn, who was bap. Hackensack, Nov. 17, 1724, and was son of Daniel Romeyn and Maritie Westervelt, m. March 17, 1716. The will of Claas Romeyn of New Barbadoes, Bergen Co., was dated April 15, 1785; and pro. Oct. 25, 1786. He leaves wife, Elizabeth, dwelling house, a lot of meadow and lot of woodland; and gives son, Daniel Romeyn, lot where he now dwells and 100 acres at Slotterdam. He mentions daughters: Eva, Mary, Helena, Myntye and Antye; and son, Nicase Romeyn; and son-in-law, Hendrick Hennion. Issue (Romeyn):

1. Daniel,[6] bap. Hackensack, Aug. 2, 1747.
2. Jacob,[6] bap. Hackensack, Jan. 29, 1749.
3. Eva,[6] bap. Hackensack, Nov. 25, 1750.
4. Cornelis,[6] bap. Hackensack, May 20, 1753.
5. Jan,[6] bap. Jan. 1, 1755.
6. Marytie,[6] bap. Schraalenburgh, April 12, 1757.
7. Unnamed child bap. at Schraalenburgh, Oct. 15, 1758.
8. Lena,[6] bap. Sept. 27, 1760, Schraalenburgh. Church records give her parents as "Hans Romeyn and Lysbet Kip," and witnesses as Nicasi Kip and wife. Hans must be a misprint for Klaas, as there is no record of a Hans Romeyn.
9. Antie,[6] bap. Nov. 29, 1761.
10. Jackemyntie,[6] bap. Jan. 30, 1763.
11. Antie,[6] bap. June 3, 1765.
12. Jan,[6] bap. Sept. 21, 1766; and Nicase, named in father's will.

vi. Willemyntie,[5] bap. July 18, 1731.

vii. Catrina,[5] bap. May 26, 1734; married Jan Romeyn, Nov. 22, 1749; and died Feb. 20, 1799. He was bap. June 6, 1731, and was the son of Daniel Romeyn and Maritie Westervelt, and brother of Klaas Romeyn, who married her sister, Elizabeth. Issue (Romeyn):

Daniel,[6] bap. Aug. 4, 1751; witnesses; Daniel Romeyn and wife. He must be the Daniel Romeyn who married Mairegretje, and had son Jan,[7] bap. Aug. 24, 1777; witnesses: Jan Romeyn and wife. Called Daniel Jan Romeyn in bap. Records of Schraalenburgh Church.

viii. Lena,[5] bap. May 30, 1736; married Jacob Van Houten. Issue (Van Houten):

1. Anna,[6] b. Oct. 1, bap. Passaic, Oct. 24, 1756.
2. Isaac,[6] bap. Sept. 11, 1763.

ix. Annetje,[5] bap. Nov. 23, 1740, probably married Anthony Pickston (Paxton) on July 26, 1761. Issue (Paxton):

1. Daniel,[6] b. Feb. 5, bap. March 7, 1762, Passaic.
2. Isaac,[6] b. Feb. 21, bap. April 1, 1770.
3. Richard,[6] bap. Aug. 15, 1773.
4. Annaatje,[6] bap. Oct. 14, 1781.

No. 23

Jacob Kip[4] (Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]), was bap. at Hackensack, Dec. 14, 1702. He married first at Hackensack, April 6, 1728, Helena, daughter of Jan

Berdan, bap. at Hackensack, April 14, 1708; and he married second, Geesje, daughter of Cornelius Brinckerhoff. He lived at Lodi, N. J.

The will of Jacob Kip, "late of Saddle River in County of Bergen" was dated Oct. 5, 1763; and recorded, Oct. 22, 1764. He names wife, Geesje Kip, daughter of Cornelis Brinckerhoff, and leaves her £500. He leaves Elizabeth Kip, wife of Claes Danielse Romeyn, his niece, £300; and gives £100 to Rynier Bordan to be divided by him between himself and his sisters' and brothers' children. He gives to brothers: Hendrick, Peter and Isaac, and to the children of his deceased sisters, namely: Annatje Van Voorhes, Catherine Ter Hune, and Elizabeth Brinckerhoof, each stock and one equal sixth part of remainder of his estate. He requests that his slave Minck shall be supported out of his estate, if unable to maintain himself; and that his two negro women, Phillis and Hess, shall each have the privilege of choosing a master to their liking when sold after his decease.

His Executors were Hendrick Kip, Peter's son and Claes D. Romeyn, both of Hackensack.

Jacob Kip left no descendants.

No. 24

Henderikus[4] Kip (Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. New York Dutch Church, March 21, 1703. He married probably Maria Mathus. (Matthews).

Issue of Henderikus and Maria Kip:

36 Robert Mathus,[5] bap. New York Dutch Church, Oct. 21, 1741; witnesses, Robert Mathus, Immetie Van Dyck, wife of Petrus Kip.

No. 25

Dirk (Richård)[4] Kip (Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. in Dutch Church New York, Dec. 20, 1704. He married first, April 23, 1732, Maria Ellis, daughter of Elias Ellis and Sara Peers. She died June 10, 1745, and he married second in New York, Jannetje Persells ("Parcel" or "Parcon") on March 7, 1747. She was bap. Jan. 20, 1722, and was daughter of John Percel and Elizabeth Brouwer who were married May 16, 1715.*

On Dec. 18, 1769, Richard Kipp with twelve others petitioned for a grant of 13,000 acres of land on the west side of the "Schohary."

This was either Richard Kipp or his son Richard. Richard Kipp, Sr. was a cooper and lived in New York City. His will was dated April 10, and probated Aug. 11, 1790.**

He named his grandson Abraham son of deceased son Elias; grandaughter Jennie child of son Peter; and children; Richard, James, Elizabeth, Sarah and Mary, and bequeaths his entire estate to them.

Issue of Dirk Kip and first wife, Maria Ellis:

i. Petrus,[5] bap. Dutch Church, New York, March 2, 1733; died young.

37 ii. Elias,[5] bap. Dutch Church, New York, April 3, 1735. Witnesses: Elias Elles and Sara Paers; he died 1786.

iii. Richard,[5] bap. June 26, 1737; witnesses: Henricus Kip and Sara Kip, j. d. He died young.

*She was daughter of Jacobus Brouwer and Anneke Bogard, daughter of Domine Bogardus.
**New York Wills, Vol. 40, pp. 387, 388.

iv. Petrus,[5] bap. March 26, 1740; witnesses: Petrus Kip, Immetje Van Dyck syn h. v. Petrus died young.

v. Johannes,[5] bap. June 19, 1743. Died without issue.

Issue by second wife, Jannetje Percel:

38 vi. Richard Parsel,[5] bap. Dutch Church, New York Jan. 6, 1748; witnesses: Petrus Kip and Sara Kip. He died 1809.

39 vii. Petrus,[5] bap. Dutch Church, New York, June 22, 1749.

40 viii. Jacobus,[5] (James), bap. Dutch Church, New York, Jan. 6, 1751; witnesses: Catharina Kip h. v. van Cornelius Bogert. He died Nov., 1834.

ix. Elizabeth,[5] bap. Dutch Church, New York, Nov. 29, 1752; witnesses: Sara Kip and Pieter Brouer. She married Daniel Ebbits; Dec. 15, 1774. They had son, Daniel who married Ann Stanbury, April, 1812.

x. Sara,[5] bap. Dutch Church, New York, March 9, 1755. She married first, Dec. 8, 1774, Joseph Crane; and second William Scudder. The will of Capt. William Scudder was dated Oct. 1, 1798; and pro. Feb. 24, 1803. He names wife, Sarah, and daughter, Sarah Elenham. The settlement of his estate was made by widow, Sarah Scudder, and Asa Scudder, "son of William Scudder, late of City of New York, Gentleman." Daniel J. Ebbetts was one of Executors.

xi. Henricus,[5] bap. Jan. 3, 1757. He probably died young, unmarried, as his father does not mention him, or any heirs of his, in his will.

xii. Maria,[5] bap. Dutch Church, New York, March 21, 1759. She married Benjamin Haight, Feb. 9, 1780, in Trinity Church, He was born about 1760, and was the son of John and Abigail Haviland Haight. The will of Benjamin Haight was dated March 29, 1813; and pro. April 17, 1813. He mentions house in New York, and house and land in Harrison town, Westchester Co., N. Y. He names wife, Mary, and sons, John, Benjamin and George, and daughters, and son-in-law, Halstead E. Haight.

Issue of Maria and Benjamin Haight:

1. John E.,[6] died 1845, New York; left no issue.
2. Benjamin,[6] died about 1840; left no issue.
3. George,[6] died about 1850; no issue.
4. Abigail;[6] married Halstead E. Haight.
5. Jane.[6]
6. Mary.[6]
7. Lavinia.[6]
8. Sarah E.[6]
9. Eliza.[6]
10. Charlotte.[6]
11. Harriet,[6] married John Caswell.

xiii. Abraham,[5] bap. July 28, 1762. He probably died young, unmarried, as his father does not mention him in his will.

No. 29

Nicasie Kip[5] (Hendrick[4], Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. in Hackensack, Jan 22, 1720. He married Nov. 11, 1750, Lea Frieland (Vreeland) of Bergen, who was born March 10, 1723; and died 1790.

He was a farmer by occupation, and resided thirty-five years in Lodi Township. In 1755 he removed with his family to Schraalenburgh, where he bought a large farm lying on both sides of the Schraalenburgh road, near the present North Church. In 1755 he and his wife joined the Schraalenburgh Church, of which Nicholas was made a Deacon, 1766.

He was a man of means and was greatly respected by neighbors.

Issue of Nicasie Kip and his wife Lea Vreeland, all bap. in Schraalenburgh:

i. Hendrick,[6] born July 30, 1751; died young.
ii. Trintie,[6] born Oct. 21, 1754; died young.
41 iii. Isaac,[6] born May 14, 1756; died March 10, 1813.
iv. Trintie,[6] born Sept. 30, 1758; married Johannes Mauritius Goetschius about 1775. Issue (Goetschius):
1. Lea,[7] born Schraalenburgh, May 12, 1776.
2. Johannes Hendricus,[7] born Oct. 17, 1779.
3. Maria,[7] born May 1, 1782.
4. Nicasie,[7] born April 13, 1784.
5. Sellome,[7] born Oct. 7, 1786.
6. Rachel,[7] bap. March 22, 1789.
v. Hendrick,[6] born May 18, 1760; died without issue.
vi. Petrus,[6] born Nov. 5, 1762; died without issue.

No. 30

Garret Kip[5] (Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born April 25, 1728, and bap. May 19, 1728, at Acquackanonk, (Passaic) N. J. He married Dec. 5, 1754, Cornelia Banta who was bap. Feb. 9, 1735, and was the daughter of Jacob Banta, bap. Nov. 26, 1679, and Cornelia De Graew, bap. March 12, 1699; married Aug. 8, 1719. Cornelia, wife of Garret Kip, died Sept. 11, 1816; and Garret died March 28, 1809.

The will of Garret Kip of Pollifly in precinct of New Barbadoes, Co. of Bergen, was dated Dec. 14, 1795, and pro. April 18, 1809.

He leaves "beloved wife during her natural life or as long as she shall Remain my widow, the use of all my Real Estate that I shall die possessed of, for her maintenance." He gives "two sons, Henry and Nicholas Kip the farm where I now live—together with land which I have purchased from John Kip my lot in the River and my meadow lying on the East side of Berry's Creek to be Equally Divided Between them or their heirs after the Death or Remarriage of my said widow, for which they shall each pay as a Legacy unto my two daughters the sum of £150—" Charity and Cornelia each to have £75.

He leaves son Nicholas one equal or half part of lot of woodland in "Munaugia" swamp, a negro man named "John" and two horses or value thereof; to son Henry one horse or value thereof for birthright, a negro man named "Mink" and two horses or value thereof. He also gives two sons all the remainder of his Real Estate not heretofore willed, and divides remainder of personal estate between four children.*

The inventory of his estate includes "a lot of negro men, women and children" appraised at $832.50.

Issue of Garret Kip and Cornelia Banta:

i. Jacob,[6] born March 24, 1756; died unmarried, Jan., 1794.
ii. Gearty,[6] born Feb. 14, 1759; married about 1783, Jan Ackerman. Issue (Ackerman):
1. Peter,[7] b. Aug. 20, 1784; d. April 9, 1866; m. Lea Van Voorhis. Issue: Gitty,[8] Jane,[8] Eliza,[8] Abraham,[8] John,[8] Agness,[8] and Ann.[8]
2. Cornelia.[7]
3. Garret,[7] bap. Jan. 17, 1790 at Hackensack; m. Maria Shepard; Issue: Catherine,[8] John,[8] Gitty,[8] George.[8]
4. Antje,[7] b. Aug. 6, bap. Aug. 26, 1792; m. Dec. 4, 1819, Beekman Van Beuren. Issue (Van Beuren):

*Bergen County Wills, No. 3461 B.

i. Ann,[8] b. Aug. 28, 1820; m. Oct. 28, 1841, Robert Allen. They had:
1. Stephen De Cato,[9] b. Aug. 10, 1842.
2. Mary Louisa,[9] b. March 5, 1844.
3. Henry Beekman,[9] b. Nov. 18, 1847.
4. Emma Jane,[9] b. July 12, 1850.
5. Addilade,[9] b. Nov. 12, 1852.
6. George Washington,[9] b. Oct. 1, 1859.

ii. John,[8] b. Aug. 22, 1822; m. May 1, 1848, Jane Hollowell, and had issue:
1. Beekman,[9] b. Dec. 16, 1850.
2. Frank,[9] b. Feb. 17, 1852.
3. Ellmore,[9] b. April 17, 1855.
4. Russell,[9] b. June 10, 1861.
5. Ida,[9] b. June 5, 1864.
6. Arletta,[9] b. Oct. 7, 1866.

iii. Gertrude,[8] b. July, 1824; m. 1846, Samuel Robios. They had issue (Robios):
1. Mary Elizabeth,[9] b. Sept. 20, 1846.
2. John Henry,[9] b. Oct. 13, 1848.
3. George Thomas,[9] b. May 20, 1850.
4. William Stephens,[9] b. Sept. 26, 1855.
5. C. Edwards,[9] b. April 1, 1861.

iv. Mary Jane,[8] b. Dec. 30, 1828; m. Richard Aldridge. They had issue (Aldridge):
1. Emily,[9] b. March 14, 1856.
2. Frank,[9] b. Nov. 27, 1858.
3. Winfield,[9] b. June 29, 1861.

v. Silvester,[8] b. March 12, 1831; m. Emily Aldrich, Dec. 16, 1855. They had issue:
1. Thomas,[9] b. Aug. 29, 1856.
2. Henry,[9] b. Aug. 7, 1858.
3. Theodore,[9] b. Oct. 24, 1860.
4. George,[9] b. Feb. 25, 1863.

vi. Jacob,[8] b. July 8, 1833; m. Martha La Forge, Feb. 25, 1858. They had issue:
1. Mary Elizabeth,[9] b. May 10, 1859.
2. Bertha,[9] b. Oct. 17, 1861.
3. Margaret,[9] b. July 17, 1866.

5. Rachel,[7] b. Sept. 26, 1794.
6. Jacob,[7] b. Nov. 19, 1796.
7. Elizabeth,[7] b. Oct. 9, 1799.

iii. Cornelia,[6] born Dec. 17, 1761. She married Nov. 3, 1782, Jacobus J. Brinkerhoff. He was born at Hackensack, Feb. 19, 1758, and bap. Feb. 25, 1759, and was the son of Jacob Brinkerhoff and Antje Van Voorhes. James or Jacobus (Dutch for James) Brinkerhoff, died at Pollifly, July 26, 1840; and his widow, Cornelia Kip, died there, Dec. 8, 1855. Issue (Brinkerhoff):

1. Jacob J.,[7] b. Hackensack, April 29, 1783; d. April 13, 1863. He m. Jennie Van Voorhes, Nov. 2, 1802. She was b. Oct. 1, 1782. They had issue:
i. Cornelia,[8] b. Dec. 2, 1805; m. John Westervelt, Feb. 13, 1823, and had issue (Westervelt):
1. Rachel,[9] b. Oct. 13, 1824; m. David Quackenboss, Oct. 11, 1845, and had issue:
i. Cornelia.[10]
ii. Eugene.[10]
iii. Edger.[10]
2. Jacob,[9] b. July 15, 1828; m. Rachel A. Voorhis, April 27, 1854, and they had issue:

i. Emma,[10] b. Aug. 3, 1855.
ii. John,[10] b. June 23, 1857.

ii. James S.,[8] b. Nov. 12, 1807; m. Margaret G. Hardenburgh, Jan. 10, 1838, and had issue:
1. John J.,[9] b. Aug. 14, 1841.
2. Charles H.,[9] b. June 1, 1844.
3. Alexander,[9] b. Nov. 28, 1846; d. Oct. 24, 1873.
4. Ransford,[9] b. Sept. 4, 1852.

iii. Jane A. V.,[8] b. Nov. 3, 1809.
iv. Ann,[8] b. March 27, 1811.
v. Rachel,[8] b. June 24, 1814.
vi. Martha,[8] b. April 4, 1816.
vii. Nicholas,[8] b. Dec. 15, 1818.
viii. Margaret,[8] b. Nov. 6, 1820.
ix. Lavenia,[8] b. April 27, 1823.
x. Garret,[8] b. Aug. 29, 1824. He m. Eliza Marselus, Dec. 1, 1850.

42 iv. Hendrick,[6] b. Hackensack, Feb. 24, 1765; died May 31, 1847.
43 v. Nicholas G.,[6] born at Hackensack, Jan. 4, 1779; died 1820.

No. 31

Hendrick[5] (Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Sept. 1, 1720, bap. Sept. 11, Hackensack. He married, Dec. 4, 1741, Jannetje Banta, who was born Aug. 8, 1721, and was daughter of Jacob Banta and Cornelia De Graew, m. Aug. 8, 1719. His cousin, Garret Kip, son of Hendrick Kip, married her sister, Cornelia Banta.

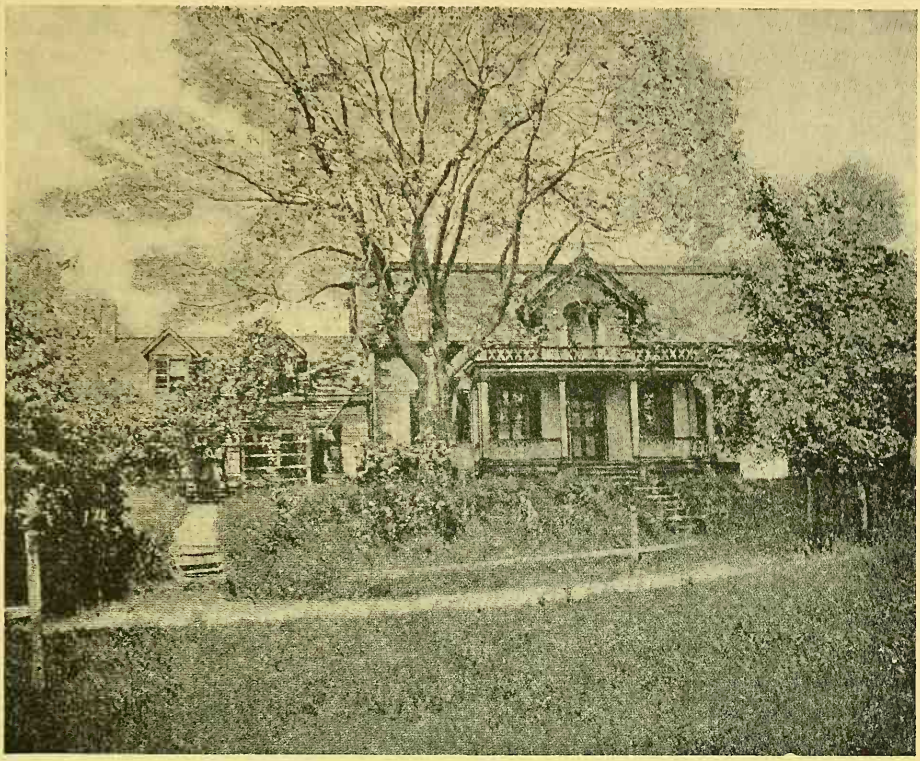
Hendrick Kip and wife joined the Hackensack Church, Nov., 1742, and the the Acquackanonk (Passaic) Church, Nov. 25, 1787.

An Indenture made Dec. 1, 1773, between Peter Kip of County of Bergen of first part, and Hendrick Kip of same place of the second part—Witnesseth that Peter Kip for and in consideration of natural love which he bears unto Hendrick Kip and for £10 paid by Hendrick Kip, grants Hendrick Kip first all that tract of land beginning at Berry's Creek upon line of Major John Berry's Patent and that of Major Nathaniel Kingsland late of Island of Barbadoes, dec d.— and also that Tract of land containing 50 acres, and which said two tracts of land were conveyed by John Stagg to Peter Kip, March 23, 1741-2 and also "other certain messuage & Tract."*

He purchased a farm at Boiling Spring, now Rutherford, N. J., and erected a fine mansion of cut brown stone, which is still standing. Hendrick Kip died Dec. 10, 1796, and his widow Jannetje, died Sept. 24, 1797.

The will of Henry Kip of New Barbadoes in County of Bergen was dated Sept. 26, 1793, and pro. Jan. 7, 1797. He leaves wife Jannety all of his estate, real and personal, until her death or remarriage, and after her death or remarriage he gives eldest son Peter his negro man named Tom for his birthright, and all of his land and meadows in Counties of Bergen, Essex or elsewhere, except 50 acres of land which is part of the land he purchased of Waling Van Vorst, and this he leaves to grandson, Henry Kip, son of Peter Kip. He divides the remainder of his estate between the following heirs: Henry, son of daughter Annanietye, dec'd; daughters Elsye

*Bergen County Deeds Liber E, p. 71.



KIP HOMESTEAD AT RUTHERFORD, N. J., ERECTED ABOUT 1743, BY HENDRICK KIP

and Jannetye; children of daughter Annaietye, dec'd; grandson Jacob Vreeland, son of daughter Crelia, dec'd; and he appoints as Executors his son Peter, son-in-law Jacob Van Winkle and grandson Jacob Vreeland.*

He left a large estate and it is of interest to read in the inventory and appraisal the values of his various slaves:

"Negro man Frank £75; wench Hester £65; child Dine £15; male child Tom £10.

Issue of Hendrick Kip and Jannetje Banta:

44 i. Pieter,[6] b. Dec. 2, bap. Jan. 29, 1744 at Hackensack; d. March 8, 1813.

ii. Cornelia,[6] bap. July 27, 1746, Hackensack; m. Enoch J. Vreeland, Nov. 18, 1764. He was b. Feb. 18, 1741, and was son of Joris Vreeland who was b. Sept. 25, 1710; m. first Annetje Van Winkle, and second Annetje Van Wagenen of Passaic.
Issue (Vreeland):
1. Jacob.[7]
2. Annaatje,[7] bap. Passaic, Dec. 18, 1768.

iii. Elsjin,[6] bap. Hackensack, April 8, 1750.

iv. Jannetje.[6]

v. Agnietje,[6] born June 25, 1755, Passaic. She married Jacob Van Winkle, as her father mentions her children, including Henry in his will, and makes son-in-law, Jacob Van Winkle, his Executor.

vi. Jacob,[6] bap. July 6, 1760. He died young as was not mentioned in father's will.

*Bergen County Wills at Trenton, Liber 36. pp. 436–437.

No. 32

Abraham,[5] (Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Nov. 10, 1726, bap. Hackensack, Dec. 4, 1726. The name of his first wife is unknown, and he married second Hester Goetches. He died Feb. 29, 1812, and his tombstone is still standing at Hackensack.

He left no issue by first wife.

Issue of Abraham and Hester Goetches Kip:

45 i. Peter,[6] born Dec. 6, 1782; died Oct. 10, 1838.

ii. Agnes,[6] born June 6, bap. June 19, 1785, at Hackensack; married May 12, 1804, Abraham L. Ackerman; and died March 20, 1837. Her tombstone is at Hackensack. Issue (Ackerman):

1. Sophia,[7] born March 31, 1806; m. Enoch J. Vreeland, Jan. 2, 1828.
2. Abraham,[7] b. Oct. 24, 1809; m. Sally Van Riper, May 8, 1834; and had issue:
   i. Abraham Kip,[8] b. 1836; m. Sarah W. Kingsland, Feb. 22, 1864. They had:
      1. Helena,[9] b. Oct. 7, 1866.
3. Lawrence,[7] b. March 29, 1813; m. Selina Van Busson, Dec. 2, 1837, and he d. Dec. 2, 1864. They had issue:
   i. Jane,[8] b. Sept. 7, 1841; m. Hartman Van Riper, and had:
      1. Lawrence Van Riper.[9]
4. Hetty Emeline,[7] b. Nov. 18, 1816; m. Peter Garrabrant, Nov. 5, 1835. They had issue (Garrabrant):
   i. Sophia,[8] b. March 4, 1839; m. Charles Hoff, Feb. 4, 1857, and had issue (Hoff):
      1. Perruet.[9]
      2. Jennie,[9]
      3. Elizabeth.[9]
      4. Agnes.[9]
      5. William.[9]
   ii. Sarah Garrabrant,[8] b. Jan, 21, 1842; m. Benjamin F. Baldwin, May 10, 1865.
   iii. Abraham Garrabrant,[8] b. Aug. 4, 1844.
   iv. Emma Garrabrant,[8] b. Nov. 25, 1857.

The will of Abraham Kipp of New Barbadoes in County of Bergen, was dated Sept. 18, 1809; and pro. April 1, 1812. He leaves wife Hester, one negro woman slave to be chosen by her, and also a sufficiency of furniture to furnish one room complete, and the management and income of all of his real estate during her widowhood, together with interest of £300 annually. He must have been a generous man because in case of her remarriage he leaves her £50 to be paid her by his executors on her marriage day, in addition to negro woman and furniture given her before. He gives son Peter Kipp one pair of horses, one wagon, one plough and one negro man slave and he divides the rest of his personal property between son Peter and daughter Agnes.

After wife's remarriage or death he leaves son Peter "my dwelling house which I do occupy with outbuildings and appurtenances to the same belonging, also farm or plantation adjoining same containing about 190 acres—all situated in Township of New Barbadoes in County of Bergen." In case of wife's death or remarriage leaves daughter Agnes Ackerman and heirs and assigns forever the dwelling house together with outbuildings and farm or plantation adjoining the same, including all the lands situated in Township of New Barbadoes which he purchased of Trustees of Estate of Daniel Fielding, dec'd; also eight acres of woodland to be taken

from the west end of his Monachie wood lot, and a lot of meadow land containing about seven acres situated at the Cedarwood Creek and adjoining great Cedar swamp. A codicil revokes bequest of eight acres of wood to daughter Agnes, and gives four acres to her and four to son Peter.*

No. 33

Nickasie Kipp[5] (Isaac,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 20, bap. Aug. 30, 1724. He married Oct. 11, 1745 Margrietje Romeyn who was born April 9, 1727, Hackensack, daughter of Daniel Claesen Romeyn and Maria Jurianse Westervelt, married March 17, 1716.

Maria J. Westervelt was daughter of Jurien Westervelt and Geesie, daughter of Jan Bongeart. Daniel Romeyn was son of Claes Jansen Romeyn and Styntje Albertse Terhune, married May 2, 1680. The Romeyns claim to be of Italian lineage.

Two Romeyns sailed for America about 1653. Claes settled first at Flatlands, and in 1690 went to Hackensack."** Nickasie Kipp died in 1800.

The will of Nickasie Kipp was dated May 10, 1798, and pro. April 18, 1807.***

He names as heirs his children: Isaac, John, Mary, the wife of Jost Demarest; Myntie, the wife of David Demarest; and Antya, the wife of John Demarest. He leaves his large Dutch Bible to son Isaac, and gives the farm where he was then living to his son John Kipp. This farm according to his will, was bounded on the northwest by Shukup road, on the southwest by Paramus road, on the northeast by lands of John Terhune and Isaac Van Geisan, and on the southeast by lands of the said John Terhune and the heirs of Jacob Zabriskie, dec'd. He also names a wood lot "lying in the Sproutmore." He leaves one hundred and thirty pounds to his three daughters.

Issue of Nickasie Kipp and Margrietje Romeyn, all bap. Hackensack:

46 i. Isaac,[6] bap. Aug. 17, 1746.

ii. Maritje,[6] bap. Aug. 26, 1748; d. young.

47 iii. Jan,[6] bap. March 4, 1750; d. 1826.

iv. Maritje,[6] bap. March 15, 1752; m. Joast Demarest, son of John and Rachel Zabriskie Demarest. Joast Demarest was b. Sept. 10, 1746, m. Maritje Kip, Nov. 19, 1769, and she d. April 29, 1816 (Bible Record).

The will of Joast Demarest is dated June 6, 1835 and pro. Oct. 18, 1839, and is of interest because it gives us so much genealogical information. He lived in New Barbadoes, N. J., and names wife Barbara (evidently a second wife), and three brothers, James, John and Jasper Demarest, and sister Margaret, widow of Abraham Demarest, dec'd. He leaves $600 to be equally divided between John Kip and Nicholas Kip, sons of his sister Christina, dec'd, formerly wife of Cornelius Kip, of Preakness, N. J., and $300 to be divided between Ellen, wife of David Quackenbush, Margaret, wife of Garret Hopper, and Rachel, wife of Martin Berry, three of the daughters of sister Christina.

He mentions Anna, wife of brother, John Demarest; and leaves Reynier Kip, son of Isaac Kip, dec'd $400, and the same amount to Nicholas Kip, son of Isaac Kip, dec'd. He gives to six of the children of Isaac Kip, dec'd, viz: Isaac, Margaret, Hetty, Polly, Rachel and Sally, the sum of $600; and $300 to Albert Kip, son of John Kip, dec'd; and $600 to three of the sons of John Kip, dec'd, viz: William Kip, John Kip and Isaac Kip. He leaves $400 to be equally divided between three daughters of John Kip, dec'd, viz:

*Bergen County Wills, No. 3550 B.
**History of Hudson and Bergen Counties, Harvey, pp. 139, 140.
***Bergen County Wills, 3406 B.

Margaret, wife of Henry Voorhis, Elizabeth, widow of Benjamin Van Winkle, dec'd and Sally Kip.

He also mentions John Demarest, son of brother, John Demarest; and gives the wife of John Drake $200.*

He left no issue because he divides his property between his own or his first wife's brothers and sisters, or their heirs.

v. Willemyntje[6] (Jemima), b. Aug. 20, 1754, bap. Sept. 1; m. David P. Demarest. She d. Sept. 25, 1819, and David Demarest d. March 17, 1809, aged 62 yrs., 3 mos., 25 days, Schraalenburgh, N. J.

vi. Antya,[6] m. John Demarest, probably brother of Joast Demarest, husband of her sister Maritje.

No. 34

Jan Kip[5] (Isaac,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Sept. 7, 1735, and bap. Nov. 23, Hackensack. He married first Jannetje Voorhes, and second, Dec. 2, 1763, Elizabeth Voorhes, who was born July 26, 1737, and was daughter of Lucas Van Voorhes and Annatie Kip, married July 30, 1726. Lucas Van Voorhes was bap. Feb. 26, 1699, and his wife Annatie Kip, daughter of Nicasius Kip and Annetje Breyant, was bap. Jan. 3, 1706.

Issue of Jan Kip and Jannetje Voorhes:

48 i. Isaack,[6] bap. Schraalenburgh, Jan. 23, 1757; witnesses, Isaac Kip and Wyntie Kip.

ii. Osseltie,[6] bap. Schraalenburgh, Feb. 16, 1761; witnesses, Albert Voorhes and Osseltie Voorhes.

Issue by Elizabeth Voorhes, second wife:

49 iii. Nicase,[6] bap. Schraalenburgh, 1764; witnesses, Nicase Kip and wife.

50 iv. Lucas,[6] born May 7, bap. June 24, 1770, Acquackanonk; died 1834.

No. 35

Nicholas Kip[5] (Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Sept. 15, bap. Oct. 23, 1726. He married Feb. 14, 1757, Leah Mandeville, of Pompton Plains, born Feb. 18, 1740, daughter of Hendrick Mandeville and Elizabeth Vreeland.

Hendrick Mandeville was bap. May 24, 1704; died Sept 2, 1790, and was son of Hendrick Mandeville and Elizabeth Janse Berry.**

Nicholas Kip remained at Preakness homestead, and was evidently the Elder called Nicausey Kip, who at the age of 75 years took his seat in Classis as the first representative of Preakness Church in that capacity after its organization, 1801.

He died Dec. 3, 1808, and his wife, Leah, died June 7, 1802.

His will was dated April 30, 1808; and was pro. Feb. 2, 1809.***

He names as heirs his two grandchildren, daughters of his daughter, Eve, dec'd; "Lea Jichobus and Eve Jichobus," and his five daughters: Elizabeth, Anna, Caty, Polly and Leah. He leaves six hundred pounds to the children of his son Henry Kip, namely: Leah, Morrity, Elisabeth, Nicholas, Achie, Tina and Henry Kip; and appoints his sons, Cornelius and Nicholas Kip, his Executors.

*Bergen County Wills No. 4727 B.
**See Appendix for Mandeville Family.
***Liber A Probate Records Hackensack, pp. 231, 232; Bergen County Wills No. 3462 B.

An Indenture dated Nov. 25, 1793 between Nicholas Kipp of Preakness and Cornelius & Henry Kipp of same place records that Nicholas Kip sells Cornelius and Henry Kip for 10 shillings, a lot of land & Saw mill in Preakness, containing four and one-half acres with all buildings. Later on May 8, 1802, an Indenture between Cornelius & Henry Kip relates that Cornelius sells this lot & Saw mill in Saddle River to Henry Kip for $150.*

An Indenture dated March 22, 1797, between Nicholas Kip & Lea his wife of Preakness in County of Bergen of first part & Cornelius Kip of same place—"Witnesseth that Nicholas Kip & Lea his wife for £123:10: to them paid by Cornelius Kip have sold Cornelius Kip a lot & parcel of land lying in Preakness—whereon Cornelius Kip now Dwelleth & Resideth Beginning in middle of Preakness Road on line Between said Nicholas Kip and William Mandeville and John Mandeville being heirs of Jechobus Jechobisse dec'd—containing 34 acres—together with all buildings thereon."**

Issue of Nicholas Kip and wife, Leah Mandeville:

i. Eva.[6] She married first a Jacobus, and had issue, Lea Jacobus and Eve Jacobus, who were mentioned in their grandfather's will. The History of the Dutch Church at Preakness says that she married a Boice, and also a Van Houten, and that the Boice children went to Nova Scotia, and the Van Houten children lived in Sussex County, N. J. The inventory of Eve Van Houten of Township of Hardwick, County of Sussex, is dated May 23, 1807, and her Administrator was Nicholas Boice.***

51 ii. Henry.[6]

52 iii. Cornelius,[6] born June 18, 1762, Preakness; died May 3, 1840.

iv. Elizabeth,[6] married Edward Jones. He died 1837.
The will of Edward Jones of Saddle River Township, Bergen County, mentions son, Nicholas Jones, and daughter, Elizabeth Niffin, and he requests that "Eve Jacobuz and Lydia Jacobuz who now live with me and whom I have maintained several years be supported by my son Nicholas Jones according to terms of a certain agreement which I entered into for their support with Cornelius Kip and Nicholas Boyce and for such their maintenance I charge my real estate heretofore devised to son Nicholas with the same."
His executors were Nicholas Jones and Abraham Ryerson.
The will was dated Feb. 3, 1830; and pro. June 14, 1837.****

v. Anna;[6] who married first John Vader; and second David Hennion.

vi. Catherine,[6] bap. Dec. 25, 1768; married Tunis Hennion.

vii. Maria,[6] born Preakness, Nov. 3, 1774; married 1791, Garret Haulenbeck of Plimpton, N. J., son of Dr. Isaac Haulenbeck, and they had fifteen children; eight sons and seven daughters. One of the daughters died at the age of seven, but the remaining fourteen children lived to grow up.
The will of Garret Haulenbeck of township of Saddle River, Bergen County, was dated June 4, 1833; and pro. Sept. 20, 1834. He mentions wife, Mary, and twelve children: sons, John, Garret, Isaac, Nicholas, Tunis and Edward; and daughters: Ann, Maria, Sharlotta, Catherine, Sophronia and Elizabeth, widow of Peter Varness.*****

viii. Leah,[6] born Feb. 5, 1777; died Nov. 21, 1851. She married first, John Van Riper, March 19, 1792. He died March 30, 1806; and she married second, Christian Shurte (or Shuart), July 2, 1808. He was drowned in the Passaic River at Paterson, March 22, 1824. He was born at Paramus, July, 1771, and was son of William and Catrina Shurte. He married first, Margaret Demarest, who died April, 1808.

*Vol. R. Bergen Co. Deeds, pp. 266, 267.
**Vol. M 2 Bergen Co. Deeds, pp. 30, 31.
***Sussex Wills, No. 1156.
****Bergen Co. Wills, No. 4634.
*****Bergen Co. Wills, No. 4482.

Leah Kip married third, Jasper Dodd, May 9, 1829.

Issue of Leah Kip and John Van Riper:

1. Garret,[7] b. Oct. 6, 1793; d. Dec. 30, 1850. He married Sarah Vanderhoef.
2. Nicholas,[7] b. Feb. 9, 1796; d. April 4, 1803.
3. Cornelius,[7] b. Dec. 19, 1799; m. Ann Winans.
4. Sophia,[7] b. March 26, 1801; m. Harry Masker.
5. Catherine,[7] b. Oct. 4, 1803; d. Jan. 22, 1851; m. Robert Clark.
6. John,[7] b. Oct. 24, 1806; d. May 21, 1838.

Issue of Leah Kip and Christian Shuart:

7. Mary Ann,[7] b. March 15, 1809; d. March 14, 1878; m. June 16, 1829, Edward Callwell Corwin. He was b. near Middletown, Orange Co., N. Y., Dec. 30, 1807; and d. Jersey City, Aug. 22, 1856. They had issue (Corwin):
   - i. James Horton.[8]
   - ii. Leah Margaret.[8]
   - iii. Rev. Edward Tanjore,[8] b. July 12, 1834. He m. Mary Esther Kipp, daughter of Nicholas Kipp and Mary Freshour, of Geneva, N. Y.
   - iv. George Brainard.[8]
8. Margaret,[7] b. July 28, 1811; m. John Ludlum, May 14, 1834.
9. Elizabeth Jones,[7] b. July 10, 1813; m. Isaac Vanderhoff, Feb. 20, 1831.
10. William,[7] b. June 7, 1815; d. March 23, 1850; m. 1st., Victoria Francisco; m. 2d. Elizabeth Travers.
11. Leah,[7] b. March 31, 1819; d. Nov. 16, 1847; m. 1st., 1840, Samuel Haviland; and 2d. Thomas Walker.*

53 ix. Nicholas,[6] born July 25, 1780; died Jan. 2, 1856, near Penn Yan, Yates Co., N. Y.

No. 37

Elias Kip[5] (Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. April 30, 1735. The will of his father mentions grandson "Abraham, son of deceased son, Elias in 1790." He married Elizabeth Lindsay.

Issue of Elias Kip and Elizabeth Lindsay:

i. Abraham,[6] born April 17, 1785, bap. May 16, 1785.

The will of Elias Kip of New York City, cooper, was dated Dec. 31, 1785; and pro. Feb. 22, 1786. He requests that all of his estate, real and personal, be divided equally between his wife Elizabeth and son, Abraham, and that if he dies before he reaches the age of twenty-one years, the whole of his estate be given his wife Elizabeth.

He appoints wife Elizabeth Kip, and his friends, Benjamin Haight and Henry Dufouer, Executors.**

No. 38

Richard Parsel Kip[5] (Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. New York, Jan. 6, 1748; and married, Jan. 11, 1776, Ann Lyon, granddaughter of Simon Cregier. His will was dated Aug. 19, 1793; pro. April 14, 1809.*** It calls him upholsterer of New York City, and mentions children: Ann, Jane and Richard. He lived at 42 Wall Street.

Letters of Administration were granted David L. Haight, and Jacob Anthony, March 21, 1812, on Estate of his widow Ann Kip.****

*Corwin Genealogy by Edward T. Corwin, 1872, pp. 48,49.
**New York Wills, Vol. 38, p. 359.
***N. Y. Wills, Vol. 48, pp. 87, 88.
****N. Y. Administration Records, Vol. 12, p. 174. Haight, Hoyt Genealogy, pp. 445, 386.

Issue of Richard Parsel and Ann Lyon Kip:

i. Ann.[6] She married David L. Haight, son of John and Abigail Haviland Haight, and brother of Benjamin Haight who married Ann Kip's aunt, Maria Kip, 1780. David Haight's will was pro. July 5, 1851, and his widow, Ann, died about 1855. Issue (Haight):
   1. Richard Kip,[7] b. Oct. 5, 1798.
   2. David Henry.[7]
   3. Matilda,[7] m. David Pifford.
   4. Abigail J.[7] m. J. Mallette.

ii. Jennet,[6] b. Dec. 20, 1784; m. Jacob Anthony.

54 iii. Richard,[6] b. Oct. 23, 1786.

55 iv. Peter,[6] b. Nov. 9, 1788.

v. Susannah,[6] b. April 29, 1791.

No. 39

Petrus Kip[5] (Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]), was bap. in New York, June 22, 1749. He married Ann Wentworth on March 2d, 1774.

An old letter written by Esther Miller Kip, his nephew Benjamin's wife, says that Peter Kip was a sea Captain, and that he and his ship and crew were lost at sea. The will of his father, Richard Kip, pro. 1790, mentions "grand-daughter Jenny, child of son Peter."

Issue of Peter Kip and Ann Wentworth:

i. Jane,[6] bap. Dutch Church, New York, Sept. 1, 1775.

No. 40

Jacobus[5] (James) Kip (Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 20, 1750, and baptised in the Dutch Church, New York, Jan. 6, 1751.

He married, March 10, 1774, Cornelia Ryckman, who was bap. in Hackensack, N. J., Nov. 13, 1757, and was the daughter of Tobias and Cornelia Daillie Ryckman. Tobias Ryckman, bap. July 8, 1711, was son of Johannes Ryckman and Catharina Kip, married July 11, 1697; and grandson of Captain Albert Ryckman, Mayor of Albany, 1702–03. Catharina Kip was daughter of Jacob Kip, son of Hendrick, the emigrant.

James Kip was a brass founder, and he lived at No. 59 Broadway in 1789 and for some time thereafter. His house was near the foundry.

The Revolution ruined his business, and he never regained it, nor the style of living to which he had been accustomed.

In 1816 he transferred to John L. Kip, his son, 150 acres of land near Johnstown, N. Y., for $3850.

He was one of those to help in the preparation of the "Old Rigging Loft" where the Methodists held their first meetings in the city.

He became a Methodist and that branch of the family has continued Methodist until the present time.

An old letter dated Nov. 5, 1887, at Sherman, written by Esther Miller Kip, wife of his son Benjamin Haight Kip, and addressed to her husband's great niece, Mrs. Cornelia Royce, daughter of Alonzo Kip, is interesting because it contains information which substantiates the ancestry of James (Jacobus) Kip. She says:

"Father Kip's wife's name was Cornelia Ryckman before her marriage," and she names their children as given in the following record of their issue. The bap-

tisms of those born in New York City are contained in the published Baptismal records of the Dutch Church, pp. 342, 371, 385, 397, 409, 422. She also writes, "I have another item written by John L. Kip, my sister's husband—which says: 'My father, James Kip, was born in that city (New York) in 1751. He had two brothers and three sisters, his eldest brother (Uncle Peter) was a sea Captain, himself and ship and all the crew were lost at sea; he had no family."

Uncle Richard was an upholsterer, he had one son (I have seen him I think his name was Richard) and two daughters; the eldest Cornelia married David Haight. Jane married Mr. Anthony. Father had three sisters; one married Benjamin Haight, one married Daniel Ebbits, his youngest Sally's first husband was William Scudder, her second husband was Mr. Crane."

There is an indenture dated Oct. 28, 1796 between James Kip of New York, Brass founder and Cornelia, his wife and Peter Allison of second part, in which they sell for £1500 a dwelling house and lot of ground lying and being in the Fourth (late West) Ward of the City of New York on the East side of Broadway—containing in breadth in the front 13 ft. 9 & ½ inches, in breadth in the rear 13 ft. & 3 & ¾ inches, and in length 113 ft."* James Kip died Nov. 19, 1834 and his wife Cornelia died Nov. 9, 1802.

Issue of James and Cornelia Ryckman Kip:

i. Richard Parcel,[6] born Sept. 2, bap. New York, Oct. 16, 1774; probably died young.
ii. Eliza,[6] born Chester, Jan. 6, 1777.
56 iii. Henry,[6] born Fishkill, April 22, 1779.
iv. Cornelia,[6] born Fishkill, Sept. 17, 1782; m. John Schuyler and had several children.
v. Jane,[6] bap. New York Dutch Church, June 12, 1785; d. Feb. 10, 1844; m. John Sadlier
Issue (Sadlier):
1. Harriet.[7]
2. Jane.[7]
3. Matilda.[7]
4. Rebecca.[7]
5. Marry.[7]
6. Washington.[7]
57 vi. James,[6] born New York City, May 27, 1787; died Pultney, N. Y. May 3, 1860.
58 vii. Peter,[6] born New York, March 4, 1789; died July 17, 1854.
viii. Maria,[6] born New York, Oct. 23, 1790, bap. Nov. 1; m. Mr. Lott and had issue (Lott):
1. John.[7]
2. Henry.[7]
She m. 2d. a Mr. Jamieson.
59 ix. John Livingston,[6] born New York, Oct. 16, 1792, bap. Nov. 30, died March 16, 1860, Hannibal, N. Y.
60 x. Albert Ryckman,[6] born New York, Sept. 12, 1794; d. Dec. 17, 1880.
61 xi. Benjamin Haight,[6] born Johnstown, N. Y., April 22, 1797.
xii. Sara,[6] born Johnstown, May 30, 1799.

He is called "Jacobus" in the records, the Dutch equivalent for "James."

No. 41

Isaac Kip[6] (Nicasie,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born May 14, 1756; and died March 10, 1813. He married, Nov. 22, 1779, Mariah Banta, who was born March 25, 1759; and died June 17, 1836. She was the daughter of

*New York Land Records, Vol. 53, p. 172.

David Banta and Antjen (Aaltje) Ackerman, who were married Sept. 27, 1745. Antje Ackerman was born Aug. 20, 1727, and was the daughter of Johannes Ackerman and Marie Wiekvelt. David Banta was born Sept. 2, 1723.

In this generation the additional p was annexed. Isaac Kip's name appears in baptismal records at Hackensack, "Kip," as it does in an old Dutch Bible which belonged to his father, Nicasie Kip, but when his death is recorded in the same Bible it is "Kipp," as it is also on his tombstone, which is standing at Schraalenburgh. This Bible was in the possession of Mrs. James Kipp of Schraalenburgh, N. J.

"Isaac Kipp joined the Schraalenburgh Church, 1785, and became the most influential man in that town. He owned and managed a large farm on both sides of the road near the North Church.

Though wealthy, both he and his father, Nicasie, fervently espoused the cause of the Colonists, and for this reason the British and the Tories raided the Kipp farms and buildings, drove off the live stock, and committed other acts of spoliation. Isaac Kip joined the local militia, known as the "train bands," and served against the British during the last years of the Revolutionary struggle. At its close he became active in the organization of State Militia, in which he was at first a Major, and later a Colonel."*

During the Pennsylvania Insurrection Isaac Kip was Major of 2d Battalion, Second Regiment of Infantry, N. J. Detached Militia, serving from Sept. 8, 1794 to Dec. 24, 1794, being in command of the Regiment. (Record of Officers and Men in New Jersey Wars, 1794–1815, p. 33).

He was one of the principals in the organization of the North Church congregation, and was one of the seven men chosen by resolution of the consistory in 1800 to build the present church edifice at Schraalenburgh, receiving for that service six shillings a day. He died March 10, 1813, and was buried near the church in which he was so prominent.

The will of Isaac Kipp of Hackensack was dated 1809; and pro. April 22, 1813. He leaves son Henry "That lot of land between whereon he now dwelleth—lying on East side of the Schraalenburgh Road and on North side of my farm— and is to contain, 29 & 32/100 acres—" also another lot beginning west end of church lot in road leading to Hackensack River, containing about 3 & ¼ acres—also North half part of that mountain lot, Closter, N. J. containing 7 & ½ acres; a third part of swamp lot of 15 acres, and a fourth part of lot in Teneyck meadow.

He bequeathed son Nicholas the land where Isaac then lived, lying on the west side of the Schraalenburgh road adjoining the church lot and containing about 16 acres; a lot on the east side of the Schraalenburgh road, containing about twenty acres; about twenty-five acres of woodland, seven of which adjoined the Hudson River, and fourth part of lot in "Teneck" meadow.

He leaves the remainder of his real estate to sons, David and James, and gives $875 to each of his daughters, Annie, Leah, Polly and Caty.**

In the inventory of his estate a negro, "Sam," 20 years old, is valued at $200, and another boy, aged 15, is valued at $150.

*Harvey's History of Hudson and Bergen Counties.
**Bergen County Wills No. 3596 B.

Issue of Isaac Kipp and Mariah Banta, all born in Schraalenburgh:

62 i. Nicholas,[7] born Oct. 11, 1780; died June 5, 1865.
63 ii. David,[7] born Jan. 24, 1783; died April 26, 1864.
64 iii. Henry,[7] born Dec. 11, 1785; died April 3, 1849.
iv. Ann,[7] born Jan. 30, 1789; married David Van Wagener of Kinnikamack, N. J., and died March 14, 1855. The will of David Van Waggoner of Harrington, Bergen County, was dated Dec. 26, 1838, and pro. Feb. 4, 1839. It is sealed with a good impression of a crest, and in it he mentions his wife, Anna, and his four children.* Issue (Van Wagener):
1. John.[8]
2. Peggy.[8]
3. Isaac.[8]
4. Maria.[8]
The tombstones of Anna Kipp and David "Van Wagenen" (as he is called on his stone), are in the old North Schraalenburgh Church graveyard. She died March 14, 1855; and he died Dec. 28, 1838, aged 59 yrs., 3 mos., 15 days.
v. Leah,[7] born March 29, 1791; died Nov. 22, 1848. She married, Aug. 1, 1807, Casper Zabriskie of Oradel, N. J.
Issue (Zabriskie):
1. Tiney.[8]
2. Mariah,[8] b. Jan. 13, 1814.
3. Getty,[8] b. Feb. 20, 1818.
4. Anny,[8] b. Aug., 1820.
5. John,[8] b. May 21, 1823; m. Oct. 26, 1844, Margaret Voorhis, and had issue:
i. Sarah.[9]
ii. Jacob.[9]
6. Isaac,[8] b. May 14, 1826, m. Nov. 15, 1849, Margaret Banta. Issue:
i. Ann Lavinia,[9] b. Oct. 12, 1850.
ii. John,[9] b. May 3, 1852.
iii. Casper,[9] b. April 3, 1858.
vi. Polly (Mary)[7], born March 26, 1792; married Dec. 1, 1810, Richard Vreeland. His will was pro., April 11, 1849.
Issue (Vreeland):
1. Michael,[8] b. April 27, 1812; m. Sept. 24, 1840, Lavenia Brinkerhoff, and had issue:
i. Richard,[9] b. Aug., 1848.
ii. Mary,[9] who died young.
2. Margaret,[8] b. July 7, 1819; m. Oct. 25, 1837, Henry D. Westervelt. Issue (Westervelt):
i. Margaret.[9]
3. Isaac,[8] b. Dec. 15, 1825; m. July 11, 1850, Gertrude Edsell, and had one child:
i. John,[9] b. Aug. 11, 1851.
vii. Tiney (Catherine),[7] born Jan. 4, 1795; died unmarried, April 15, 1861. Her will pro. Dec. 28, 1861, leaves pew No. 86 in the Schraalenburgh Dutch Church to brother, James Kipp, and all the remainder of her property to his three daughters, Maria,[8] Caroline,[8] and Leah Ann Kipp.[8]
viii. Isaac,[7] born Sept. 17, 1796; died young.
65 ix. James,[8] born Jan. 24, 1799; died June 2, 1881.

No. 42

Henry Kip[6] (Garret,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]), born Pollifly, Feb. 24, 1765; died May 31, 1847. He married May 16, 1802, Catherine Van

* Bergen County Wills, No. 4743 B.

Horn, born Feb. 10, 1781; died May 8, 1866. Their tombstones are at Hackensack. He purchased a farm at East Hackensack about 1808.

Issue of Henry Kip and Catherine Van Horn:

i. Cornelia,[7] born Dec. 15, 1803; died 1884, unmarried.

66 ii. Jacob,[7] born Dec. 31, 1809; died April 12, 1893.

iii. Catherine,[7] born Aug. 11, 1818; died March 28, 1865; married Jan. 18, 1844, Hansen Carnagan. Issue (Carnagan):

1. Charles Edwin,[8] b. Oct. 23, 1844; d. July 28, 1849.
2. Catherine Jane,[8] b. April 19, 1849.
3. Martha L.,[8] b. Dec. 10, 1850.
4. Henry Kipp,[8] b. April 26, 1856.

No. 43

Nicholas G. Kip[6] (Garret,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Hackensack, Jan. 4, 1779. He married Jane Paulison who was born Sept. 16, 1784 and died Feb. 16, 1849. She married second Henry Hopper. She was the daughter of Powlas Paulison and wife Nelly as proved by the following deed:

> Indenture made Feb. 21, 1809 between Nelly Powleson, widow of Powlas Powlison, dec'd of Essex, on one part and Casparus C. Post and Sophiah his wife, Peter Van Bressum and Hannah his wife, Powlas N. Terhune and Sally his wife, Nicholas Kip and Jane his wife, John I. Post, Jr. and Elizabeth his wife of County of Essex of second part. Nelly Powlason in consideration of natural Love and affection which she hath unto parties of second part and for the better maintenance of them—hath given, granted &c to parties of the second part—All those lots of upland salt meadow & sedar swamps situated and lying in Township of New Barbadoes—one certain lot of land adjoining Passaic River containing 2 & 93/100 acres—also one lot of salt meadow containing 10 & 20/100 acres—also 2 acres meadow land.*

In the war with Great Britain 1812–1815, Nicholas G. Kipp was a sergeant in 2d Bergen Co., Capt. Andrew P. Hopper's Co. of Infantry, Col. John Dodd's Regt., N. J. Detailed Militia, and he was enrolled Sept. 1, 1814, and relieved, Dec. 7, 1814.**

The will of Nicholas G. Kipp of township of New Barbadoes was dated July, 1819, and pro. Nov. 14, 1820. He leaves wife Jane the use and enjoyment of estate, real & personal, which may be left after full payment of debts, as long as she remains his widow, and names son, Garret, a minor, and brother Henry and two sisters Getty and Cornelia. He appoints sister's son, Jacob Brinckerhoff, and friend Peter A. Kip his Executors. Bergen County Wills, No. 3842.

Issue of Nicholas G. Kipp and Jane Paulison:

67 i. Garret,[7] born Pollifly, Feb. 7, 1808; died April 19, 1870.

No. 44

Pieter Kip[6] (Hendrick,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 2, bap. Jan. 29, 1744 at Hackensack. He married Willemyntje Van Winkle, who was bap. June 2, 1751, daughter of Johannis Jacobse Van Winkle and Evaertsen Kip. Eve Kip was the daughter of Isaac Kip and Willemintie Berdan. (See No. 21). Johannis J. Van Winkle was son of Jacob Walingse Van Winkle and Gertrude Brinkers.

*Bergen Co. Deeds at Hackensack Vol. C2, pp. 207–210.
**Records of Officers & Men, N. J. Wars, War with Great Britain, p. 66.

The tombstones of Peter Kip and wife Jemina are at Passaic, and they record that he died March 8, 1813; and that she was born May 8, 1751, and died Sept. 12, 1823.

The following story about Peter Kip was related in a history of the Kip family read at the celebration of Edo Kip's seventy-fifth birthday at Passaic, July 30, 1890, and is much condensed.

Peter Kip was a thrifty man and he increased his fortune by giving benighted travelers rest and food. When the Revolutionary armies were quartered in the vicinity a great number passed on the road, many of whom were attracted to stop as his house bore such an excellent reputation for good fare. One day, when the Americans were at Pollifly, and the British at English Neighborhood, Peter being absent on business, two men called and demanded something to eat. They had their rifles and looked like American volunteers. While Mrs. Kip was preparing their dinner they found and stole a pewter tea-pot hidden in the fireplace on a ledge eight or nine feet up the chimney, which contained Peter's life savings, about $2500 in silver and gold. Mrs. Kip was ignorant of this horde, and was surprised and delighted when they paid for their dinner with one of these silver coins, because no money was then in circulation except Continental scrip. As soon as her husband returned she showed him the money, but instead of showing satisfaction he turned pale and rushed to the fireplace and thrust his head up the chimney. Finding the tea-pot gone he ran out of the door, sprang on his horse and started off in mad haste to overtake the thieves. The people of Hackensack were much surprised to see their steady friend Peter dashing through the town so fast, and alas! his pursuit was vain. When he at last reached the ferry for New York, to which he had traced the guilty soldiers by making various hasty inquiries, he was too late, for the barge had left the shore some distance behind, and seated in the stern were two men, one of whom held his precious tea-pot. When the receding boat touched the opposite shore he realized that his money was gone forever, and mounting his horse rode sadly homeward to break the tidings of his loss to his anxious wife, whom he had quitted so hastily without explaining the cause of his anxiety.

The will of Peter Kip of New Barbadoes was dated Feb. 14, 1812, and pro. March 23, 1813. He leaves wife Jamime "good and sufficient Support out of Estate during time she remains my widow," and leaves son, Henry P. Kip, negro slave named Tom, and daughter Jane, wife of John Van Winkel, his silver coffee pot. He gives two daughters, Caty, wife of Richard Outwater, and Jane, wife of John Van Winkel, the following lots of land: "To wit the farm whereon I now Live lying on the North side of the boiling Spring road from Berries Creek to where the line begins of the fifty acres which belong to my son Henry P. Kip on the west end also 10 acres of woodland which I hold a Deed for from my son Henry Kip adjoining Albert Ackerman also 15 acres of woodland in Moonackye being the East end of my 25 acre lot Also a Lot of Swamp containing 16 acres known by the name of the Wolver nest, also a Lot of Cedar Swamp known by the name of Sarnestrake Also one acre of Cedar Swamp which I bought of Isaac Van Winkel Also 2 acres of Cedar Swamp off the Northwest End of the Lot I and my son, Henry P. Kip bought of Mr. Clark the above Lots of land to be equally Divided between my two Daughters Caty and Jane Share & Share alike."

He leaves son, Henry P. Kip, his farm that lies on the south side of the Boiling Spring road, together with all the residue of his outlands, swamps and meadows not willed to his daughters, and leaves them all the residue of his personal estate. He appoints son Henry Kip, and his sons-in-law, his executors.*

*Bergen County Wills No. 3597 B.

Issue of Peter Kip and Willemyentje Van Winkle:

68 i. Hendrick,[7] born July 14, bap. Aug. 5, 1770, Passaic; died Feb. 21, 1840.

ii. Catharina,[7] born Sept. 2, bap. Sept. 29, 1782; married Richard Outwater who was born at Moonachie, 1777, and was son of Judge John Outwater and Harriet Lozier. Judge John Outwater was born at Moonachie, Bergen Co., N. J., 1746. In the war of the Revolution he served as Captain of N. J. Militia, and rendered valuable service during entire war. He was Judge of Bergen County Court. His son, Richard Outwater, conducted a successful mercantile business at East Passaic for ten years, and he then removed to Rutherford Park and there engaged in lumbering and milling. He represented his constituency in the State Legislature, was treasurer of the Hoboken and Paterson plank road, and held many minor positions of trust. He died at Rutherford, 1858, and his wife died previously.*

Issue of Richard Outwater and Catharina Kip:

1. Willemyntje,[8] b. Dec. 16, 1804, bap. at Passaic, Feb. 17, 1805.
2. Harriet,[8] b. June 22, bap. July 23, 1809.
3. John,[8] b. Aug. 21, bap. Sept. 22, 1811; m. Sophia, daughter of Peter Paulison of Passaic Co., b. 1810. They had issue:
   - i. Peter.[9]
   - ii. Richard.[9]
   - iii. John H.,[9]
   - iv. Jane Maria.[9]

   Richard[9] was b. May 15, 1840; m. 1872, Christiana, daughter of David A. and Jane Anderson Zabriskie and had:
   1. Anderson.[10]
   2. Richard Irving.[10]
4. Peter,[8] b. July 12, bap. Aug. 21, 1814.
5. Harriet Eliza,[8] b. March 25, bap. April 27, 1817; m. Jacob Van Horn.
6. Jamima.[8] She married Adam Terhune, mentioned in her father's will.
7. Henry.[8] Mentioned in father's will.

The will of Richard Outwater was dated Jan. 10, 1845; and pro. May 26, 1858. He gives legacies to his wife, Catherine, sons: John, Peter and Henry, and daughters: Jamima, wife of Adam Terhune; and Harriet Eliza, wife of Jacob Van Horn.

iii. Johannes,[7] born June 20, bap. July 17, 1785. He probably died without issue as he is not mentioned in the records or his father's will.

iv. Jane,[7] born Jan. 20, bap. Feb. 10, 1788; married March 24, 1805, John S. Van Winkle, who was born Nov. 13, 1784, and was son of Simeon Van Winkle and Clarissa Gerritse, married April 15, 1781. Simeon was born Oct. 12, 1750, and was son of Abraham Van Winkle and Marritje Van Dyke. Issue (Van Winkle):

1. Cornelius,[8] b. Sept. 9, 1806. He m. Catherine Leah Van Dien, May 31, 1826, and they had issue:
   - i. John Henry,[9] b. Feb. 11, 1827; d. in infancy.
   - ii. Simon Peter,[9] b. July 6, 1831; m. Maria Ackerman, Oct. 10, 1852, and m. 2d. Sarah Post, Sept. 29, 1869.
   - iii. Anna Elizabeth,[9] b. Dec. 25, 1839; m. Dec. 21, 1859, Helmas Romaine.
   - iv. John Henry,[9] b. Sept. 29, 1840; d. April 6, 1851.
2. Peter,[8] b. June 23, 1810; d. April 29, 1828.

No. 45

Peter A. Kipp[6] (Abraham,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 6, bap. Dec. 22, 1782; married Feb. 29, 1802, Maria Stuyvesant.

She was born Nov. 16, 1780; died Aug. 25, 1856, and was the daughter of Peter Stuyvesant of Township of Bergen.

*Harvey's History of Hudson and Bergen Counties, N. J.

Peter Stuyvesant's will was dated Nov. 20, 1821 and pro. Jan. 9, 1822, and he leaves a legacy to his daughter Mary, wife of Peter Kip.

Peter Kipp added a p to his name. He died Oct. 10, 1838, and his tombstone and his wife's are at Hackensack.

Issue of Peter Kipp and Maria Stuyvesant:

69 i. Abraham,[7] born July 24, 1805, bap. Aug. 20 at Hackensack; died March 26, 1869.
70 ii. Peter S.[7]
71 iii. Henry,[7] born Pollifly, Aug. 31, 1811.
72 iv. John,[7] born April 22, bap. May 29, 1817 at Hackensack; died Sept. 25, 1870.
v. Mary,[7] born Pollifly, April 1, 1821; married Dec. 29, 1843, Benjamin P. Soper. Issue (Soper):
1. Olive.[8]
2. Mary.[8]
3. John.[8]

No. 46

Isaac Kip[6] (Nickasie,[5] Isaac,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Hackensack, Aug. 17, 1746. He married Hendrickse Van Giese, bap. Jan 15, 1749, daughter of Reynier Van Giesen and Hester Kouenhove.

The will of Reynier Van Giese of New Barbadoes, Bergen Co., was dated Jan. 4, 1775; and pro. May 10, 1783. He mentions wife Antie, and leaves daughter Hendricje Kip £100.*

April 27, 1802, Isaac N. Kipp of Slotterdam, New Barbadoes, Bergen Co. and Hendrykie, his wife, sold Joost Zabriskie of New Barbadoes for $5125 land in Saddle River, one lot containing 76 acres, and a second lot in Slotterdam containing 40 acres.**

Issue of Isaac Kip and Hendrickse Van Giese taken from Schraalenburgh Church records. Reynier, Nicase, Isaac and Jan were mentioned in the will of their Uncle Joast Demarest, pro. 1839:

73 i. Reynier,[7] bap. April 15, 1772. Witnesses Gerrit Van Giese and wife.
74 ii. Nicase,[7] bap. June 11, 1774. Witnesses, Nicase Kip and wife.
iii. Jan,[7] bap. Oct. 26, 1777; died young. He was called son of Isaac Kip and wife. Witnesses, Jan Kip and wife.
75 iv. 76 v. Isaac and Jan,[7] twins, bap. July 12, 1778; called children of Isack Kip and wife, and witnesses were Jan Kip and wife.
vi. Rachel,[7] bap. Feb. 1, 1783; called child of Isac Kip, and witnesses were Isac Van Giesen and wife.
vii. Elisabet,[7] bap. May 10, 1789; child of Ysac Kip, witnesses, Jorus Van Giesen and wife.

No. 47

Jan Kip[6] (Nickasie,[5] Isaac,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. March 4, 1750, Hackensack; married Jannetje Berry, bap. Oct. 2, 1763, daughter of William Berry and Elizabeth Romeyn.

An indenture dated May 5, 1800, between John Kip of New Barbadoes and Jane, his wife, and Lucas Van Saun relates that they sell for $1000, a house and lot of 20 acres in New Barbadoes.

*Bergen Co. Wills, Vol. 25, p. 307.
**Bergen Co. Deeds, Vol. 9, p. 38.

The will of John Kip of New Barbadoes was dated Feb. 6, 1826, and pro. April 13, 1826.* He names as heirs, his sons: Albert, William B., John and Isaac; and daughters: Jane, wife of Albert I. Bogert; Grietje (Margaret), wife of Henry Voorhis; Betje(Elizabeth), widow of Benjamin Van Winkle; and Sarah.

Issue of Jan Kip and Jannetje Berry:

i. Jannetie,[7] bap. March 21, 1779, Schraalenburgh. She married Albert I. Bogert.

ii. Nicase,[7] born Jan. 27, 1782, Schraalenburgh. Not mentioned in father's will so probably left no issue.

77 iii. Albert,[7] mentioned first in father's will. Probably the Albert whose baptism is given in Schraalenburgh records on July 3, 1785; witnesses Albert Voorhesen & wife, called son of Jan Kip.

78 iv. Willem,[7] born Dec. 10, 1790; bap. Hackensack; witnesses Willem Berry and Marietje Demarest.

v. Grietje,[7] born May 5, 1793, bap. Hackensack; married Henry Voorhis.

vi. Betje,[7] born April 17, 1796, Hackensack; married Benjamin Van Winkle, Nov. 14, 1820, Hackensack. Will of Benjamin Van Winkle of Acquackanonk mentions wife Elizabeth and daughter Jane, and it was dated May 28, 1824, and pro. Feb. 5, 1825. Issue (Van Winkle):

1. Jane,[8] b. Hackensack, Jan. 11, bap. Feb. 17, 1823.

79 vii. John,[7] born Jan. 23, 1799, died Sept. 1, 1883, Hackensack.

viii. Sara,[7] born Dec. 26, 1803, bap. Jan. 15, 1804.

80 ix. Isaac,[7] born Aug. 27, bap. Hackensack, Sept. 15, 1807.

No. 50

Lucas[6] (Jan,[5] Isaac,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born May 7, bap. June 24, 1770, Acquackanonk. He married Mary Eleanor Stevenson, who was born 1780, and died 1856. He died in 1834.

Issue of Lucas and Mary E. Stevenson Kip:

i. Louisa Serena Kip,[7] b. 1802; died 1859. She married John Phelps Austin who was born 1791, and died 1842. They had son:

1. Stephen Fuller Austin,[8] b. 1837; d. 1891; m. Cecilia Kelly, b. 1839; d. 1890. Dau. Maria Louisa,[8] named in grand-mother's will as wife of Willard L. Felt.

The will of Eleanor Kip, widow of Luke Kip of New York, was dated April 4, 1855; and pro. May 15, 1856. She names daughter, Louisa Serena Austin, and grand-daughter, Maria Louisa Felt, wife of Willard L. Felt, late Maria Louisa Austin. Names grandson, Stephen F. Austin, and son-in-law Jasper Grosvenor.

No. 51

Henry Kip[6] (Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) married successively, Catrina Doremus and Sarah Doremus.

Catrina Doremus was born Jan. 24, 1764 and married Hendrick Kip before 1786. She was daughter of Hendrick Doremus and Egge Van Houten, married before 1757. Hendrick Doremus was bap. Nov. 5, 1727; and Egge Van Houten was born Oct. 29, 1721. Hendrick Doremus owned more than 300 acres at Preakness. He was a Tory and fled to Staten Island to escape wrath of Revolutionists.

Issue of Henry Kip and Catrina Doremus:

i. Leya,[7] born Oct. 29, 1786.

ii. Mairetye,[7] born Jan. 26, 1788.

iii. Egge,[7] born Sept. 2, 1794.

81 iv. Nicholas,[7] mentioned in grand-father's will.

*Bergen County Wills, No. 4073.

v. Achie,[7] mentioned in grand-father's will.
vi. Cristeneu,[7] born Oct. 27, 1796; died in infancy.
vii. Crestenew,[7] born Jan. 10, 1798.
82 viii. Henderic,[7] born Feb. 2, 1800.

No. 52

Cornelius Kip[6] (Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born June 18, 1762, Preakness, N. J., and died there May 3, 1840.

He married first April 13, 1783, Christina Demarest, born Feb. 28, 1762; died Feb. 20, 1822, daughter of John Demarest and Rachel Zabriskie, married March 7, 1744.* He married second Dec. 28, 1822, Ann Concklin, widow, formerly Ann Bell, born May 5, 1766, by whom he left no issue. She died Feb. 3, 1842. Cornelius Kip remained at old homestead, living there until death. He was a private in Revolution in Capt. John Outwater's Company of N. J. Troops. The name appears on two pay rolls not dated which show that the Company was stationed in County of Bergen. This Company appears to have been in service for a period of six months commencing Jan. 1, 1780, from April to Dec., 1781, and from July to Dec., 1784, but the period of service of same is not shown in the records. The following records showing his Revolutionary services were copied from the Military records in the office of the Adjutant General at Trenton:

"Cornelius Kipp. State Troops. MSS. No. 3825. MSS. No. 3823 (duplicate). A Pay Roll of a Detachment of the State Regt. under the command of Capt. John Outwater Stationed in the County of Bergen (1780): Name, Cornelius Kipp: Rank, Private: amount, £2:10:0.
Received Certificate No. 153 (Voucher No. 49) for the depreciation of his Continental pay in the Bergen Co. Militia; dated Sept. 27, 1784, as signed by Peter Wilson: amount £2:10:0; 2d year interest 0:3:—Bergen. Cornelius Kip. Indents, A., Rev. War, p. 93.
Bergen. Cornelius Kip. MSS. No. 9093.
Received Certificate No. 153, for the depreciation of Continental pay in Bergen Co. Militia: (dated 1784: Rank (Private?) amount £2:10:0.

"Jerseymen in the War of the Revolution," page 656 gives name of Cornelius Kipp, Bergen, in list of privates.

An indenture dated May 1, 1802, records that Christian Shute and Margaret, his wife of "Paquanack" sell Cornelius Kipp of Preakness for $325, a lot of land in Preakness, containing 19 acres.**

Also an indenture dated March 12, 1808, between Nicholas Kip of Preakness, Saddle River, Bergen Co., and Cornelius Kip of Preakness, witnesses that Nicholas Kip for $1600 to him paid by said Cornelius Kip, sells him two certain lots of land in Preakness, one containing 24 & 97/100 acres, and the second lot, 42 & 16/100 acres.**

The will of Cornelius Kip of Preakness, township of Manchester, Co. of Passaic, was dated July 6, 1835; and pro. May 16, 1840.***

He leaves wife Ann $700, it being a portion of the money or property received by her at time of marriage, and also all household and kitchen furniture &c. which was received by her at time of marriage; a servant girl Bett for her life or as long as said Bett chooses to live with her; also a certain light pleasure wagon made by James

*See Appendix for Demarest family.
**Bergen County Deeds. Vol. R, p. 418; Vol. B2, p. 12.
** Passaic Co. Wills No. 53 P.

Duryea, and the use of the dwelling room they then occupied with one other room next above same, as long as she may see fit to appropriate said rooms to her use. He divides the remainder of his furniture between two sons John and Nicholas Kip; and three daughters: Leah Quackenbush, Peggy Hopper and Rachel Berry. He leaves sons, John and Nicholas Kip all his lands, tenements, hereditaments and real estate, and directs them to pay their sisters various legacies as their share of his property.

Issue of Cornelius Kip and Christina Demarest:

83 i. John,[7] born Preakness, May 26, 1788; died March 11, 1842.

ii. Leah,[7] born Dec. 3, 1790; died June 3, 1859. She married, March 7, 1806, David Quackenbush, M. D., who was born Feb. 22, 1786, and died Aug. 24, 1832; and was son of James Quackenbush and Leah Demarest, married Dec. 25, 1783. James Quackenbush was born in Tappan, Sept. 8, 1758. David and Leah Quackenbush had seven children who probably died young. Issue (Quackenbush):

1. James,[8] b. Sept. 23, 1809; m. Sophia A. —.
2. Christina,[8] m. Stephen Miles.
3. Leah Margaret,[8] b. June 7, 1824; m. George Achenbach.

iii. Margaret,[7] born March 15, 1795. She married Nov. 9, 1817, Garret J. Hopper. They moved to New York City, and she died March 5, 1866; and he died 1865. Issue (Hopper):

1. John,[8] born 1827 (only surviving child); m. first Eliza Towler; and second, May 9, 1861, Sarah L. Sheffield.

iv. Rachel,[7] born March 15, 1795, twin of Margaret. She married March 1, 1823, Martin H. Berry, of Preakness. He was b. Jan. 29, 1768; and d. Dec. 29, 1857. She died Feb. 23, 1859. Issue (Berry):

1. Henry,[8] b. Preakness, Oct. 24, 1823. He inherited the old homestead at Preakness and added considerably to his farm until it contained over 400 acres. He m. Nov. 28, 1846, Maria Stagg, and had issue:
   i. Rachel Ann,[9] b. 1847.
   ii. Martin,[9] b. Sept. 9, 1848.
   iii. Cristinia Margret,[9] b. March 1, 1851; d. Feb. 19, 1881.
   iv. John Henry,[9] b. March 1, 1851; d. April 26, 1877.
   v. Cornelius,[9] b. June 12, 1866.
2. Christina Anna,[8] b. April 11, 1827; d. Nov. 10, 1827.
3. Cornelius,[8] b. Sept. 1, 1830; d. June 26, 1856.

84 v. Nicholas,[7] born Nov. 7, 1800; died May 31, 1872.

No. 53

Nicholas Kipp[6] (Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born July 25, 1780. He married Hester Johnson, who was born April 6, 1786; and died May 22, 1859. She was the daughter of John Johnson and Mary Cooper. John Johnson was born 1752; and died 1833; and Mary Cooper was born 1751; and died Jan. 31, 1840.

Nicholas Kipp removed to Newark, and afterward to Ontario County, N. Y., and died Jan. 2, 1856, near Penn Yan, Yates Co., N. Y.

Issue of Nicholas and Hester Johnson Kipp:

85 i. Nicholas N.,[7] born Preakness, N. J., Nov. 5, 1806; and died April 1, 1878, at Geneva, N. Y.

ii. Mary,[7] born Dec. 17, 1808, Preakness, N. J.; died March 14, 1892. She married, Feb. 3, 1825, James Jones, who was born Sept. 29, 1800, and they resided in Rochester, N. Y. Issue (Jones):

1. Aurelia R.,[8] b. Jan. 29, 1827; m. William D. Allis; Issue (Allis):
   i. Chester D.;[9] m. Nov. 13, 1878, Miss Chambers.
   ii. James W.;[9] m. Oct., 1879, Miss Sloane.
   iii. Lena.[9]
2. Elizabeth J.,[8] b. Nov. 15, 1829; m. June 26, 1851, a Conklin, and had one daughter,
   i. Elizabeth.[9]
   Elizabeth J.,[8] d. July 2, 1852.
3. Olive,[8] b. Aug. 15, 1832; d. unmarried.

86 iii. John,[7] born Oct. 30, 1812; died Feb. 25, 1863, Yates Co., N. Y.

iv. Leah,[7] born Dec. 12, 1816, Preakness, N. J.; married Nov. 24, 1836, Frederic Backenstose and she died, Sept. 25, 1874. Issue (Backenstose):
1. Schuyler Kip,[8] b. Sept. 7, 1837; m. Ann Demerest.
2. Oliver L.,[8] b. Sept. 21, 1843, lived in Michigan.
3. Dwight B.,[8] b. Dec. 29, 1846; m. Lillie Foote of Brooklyn. Lived in Geneva.

v. Cornelius,[7] born Nov. 9, 1818; died Dec. 10, 1818.

No. 57

James Kip[6] (Jacobus,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in New York City, May 27, 1787; died in Pultney, N. Y. on May 3, 1860.

He married Amy Lathrop who was born in Colchester, Conn., April 20, 1784, and died in Pultney, N. Y., on April 7, 1858. Amy Lathrop was the daughter of Jedidiah Lathrop and Amy Gardner (daughter of Jonathan Gardner and Mary Houghton). Jedidiah Lathrop was born Feb. 9, 1746–7, and married Mary Gardner, Dec. 18, 1769.

Issue of James Kip and Amy Lathrop:

i. Sally (Sarah) Maria,[7] born Mendon, N. Y., April 15, 1811; died Pultney, N. Y., May 27, 1843. She married in Italy, N. Y., on Oct. 14, 1832, John L. Lounsbury. Issue (Lounsbury):
1. Ophelia Maria,[8] born Pultney, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1833; died June 9, 1895, Prattsburg. She married William Hiler, and had issue (Hiler):
   i. Amy[9] (burned).
   ii. Ida.[9]
   iii. Edna.[9]
   iv. Roscoe.[9]
   v. Daniel.[9]
   vi. Frank.[9]
   vii. and viii. Roy[9] and Ray,[9] twins.
   ix. and x. Lela[9] and Lillie,[9] twins.
2. Eliza A.,[8] born Feb. 6, 1835; married Josiah Hiler, and had issue (Hiler):
   i. Oscar.[9]
3. Frances A.,[8] born Oct. 5, 1836.
4. James Kip,[8] born Sept. 11, 1838; married Oct. 25, 1874, Hester A. Chilson, who was born Oct. 2, 1855. They had daughter,
   i. Maude Irene,[9] born Jan. 22, 1877, Prattsburg; married Dec. 13, 1898, M. Parmalee of Pen Yann, N. Y.

87 ii. Dyer L. Kip,[7] born Mendon, N. Y., Dec. 22, 1812; died Pultney, Aug. 1, 1845.

iii. Harriet L.,[7] born Mendon, Nov. 14, 1814; died Naples, N. Y. on March 14, 1892. She married Dec. 31, 1835, Elias Maxfield of Italy, N. Y. He died at Naples, N. Y., Sept. 7, 1867. Issue (Maxfield):
1. Oscar A.,[8] born Naples, N. Y., Sept. 16, 1838.
2. Mary A.,[8] born Naples, July 26, 1846.
3. James Delavan,[8] born Naples, Mar. 18, 1849.

iv. Amanda M.,[7] born Johnstown, N. Y., Oct. 14, 1816; died Italy, N. Y. Feb. 17, 1891. She married Robert Robinson of Italy, Jan. 14, 1866. He died March 3, 1890. They had no issue.

v. Charlotte E.,[7] born Charlestown, N. Y., Dec. 14, 1818; died Pultney, June 1, 1871. She married Lyman Stewart of Pultney, Jan. 18, 1846. Issue (Stewart):

1. Egbert M.,[8] born Feb. 16, 1847. He married July 3, 1870, Elsie B. Horton, born Pultney, Jan. 8, 1847. No issue.
2. Cornelia E.,[8] born Feb. 16, 1849; married Nov. 5, 1881, Jacob B. Hadden who was born in Wheeler, N. Y. on Aug. 22, 1860. They had no issue.
3. Darcelia J.,[8] born Nov. 10, 1851; married Charles Roff, Nov. 16, 1884. He was born Geneva, Sept. 18, 1841. No issue.

vi. Lucy L.,[7] born Newark, N. Y., May 25, 1825; died Naples, N. Y., June 3, 1896. She married at Pultney, N. Y., Oct. 24, 1844, Thomas W. Badeau. He died Nov. 9, 1893. Issue (Badeau):

1. Dyer A.,[8] born Pultney, N. Y., Nov. 18, 1846.
2. Emma O.,[8] born April 26, 1848.
3. Elias B.,[8] born Naples, N. Y., Sept. 10, 1857.

vii. Jane Ann,[7] born Newark, N. Y., Nov. 22, 1828; died Jerusalem, N. Y., Sept. 5, 1849. She married at Pultney, William Allen, Sept. 18, 1848. Issue (Allen):

1. Jane Ann,[8] born Jerusalem, Sept. 5, 1849; died 1904. She married Owen Cowing, and they had issue (Cowing):
   i. Amy.[9]
   ii. Jennie.[9]

No. 58

Peter Kip[6] (Jacobus,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in New York, March 5, 1789, and died in Newark, N. Y. on July 17, 1854.

He married first in Pompey, N. Y., Harriet Conklin, on Sept. 10, 1814. She was born Nov. 22, 1794, and died Newark, N. Y., Feb. 18, 1829. He married second, Aug. 1, 1830, Prudence Aldrich Bouker, widow, who was born on Long Island, Jan. 22, 1797, and died in Newark, N. Y. Dec. 5, 1878. Peter Kip was a shoemaker and a Methodist for over fifty years.

Issue by first wife, Harriet Conklin:

i. Lydia L.,[7] born Pompey, N. Y., June 14, 1815; died Newark, N. Y., Feb. 14, 1831.

88 ii. Alonzo,[7] born Pompey, N. Y., Oct. 2, 1816; died Walworth, N. Y., Oct. 25, 1879.

89 iii. William,[7] born Pompey, N. Y., Nov. 28, 1817; died Aug. 17, 1897.

iv. Hester,[7] born June 21, 1818, and died Oct. 22, 1887, according to Bible record sent by descendant.

v. Cornelia,[7] born Pompey, Feb. 2, 1819, and died in Naples, N. Y., Aug. 22, 1859. She married John Scott, and they had a daughter:

1. Alice,[8] who married Henry Knickerbocker, and they resided at Naples, N. Y.

vi. Jane,[7] born Jan. 9, 1821; died April 19, 1823.

Issue by second wife, Prudence Aldrich Bouker:

vii. Harriet,[7] born Newark, N. Y., May 3, 1831; died Shortsville, N. Y., April 10, 1894. She married William L. Browne, who died April 28, 1886. Issue (Browne):

1. Frank.[8]
2. Fred.[8]
3. Flora.[8]

viii. Maria M.,[7] born Newark, N. Y., Jan. 15, 1833; died Emery, Ohio, June 23, 1902. She married Sept. 11, 1872, William Waid, and they had issue (Waid):

1. Clarance,[8] born May 2, 1874. He lived in Ohio.

William Waid had by his first marriage, a son, Lemuel Waid, who married Ida E. Kip, daughter of James Henry Kip, brother of Maria M. Kip.
Maria M. Kip Waid married second, Oscar A. Cob.

90 ix. James Henry,[7] born in Newark, N. Y., Dec. 24, 1834; died Shortsville, May 4, 1911.

No. 59

John Livingston Kip[6] (Jacobus,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in New York, Oct. 16, 1792; and baptized there, Nov. 30, 1792, and died on March 16, 1860. He married April 21, 1816, Mary (Polly) Miller, who was born Sept. 16, 1795, and died on Dec. 14, 1821. She was the daughter of Joseph and Polly Allen Miller. Joseph A. Miller, born 1769, married Polly Allen who was born Sept. 16, 1768, and was descended from Francis Cooke who came over 1620 in the "Mayflower."

They came from North Brookfield, Mass., and settled in Wayne County, N. Y., and Joseph A. Miller died Jan., 1831.

John Livingston Kip was probably named after the noted Dutch minister of New York City of that name. He remembered playing among the trees west of what is now City Hall Park, New York. At that time the streets were unpaved and very muddy in wet weather.

When a young man he lived near Johnstown, N. Y. and met Joseph Miller and his family, and married his daughter, Mary. When the Erie Canal was building he assisted Mr. Miller in constructing sections of the canal. Mr. Miller had the contract for the section through Wayne Co., and then lived at Newark, N. Y.

John Livingston Kip was elected Assemblyman from Wayne County in 1826, and was requested to take the nomination a second time, but the corruption in Albany, which was probably never worse than it was about that time, had so disgusted him that he refused to permit himself to be named as a candidate. At a time when it was customary to drink to excess he was a total abstainer, although permitting the use of liquor by guests in his home. He was the first in this line to forget the Dutch language. He was gifted in the use of language, both written and spoken, and composed quite a number of poems which were published. He was a life-long member of the Methodist Church and was one of the founders of that church in Hannibal, N. Y.

He had three children by his first wife, and he married second, on Jan. 21, 1824, Maria Williams, a descendant of Roger Williams, the founder of Rhode Island, but they had no children. They adopted Rosena Arnold. Maria Williams Kip died Nov. 8, 1865; and John L. Kip died March 16, 1860 in Hannibal, N. Y.

Issue of John Livingston Kip and Mary Miller:

i. Nancy Maria,[7] born July 5, 1817 at Richfield, N. Y., and married Aug. 25, 1837, Stoughton Fletcher, a banker of Indianapolis, Indiana. They had two daughters, Laura[8] and Maria,[8] but neither of these girls left issue, but they adopted chidlren.

ii. Maria A.,[7] born 1819 at Rome, N. Y.; died 1830.

91 iii. James Miller,[7] born Dec. 7, 1821 at Newark, N. Y.; and died Nov. 8, 1885 at Garrison, Iowa.

No. 60

Albert Ryckman Kip[6] (Jacobus,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in New York City, Sept. 12, 1794, and died Dec. 17, 1880 at Canton, N. Y. He married Lovina Hor, Oct. 22, 1819. She was born Aug. 17, 1802 at Savoy, Mass., and died Feb. 13, 1879 at Canton, N. Y. She was daughter of Israel Hor and Johanna Haskins.

Issue of Albert Ryckman Kip and Lovina Hor:

i. Cornelia Ann,[7] born Nov. 24, 1820; died Sept. 3, 1821.
ii. Cornelia Ann,[7] born Jan. 2, 1824; died March 20, 1856, unmarried.
92 iii. Henry Devalcourt,[7] born Nov. 24, 1830 at Watertown, N. Y.;d. Feb. 21, 1909.
iv. Francis Everington,[7] born Oct. 10, 1835; died April 12, 1865. He was killed near Memphis, Tenn., just at the close of the Civil War. He belonged to the 11th New York Cavalry, otherwise known as "Scott's Nine Hundred." He was unmarried.

No. 61

Benjamin Haight Kip[6] (Jacobus,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Johnstown, N. Y. on April 22, 1797; and married on Feb. 23, 1823, at Newark, Esther Miller. She was born April 27, 1803, and belonged to the Miller family of Middleboro, Mass.

They removed to Sherman, Chatauqua County, N. Y. in 1832. Benjamin Kip with Otis and Elijah Miller bought a mill site, and they are said to have laid the foundation of the prosperity of Sherman, Mr. Kip being especially prominent in its affairs. He was town supervisor in 1834, 1848, 1849.

Issue of Benjamin H. Kip and Esther Miller:

i. Miranda P.,[7] married Samuel P. Hall.
ii. Frances,[7] married first Oliver Cooley; and second David M. Stever, who in 1874 was pastor of Methodist Church in Sherman.
iii. Adeline N.,[7] married Jerome Dean, and she died Oct. 13, 1867.
iv. Jane Elizabeth,[7] married Edwin Green, who in 1874 was Methodist minister at Bath, N. Y.

No. 62

Nicholas Kipp,[7] (Isaac,[6] Nicasie,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 11, 1780; and died June 5, 1865. He married Maria Demarest in 1805, and removed to River Edge, N. J. Maria Demarest was born Oct. 7, 1782; and died July 31, 1864, aged 81 years, 9 mos. and 24 days.

The tombstones of Nicholas Kipp and wife, Maria, are in Schraalenburgh in the old Churchyard. The will of Nicholas Kipp of Hackensack was dated July 9, 1851; and was pro. Aug. 7, 1865.* He names wife, Mary, daughter, Maria, wife of Ralph Voorhis; grandsons: Isaac Zabriskie and John Henry Zabriskie; children of daughter Hannah, dec'd, each to receive share when twenty-one years old. Their father was called "my late son-in-law, John H. Zabriskie."

Issue of Nicholas Kipp and Maria Demarest:

i. Maria,[8] born Nov. 4, 1807; married Dec. 29, 1827, Ralph Voorhis of River Edge. Issue (Voorhis):
1. Margaret,[9] b. Nov. 4, 1828; m. Feb. 17, 1853, Henry Van Buskirk; Issue (Van Buskirk):
i. Anna,[10] b. June 27, 1856.
ii. Maria,[10] b. July 17, 1861.

*Bergen Wills 5792.

2. Nicholas,[9] b. March 17, 1833; m. Sept 6, 1856, Eliza Catherine Van Buskirk. Issue:
   i. John,[10] b. May 17, 1861.
   ii. Annette,[10] b. Feb. 27, 1864.
   iii. Maria,[10] b. Nov. 1, 1866.
   iv. Jacob,[10] b. Jan. 13, 1871.

ii. Hanna,[8] married John H. Zabriskie of River Edge, May 15, 1834. Issue (Zabriskie):
1. Isaac,[9] b. July 20, 1835; m. Mary Weight.
2. John H.,[9] b. Jan. 26, 1849; m. Rachel Westervelt. Issue:
   i. Mary,[10] b. Oct. 9, 1868.
   ii. Sarah,[10] b. March 23, 1870.

iii. Isaac,[8] born July 19, 1820; died young.

No. 63

David Kipp[7] (Isaac,[6] Nicasie,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Schraalenburgh, Jan. 24, 1783; died at Hackensack April 28, 1864. He married at Hackensack, July 5, 1806, Elizabeth De Graew, daughter of William De Graew of Tappan, N. J. who was of French ancestry. She was born July 26, 1790; and died March 16, 1838.

David Kipp resided in, and for many years kept a general store at what is now Bergenfield.

Issue of David Kipp and Elizabeth De Graew:

i. Polly,[8] born Schraalenburgh May 5, 1807; died March 2, 1833. She married Matthew Bogert of Closter, N. J. Issue (Bogert):
   1. Seba M.[9]
   2. Eliza.[9]
   3. Sally.[9]
   4. Catherine.[9]

93 ii. William,[8] born Schraalenburgh, Aug. 19, 1812; died Closter, N. J., July 19, 1871.

iii. Fanny,[8] born Schraalenburgh, March 17, 1819; married Cornelius L. Blauvelt who was born March 2, 1819; died May 6, 1876. He was a man of prominence, and was Sheriff three years, and County Clerk 10 years. Issue (Blauvelt):
   1. Elizabeth,[9] m. James H. Smith of Sparkhill, N. J.
   2 Ellen K.,[9] m. Abraham Fielding of New York City.
   3. Maria M.,[9] m. Walter S. Ackerman of Passaic.

No. 64

Henry Kipp[7]* (Isaac,[6] Nicasie,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Schraalenburgh, Dec. 11, 1785; died April 3, 1849.

He married first Esther Zabriskie, who died Sept. 24, 1809, aged 18 years, 3 mos. and 20 days. Tombstone at Hackensack. He married second Leah Quackenbush. He was a practising physician of Schraalenburgh for many years. He had only one child who was by his first wife:

Ellen,[8] born Aug. 25, 1809 at Schraalenburgh m. first, Nov. 3, 1825, John Myers; second Henry Banta; and third, Dr. Henry Hopper of Hackensack.

No. 65

James Kipp[7] (Isaac,[6] Nicasie,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) born Schraalenburgh, Jan. 24, 1799. At his father's death he received some 80 acres, as did his three brothers, and his homestead is a very pleasant old fashioned

*He was undoubtedly the Hendrick Kip who was Surgeon in the War with Great Britain, 1812–15, commissioned Sept. 1, 1814, Surgeon of Col. John Dodd's Regt. of Infantry, stationed at the Highlands near Sandy Hook N. J. He was relieved Nov. 28, 1814.

structure built of stone, and here he resided until his death, June 2, 1881. His death was one of startling suddenness as while performing some duty at his barn, early in the morning, he dropped down dead. He was a man of very sympathetic nature, and his death was deeply regretted by all in the community.

He married, Aug., 1821, Rebecca Westervelt, b. June 23, 1803.

His will was dated June 19, 1874; pro. July 14, 1881. He mentions wife, Rebeckah, and leaves all of his estate after her death to their three daughters: Maria, Caroline and Leah Anne.

Issue of James Kipp and Rebecca Westervelt:

i. Isaac,[8] b. Nov. 26, 1827; d. Dec. 13, 1827.
ii. Maria,[8] born March 21, 1830; married Henry Blauvelt of Hackensack, and had one child, James,[9] who resided at Tenafly, N. J.
iii. Caroline,[8] born Oct. 26, 1833; died Feb. 19, 1914 at Dumont, N. J.
iv. Isaac,[8] born Oct. 11, 1837; died Nov. 25, 1839.
v. Leah Ann,[8] born Nov. 10, 1842; died Feb. 11, 1917 at Tenafly.

No. 66

Jacob H. Kipp[7] (Henry,[6] Garret,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick[2] Hendrick[1]) born Hasbrouck Heights, N. J. Dec. 31, 1809; died April 12, 1898, East Hackensack, N. J. He married Dec. 2, 1830,* Sophia Brinkerhoff of Teaneck. She was born Feb. 11, 1813; and died Dec. 27, 1872; and was the daughter of Henry Brinkerhoff.

Issue of Jacob H. Kipp and Sophia Brinkerhoff:

94 i. Henry,[8] born March 17, 1832; died Jan. 11, 1899.
ii. Ann,[8] born Feb. 13, 1834; died Oct. 12, 1840.
iii. James,[8] born Oct. 27, 1838; died Jan. 26, 1858.
iv. Cornelia Ann,[8] born Aug. 20, 1841; died Nov. 22, 1861.
v. Catherine,[8] born March 16, 1845; died Aug. 18, 1867.

No. 67

Garret N. Kipp[7] (Nicholas G.,[6] Garret,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Pollifly, N. J., Feb. 7, 1808. He married Oct. 11, 1828, Sophia Van Winkle, who was born Feb. 6, 1810, and was the daughter of Walling Van Winkle and Catherine Van Voorhes.

Garret Kip died April 19, 1870; and Sophia Van Winkle died Jan. 23, 1860. Their tombstones are at Hackensack. His will was dated March 24, 1870; and pro. May 6, 1870. It calls him Garret Kipp of township of Lodi, and he leaves his wife Eliza, $5000, so that he must have married a second wife.

Issue of Garret Kipp and Sophia Van Winkle:

i. Catherine Jane,[8] born Pollifly, Oct. 30, 1831; died Sept. 1, 1900. She married Casper J. Westervelt, at Pollifly, Oct. 30, 1851; and he was born Sept. 20, 1830; and died June 3, 1908 (tombstones at Hackensack). He was the son of Jacob B. Westervelt of Tieneck* Issue (Westervelt):
1. Jacob,[9] b. June 15, 1853; died June 13, 1856.
95 ii. Nicholas G.,[8] born Pollifly, Nov. 11, 1833; died June 11, 1855.

*Record in Bible owned by Mrs. Henry B. Cadmus. Hackensack Church record gives date as April 9, 1831.

No. 68

Hendrick P. Kip[7] (Pieter,[6] Hendrick,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born July 14, bap. in Passaic church, Aug. 5, 1770.

He married Catherine Garrison, Dec. 11, 1790, who was born April 7, 1772; and died Jan. 18, 1846, and their tombstones were at the Dutch Reformed Church yard, Passaic. (Graveyard is now a park).

He inherited the home farm, his broad acres were well cultivated, and he left a handsome patrimony to his children. He died Feb. 21, 1840.

The will of Henry P. Kip of township of Lodi was dated June 19, 1828; and pro. March 14, 1840. He leaves wife, Catherine, during time she remains his widow, the use of whole estate, real and personal.

He gives daughter Hetty, wife of Edo P. Marseilus, the forty acre lot, lying on north side of the Boiling Spring road; and also a lot of salt meadow containing 10 acres, lying on east side of Berry's Creek, and one acre off of northwest end of his Cedar swamp, and all of his personal estate excepting Seven day clock and wearing apparel which he leaves to his son. He gives his son Peter his homestead farm, inherited from his father, together with all of his property not before disposed of.*

Issue of Hendrick P. Kip and Catherine Garrison:

96 i. Pieter,[8] born Nov. 5, 1791; bap. Passaic, Dec. 11; died Nov. 14, 1845.

ii. Hilletje,[8] born March 19, bap. April 14, 1793; married Edo P. Marcellisse, May 23, 1811. Issue (Marcellisse):

1. Peter,[9] born Feb. 27, bap. March 29, 1812.

No. 69

Abraham Kipp[7] (Peter,[6] Abraham,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born July 24, 1805, and was bap. at Hackensack, Aug. 20. He died March 26, 1869, Hackensack. He married Dec. 25, 1826, Helen Van Sann.

She was born Sept. 6, 1805; and died March 7, 1886. Their tombstones are at Hackensack. The will of Abraham Kipp of Lodi was dated Jan. 16, and pro. May 21, 1869. He leaves all estate real and personal to wife Helen. Her will was pro. Jan. 24, 1887; and mentions daughter Hester Ann Williams and grand-daughter, Mary H. Mason.

Issue of Abraham Kipp and Helen Van Sann:

i. Mary,[8] born Oct. 12, 1830; died Jan. 26, 1856. She married on July 16, 1851, at Hackensack, John Powers, son of Harry Powers, who was born 1826; died Oct. 13, 1866, aged 40 yrs., 3 mos., 27 days. Their tombstones are at Hackensack. Issue (Powers):

1. Helena M.;[9] died March 2, 1853.
2. George M.,[9] died Dec. 21, 1854, aged 7 mos.
3. Mary Hester,[9] b. Dec. 16, 1855; m. a Mason, as her grandmother's will calls her Mary H. Mason.

ii. Ellen,[8] born Aug. 6, 1832; died June 16, 1849.

iii. Hester Ann,[8] born Oct. 27, 1835; married Dec. 22, 1857, Robert Wlliams, who was born, 1829; died 1898. She died 1899. Her will was pro. Jan. 25, 1899, and mentions son, Elmer E., and son-in-law, Henry L. Quackenbush. Issue (Williams):

*Bergen County Wills, No. 4764.

1. Lilian,[9] b. 1858.
2. Elmore,[9] b. May 12, 1861.
3. Abraham,[9] b. 1867.
4. Helena,[9] b. June 5, 1869.
5. Eddie,[9] b. March 2, 1870.
6. Eva Louise,[9] bp. March 1, 1872.

No. 70

Peter Kipp[7] (Peter,[6] Abraham,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]), married Mary Rose before 1837.

Issue of Peter Kipp and Mary Rose:

i. Mary Ann,[8] b. June 1, 1837; m. Sept. 22, 1855, Abraham Van Buskirk. Issue (Van Buskirk):
   1. Rosepelt,[9] b Aug. 11, 1856.
   2. Peter,[9] b. Oct. 5, 1858.
   3. Jacob,[9] b. Dec. 9, 1860.

ii. Caroline,[8] born June 24, 1842; married Oct. 22, 1865, Henry Westervelt. Issue (Westervelt):
   1. Mary Esther,[9] b. April 1, 1866.
   2. John,[9] b. April 24, 1868.

iii. Catherine Elizabeth,[8] married John D. Christie, Dec. 31, 1865. Issue (Christie):
   1. Bertha,[9] b. June, 1868.

iv. Lidia,[8] born Jan. 24, 1849; married Dec. 2, 1868, Albert A. Voorhis. He was of Spring Valley, and marriage record gives her residence as New Bridge.

No. 71

Henry Kipp[7] (Peter,[6] Abraham,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Pollifly, N. J., Aug. 31, 1811; and married July 15, 1841, Susan A. Howard. "No descendant of the first Hendrick has led a more active life or attained more local notoriety than this Henry Kipp.

He was a master of the cooper's trade, but abandoned it to open a clothing house in Greenwich Street, New York. This venture was attended with fair success, and with his earnings he moved to Trenton, where he established the largest general store in New Jersey. At the age of thirty he received the title of Judge by appointment as a lay member of the Mercer County bench, to the surprise of older and native residents, who resented the conferring of such a distinction upon a comparative stranger. The Judge retired from mercantile business in 1846 to take charge of the homestead farm at Pollifly which he managed for about forty years. The old man was rich in reminiscences of the days when the young women rode to muster, husking bees and dances seated behind their sweethearts on horseback. He relates stories of the gatherings at the taverns of "Bill" Jones, "Brom" Allen, Edo Vreeland and "Old Dave" Naugle, when young men and women danced each other down in contests of endurance. Naugle's was a famous place on Paramus Road where musters were held on "training days" and political conventions assembled. The dancing room was lighted by a row of candles ranged on a board that ran around the walls, the tallow frequently soiling the rich garments of the women. The social leaders of the day were frequent patrons of the tavern, which was standing in 1896 and in service as a roadhouse.

Illustrations of the original Kip house (as it stood in 1905) in New Jersey, are shown on page 139.

Here in the chimney was still pointed out the secret niche where the first Peter, a thrifty representative of the family, hid $2,500 in gold coin in an old pewter teapot, which was found and carried off by foragers.

"The old church on the green," the First Reformed, (still standing) now more than 200 years old, was then the only church in Hackensack.

Slaves were numerous in Bergen County and Jude, who belonged to the Kipps of Pollifly, was still living. The visit of Lafayette in 1825 to Hackensack was recalled with vividness by the Judge. He was present in the old graveyard when Lafayette, turning away from the tomb of General Poor, who died at Paramus during the Revolution, said: "Ah, that was one of my Generals"—an incident that is preserved upon the brownstone slab covering the New Hampshire General's grave.

In 1873 Judge Kipp surrendered a part of the farm work to his sons and purchased "The Bergen County Herald" at Rutherford Park.

As a member of the Republican County Committee from Lodi Township he opposed the candidacy of William Walter Phelps for Congress, for which he was expelled from the County Committee, but he was afterward re-elected after a bitter controversy. Subsequently, as the Republican leader in Lodi, he made fierce war against John Van Bussum, the "Swamp Fox," Democratic boss and leader of the "Swamp Angels," who resided in Moonachie. In this struggle Judge Kipp was so far successful that his contention led to an investigation into the financial affairs of the township and the correction of abuses which had grown up during Democratic ascendancy. Mr. Kipp served as Chosen Freeholder, Justice of the Peace, Town Committeeman, Township Superintendent of Schools, and in other local offices."*

In 1882 Judge Kipp gave the author considerable Kip genealogical data, and greatly encouraged him in undertaking the work of a Kip Genealogy.

Issue of Henry Kipp and wife, Susan A. Howard:

i. Imogene,[8] born Pollifly, N. J., Sept. 22, 1842; died April 24, 1916. She married, Dec. 29, 1863, Abraham Linford Schoonmaker, who was born Sept. 19, 1835, in Centreville N. J.; and died Feb. 12, 1914, aged 78 years. Issue (Schoonmaker):

1. Henry Howard,[9] b. Oct. 12, 1864; m. Feb. 6, 1889, Helena Williams of Corona, b. Jan. 28, 1869, daughter of Robert J. Williams and Hester A. Kipp. Hester A. Kipp was b. Oct. 27, 1835, and was daughter of Abraham Kipp and Helen Van Saun.

Issue (Schoonmaker):

i. Elmore Lindford,[10] b. Nov. 28, 1889; m. Nov. 27, 1919, Christina S. Breen, and they had:
1. Howard Leonard,[11] b. Jan. 26, 1921.

ii. Imogene Howard,[10] b. Dec. 15, 1891.

iii. Raymond Wilford,[10] b. July 31, 1894.

iv. Harry Howard,[10] b. Jan. 11, 1902.

2. Linford,[9] b. Nov. 12, 1867; d. Feb. 15, 1868.

3. Maggie K.,[9] b. Nov. 12, 1868; m. Aurelian R. Chester, Nov. 7, 1895, of Paterson.

4. Maria,[9] b. May 22, 1871; d. July 2, 1872.

5. Amanda,[9] b. Aug. 18, 1875; m. Dec. 15, 1897, James C. Demarest McKinney of Hackensack. They had issue:

i. Lindford Schoonmaker,[10] b. Oct. 1, 1898; d. Nov. 26, 1916.

*New York Tribune, Jan. 12, 1896.

6. Imogene,[9] b. June 26, 1882; d. Aug. 22, 1882.

ii. Harriet,[8] born Jan. 8, 1845; married Oct. 24, 1866, Jacob I. Brinkerhoff. Issue (Brinkerhoff):*

1. Lavinia,[9] b. Sept. 14, 1867.
2. Amanda.[9]
3. Maria.[9]
4. Willie.[9]
5. Hattie.[9]
6. Walter.[9]

iii. Mary Frances,[8] born April 9, 1847; married Sept. 23, 1874,—Robert Sneden. Issue (Sneden):

1. Annie,[9] b. Jan. 4, 1878; m. Garret Holden, and has four children;
   i. Garret.[10]
   ii. Everdel.[10]
   iii. Mary.[10]
   iv. Abraham.[10]
2. Hazel.[9]

97 iv. Henry S.,[8] born Aug. 29, 1849.

v. Maggy,[8] born Jan. 7, 1852; died March 7, 1861.

98 vi. Benjamin,[8] born April 5, 1854; died May 13, 1882.

No. 72

John Kipp[7] (Peter,[6] Abraham,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born April 22, 1817; died Sept. 25, 1870. He married, Jan. 4, 1848 Frances Brown.

Issue of John Kipp and Frances Brown:

99 i. Charles,[8] born June 28, 1857.

No. 73

Regnier (Reynier) Kip[7] (Isaac,[6] Nickasie,[5] Isaac,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born April 15, 1772, Schraalenburgh. He married Elizabeth Van Houten daughter of Roeloff R. Van Houten, May 17, 1801.

An indenture dated May 2, 1804 between John Van Houten and Elizabeth his wife, Rineay Kip and Elizabeth, his wife of Paterson, Essex Co. and Anna Van Houten of Saddle River, Bergen Co. of first part, and Robert Van Houten of Co. of Essex of second part, records that for $580 paid to them by party of second part, they give him all right, title and interest which they have in lands and tenements which Roeloff R. Van Houten late of Totowa, dec'd had at time of his death, (which lands are in township of Saddle River, Bergen Co.,) as his heirs. These lands lie in two tracts containing together about 70 acres.**

An indenture dated March 30, 1811 records that Reynier Kipp of Saddle River, Bergen Co., Innkeeper and Elizabeth, his wife, sell to Isaac Kipp of Acquackenonk, Essex Co., for $2250, certain pieces of land in Saddle River; one lot being in middle of road leading from great falls to Preakness—now belonging to Reynier Kipp—containing 6 acres; also one lot containing ten acres, and another containing sixteen and three quarter acres.**

Sept. 28, 1808, John Van Giese sold Rynier Kipp of Saddle River, a tract of land there containing 16 acres for $490; and April 17, 1811, another tract containing 26 acres at Totowa for $1000.***

*MSS. of Judge Henry Kipp.
**Bergen Co. Deeds, Vol. V, p. 242; Vol. F2, pp. 9–11.
***Bergen Co. Deeds, C2, pp. 214, 215; G. p. 178.

Issue of Reynier Kip and Elizabeth Van Houten:

i Fytje,[8] born July 15, bap. Aug. 8, 1802 at Acquackanonk.

100 ii. Isaac,[8] born April 1, bap. May 5, 1805 at Acquackanonk.

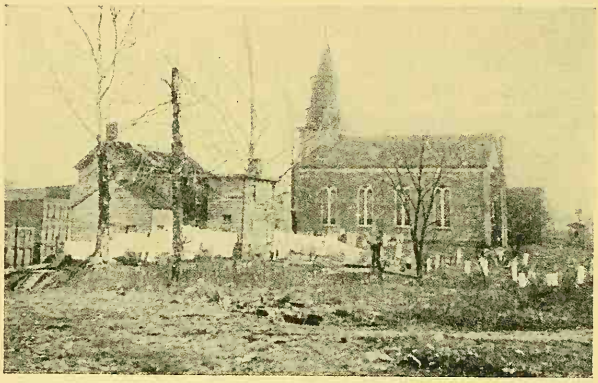
No. 79

John Kip[7] (Jan,[6] Nickasie,[5] Isaac,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick[2], Hendrick[1]) was born Jan 23, 1799, Hackensack; and died Sept. 1, 1883.

He married Margaret Beam, who died at Hackensack, Jan. 30, 1854, aged 52 years, 11 mos. and 22 days. Their tombstones are in graveyard of Hackensack Dutch Church.

Issue of John and Margaret Beam Kip:

i. Jane,[8] born Jan. 6, bap. Hackensack, Feb. 3, 1822.



DUTCH REFORMED CHURCH AND CEMETERY AT PASSAIC, N. J. ESTABLISHED IN 1693. THE PASSAIC KIPS ATTENDED THIS CHURCH FOR MANY YEARS.

On the part lying back of the Church on the south, Washington's army camped the night of November 21, 1776 while on the retreat from Fort Lee to Morristown, N. J.

No. 83

John Kip[7] (Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Preakness, May 26, 1788; and died at Passaic, March 11, 1842. He married Dec. 22, 1811, Jane Van Winkle, daughter of Walling Van Winkle and Pieterje Van Riper, of Bergen County; and she was born Oct. 5, 1790; and died Aug. 23, 1876.*

By his manly traits and actions John Kip won the hearts of all of his acquaintances; he was a man of strong resolution and of an active disposition. He was induced by Abraham Ackerman, who had a store, to come to Acquackanonk (Passaic) about 1810. They formed a partnership, of Ackerman and Kip, operating a general store and line of freight boats to New York, and did a large business for about fifteen years when Ackerman sold out to Kip, who continued it until his death, 1842, and was succeeded by his sons, Nicholas J. and Walling Kip.

The general store dealt in hardware, certain groceries, lumber, coal, wood, bricks, lime, building material &c.

*See Van Winkle Family in Appendix.

They were in possession of a river dock, which had been erected by Ackerman and purchased by John Kip. This dock was practically at the head of navigation of the Passaic River, and it and the Kip store, some sixty to seventy years ago, represented, for that vicinity, a very important part of the business life of that day. In those days three or four boats would be unloading at the Kip dock at the same time. Between 1810 and 1850 the Kip dock and store were the hub of commercial activity. The Kip boats and other boats brought merchandise from New York and other places further west, and unloaded at Kip's dock; and from there teams would haul such merchandise to Passaic, Clifton, Paterson and all points in northern New Jersey. In other words it was the country's transportation artery of that day (1810–1850) for all northern New Jersey. The boats took on their return trips cordwood and other products of the land and industry of northern New Jersey.

After John Kip's death the dock (as was supposed) passed to his sons, who, as Ackerman and Kip had done, continued to use it for receiving their river commerce until 1855, when the heirs of John Wagoner, claiming due to a faulty title that they were the rightful owners of the land upon which the dock was built, brought an action of ejectment against Nicholas J. and Walling Kip to recover possession and won their suit. This dock was about 200 feet south of the store and adjoining house of John Kip, afterwards owned by David Anderson, who built thereon in about 1875, the present Anderson Block of brick stores. John Kip purchased this property from Ackerman. The land was originally owned by Robert Drummond, a leading merchant of this vicinity, an ardent loyalist, who, at the breaking out of Revolution, raised a company of two hundred men to fight for Great Britain, and, as Captain, went with them to Virginia to assist the British forces there, taking with him the wealthy young John Van Wagoner, then only nineteen years of age. Van Wagoner was never again heard from and was supposed to have been killed in battle.

John Kip and Jane Van Winkle had issue, born in Passaic:

ABRAHAM W. VAN RIPER

i. Cornelius,[8] born March 9, bap. April 18, 1813; died Oct. 10, 1827.

ii. Clarissa,[8] born Aug. 19, 1816, bap. Oct. 1; married Oct. 27, 1836, Abraham W. Van Riper of North Belleville, N. J.

Issue (Van Riper):

1. Jennie,[9] b. 1837; d. Feb. 14, 1838.
2. Cornelius,[9] M. D., b. Sept. 6, 1840; d. Aug. 19, 1918. He m. Adrianna Terhune, Sept. 19, 1866. She was b. June 30, 1843; d. Dec. 9, 1893. She was dau. of John and Sophie Merselis Terhune of Paterson. Issue (Van Riper):
   i. Arthur Ward,[10] M. D., b. Aug. 19, 1870; at Passaic, April 8, 1897, he m. Eva Popple, dau. of the late Benjamin F. and Emily Popple of Passaic. Eva Popple Van Riper

CLARISSA KIP VAN RIPER 1816—

died March 30, 1899, and he m. 2d., Feb. 15, 1913, Daisy Dwight. Dr. Van Riper was graduated from New York University, 1892 with the degree of A. B.; and from the College of Physicians and Surgeons (now a part of Columbia University), in 1895, with degree of M. D., and in the same year he was licensed to practise medicine in the State of New Jersey.

He has served two terms as the City Physician of Passaic, and also as a member and President of the Board of Health of Passaic. Dr. Van Riper is a member of the Zeta Psi Fraternity, B. P. O. E. No. 387 of Passaic; American Medical Society, New Jersey State Medical Society, New Jersey Pediatric Society, Passaic Practitioners Club; and is Pediatrist of Passaic General Hospital. He is a member of the first Reformed Church of Passaic.

ii. John Terhune,[10] b. at Passaic, April 20, 1872; m. June 6, 1899, Edith H. Hart, daughter of the late Colonel Benjamin F. and Emeline A. Hart, formerly of Hoboken.

John T. Van Riper entered Yale University in 1890, but shortly after the beginning of the term he was compelled to return home on account of sickness, and in October of the same year he entered New York University, from which Institution he was graduated in the year 1894 with the degree of A. B.

By combining the last year's work in the College with the first year's work in the New York University Law School, he was graduated from the latter Institution, June 1895, receiving the degree of LL. B.

In June, 1897, he was admitted as a practising Attorney of the State of New Jersey, and in the year 1900 as a Counselor at Law. From 1897 to 1917 he practised in Passaic, but from 1917 on he has practised in the City of Newark, N. J.

He is a member of the Zeta Psi Fraternity, the Lawyers Club of Essex County, and has served as a member of the Board of Education of the City of Passaic, and as Deacon in the North Reformed Church of Passaic, and as an Elder of the "Old First" Reformed Church of Passaic, of which he is at the present time a member and Elder.

Issue of John T. and Edith Hart Van Riper:

1. John Cornelius,[11] b. Dec. 1, 1901 at Passaic. He was graduated from Stevens Institute of Technology at Hoboken, June, 1926, with the degree of Mechanical Engineer, and after graduation he accepted a responsible position with the Watson-Flagg Engineering Company of Paterson, where he is still employed in the capacity of Consulting Engineer.
2. Jurian Ward,[11] b. Jan. 18, 1905 at Passaic. He entered Stevens Institute of Technology at Hoboken and is now a Junior there, and is a member of the Chi Psi fraternity.

iii. Cornelia Zabriskie Van Riper,[10] was born in Passaic, N. J., Oct. 12, 1882. She prepared for College at Passaic Collegiate School, and was graduated from this school, 1900. She entered Vassar College that year, and was graduated from Vassar in 1904, with the degree of A. B. She married George W. Hart, Assistant

Manager of Niagara Fire Insurance Company at Boston, Oct. 19, 1909, and took up residence in Boston. Mrs. Hart is a member of the West Roxbury Congregational Church; and of the Vassar Alumnae Association, (Boston) College Club, and American Association of University Women. She has served several years on the School Committee of the West Roxbury Citizen's Association, and is now a member of the Education Committee of the West Roxbury Woman's Club. The Harts reside at West Roxbury, Mass. in winter, and their summer residence is "Harts Haven" at Brier Neck, Gloucester, Mass. Issue (Hart):

1. Georgia Van Riper,[11] b. Sept. 27, 1911.
2. and 3. Cornelia Van Riper[11] and Adrianna Whitmore,[11] twins, born March 6, 1913.
4. Jane MacDowell,[11] b. Oct. 18, 1915.

3. Abram Harvey Van Riper,[9] M. D., b. Dec. 17, 1854 in North Belleville, N. J. (now Nutley). He was educated at Hasbrouk Institute, New York University, and was graduated from College of Physicians and Surgeons of Columbia University, March, 1878. He was Postmaster, 1889-1893; Chief of Fire Department, which he organized, for nine years; and was Collector of Taxes from 1890–1912. He practised medicine all of his life in Nutley and took great interest in public affairs. He married Clarissa Van Schaach McMechan of Baldwinsville, New York on Oct. 9, 1878.
Issue (Van Riper):
   i. Lilian Clarissa,[10] b. Oct. 15, 1879; m. Harry Longstaff.
   ii. Adrianna,[10] b. Feb. 15, 1881.
   iii. Lynette,[10] b. July 2, 1884; d. June 7, 1926. She m. Alfred James Duggan, who d. in 1913. Issue (Duggan):
      1. Alfred James,[11] Jr.
      She m. 2d. Earl M. Le Fevre.
   iv. Clara,[10] d. in infancy.
   v. Mildred Erminie,[10] b. Sept. 19, 1889; m. Chester H. Ryan.
   vi. Abram Harvey, Jr.,[10] b. Dec. 2, 1894.
   vii. Cornelius Henry,[10] b. Jan. 4, 1896; m. Gussie La Forge.

101 iii. Walling,[8] born Nov. 12, 1818; died March 13, 1880.
102 iv. Nicholas J.,[8] born March 29, 1824; died Oct. 26, 1871.
v. Christina Ann,[8] born Oct. 2, 1830; died Oct. 12, 1856.

No. 84

Nicholas Kipp[7] (Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick[2], Hendrick[1]) was born Nov. 7, 1800, Preakness, N. J.; died May 31, 1872 at Chicago, Ill.

He married first, Nov. 4, 1821, Sophia Berry of Preakness, born Jan. 6, 1804; died July 6, 1852. He married second, Dec. 10, 1854, Jane Bannigan, born Jan. 13, 1832. His widow, Jane, married second, Nov. 17, 1874, Thomas Wrigley of Chicago. They resided at Oak Park, Ill.

Nicholas Kipp owned the old homestead at Preakness where he lived for nearly seventy years. On Nov. 1, 1867, it passed entirely out of the family's hands. Since its purchase by Cornelius Kip in 1723, nearly 150 years, it had been the family homestead. Five generations had lived and roamed on its extensive area. It was sold to Isaac W. Blane of Long Island, who deeded it to his sister, Mrs. Mary Nesbith.

On March 9, 1868, Nicholas Kipp and second wife and daughter, Christina, removed from the old homestead to Chicago, Ill. where he resided until his death.

Issue of Nicholas Kipp by his first wife, Sophia Berry, all born at Preakness:

i. Martin,[8] born Aug. 10, 1822; died Dec. 14, 1822.

103 ii. Cornelius,[8] born May 22, 1824; died Jan. 29, 1896.

iii. Martin,[8] born Sept. 12, 1827; died July 6, 1828.

Issue by second wife Jane Bannigan:

iv Christina,[8] born Nov. 17, 1864. She married Frank L. Howard, M. D., on Aug. 22, 1882 and resides at Oak Park, Ill. He was born May 25, 1860, at Tyre, N. Y. She has in her possession the old Kip Bible, containing a large number of births, marriages and deaths; and also the original deed dated 1723, for the Preakness property, written on parchment. Issue (Howard):

1. Clifford Kipp,[9] b. Sept. 4, 1883.
2. Robert Lincoln,[9] b. March 4, 1890; d. April 11, 1890.
3. Frank Sherman,[9] b. April 11, 1891; d. July 30, 1892.

No. 85

Nicholas Kipp[7] (Nicholas,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Preakness, N. J., Nov. 5, 1806; and died at Geneva, N. Y., April 1, 1878. He married Feb. 7, 1832, Mary Freshour, daughter of Henry Freshour and Catherine Clice of Maryland, who was born May 3, 1811. Nicholas Kipp was a builder.

Issue of Nicholas Kipp and Mary Freshour:

104 i. Charles,[8] born Aug. 18, 1834.

ii. Catherine Elizabeth,[8] born Aug. 15, 1836 at Geneva; died March 15, 1918. She married, Sept. 7, 1864, at Geneva, Edward Huntington, son of Chester Huntington of New York City, who was born 1838. Issue (Huntington):

1. Minnie,[9] b. Aug. 16, 1868.

iii. Mary Esther,[8] b. at Geneva, N. Y., Aug. 21, 1840; she died July 10, 1905 at New Brunswick; m. July 25, 1861, Rev. Edward Tangore Corwin of Millstone, N. J., who was b. N. Y. City, July 12, 1834.

Mr. Corwin was graduated from the College of the City of New York, in the first class which that institution sent forth in 1853. In the fall of that year he entered the Theological Seminary of the Reformed Dutch Church at New Brunswick, N. J., and was graduated from there in 1856.

He was called to the Reformed Church of Paramus, N. J., and was installed as pastor there, Sept. 22, 1857. In 1863 he accepted a call to become pastor of the Reformed Church of Millstone, N. J. In 1859 he published The Manual of the Church of Paramus, and in that same year, The Manual of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in North America; in 1866 he published The Millstone Centennial, and in 1869, a revised and enlarged edition of The Manual of the Reformed Church in America, with about one hundred sketches of deceased ministers; with an introductory chapter on the history of the denomination, and appendices containing history of Rutgers College, of the New Brunswick Theological Seminary and of various benevolent boards of the Church.

In 1872 he published an interesting genealogy of the Corwin family containing an appendix of the Kip family.

Rev. Mr. Corwin was Secretary for many years of the Board of the Reformed Dutch Church of America. He was a brilliant and efficient stenographer, taking down in shorthand and transcribing the minutes of the Board meetings. He wrote all of his sermons in shorthand and preached from these shorthand notes.

He was a man of unusual mental intellect and ability.

Issue (Corwin):
1. Euphemia Kipp,[9] b. at Paramus, N. J., June 26, 1863.
2. Charles Edward,[9] b. Millstone, N. J., Sept. 7, 1868.
3. Fannie H.,[9] b. Millstone, N. J., Jan. 19, 1879; d. July 22, 1879.

No. 86

John Kipp[7] (Nicholas,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Seneca, N. Y., Oct. 30, 1812; died Feb. 25, 1863.

He lived in Penn Yan, N. Y. and was a farmer.

He married June 31, 1843, Jane Burt, born Dec. 7, 1821, from Conn.

Issue of John Kipp and Jane Burt:

105 i. Fayette M.,[8] born in Yates Co., N. Y., Feb. 15, 1844; died Feb. 28, 1914.
ii. Viola,[8] born April 8, 1846; died March 1, 1854.
106 iii. Franklin F.,[8] born Yates Co., Jan. 29, 1851; died Dec. 5, 1916.
107 iv. Webster G.,[8] born Nov. 25, 1857.
v. Kittie Valleti,[8] born Dec. 18, 1860; married Dr. Albert Ellison. Issue (Ellison):
1. Laura Jane.[9]

No. 87

Dyer Lathrop Kip[7] (James,[6] Jacobus[5] (Dutch equivalent for James), Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Mendon, N. Y. on Dec. 22, 1812; died Pultney, N. Y. Aug. 1, 1845. He married Jane Coraline Parker, Jan. 9, 1842.

Issue of Dyer L. Kip and Jane C. Parker:

108 i. Richard A.,[8] born Pultney, N. Y., June 16, 1843.
109 ii. Dyer E.,[8] born June 18, 1846.

No. 88

Alonzo Kipp[7] (Peter,[6] Jacobus[5] (Dutch equivalent for James), Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Pompey, N. Y. on Oct. 2, 1816, and died in Walworth, N. Y. on Oct. 25, 1879. He married first Asenath Brown in Newark, N. Y. on April 9, 1840. She was born in Nassau, N. Y. on Aug. 28, 1817; and died, at Walworth, N. Y. on Feb. 27, 1860. He married second, Sept. 3, 1860, Mrs. Emily T. Mills, daughter of John Price of Lyons. She was born at Sodus, N. Y. on Nov. 21, 1829; and died at Walworth, N. Y. on Jan 11, 1901.

Alonzo Kipp was a tanner and Town Clerk of Walworth.

Issue of Alonzo Kipp and Asenath Brown:

110 i. Charles W.,[8] born in Arcadia, N. Y. on April 6, 1841.
ii. Cornelia E.,[8] born Palmyra, N. Y. on June 13, 1845. She married Oliver H. Royce of Shortsville, N. Y. on June 24, 1869. Issue (Royce) born in Shortsville:
1. Beulah Melvin,[9] born Oct. 15, 1871.
2. Guy,[9] born July 1, 1873; died Hutchinson, Kansas, Aug. 16, 1915.
3. Florence M.,[9] born Oct. 15, 1875; married March 2, 1900, Algernon F. Kingsbury. Issue (Kingsbury):
i. Algernon Royce,[10] born Chicago, Dec. 13, 1900.
ii. Charles Lyon,[10] born June 15, 1902.
iii. Florence Marion Louise,[10] born Feb. 10, 1904; m. Jan. 17, 1925, Rev. Sidney Hawkins. Issue (Hawkins):
1. Maridene Lee,[11] b. Nov. 4, 1926.
iv. William.[10]

Oliver H. Royce and family moved to Carlton, Kansas.

111 iii. Wilbur F. Kipp,[8] born in Walworth, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1847.
112 iv. Fletcher A.,[8] born in Walworth, June 17, 1850; died in Rochester, N. Y., Dec. 30, 1921.
v. Mary E.,[8] born Jan. 8, 1852; died 1854.
113 vi. John Dennis,[8] born June 28, 1855 in Walworth; died Oct. 23, 1926.
114 vii. Edwin P.,[8] born Walworth, Jan. 27, 1860.
Issue by second wife, Emily T. Mills:
115 viii. Alonzo Ward,[8] born Walworth, March 19, 1871; died Feb. 7, 1898.

No. 89

William Kipp[7] (Peter,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Pompey, N. Y., Nov. 28, 1817, and died Aug. 17, 1897 at Badger, S. D. He married, April 22, 1841, Mary J. Grinnell. She was born July 4, 1819 and died Oct. 2, 1906. William Kipp was brought up by his Uncle, Benjamin Kipp, at Sherman, N. Y.

William and Mary Grinnell Kipp had issue:

116 i. James A.,[8] born in Sherman, N. Y. Feb. 19, 1842.
117 ii. Charles B.,[8] born Feb. 4, 1849; died in Sioux Falls, S. D., Oct. 2, 1881.

No. 90

James Henry Kipp[7] (Peter,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Newark, N. Y., Dec. 24, 1834; died May 4, 1911 in Shortsville, N. Y. He married first Huldah Runyon of Newark, N. Y. on Oct. 18, 1859, daughter of Lewis Runyon. She was born March 23, 1838, and died April 21, 1872. He married second, Sept. 10, 1873, Maria A. Johnson, who was born Oct. 9, 1841, and was daughter of Nathaniel Johnson of Palmyra, N. Y. He was a woodworker.

Issue of James H. Kipp and Huldah Runyon:

i. Ida Elizabeth,[8] born Shortsville, N. Y., Feb. 22, 1862. She married Aug. 18, 1886, Lemuel F. Waid of Emory, Ohio. Issue (Waid):
1. George L.,[9] born July 23, 1887.
2. Ruth H.,[9] born April 14, 1889.
3. Henry A.,[9] born Nov. 23, 1892.
4. Florence M.,[9] born Oct. 23, 1895.
5. Nina E.,[9] born June 19, 1897.
6. Roscoe,[9] born Feb. 5, 1900.
All reside at Emory, Ohio.

ii. Georgiana,[8] born Shortsville, N. Y., July 29, 1864; married in Sept., 1898, Charles E. Rennison. Issue (Rennison):
1. Clare,[9] born Sept. 27, 1899.
They reside at Minneapolis, Minn.

iii. Nina Huldah,[8] born in Shortsville, N. Y., April 4, 1872; married Oct. 24, 1900, Harry S. Taylor, and they reside in Geneva, N. Y. They had one daughter.

Issue by second wife, Maria Johnson:

118 iv. Roy H.,[8] born in Shortsville, N. Y., Aug. 20, 1877. He is married and resides in Columbus, Ohio.
119 v. Ralph J.,[8] born Sept. 12, 1880.

No. 91

James Miller Kip[7] (John L.,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Newark, N. Y., Wayne Co., Dec. 7, 1821; and died in Garrison, Iowa, Nov. 8, 1885. He married Feb. 29, 1844, Lucy Peckham, who was born Sept. 8,

1826, near Hannibal, N. Y. She died July 16, 1882 at Garrison, Iowa. She was the daughter of David Peckham and Polly Potter who were married Jan. 5, 1823 at Goshen, Conn. He was born Sept. 9, 1800, and removed from Stonington, Conn. to Hannibal, Oswego Co., N. Y.

In 1866 the Kip family removed to Illinois, remaining two years. During these two years the prairie chickens were so plentiful that Otis engaged in trapping in the winter, making several hundred dollars.

In 1868 they removed to Big Grove Township, Benton County, Iowa, where a farm was bought of a Mr. Wolf, who had broken the prairie and built a small log house. Their son, Arthur Ralph Kip, was born there in the new house built in 1869. The home life was always delightful; an abundance of books and magazines was kept on hand, and all of the children were given something of an education. Three of them taught school. The home was always open to any respectable traveller during the early years when towns were at great distances. Methodist ministers and school teachers were especially welcome.

Issue of James Miller and Lucy Peckham Kip:

i. David Livingston,[8] born 1845; died young.

120 ii. Otis Allen,[8] born June 17, 1848.

iii. Lillie Mary,[8] born May 27, 1856 near Hannibal. She married in March, 1882, John Fremont Criswell. They had seven children. In 1902 she secured a divorce and lived in Garrison, Iowa until her death, Dec. 5, 1905.

121 iv. John Livingston,[8] born Oct. 2, 1858.

122 v. Arthur Ralph,[8] born Nov. 8, 1869, near Garrison, Iowa.

No. 92

Henry de Valcourt Kip[7] (Albert R.,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick[2], Hendrick[1]) was born Nov. 24, 1830. He resided in Canton, N. Y. in 1903. He married Harriet Ball, Sept. 15, 1859. She was born Jan. 7, 1835 at Madrid, N. Y.; and died April 12, 1917 at Canton, N. Y. and was daughter of William Ball and Philena Barber. William Ball, born 1811; died Sept. 30, 1866; and Philena Barber was born 1810; died Feb. 15, 1876.

Henry de Valcourt Kip died Feb. 21, 1909.

Issue of Henry de Valcourt and Harriet Ball Kip:

i. Harriet May,[8] born Jan. 22, 1861.

123 ii. William Francis,[8] born March 13, 1865.

124 iii. Albert Frederick,[8] born Oct. 26, 1868.

125 iv. Benjamin Miller,[8] born Aug. 27, 1871.

No. 93

William Kipp[8] (David,[7] Isaac,[6] Nicasie,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Schraalenburgh, N. J., Aug. 19, 1812; died Closter, N. J., July 19, 1871. He married, Sept. 15, 1831, Elizabeth Banta, daughter of John I. Banta of Schraalenburgh. She died July 30, 1849, and he married a second wife, Catherine—whom he mentions in his will which was dated April 29, 1871; and pro. Aug. 24, 1871.

Issue of William Kipp and Elizabeth Banta:

126 i. David W.,[9] born Sept. 27, 1833.

127 ii. John B.,[9] born March 5, 1836; died 1891.
128 iii. Isaac,[9] born March 20, 1839.
iv. Lavinia,[9] born July 13, 1842; married Daniel W. Lozier. They lived at Closter, N. J. Issue (Lozier):
1. Lavinia.[10]
2. Lillie.[10]
3. Mary.[10]
4. Everett.[10]
129 v. James,[9] born Tappan, N. J., Oct. 15, 1844.
130 vi. William De Graew,[9] born Tappan, Feb. 25, 1848.
vii. Elizabeth,[9] born Feb. 25, 1848; died July 30, 1849.

No. 94

Henry Kipp[8] (Jacob,[7] Henry,[6] Garret,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 17, 1832. He married Jane Ann Demarest, Nov. 19, 1856.

She was born Feb. 11, 1832, and was the daughter of Nicholas S. Demarest and Catherine Paulison. Nicholas Demarest died Jan. 1, 1873 in 71st year of age; and his widow, Catherine, died April 3, 1885, aged 78 years.

Henry J. Kipp died Jan. 11, 1899.

Issue of Henry Kipp and wife Jane Ann Demarest:

i. Sophie,[9] b. Nov. 1, 1859; m. James A. Cadmus, Nov. 18, 1885. Issue (Cadmus):
1. Raymond J.,[10] b. Sept. 10, 1887.
2. Warren K.,[10] b. Sept. 16, 1896.
3. J. Clinton,[10] b. Aug. 27, 1898.
ii. Helena Zabriskie,[9] b. April 9, 1865; married Henry B. Cadmus, Oct. 19, 1887. Issue (Cadmus):
1. Harold Kipp,[10] b. Dec. 20, 1892; m. May Romaine.
2. Everett,[10] b. Aug. 24, 1896; m. Adele Weeks, and had issue:
i. Everett H. Cadmus,[11] Jr., b. Nov. 1, 1919.
131 iii. Harry D.,[9] born June 8, 1877, East Hackensack.

No. 95

Nicholas G. Kipp[8] (Garret,[7] Nicholas G.,[6] Garret,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Pollifly, N. J., Nov. 11, 1833; and he died June 11, 1855. He married, Oct. 25, 1854, Sophia Ann Post. She married second, Oct. 2, 1859, John A. Van Saun.

Issue of Nicholas G. Kipp and Sophia Ann Post:

132 i. Nicholas G.,[9] born Aug. 28, 1855; died March 22, 1880.

No. 96

Pieter Kip[8] (Hendrick,[7] Pieter,[6] Hendrick,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Nov. 5, 1791; bap. Passaic, Dec. 11. and died Nov. 14, 1845. He married Aug. 8, 1811, Clarisse, daughter of John Merselis, who was born Jan. 4, 1791; died Aug. 14, 1839.

Issue of Pieter Kip and Clarisse Merselis:

133 i. Henry,[9] born April 11, 1813; died June 14, 1881.
134 ii. Edo,[9] born July 30, 1815; died 1899.
135 iii. John P.,[9] born Jan. 2, 1818; died Feb. 17, 1866.
136 iv. Peter P.,[9] born Oct. 20, 1822; died Feb. 21, 1873.

v. Catherine,[9] born Aug. 31, 1830; died April, 1864; married Cornelius I. Marselis of Paterson, N. J. He married second Margaret D. Doremus. Issue of Cornelius and Catherine Marselis:
1. Iddo,[10] born May 25, bap. Sept. 2, 1849.
2. Clara,[10] b. March 8, 1853.
3. John,[10] b. March 11, 1855.

No. 97

Henry S. Kip[8] (Henry,[7] Peter,[6] Abraham,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 29, 1849, Corona, N. J., and married, Feb. 11, 1874, Anna Van Riper, born Nov. 9, 1853, daughter of John B. Van Riper of Centerville, N. J. He married second, 1904, Mary Bogart, widow, daughter of James W. Dutlice of Scotland, born 1866. He died Oct. 15, 1926.

Issue of Henry Kip and Anna Van Riper:

137 i. Frank,[9] born Jan. 2, 1875.

ii. Grace,[9] born July 25, 1876; married John F. Becker of Rochelle Park, N. J. Issue (Becker):
1. John G.[10]
2. Howard.[10]
3. Stewart.[10]

138 iii. Henry,[9] born Jan. 26, 1880. He married Alice Boyd of Austin, Texas.

Issue of Henry and Mary Bogart Kip:

iv. Gladys,[9] born April 12, 1908.

No. 98

Benjamin Kip[8] (Henry,[7] Peter,[6] Abraham,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born April 5, 1854, and he died May 13, 1882.

He married, Dec. 15, 1880, Frances M. Evens.

No. 99

Charles Kip[8] (John,[7] Peter,[6] Abraham,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born June 28, 1857. He married Matilda Peters, May 10, 1882.

No. 101

Walling Kip[8] (John,[7] Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Passaic, Nov. 12, 1818; and married Feb. 20, 1840, Ann, daughter of James Van Blarcome (born March 20, 1793).

She was born Nov. 2, 1821; died 1889.

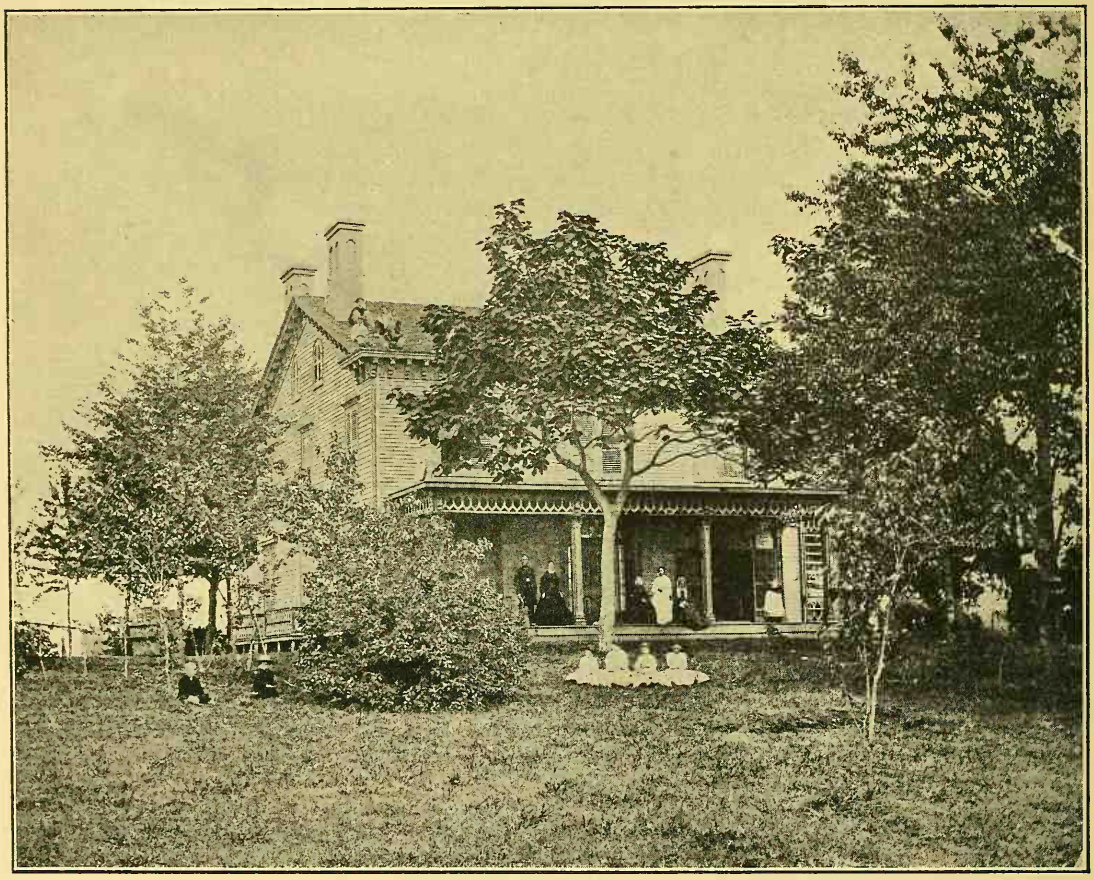
Walling Kip died March 13, 1880, at his residence on the Passaic River, opposite Passaic.

Issue of Walling Kip and wife Ann Van Blarcome:

139 i. John W.,[9] born Feb. 13, 1843.

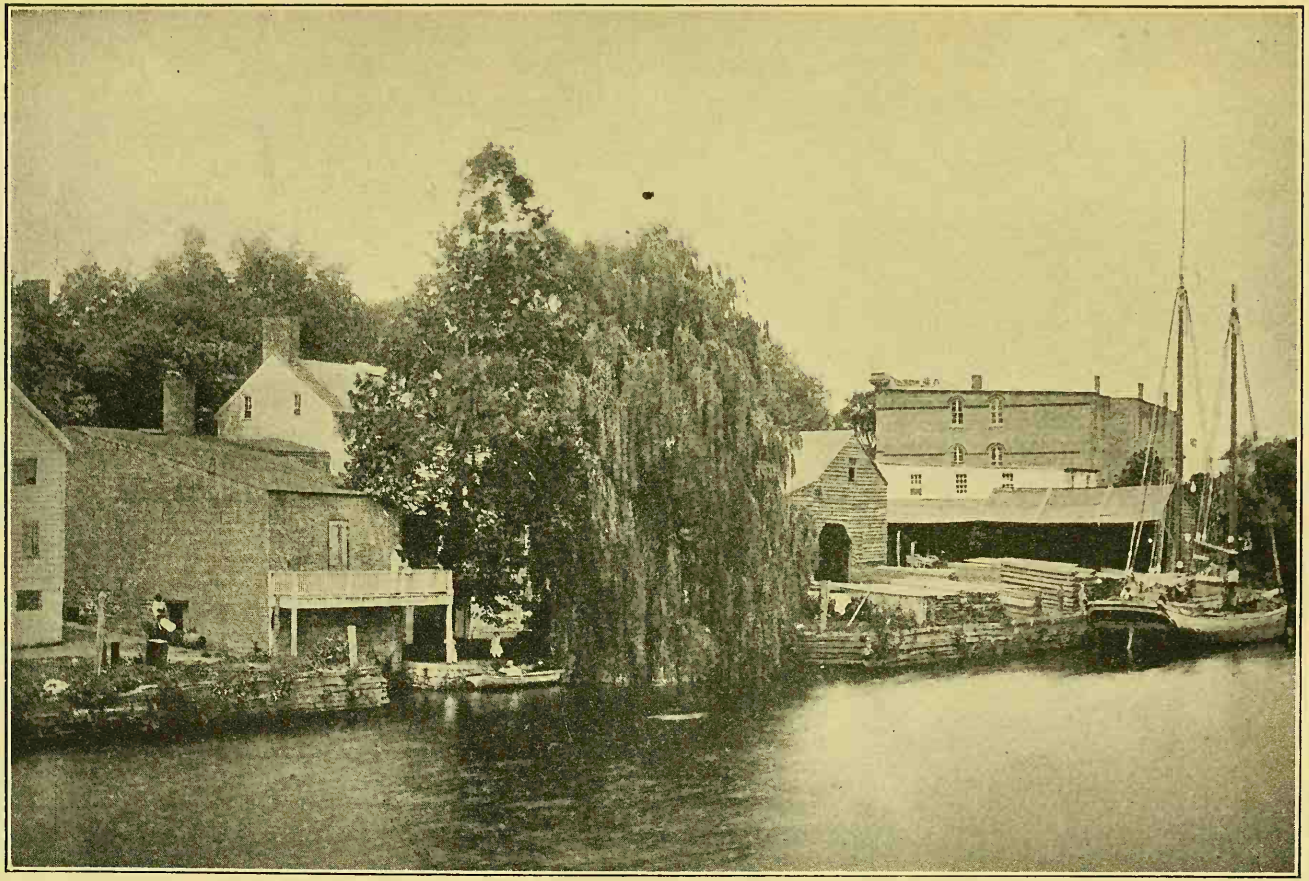
ii. Esther J.,[9] born at Passaic, Aug. 13, 1845; married, Oct. 27, 1864, William Greig of Lodi, N. J.
Issue (Greig):
1. William,[10] b. July 28, 1865.
2. Anna V. B.,[10] b. July 14, 1868.
3. Walter R.,[10] b. June 15, 1873.
4. Louis D.,[10] b. May 4, 1879.

140 iii. James Van Blarcome,[9] born May 4, 1848.
141 iv. Nicholas W.,[9] born Nov. 23, 1850; died March 12, 1908.
142 v. Walter,[9] born March 23, 1853.
vi. Christina,[9] born April 17, 1857; married Dec. 10, 1879, Thomas H. Butler of New York City. Issue (Butler):
1. Florence Kip,[10] b. Sept. 18, 1880.
vii. Anna,[9] born Feb. 27, 1859, married Jan. 9, 1878, William C. Post, son of Richard Post. Issue (Post):
1. Irving Butler,[10] b. July 24, 1878.
2. William C.,[10] b. Jan. 26, 1882.
viii. Carrie,[9] born March 6, 1861; died July 31, 1861.



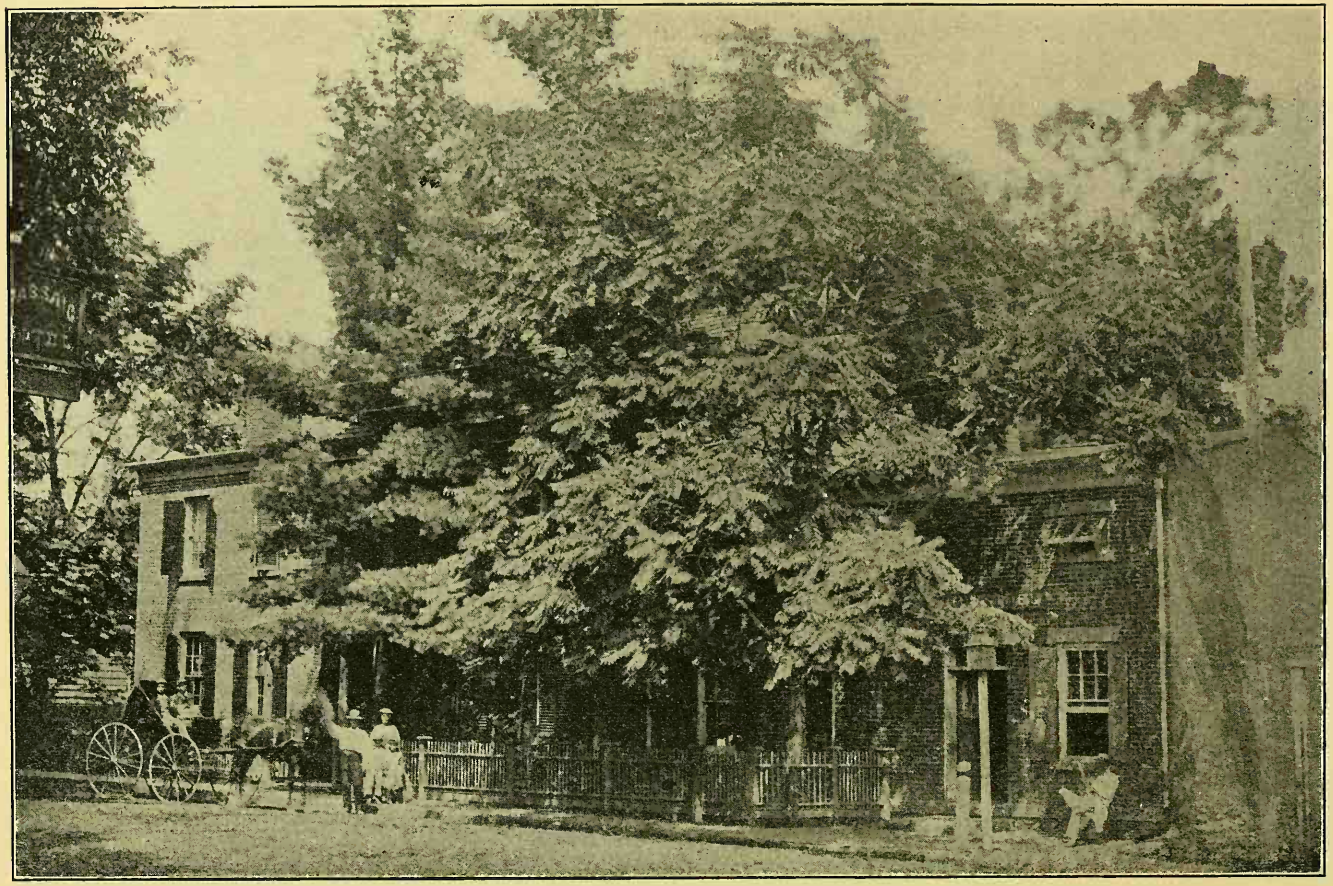
THE WALLING KIP ESTATE, BERGEN CO., OPPOSITE PASSAIC, N. J., WITH MEMBERS OF THE FAMILY AS OF 1864

Persons in picture left to right (on roof Nicholas W.; John Van Winkle (neighbor's son); Walter Kip; Isaac Van Winkle (neighbor's son); on lawn: extreme left 2 children of farmer: in white dresses; Kitty Van Winkle; Christine Kip; Anna Kip; Sarah Van Winkle, (neighbor's daughter). On porch: Mr. and Mrs. Walling Kip; Mrs. John Kip (mother of Walling Kip); Mrs. Henry, a seamstress; Mrs. Van Blarcome (mother of Mrs. Walling Kip); Diana (maid).



THE KIP HOMESTEAD AT THE HEAD OF NAVIGATION ON THE PASSAIC RIVER, AS IT WAS IN 1866

On balcony, Nicholas J. Kip, holding A. Lincoln Kip, 1 year old. Boy with arms around pillar, William C. Kip; boy in dresses, Frederic E. Kip, (4 years)—In boat, Walter N. Kip (16 years old.)



FRONT VIEW ON MAIN STREET, PASSAIC, N. J. OF THE HOMESTEAD OF NICHOLAS J. KIP IN 1866

Mr. Ira A. Kip, Walter N. Kip with baby, A. Lincoln, are in buggy—Mrs. Nicholas J. Kip with children; William C. Kip, Frederic E. Kip. At right sitting, Nicholas J. Kip.

NICHOLAS J. KIP 1824–1871

SUSAN P. WORCESTER (KIP)
1838–1883

No. 102

Nicholas J. Kip,[8] (John,[7] Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]), was born at Passaic, March 29, 1824; and died there, Oct. 26, 1871. He married first, Cordelia Andruss, daughter of Ira Andruss of Newburg, New York. She was born Aug. 6, 1822; and died at Passaic, Feb. 27, 1854.

He married second at Albany, Feb. 18, 1857, Susan Pinkham Worcester, daughter of John Worcester of Albany.* They were married by the Rev. William Buell Sprague. She was born Feb. 3, 1838; and died in New York City, March 3, 1883.

Nicholas J. Kip and his brother Walling, after their father's death in 1842, succeeded him in the business and operated a general store and line of freight boats to New York. They also later dealt in coal and building materials. Nicholas J. Kip afterwards bought out his brother and became the sole owner. The following is a reproduction of an interesting business card of Mr. Kip's, printed in 1860, showing how the river view of the store, house, lumber and building material yard appeared in 1860. Note the two magnificent weeping willow trees, the branches of which extend at high tide several feet below the surface of the water. To the left of the hardware store is seen the north corner of the dock formerly used by Ackerman and Kip, and John Kip, for landing of the boats with merchandise to and from New York.

Being the head of navigation of the Passaic River, this business centre was in its full glory, and at the peak of its activity, as long as the Passaic River was still the artery for shipping and commerce from New York and the west to northern New Jersey. Its greatest prosperity being from 1810 to 1850, or before the advent of the Steam Railroad. The Erie Railroad was built in 1834, but it took some years to develop, and it was not until about 1850, that the activities of the Railroad lessened the importance of the River route, and the town centre moved from the County Bridge (Kip's store, dock and warehouse) on Main Street, to around the Passaic Railroad station, about a mile further north on Main Street.

Although the general store continued for many years to be a factor, the large transportation and amount of commerical activity grew less and less and practically disappeared about 1875 to 1880.

During the Civil War when money was scarce, Nicholas Kip issued his own scrip which passed as money all over in paying his own and other bills.

*See Worcester Family in the Appendix.

BUSINESS CARD OF NICHOLAS J. KIP, PRINTED 1860

SUSAN PINKHAM WORCESTER (KIP) AT THE AGE OF 43 YEARS. 1838–1883

His wife Susan Pinkham Worcester (Kip) was born at Albany, New York, February 3, 1838, at No. 3 Eagle St. Her father, John Worcester, was until his death in 1847, a leading merchant of Albany in the wholesale grocery business. Miss Worcester was a woman of remarkable attainments, the tradition of the family credits her with reading in the Bible when three years old. She grew up under the influence of literary men and women at the School and University in Albany and with her natural ability, she became at young womanhood remarkably intellectual and talented, being well versed in literature, languages and music. She played the piano exceedingly well and read vocal music at sight, having a splendid soprano voice, easily reaching high C.

Her knowledge of the definition of words and spelling was marvelous; she won every spelling match that she ever entered.

The following accounts, printed April, 1925, from the Passaic, N. J. items of happenings in Passaic fifty years ago, are most interesting.

FIFTY YEARS AGO TODAY

(From Speer's Item April 23, 1925)

A Presbyterian spelling match was held in the Public School Hall between two classes of twenty-five each with Joseph E. Crowell and Giles S. Orcutt, captains. Hon. Henry McDanolds gave out the words and Professor Rice was referee. After a long contest Mr. Orcutt's class was all down leaving two, Mrs. N. J. Kip and Mamie McGibbon (a Miss of twelve) still standing; the latter soon went down leaving Mrs. Kip the victor.

FIFTY YEARS AGO TODAY

(From Speer's Item April 30, 1925)

A spelling match was held in the Lecture Room of St. George's M. E. Church. Professor Rice, principal of the public school, selected and gave out the words. The contestants consisted of two classes with Dr. C. M. Howe captain of one class and David Carlisle of the other. The Rev. Mr. Kellogg and Thomas M. Moore were chosen judges. Dr. Howe's side was soon reduced to one, Miss Lent. She finally succumbed leaving four still standing in Mr. Carlisle's class. The contest between the four was won by Mrs. N. J. Kip.

Notwithstanding her great literary and intellectual attainments, Mrs. Kip had wonderful health, having only one serious illness during her entire life; yet she died at 45 years of age from typhoid fever contracted in an unhealthy apartment in New York City. She was a woman that any man could have been more than proud to call Mother.

Issue of Nicholas J. Kip and his wife, Cordelia Andruss:

JENNIE KIP 1848–1891

143 i. Ira A.,[9] born July 16, 1845; died April 11, 1922.

ii. Jennie,[9] born Jan. 12, 1848; unmarried; died April 25, 1891. She was one of the most beautiful of characters. She devoted a greater part of her life to administering to the poor and needy of the Dundee or mill portion of Passaic; giving of her vitality and time all that she had to alleviate suffering, poverty and distress. She was known as and called everywhere in this district "The Angel of Dundee." She died at the age of 43 years; at her funeral hundreds of those she had helped and administered to were in attendance. A beautiful, noble, unselfish character, giving her entire life for the benefit of others.

144 iii. Walter N.,[9] born June 16, 1850; died Aprl 21, 1927.

iv. John William,[9] born Nov. 9, 1852; died July 19, 1853.

Issue of Nicholas J. Kip and his wife, Susan P. Worcester:

v. Frederic Harvey,[9] born Feb. 10, 1858; died April 5, 1860.

145 vi. William Clement,[9] born Feb. 12, 1860; died May 20, 1916.

146 vii. Frederic Ellsworth,[9] born Jan. 1, 1862.

viii. Lily Chappelle,[9] born Sept. 18, 1863; died unmarried, Sept. 25, 1886.
She was educated in Public Schools of Passaic, N. J., the celebrated 12th Street Public School for girls in New York City, and was graduated from the Normal College in New York City.

LILY C. KIP, 1863–1886, AT THE AGE OF 7 YRS.

She was a young lady of great energy and promise, with sterling character, and possessed a remarkably sweet disposition.

Notwithstanding her fine physique, she contracted, in an unhealthy apartment, typhoid fever, and died at the age of twenty-three years.

147 ix. Abraham Lincoln,[9] born Jan. 25, 1865.

x. Minnie Pirrson,[9] born May 23, 1869; died July 26, 1870.

xi. Frank Worcester,[9] born Jan. 30, 1871; died Nov. 12, 1871.

No. 103

Cornelius Kipp[8] (Nicholas,[7] Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born May 22, 1824 at Preakness; and died Jan. 29, 1896. He married Leah Ann, daughter of Jacob B. Van Riper, Nov. 19, 1847.

They adopted a daughter, Maggie E. Kipp, who was born May 1, 1848.

No. 104

Charles Kipp[8] (Nicholas,[7] Nicholas,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 18, 1834; and married Mary Delia Woodward of Enfield, Tompkins Co., N. Y., on Sept. 25, 1867, who was born June 6, 1841. They had no issue. He lived at Geneva, N. Y.

LILY C. KIP, WHEN 22 YEARS OF AGE. 1863–1886

No. 105

Fayette M. Kipp[8] (John,[7] Nicholas,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 15, 1844, Yates County, N. Y.; and died there, Feb. 28, 1914. He married Nov. 15, 1865, Henrietta Legg, daughter of Caleb Legg of Yates County. He was a farmer.

Issue of Fayette M. Kipp and Henrietta Legg:

148 i. John Franklin,[9] born Penn Yan, Jan. 31, 1868.
149 ii. Henry Herbert,[9] b. Dec. 21, 1872.
150 iii. Ernest F.,[9] born Dec. 9, 1876.
iv. William W.,[9] born January 7, 1871; died Sept. 2, 1873.

No. 106

Franklin F. Kipp[8] (John,[7] Nicholas,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Jan. 29, 1851, Yates County, N. Y.; and died there, Dec. 5, 1916. He married Nov. 19, 1890, Ella Gristock, who was born May 18, 1856, and was daughter of Thomas Gristock of England.

He was a farmer and lived in Yates County, N. Y.

Issue of Franklin F. Kipp and Ella Gristock:

i. Mary Esther,[9] born Oct. 31, 1891.
ii. Louise,[9] born Feb. 10, 1893.

No. 107

Webster G. Kipp[8] (John,[7] Nicholas,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Nov. 25, 1857. He married Jan. 11, 1893, Katherine Rebecca Mead, daughter of Joshua Mead of Yates County. She was born April 4, 1863.

Issue of Webster G. Kipp and Katherine R. Mead:

151 i. Charles Joshua,[9] born July 6, 1897.

No. 109

Dyer E. Kip[8] (Dyer L.,[7] James,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Pultney, N. Y. on June 18, 1846. He married, Jan. 31, 1870, Mary Emily Bassett who was born Jan. 19, 1849. He married second, Emily Denning Oct. 11, 1900, and she was born Feb. 5, 1857, and was a cousin of J. O. Denning, a missionary in India for many years.

Issue of Dyer E. and Mary E. Bassett Kip:

i. Julia Inez,[9] born Sept. 18, 1874. She was graduated, 1906, from N. W. University, and expected to go to Africa to teach.
152 ii. Roy Bassett,[9] born April 15, 1877. He was a Methodist missionary teacher, 1905, in Quesna, Angola, Africa.
iii. Cora Irene,[9] born Nov. 11, 1880.
153 iv. Karl Parker,[9] born Jan. 17, 1883.
154 v. Orin Lansing Garfield,[9] born Feb. 18, 1885.
vi. Marion D.,[9] born Dec. 12, 1889.

Dyer E. Kip's family moved to Illinois before 1905.

No. 110

Charles W. Kipp,[8] (Alonzo,[7] Peter,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Arcadia, N. Y. on April 6, 1841. He married Lottie O. Ennis of Macedon, N. Y. on Sept. 11, 1875. He was at one time Town Clerk of Walworth. He enlisted for the Civil War but when he got as far as Fortress Monroe he was taken ill with typhoid fever, and when he recovered he was not fit to enter the service so he was discharged.

Issue of Charles W. and Lottie O. Ennis Kipp:

i. Emma,[9] born April 6, 1876; married Theron Sutton, Dec. 14, 1902; died March 14, 1905.
ii. Lucy Anna,[9] born October 21, 1879; married S. T. Easton, Dec. 26, 1900. He died May 7, 1909. They had issue (Easton):
    1. Marjorie S.,[10] born July 26, 1902.
    2. Charlotte L.,[10] born Nov. 11, 1905.
    They reside in Macedon, N. Y.
iii. Marion,[9] born June 13, 1883; married Sylvester Kennedy, 1902. Issue (Kennedy):
    1. Alva,[10] born Dec. 1, 1902.

No. 111

Wilbur F. Kipp[8] (Alonzo,[7] Peter,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Walworth, N. Y. on Feb. 22, 1847. He married Jennie Clydesdell of Chicago, Ill., Sept. 18, 1878, and resided there several years. They had no children.

No. 112

Fletcher A. Kipp[8] (Alonzo,[7] Peter,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Walworth, N. Y. on June 17, 1850; married Annette E., daughter of James Cuer of Shortsville, N. Y. on Sept. 29, 1875.

He was a moulder and resided in Rochester where he died at 76 Arnett Street on Dec. 30, 1921.

Issue of Fletcher A. and Annette E. Kipp:

155 i. James Alonzo,[9] born July 5, 1881, at Neosho Falls, Kansas.
ii. Mary Ellen,[9] born May 16, 1883, at Neosho Falls.
iii. Grace Asenah,[9] born Oct. 16, 1888, at Neosho Falls.
156 iv. Roger Cuer,[9] born Jan. 6, 1891 at Neosho Falls, Kansas.
v. Bernetta,[9] born June 20, 1893, at Neosho Falls.
vi. Julina Lorraine,[9] born July 13, 1897 at Shortsville, N. Y.

No. 113

John Dennis Kipp[8] (Alonzo,[7] Peter,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Walworth, N. Y. on June 28, 1855. He married Ella Loveless, daughter of Crandall and Mary Loveless, on April 15, 1903. She was of Palmyra, N. Y. He died Oct. 23, 1926.

John Dennis Kipp was very much interested in the Genealogy of the Kip family and furnished the writer with many of the records in regard to the descendants of Petrus[3] Kip.

He resided in Walworth, N. Y. and was Town Clerk and a farmer.

No. 114

Edwin P. Kipp[8] (Alonzo,[7] Peter,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Jan. 27, 1860 at Walworth, N. Y., and married Catherine E. McFadden, March 14, 1888. She was the daughter of Dr. Thomas McFadden, and was born Dec. 27, 1866, at Three Mile Bay, N. Y.

They reside at East Rochester, N. Y.

Issue of Edwin P. Kipp and Catherine McFadden:

157 i. Charles Alonzo Kipp,[9] born May 1, 1900 at Shortsville, N. Y.

No. 115

Alonzo Ward Kipp[8] (Alonzo,[7] Peter,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Walworth, N. Y. on March 19, 1871, and died on Feb. 7, 1898. He married Aug. 19, 1895, Harriet R. Squier and lived at Dubois, Pa.

Issue of Alonzo W. and Harriet R. Kipp:

158 i. Gordon S.,[9] born April 15, 1896 in Rochester.

No. 116

James A. Kipp[8] (William,[7] Peter,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Sherman, N. Y. on Feb. 19, 1842.

He married, May 14, 1870, Addie E. Van Denburgh.

Issue of James A. and Addie E. Kipp:

i. Mary Ella,[9] born Rock, Iowa, Jan. 1, 1873. She married in June, 1899, William H. Blackler, who was born Jan. 26, 1875. They resided at Wessington Springs, Iowa, and in 1904 were living in Mt. Vernon, S. D.
Issue (Blackler):
1. Alma Edna,[10] born Nov. 20, 1900.
2. Arthur Alwyn,[10] born Jan. 19, 1903.

159 ii. Orlando W.,[9] born May 3, 1874 at Rock, Iowa. He married, June, 1898, Ida May Muth who was born Sept. 1, 1873, and they have one daughter:
1. Dorothy.[10]

No. 117

Charles Benjamin Kipp[8] (William,[7] Peter,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 4, 1849 in Sherman, N. Y. and died in Sioux Falls, S. D., Oct. 2, 1881. He married Mary E. M. Millen who was born in Horicon, Dodge Co., Wis., Feb. 9, 1852.

Issue of Charles B. and Mary E. M. Kipp:

i. Arthur,[9] who died Nov., 1880.
ii. Mary A.,[9] born Sept. 24, 1880. She was teaching school in 1898.

No. 118

Roy H. Kipp[8] (James H.,[7] Peter,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Shortsville, N. Y. on Aug. 20, 1877. He married Nov. 4, 1903, and resides in Columbus, Ohio.

No. 119

Ralph James Kipp[8] (James H.,[7] Peter,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Shortsville, N. Y. on Sept. 12, 1880. He married Katherine

Elizabeth Werner on Sept. 9, 1903. She was born on April 16, 1883, and is daughter of Charles E. Werner of Manchester, N. Y.

Ralph J. Kipp is a woodworker and resides in Shortsville, N. Y.

Issue of Ralph James Kipp and Katherine Elizabeth Werner:

160 i. Edward Louis,[9] born Sept. 3, 1904.
161 ii. Harold Eugene,[9] born Aug. 21, 1906.
iii. Marion Geneveve,[9] born March 2, 1910.

No. 120

Otis Allen Kip[8] (James M.,[7] John L.,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born June 17, 1848, near Hannibal, N. Y. He married first, Lovina A. Chatfield; and second Charlotte Worth Lester; and third, Ella Loveless. He has lived near Hannibal, N. Y. almost all of his life, excepting four years which he spent in Illinois and Iowa.

He is prominent in the Presbyterian Church, the Odd Fellows, the Grange and the Grand Army of the Republic. He enlisted at the age of sixteen in the 161st Regiment of New York Volunteers.

No. 121

John Livingston Kip[8] (James M.,[7] John L.,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 2, 1858. He married first Sept. 11, 1881, Amy A. Tucker of Bellevue, Michigan. He married second Mrs. Edith L. Stowe about 1895, since which time he has resided in Battle Creek, Michigan, and more recently in Grand Rapids, Michigan.

Issue of John L. and Amy A. Kip:

162 i. Earle James,[9] born July 6, 1882 at Van Horne, Iowa.
ii. Ethel Esther,[9] born September 10, 1886 at Battle Creek, Mich.
iii. Lucy Allen,[9] born June 12, 1889.

No. 122

Arthur Ralph Kip[8] (James M.,[7] John L.,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born near Garrison, Iowa, on Nov. 8, 1869. He married Dec. 19, 1895, at the Central Methodist Episcopal Church in San Francisco, California, Carrie Bell Abbott, who was born at San Francisco, and is the daughter of William Abbott and Annabel Casselman.

Mr. Abbott was for nearly forty years in the Methodist Book Concern in San Francisco; was President of the Board of Trustees of Central Methodist Church, and was very actively engaged in Methodist Church work.

Mr. Arthur R. Kip is First Assistant to the Principal of the Commercial High School in Brooklyn. For many years he has been interested in tracing the descendants of Petrus[3] Kip, and it was from him that the compiler of this Genealogy obtained much of the information published in regard to this branch of the Kip family.

Issue of Arthur R. and Carrie B. Kip:

i. Lucille Annabel,[9] born May 14, 1902 at 345 Haight Street, San Francisco, at the home of her grandfather, while her mother was there on a visit. The little girl crossed the continent at the age of five months, to meet her father, then a teacher in the Commercial High School, Brooklyn.
ii. Anna Abbott,[9] born Oct. 4, 1913 at 1301 Avenue I., Brooklyn, N. Y.

No. 124

Albert Frederick Kip[8] (Henry de Valcourt,[7] Albert R.,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 25, 1868. He married Jan. 11, 1900, Ida May Allen. (No issue). She was born Oct. 8, 1866, and was the daughter of Richard Allen (born July 15, 1835; died March 1, 1919) and Maria N. Tanner (born May 21, 1838; died June 8, 1902), married May 6, 1857.

Albert Frederick Kip and wife reside at Colorado Springs.

No. 125

Benjamin Miller Kip,[8] (Henry de Valcourt,[7] Albert R.,[6] James,[5] Dirk,[4] Petrus,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 27, 1871. He married May 2, 1906, Beatrice Ellen Willson. She was born June 19, 1874, and was the daughter of Waldo Wallace Willson (b. Nov. 4, 1833 at Shoreham, Vt.; d. July 1, 1905 at Potsdam, N. Y.) and Welthia Perkins (b. June 30, 1837 at Potsdam; d. Jan. 21, 1907), married at Parishville, N. Y. on Oct. 16, 1861.

Issue of Benjamin Miller Kip and Beatrice Ellen Willson:

i. Welthia Beatrice,[9] born March 25, 1909.

No. 126

David W. Kipp[9] (William,[8] David,[7] Isaac,[6] Nicasie,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Schraalenburgh, N. J., Sept. 27, 1833.

He married Sophia Ferdon and resided at Sparkhill, N. J.

Issue of David W. Kipp and Sophia Ferdon:

i. Elizabeth,[10] dec'd.

ii. Louisa F.,[10] born April 13, 1862; married Sept. 20, 1882, William C. Germond, son of Charles W. Germond of Pleasant Valley, N. J., who was born Sept. 20, 1856. She m. 2d, Harry Conover. Issue:
   1. Kipp.[11]
   2. Albert.[11]
   3. Wesley Kipp,[11] m. Piermont, N. Y., Amelia Knapp, and had issue:
      i. Stradley Kipp.[12]

No. 127

John B. Kipp[9] (William,[8] David,[7] Isaac,[6] Nicasie,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Closter, N. J., March 5, 1836.

He married first, Nov. 26, 1863, Sarah Haring, daughter of Cornelius R. Haring of Tappan, N. J. She was born Feb. 14, 1844. After her death he married second, May 9, 1882, Catherine A. Demarest, widow, daughter of Gabriel Hill of Park Ridge, N. J.; and she was born Oct. 11, 1856.

John B. Kipp was a Justice of the Peace, and lived in Harrington, N. J. His will was dated May 11, 1888; and pro. April 15, 1891, and in it he names wife Catherine Amanda and brother, Isaac Kipp.

Issue of John B. Kipp and Sarah Haring:

i. Eugene,[10] born Oct. 19, 1865; died Feb. 7, 1872.

No issue by second wife.

No. 128

Isaac Kipp[9] (William,[8] David,[7] Isaac,[6] Nicasie,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 20, 1839. He resided at Schraalenburgh, N. J. and married Nov. 18, 1863, Catherine A. Van Orden, born Jan. 30, 1845, daughter of John D. Van Orden of Midland Park, N. J.

Issue of Isaac Kipp and Catherine A. Van Orden:

163 i. William De Graw Kipp,[10] born Schraalenburgh, Sept. 14, 1865.
164 ii. James Irving Kipp,[10] born Schraalenburgh, July 9, 1871.

No. 129

James Kipp[9] (William,[8] David,[7] Isaac,[6] Nicasie,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Tappan, N. J., Oct. 15, 1844; and married Feb. 21, 1872, Rachel Naugle, daughter of John J. Naugle of Closter, N. J. She was born March 25, 1850. James Kipp resided at Closter, N. J. not far from the old homestead which is on a large tract of land bought by his great-great-great-grandfather, Hendrick Kip, and willed to his son, Nicasie Kip, in 1777. Mr. Kipp was a merchant in New York City, the manager of the Goodyear Rubber Company. He resides in Tenafly, N. J.

Issue of James and Rachel Kipp:

i. Ada,[10] born Closter, Nov. 30, 1872; m. 1895 Edward Livingston Gilbert. Issue (Gilbert):
   1. Marjorie,[11] b. 1896.
   2. Katherine,[11] dec'd.
ii. Eva,[10] born Closter, April 15, 1876; m. Dr. James W. Proctor, Jan. 1, 1918. He is an eminent physician and surgeon and is head of Surgical Staff at Hospital.
iii. Florence,[10] born Oct. 31, 1879.

No. 130

William De Graw Kipp[9] (William,[8] David,[7] Isaac,[6] Nicasie,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) born Tappan, N. J., Feb. 25, 1848; married Oct. 13, 1874, Sarah E. Naugle, sister of his brother James' wife, Rachel Naugle. They were daughters of John J. Naugle of Closter, and Sarah E. was born March 26, 1854. William De G. Kipp resided in Closter, and was with the well known and esteemed house of E. R. Durkee, spices &c.

Issue of William De G. Kipp and Sarah E. Naugle:

i. Edna,[10] born Oct. 25, 1875; m. 1899 William C. Bouton. Issue (Bouton):
   1. Elizabeth,[11] dec'd.
   2. David.[11]
   3. William.[11]
ii. Lizzie,[10] born May 24, 1878; m. Charles Demarest, and they had issue (Demarest):
   1. Eleanor,[11].
   Lizzie Demarest[10] is deceased.
iii. Ethel,[10] born Oct. 18, 1882; m. Clarence Ambrose Clough. Issue (Clough):
   1. Sally.[11]
   2. Constance.[11]
   3. Peter.[11]
iv. Grace,[10] born 1884.

No. 131

Harry Demarest Kipp[9] (Henry,[8] Jacob,[7] Henry,[6] Garret,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born June 8, 1877, at East Hackensack; and married June 30, 1909, Bertha Hopper Terhune. She was born Dec. 16, 1882, and was the daughter of Alfred Terhune of Paterson and Mary Kintor.

They had no issue.

No. 133

Henry P. Kip[9] (Pieter,[8] Hendrick,[7] Pieter,[6] Hendrick,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Passaic, N. J., April 11, 1813; and died June 14, 1881 at Rutherford, N. J. He married Effie Brinkerhoff Van Wagenen, Nov. 5, 1835. She was daughter of Hartman Van Wagenen. She was born, April 19, 1813; died Aug. 31, 1885.

The will of Henry P. Kip of township of Union, Bergen Co., was dated May 18, 1878; and pro. Aug. 22, 1881. He names as his heirs his wife, Effie, and daughters: Catherine, wife of George G. Van Riper, Arrianna, wife of George A. Newkirk: Euphemia, wife of John Terhune; son, Peter H. Kip; and grand-child, Jane Van Dien, daughter of deceased daughter, Clarissa Van Dien.*

The will of his widow, Effie Kip, was pro. Nov. 12, 1885.

Issue of Henry P. Kip and Effie Van Wagenen: all baptized at Acquackanonk, and recorded in the church records there:

i. Catherine,[10] born Nov. 28, 1836; married Oct. 19, 1856, George Van Riper, son of George Van Riper of Dundee, N. J. She died June, 1914. They had issue (Van Riper):
   1. Henry,[11] born March 14, 1859; died March 9, 1871.
   2. Selah,[11] born June 2, 1875; deceased. He married Anna Benson.

ii. Clarissa Jane,[10] born Feb. 16, 1838; married Dec. 3, 1862, Garret Henry Van Dien, son of John Van Dien of Paramus, N. J. She died April 2, 1878. Issue (Van Dien):
   1. Jane,[11] born May 2, 1864.

iii. Hartman,[10] born July 31, 1840; died Dec. 5, 1840.

iv. Peter,[10] born Jan. 2, 1842. He died June 2, 1920, unmarried.

v. Hartman Van Wagenen,[10] born Aug. 22, 1844; died May 27, 1872, unmarried.

vi. Arianna,[10] born Feb. 22, 1847; married May 3, 1871, George W. Newkirk. Issue (Newkirk):
   1. Effie Maria,[11] born March 11, 1875; married April 12, 1898, William A. Martin. They have issue (Martin):
      i. William A.,[12] born Nov. 18, 1899.
      ii. George Kip,[12] born May 15, 1902.
      iii. Edwin H.,[12] born April 23, 1904.
      iv. Eleanor L.,[12] born Dec. 11, 1912.
      v. Anna Newkirk,[12] born Aug. 17, 1914.
   2. Eugene,[11] born March 9, 1879; married Nancy B. Thatcher of Chattanooga, Tenn. They have no issue.

vii. Euphemia,[10] born Sept. 4, 1851; married Oct. 1, 1873, John Terhune, son of John Terhune. They have no issue. She died April 15, 1887.

No. 134

Edo Kip[9] (Pieter,[8] Hendrick,[7] Pieter,[6] Hendrick,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born July 30, 1815. On Dec. 29, 1836, he married Maria, daughter

*Bergen Co. Wills, No. 7026 B.

of John P. Merselis, who was born Feb. 18, 1819; and died July 4, 1841. He married second on Nov. 3, 1842, Ann Sipp, with whom he lived happily for forty-eight years until her death, Feb. 17, 1890. She was born Feb. 21, 1819, and was the daughter of John I. Sipp and Adrianna Merselis.

In 1869 Edo Kip bought at auction sale a ten acre plot of land fronting on the Erie Railroad in what was then the outskirts of Passaic. Then the Erie Main Passaic Railroad Station was some blocks south. Some years later, however, this main Passaic station was moved north, and directly on the Edo Kip land. This and the rapid growth of Passaic made his land advance tremendously in value and was one of the causes that made him wealthy. He erected here a substantial home in which he lived until his death.

At the celebration of his seventy-fifth birthday, on July 30, 1890, a great many of his descendants were present and his biography was read to the company of relations and friends. This account was most interesting as it portrayed the history of Passaic from its early days, in which Mr. Edo Kip took a prominent part. He was largely instrumental in forming the North Reformed Church of Passaic, which was organized Dec., 1868, and he donated the plot upon which the church, chapel, and parsonage were built. He was for years a Director of the Passaic Gas Light Company, and was President of the Passaic National Bank from its organization.

The will of Edo Kip was dated March 30, 1893, and pro. March 1, 1899.

Issue of Edo Kip and Maria Merselis:

i. Jane Elizabeth,[10] born Feb. 10, 1838; died Feb. 11, 1839.

165 ii. John E.,[10] born Dec. 26, 1839, Paterson; died Aug. 2, 1917.

Issue by second wife, Ann Sipp:

iii. Arrianna,[10] born March 21, 1844; married Oct. 3, 1866, A. Zabriskie Van Houten, who was Paying Teller in the Commercial Bank of Brooklyn and has served in the Consistory of the North Reformed Church of Passaic, as Deacon in the Tompkins Avenue Congregational Church of Brooklyn, and was actively engaged in Christian work. No issue.

166 iv. Peter E.,[10] born March 28, 1847 at Paterson.

v. Clara Jane,[10] born July 13, 1850; died Aug. 13, 1857.

vi. Ellen,[10] born Sept. 8, 1854 at Passaic; married May 17, 1878, Thomas A. R. Goodlatte, of Moy, Ireland, Secretary and General Manager of the Goodlatte Oil Cloth Co. of New York. He was active in Sabbath School and all Christian work. Issue (Goodlatte):

1. Amelia Harper,[11] born Sept. 3, 1879.
2. William Burgess,[11] born Dec. 20, 1881.
3. Robert Kip,[11] born April 21, 1883; m. Oct. 10, 1908, Marion Swan, Passaic, N. J. Issue of Robert Kip Goodlatte and Marion Swan:
   i. Margaret Richardson,[12] b. Dec. 26, 1909
   ii. Robert Swan,[12] b. Feb. 10, 1913.
   iii. Arthur Richardson,[12] b. Jan. 27, 1915.
   iv. Raymond Richardson, II[12], b. Nov. 4, 1918.
   v. Lucy Ann,[12] b. Oct. 29, 1920.

   He is a manufacturer of oil cloth, and lives in Delawanna, N. J.
4. Raymond Richardson,[11] born July 28, 1886.
5. Frank,[11] born Oct. 31, 1888; died May 1, 1889.

No. 135

John P. Kipp[9] (Pieter,[8] Hendrick,[7] Pieter,[6] Hendrick,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick,[1]) was born Jan. 2, 1818; and died Feb. 17, 1866. He married

Dec. 20, 1838, Jane, daughter of Richard and Jane Paulison, and lived in Clifton, N. J.

Issue of John P. Kipp and Jane Paulison:

167 i. Peter J.,[10] born March 19, 1840; deceased.
168 ii. Richard P.,[10] born Oct. 7, 1846; died Jan. 27, 1916.
iii. Clara,[10] born Feb. 22, 1848; died 1848.
iv. Jane Amelia,[10] born Jan. 15, 1851; married Oct. 15, 1872, Nicolas, son of John and Sophia (Merselis) Terhune. Issue (Terhune):
1. Harold N.,[11] born May 14, 1881.
2. Irving.[11]

No. 136

Peter P. Kip,[9] (Pieter,[8] Hendrick,[7] Pieter,[6] Hendrick,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 20, 1822; died Feb. 21, 1873 in Passaic. He married Dec. 5, 1844, Catherine Maria, daughter of John Ackerman of Rutherford, N. J. She was born April 7, 1825.

Issue of Peter P. Kip and Catherine Maria Ackerman:

i. Euphemia,[10] born Dec. 2, 1845; died Jan. 23, 1907.
ii. Clara Jane,[10] born Oct. 27, 1847; died Feb. 13, 1874.
iii. Anna,[10] born Nov. 11, 1850; married Oct. 30, 1878, John E. son of Peter E. Merselis. Issue (Merselis):
1. Jane,[11] married first Dr. Payne, and had issue (Payne):
i. Edwin,[12] deceased.
ii. Eleanor.[12]
Jane Marselis, married second, Jack Scannell, and they have issue (Scannell):
i. John.[12]
169 iv. Henry,[10] born Dec. 17, 1852.
v. Gertrude C.,[10] born April 18, 1856; married June 28, 1882, Benedict Stewart Winslow. They had issue (Winslow):
1. Gertrude.[11]
2. Bert,[11] deceased.
3. Ethel,[11] deceased.
170 vi. John,[10] born Feb. 24, 1863.

No. 137

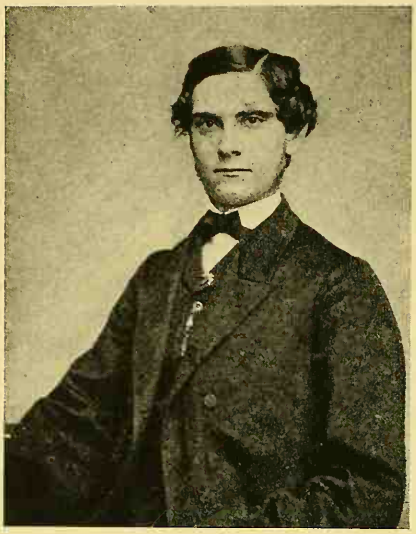
Frank Kipp[9] (Henry S.,[8] Henry,[7] Peter,[6] Abraham,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick,[1]) was born Jan. 2, 1875, Hasbrouck Heights, N. J. He married at Hackensack, Oct. 17, 1906, Marion Parcells Healy, born Aug. 12, 1880, daughter of Charles P. Healy and Mary Haight, of New York City. He is a merchant in Hackensack, N. J .

No. 138

Henry Kipp[9] (Henry S.,[8] Henry,[7] Peter,[6] Abraham,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Jan. 26, 1880. He married Alice Boyd of Austin, Texas.

Issue of Henry and Alice Boyd Kipp:

171 i. Henry.[10]
172 ii. Frank.[10]
iii. Ruth A.[10]



JOHN W. KIP 1843—.

No. 139

John Walling Kip[9] (Walling,[8] John,[7] Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Passaic, N. J. on Feb. 13, 1843; and married on Nov. 2, 1871, Mary W. Winans of Catskill, N. Y., daughter of Seymour Winans. She was born March 14, 1845.

On Nov. 2, 1921, the author, Frederic E. Kip, attended their golden wedding at Passaic, N. J.

Issue of John W. Kip and Mary Winans:

i. Mabel Winans,[10] born Passaic, Feb. 1, 1873; married April 22, 1897, Andrew Foulds, Jr. Issue (Foulds):
   1. Marian Kip,[11] born June 12, 1898; married Harold P. Hammell, Sept. 8, 1923. Issue (Hammell):
      i. Jean,[12] b. July 26, 1924.
      ii. Richard Peter,[12] b. Oct. 12, 1925.
   2. Andrew Kip,[11] born Jan. 7, 1900; married Ethelwyn Johnson, June 14, 1926.

ii. Anna Van Blarcom,[10] born Oct. 31, 1876; married Louis A. Phillips, June 19, 1901. Issue (Phillips):
   1. Eleanor Kip,[11] born Feb. 18, 1904; married Roger Shaw, June 20, 1925.

iii. Sarah Edna,[10] born March 9, 1882; married Jacob Grant Rapp, Oct. 30, 1902. He died April 12, 1926. Issue (Rapp):
   1. Albert Grant,[11] b. Dec. 28, 1903.
   2. Evelyn Kip,[11] b. April 19, 1909.

No. 140

James Van Blarcome Kip[9] (Walling,[8] John,[7] Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Passaic on May 4, 1848.

He married on May 26, 1875, Emma Augusta Clark, daughter of William Clark of New York. She was born Oct. 11, 1852; and died Feb. 5, 1920.

James Van Blarcome Kip was educated in private schools in Passaic and New York, and when only seventeen, 1865, he left school and began work in a cotton broker's office in Barclay street where he remained three months.

He then went into the office of the Erie Railroad where he remained until 1867 when he took a position with the Anderson Brothers in Passaic, now the Anderson Lumber Company, and he has been associated actively with them for over sixty years.

He had no issue.

No. 141

Nicholas Walling Kip[9] (Walling,[8] John,[7] Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in East Rutherford, N. J. on Nov. 23, 1850; and died there on March 12, 1908.

He married on April 12, 1877, Julia H. Perry, daughter of Oliver Hazard Perry of Belleville, N. J. She was born on Feb. 14, 1850.

He was a farmer, and lived in East Rutherford, N. J.

Issue of Nicholas Walling Kip and Julia H. Perry:

173 i. Percy Nicholas,[10] born Aug. 13, 1879, Passaic, m. Gertrude Landcaster. They have no issue.

ii. Julia Helen,[10] born Aug. 8, 1882. Married June 24, 1909, Charles Westling. He was born Nov. 3, 1883. Issue (Westling):

1. Oliver Kip,[11] b. July 19, 1910.
2. Charles Henry,[11] b. Nov. 6, 1911.
3. Fred Greene,[11] b. Dec. 13, 1915.
4. Kenneth Arthur,[11] b. Dec. 10, 1916.

No. 142

Walter Kip[9] (Walling,[8] John,[7] Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in East Rutherford, N. J. on March 23, 1853. He married on March 11, 1880, Lilla Augusta Spaulding, daughter of Isaac D. Spaulding of Ohio. She was born Oct. 25, 1854.

Walter Kip was educated in district school and Howe Academy, Passaic, Mount Washington Collegiate School, New York and he attended the Preparatory School for Rutgers College for one year. He then entered Rutgers College and was graduated from there in June, 1875. He immediately began the study of law with Mr. Cornelius S. See of Jersey City and in June, 1878 was admitted to practise law. Since then Mr. Kip has practised law part of the time in Jersey City but most of the time in the city of Passaic. His practice consists principally of office practice, estates and corporations, and he was city attorney for the city of Passaic from 1894 to 1898.

IRA A. KIP Sr. 1845–1922 AT AGE OF 18 YEARS

He resides in Passaic, N. J.

Issue of Walter Kip and Lilla Augusta Spaulding:

i. Elizabeth,[10] born Dec. 29, 1880; married Jan. 11, 1913, Clarence E. Terhune.
Issue (Terhune):
1. Anderson K.,[11] b. June 21, 1914.
2. Virginia A.,[11] b. June 26, 1919.

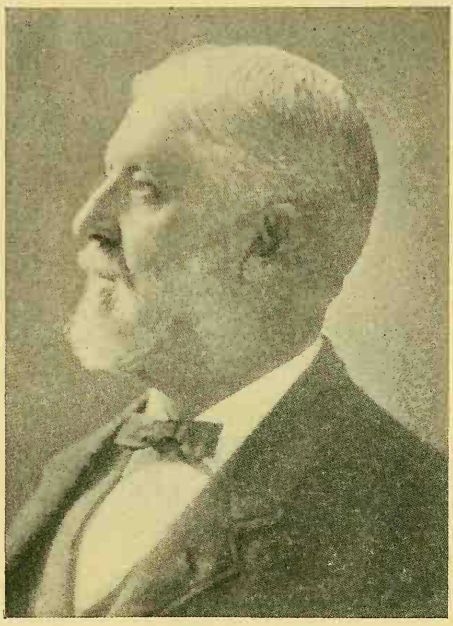
174 ii. Clarence Walter,[10] born Oct. 10, 1882.

iii. Nana Hobart,[10] born May 30, 1892; died June 15, 1892.

175 iv. Willard Hobart,[10] born Oct. 24, 1898; died Feb. 2, 1922.

No. 143

Ira Andrus Kip[9] (Nicholas J.,[8] John,[7] Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born July 16, 1845, at Passaic.



IRA A. KIP, Sr. 1845–1922

He married June 13, 1866, Mary Roe, daughter of David and Emma Eliza Roe of Paterson, N. J. She was born Oct. 11, 1846.

In 1862, Ira Andrus Kip entered the employ of Henry H. Crocker & Co., East India Brokers of New York City, and in 1866, he became a partner in the firm and had much to do with its extensive and important operations.

In 1895 he left the firm and formed a brokerage partnership, Ira A. Kip & Co., taking his son, Ira A. Kip, as a partner. Ira A. Kip was an able financier and business man and was a man of integrity, honesty and sound judgment. After his marriage he continued to live at Passaic, N. J. up to 1874 when he moved to New York City and lived there until his death April 11, 1922.

Issue of Ira A. Kip and wife, Mary Roe:

i. Bertha,[10] born Jan. 18, 1868; died May 8, 1868.

176 ii. Ira A.,[10] born April 22, 1870.

iii. Marion,[10] born Feb. 26, 1872; died April 2, 1882.

iv. Merton,[10] born Nov. 23, 1873; died Jan. 31, 1874

MARY ROE (KIP) 1846- MRS. IRA A. KIP

WALTER N. KIP, 1850—1927

entered himself in the hardware business, on Main Avenue, Passaic, N. J. He later established a wood turning factory for manufacturing step ladders, picture frames and other wood articles. This factory was in the northern part of Passaic.

Some years later he retired from the hardware business and the wood manufacturing business and entered the banking and real estate business on Main Avenue, Passaic; he being one of the first to establish a banking business in the city of Passaic.

Both his hardware business and his banking and real estate office stood on the present site of the Public Service Building on Main Street, a few doors north of Water Street.

No. 144

Walter Nicholas Kip[9] (Nicholas J.,[8] John,[7] Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick,[1]) was born in Passaic, June 16, 1850, third child and second son of Nicholas J. and Cordelia Andruss Kip; and he died in Passaic, April 21, 1927.

His education was acquired in the public schools of Passaic, N. J. and Mount Washington College, Washington Square, New York City, from which he graduated and then became identified with his father in his general store and building material business at Passaic, N. J. On the death of his father in 1871 he bought the stock of the business, having a year previous

MARIELLA L. UNDERWOOD KIP, 1852–1918
WIFE OF WALTER N. KIP OF PASSAIC, N. J.

His business career in hardware, house furnishing goods, furniture and so forth, in Passaic, extended over thirty years. The last fifteen or twenty years of his life he was actively engaged in real estate in connection with banking and a commission brokerage business, and at the time of his death, April 21, 1927, he was actively so engaged.

During his many years of commercial activities he became also identified with the educational and civic interests of the city of Passaic, N. J., and in 1880 was elected a member of the Board of Education and served in that capacity for some time.

Mr. Kip was the soul of honor and integrity, and his personality was most engaging. He was always performing kindly beneficial acts for other people, which endeared him greatly to his acquaintances. He had many good and substantial friends and the community was a decided loser by his demise.

Mr. Kip was a member and regular attendant of the Congregational Church of Passaic. He married Jan 11, 1877, Mariella Lee Underwood, daughter of Timothy Underwood and Ann Joralemon of Belleville, N. J., an old family of English and Holland ancestry. Mariella L. Underwood Kip was born May 29, 1852, at Belleville, N. J., and died March 7, 1918, at Passaic, N. J.

Issue of Walter N. Kip and Mariella L. Underwood:

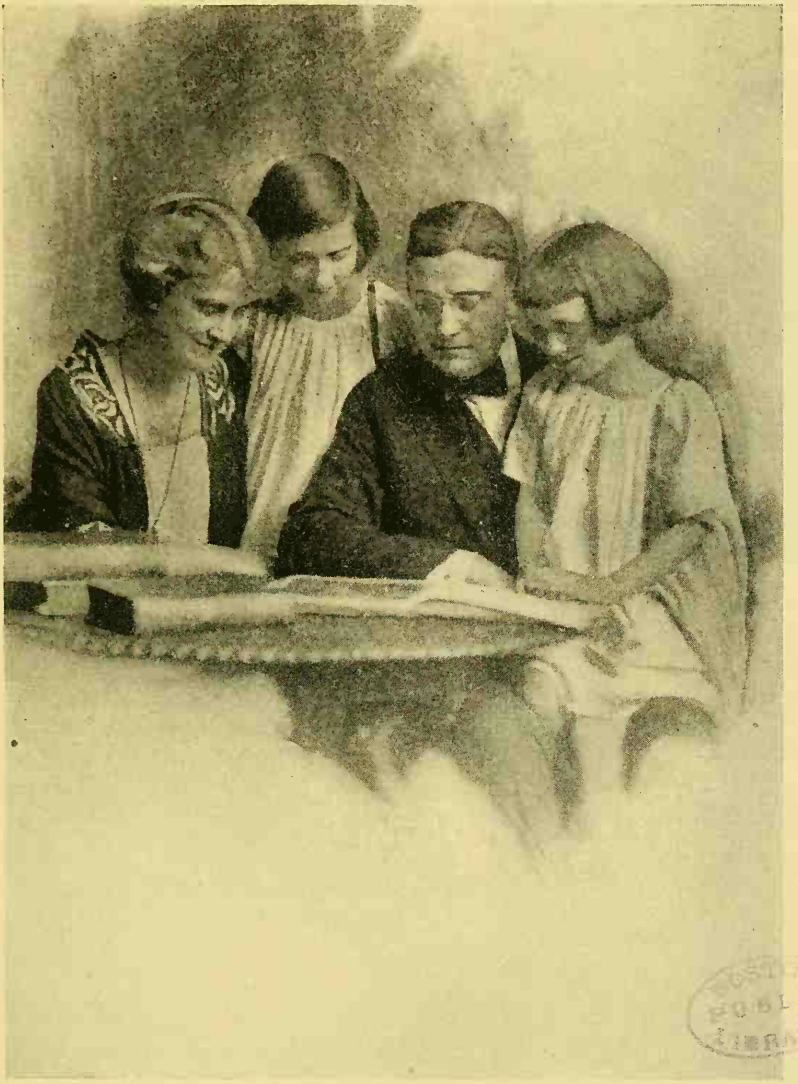
i. Anna May,[10] born Belleville, N. J., Nov. 13, 1877; died Aug. 20, 1879.
ii. Elsie,[10] born Dec. 18, 1879.
iii. Cordelia,[10] born Passaic, Nov. 12, 1881; married June 25, 1907, Samuel Ira Cooper of Harrington, Delaware. He began teaching in a country school at the age of sixteen, and shortly after became stenographer in the office of an attorney in a nearby country town; later going to New York where he found employment as a stenographer with the Pullman Company with which he began his transportation career. After two years with the Pullman Company and two years in the law department of the Central Railroad of New Jersey, he entered the services of the Southern Pacific Company, in 1903 as a stenographer in the manager's office. For several years he studied law in the night classes of the New York Law Schools, still retaining his position with the Southern Pacific Company.

SAMUEL IRA COOPER

In 1907 he was admitted to the bar in New Jersey as an attorney-at-law, and after three years study became a counsellor-at-law. From the position of stenographer with the Southern Pacific Steamship Lines Mr. Cooper was promoted to the position of secretary to the manager, and then assistant to the manager. On March 1, 1916, he was appointed assistant manager, and filled this position until his appointment Jan. 1, 1925, to be manager of the operating department of the Southern Pacific Steamship Lines.

Issue (Cooper):

1. Jane Kip,[11] born Oct. 26, 1913.
2. Susanne Lee,[11] born July 19, 1916.



SAMUEL IRA COOPER AND WIFE, CORDELIA KIP (1881—) AND THEIR DAUGHTERS, JANE KIP AND SUSANNE LEE COOPER.

WILLIAM C. KIP 1860–1916
AT AGE OF 12 YEARS

FREDERIC E. KIP, AGED 6 YEARS.
BORN 1862

No. 145

William Clement Kip,[9] (Nicholas J.,[8] John,[7] Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 12, 1860; and died May 20, 1916. He married first, Jan. 13, 1892, Anna Frances Powell. She was born in Essex Co., N. J., July 18, 1865. No issue.

He married second, March 3, 1904, F. Mabyl Webb, who was born 1875. She was daughter of Thomas Webb and Charlotte Bulkley of Brighton, Canada. No issue.

No. 146

Frederic Ellsworth Kip,[9] (Nicholas J.,[8] John,[7] Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]), son of Nicholas J. and Susan Pinkham Worcester Kip, was born at the family home in Passaic, N. J., Jan 1, 1862. He married at New York City, Oct. 15, 1884, in the Little Church Around the Corner, (29th Street between Madison and Fifth Avenues), Charlotte Bishop Williams, daughter of William White Williams and Charlotte Louisa Ford. Mrs. Kip was born Nov. 15, 1864 at Philadelphia, Pa.; and died Feb. 10, 1926, at Kypsburg, Montclair, N. J.

Their early married life was spent in New York City, and in their home at Essex, (near Nutley, N. J.). In 1897, after the death of Mrs. Kip's mother, they removed from New York City and leased the Johnson Place, on Bellevue Avenue, Upper Montclair, N. J., where they lived for seven years.

In 1902 they started building the estate "Kypsburg" on top of the mountain, at Montclair, N. J. In 1905 the house was completed, and on Feb. 5, 1905, the family moved in.

Frederic Ellsworth Kip was educated in the public schools of Passaic.

In 1878, at the age of 16, he entered the employ, as office boy, of Libby, Bartlett & Kimball, Commission Merchants in lubricating oils and paraffin wax, at 127 Water Street, New York City.

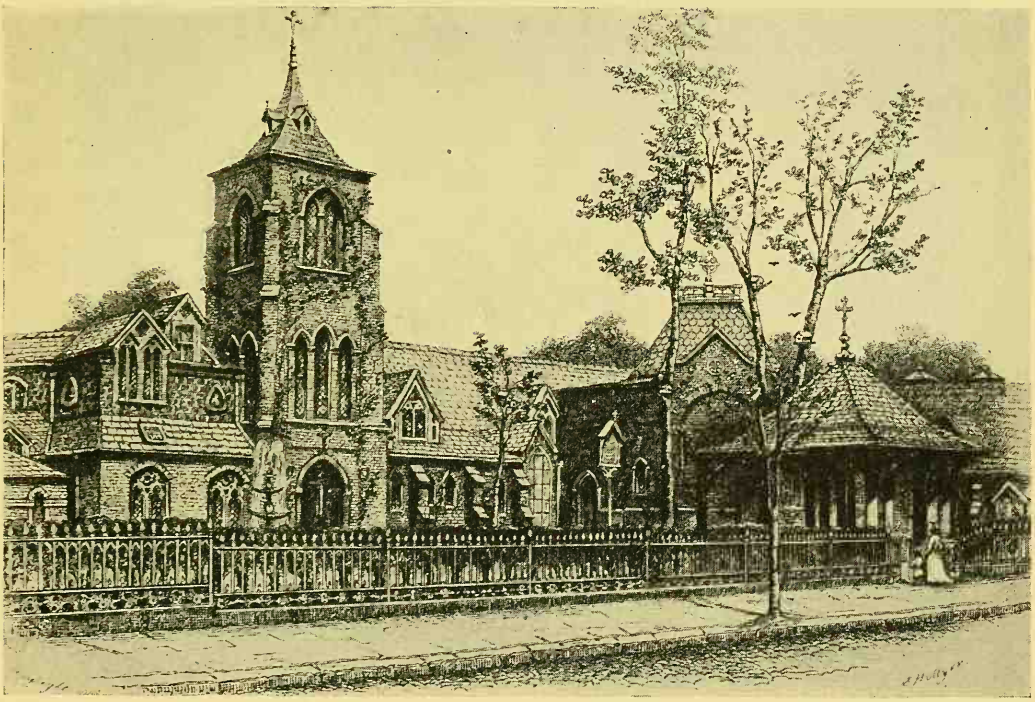
Libby, Bartlett & Kimball were selling agents for lubricating oil refineries in Penn. at Titusville, Oil City, Bradford and so forth. The Penn. oil fields being then the main oil producing fields of the United States.

The Standard Oil Co., bought in these refineries in 1879, and previously; and undertook, through their own agent, Mr. F. B. Squires, and the Commission Oil firm of J. R. Thompson & Co. (afterward Thompson & Bedford), the selling of the refineries products, and Mr. Kip went with the Standard Oil Company (F. B. Squires, Lubricating Oil and Paraffin Wax Dept.) at 128 Pearl Street, New York City.

In 1881 the Standard Oil Company divided this business; making a purely delivery branch, for the lubricating oil and wax under the O. T. Waring Dept., and all of the sales of lubricating oil and wax were placed in the hands of the Thompson & Bedford Co.

At this time, Mr. Kip had an opportunity and entered, as stock clerk, the Velvet and Plush (Pile Fabric) Dept. of Fleitmann & Co., then in Broome Street, New York City, who were selling agents for the Pile Fabric Mills of Hoeninghaus & DeGreif of Crefeld, Germany. The manufacturers transferred, in 1882, their account to Hoeninghaus & Curtiss, Broome Street, N. Y., and Mr. Kip followed, with the account, to Hoeninghaus & Curtiss.

In 1883, Mr. Kip went with the Dry Goods Commission house of Fred Vietor & Achelis, then at 72-76 Leonard street, as salesman in their Pile Fabric Department



LITTLE CHURCH AROUND THE CORNER. 1849. 29th STREET BETWEEN MADISON AND 5th AVES.

FREDERIC ELLSWORTH KIP, 1862—

From Oil Painting by Irving Wiles, N. Y.

CHARLOTTE BISHOP WILLIAMS (KIP), 1864–1926
FROM PHOTOGRAPH TAKEN IN ONE OF THE ALCOVE WINDOWS AT KYPSBURG.

and in a few years became the head of the department; and selling agent for the following "Pile Fabric" Mills.

Sir Titus Salt, Bart., Sons & Co.	Saltaire, England.
J. L. de Ball & Co.	Lobberich, Germany.
J. L. de Ball & Co.	Graslitz, Austria.
J. B. Martin & Co.	Tarare, France and Lyon, France.

In 1891, the United States "McKinley Tariff Bill" materially increased the duties on foreign "Pile Fabrics" which resulted in the Sir Titus Salt's Co. establishing a Pile Fabric Mill at Bridgeport, Conn.

In 1892 Grover Cleveland was elected President of the United States, and strenuously advocated startling reductions in import duties; influencing the Sir Titus Salt's Company in England to dispose of the American plant.

In 1893, Mr. Kip, in conjunction with Mr. Charles Fred'k Stead, and Frederick Rhodes, purchased from the Sir Titus Salt's Co., the American plant. The Salt's Textile Mfg. Co. of Conn. was incorporated with Mr. Kip as President, Mr. Stead, Treasurer, and Mr. Rhodes, Secretary.

In time the original mill was greatly increased and branch mills established at Darby (Phila.), Pa., and Lyon, France. Mr. Kip was President of the following companies from their inception until he retired in 1925. Viz:

The Salt's Textile Mfg. Co., Bridgeport, Conn.
The Salt's Textile Co. of New York City, N. Y.
Salt's-Griswald Mills, Darby, Pa.
Salt's Textile Co., Paris and Lyon, France.
The Kip-Armstrong Co., Pawtucket, R. I., and
Director in the Fur Fabric Co., Bradford, England.

Mr. Kip is a member of the New York Yacht Club, New York; the Union League Club of New York, the Holland Society of New York, the Montclair Golf Club, and Sons of the American Revolution. In politics, he is an ardent Republican. He was President of the Businessmen Political Federation of New York City for six years (1914–1920). He was delegate from New Jersey to the Progressive Party's National Convention in 1912, and also delegate in 1916 to the Republican National Convention.

Mr. Kip although not a practical mechanic, had a mechanical mind, and maintained for several years, at his own personal expense, an experimental machine shop at Bridgeport, Conn., to work out ideas in automatic devices for looms, and with W. H. Baker, Samuel B. Cutting and F. Armstrong, (the principals of his mechanical force), Mr. Kip invented, and has taken out some 100 U. S. patents, mainly for improvements in looms.

The Kip-Armstrong warp-stop motion for looms is used by many silk and cotton mills in the United States and abroad, and almost universally used by the woolen and worsted mills of the United States. The Kip-Baker automatic filling replenishing mechanisms for looms were sold to the Draper Co. of Hopedale, Mass., builder of the world renowned Northrop Automatic Filling Replenishing Looms, and for many years all of the feeler mechanism put out by the Draper Co. came under the controlling Kip-Baker patents.

Mr. Kip has made an exhaustive study of tariffs and industrial conditions, and had considerable influence in helping to improve the United States tariff laws

from 1894 to 1922; he is the author of the following books on tariff, industry, agriculture and social conditions;

United States Tariff Facts and Effects from 1789 to 1920.
United States Tariffs and Periods of Prosperity and Adversity (1789 to 1922).
Equal Opportunity for All.
Unconstitutionality of the League of Nations Covenant.
The Condition of the United States Farmer and Agriculture in Relation to Industry of the United States.
"TARIFF FACTS AND EFFECTS FROM 1789 to 1920," and "UNITED STATES TARIFFS AND PERIODS OF PROSPERITY AND ADVERSITY (1789 to 1922)," set forth the reasons why we needed in 1789 a protective tariff to bring the almost bankrupt nation out of its mire; and show the periods of prosperity and adversity under each tariff law from 1789 to 1922.

After the American Army won the War of Independence from Great Britain in 1781 the Government existed under a Confederation of States until 1787, when the United States Constitution was promulgated. It took two years, after the Constitution was adopted by the state representatives, to have sufficient states ratify it to make it the operative law of the United States. In 1789 the Constitution was ratified, and the Government of the United States was created.

While existing under the federation of states, from 1781 to 1789, there was free trade with the world and the government was so impoverished that they did not even have currency to trade with and they had no visible means of paying their debts. Many were in favor of repudiation of debts but the financial genius of Alexander Hamilton brought, in a few years, order out of chaos and the Government paid one hundred cents on every dollar of debt. The writings of Washington and Alexander Hamilton portray the critical condition of the Government and the finance of the country, Washington's expression being that the government was like a lame man hobbling along on crutches on the edge of a precipice, the least stumbling would precipitate disaster. *Free trade had bankrupted the new nation.*

It may be most interesting to know that the first bill passed by Congress after the formation of Government, was a bill for conducting business in the Senate. The second bill was a tariff bill and also the third bill was a tariff bill. In those days all congressmen and senators having the bitter lesson of free trade before their eyes, were protectionists, and therefore they passed a separate bill for each article as there was practically no objection. It is also interesting to note that all of the Presidents from George Washington and Adams (Federalists), and Thomas Jefferson, Madison and Monroe (Democrats), and in fact all Presidents until 1832, were, independent of party, protectionists. The founder of the Democratic party, Thomas Jefferson, was the strongest possible advocate of protection, and while President embargoed (the highest form of protection; namely prohibition) all goods from England.

John C. Calhoun of South Carolina was the first Democrat to seriously abandon protection. He created the slogan of "Tariff for Revenue Only," and asserted that tariff for any other purpose was unconstitutional. He claimed that the South would never be an industrial country and that therefore the South was paying higher prices for their products and making the North, through their tariff, rich, and that they should sell their cotton direct to Europe and buy European goods at the lowest

prices; without tariff. This attitude of the South, as much as slavery, led to the Civil War, after the election of Abraham Lincoln in 1860.

Mr. Kip, by statistics, proved that in 1832 when the Democratic party followed Calhoun (and since then have more or less followed the same idea of "tariff for revenue only" and low tariff rates) the entire production of cotton in the South was 832,000 bales. Calhoun and the entire South in 1832, considered that they would never be an industrial country. Notwithstanding the impoverishment of the South due to the war of 1860, in 1920 the South used in their own mills south of the Mason and Dixon line, approximately 4,200,000 bales of cotton; whereas all of the mills of the North used 2,100,000 bales of cotton. In other words, the South consumed in their own mills double the amount of raw cotton that the North did. Such facts prove how fallacious was Calhoun's and the South's contention that the South would never be an Industrial country. Mr. Kip also predicted in these books tremendous additional industrial development of the South and prophesied that by one hundred years from the creation of the slogan in 1832 of "Tariff for Revenue only," that the South would be *as strongly for protection as the North.*

"EQUAL OPPORTUNITY FOR ALL" sets forth a method for better controlling Trusts, and overcoming the chaos of our multitudinous State Laws.

"UNCONSTITUTIONALITY OF THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS COVENANT"

Mr. Kip was strongly against the League of Nations Covenant. Besides the inequality of the United States position in the League, one of Mr. Kip's principal arguments against the covenant was that it was absolutely unconstitutional, and if it had been passed by the United States Senate, the Supreme Court of the United States would have had to declare it unconstitutional. Succinctly stated Mr. Kip's claim was that the constitution of the United States gives the power to bind the United States to one agency, and to one agency alone. That agency being the Congress of the United States. United States Presidents, Ambassadors or Consuls cannot bind the United States without specific instructions and authority from the Congress; nor can they spend a cent without specific instructions from the Congress so to do.

To change our form of government in this respect and place any of this power elsewhere than in Congress, would require a constitutional amendment requiring affirmative vote of two thirds of the House of Representatives, two thirds of the Senate, and after that by three quarters of all the States in the Union. The President is debarred from having anything to say; yet the League of Nations Covenant appointed a United States member of the League whose vote would bind the United States to certain action; such member would have been appointed by the President and the United States Senate, instead of being a Constitutional amendment, and by a two thirds vote of the House, a two thirds vote of the Senate, (no action at all of the President) and an affirmative vote of three quarters of all the States in the Union.

The League of Nations Covenant could have been made legal by a constitutional amendment setting forth: that whereas heretofore the only power authorized

to bind the United States has been the Congress, that the exigencies of today require that Congress relinquishes part of its power, and hereby appoint a member of the so called League of Nations with power to vote and bind the United States to certain actions. Then were two thirds of the House and two thirds of the Senate, (no action at all of the President) and three fourths of all the States to vote affirmatively to such relinquishment of power; the League of Nations Covenant would have been made legal; but not by a treaty securing the vote of only the President and two thirds vote of the Senate.

"CCNDITION CF THE UNITED STATES FARMER AND AGRICULTURE IN RELATION TO INDUSTRY OF THE UNITED STATES."

Mr. Kip showed by statistics that gradually, particularly from 1880 to the present date, that the building up of tremendous industry in the United States, due to the wise Republican Party's Tariff Laws, has made the farmer more and more independent of the foreign markets, and that probably in twenty-five years hence the United States farmer can, by the further building up of industry, dispose of all of his products to the American people at prices commensurate with the American standard of wages and living.

Mr. Kip proved by statistics that in times of depression when three to five million operatives were unemployed that the consumption of farm products per capita was very materially less than in periods of prosperity, all of which proves that the successful industrial development is also a decided benefit to the United States farmer and agriculture.

CHARLOTTE B. WILLIAMS (KIP)
AGED 6 YRS, B. 1864

Charlotte Bishop Williams (Kip) daughter of William White Williams and Charlotte Louisa Ford, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., Nov. 15th, 1864. She was educated at the celebrated 12th St. Public School in New York City and graduated from the Normal College, New York City.

Her girlhood was spent at the Ford family home at Monroe, Morristown, N. J., and in New York City.

In this work there is a print of her when about 6 years old, a print as a young woman, and a print of her in middle age.

Early in her teens she developed marvelous beauty and was known at school and college as the beautiful Miss Williams. She retained her great beauty all through life and even after death the concensus of opinion of friends and relatives was

CHARLOTTE B. WILLIAMS (KIP) AGED 18. B. 1864

that she was the most beautiful person after death they had ever seen.

Mrs. Kip was not spoiled by her great beauty, not at all self opinionated or self centered, and had a sweetness of manner and personality that endeared her to all she came in contact with; every one, men, women and children fell in love with her.

She was always studying how she might help and benefit others, without thought of herself; her friends were legion both among the rich and the poor, and she assisted and helped many to achieve a better success in life.

Mrs. Kip was considered by all members of the family to be the outstanding figure of her generation in the Williams family.

Mrs. Kip did not care much for society but had an intense love for her own family and was an ideal mother, and friend.

When a young woman, she studied Decorative Art, Color and Home Furnishing. She developed remarkable talent in connection with decoration and color schemes.

In 1902, she started the building of a large home (Kypsburg) on the top of the mountain at Montclair, N. J., laying out some fifteen acres in grounds, gardens, etc. The house was built by day's work and not completed until 1905 when the family moved in. She resided there until her death Feb. 10, 1926.

After moving into the house she continued to further improve and lay out the grounds and created a beautiful octagon rose garden. For combination of natural and formal beauty, the Estate is considered one of the most beautiful in New Jersey.

Several illustrations of the house and grounds of Kypsburg are given in this work.

After Mrs. Kip's death in February, 1926, Mr. Kip sold the estate to the present owner, Mr. Munoz.

CHARLOTTE BISHOP WILLIAMS (KIP) (left) AND
ANNE VAN ZANDT (right) IN GRADUATION DRESSES

Mrs. Kip's genealogy is one of the very finest in America. She was descended from Governor Bradford and other Pilgrim Fathers. Also descended from several English and Scottish Kings. Her genealogy runs back to 530 A. D. as compiled by the "College of Arms" in London, England, from their records. The following pages are a reproduction of pages in the book compiled for Mrs. Kip by the College of Arms, London.

Issue of Frederic Ellsworth Kip and Charlotte Bishop Williams:

177 i. Ruloff Frederic Kip, born Nutley, N. J., Sept. 17, 1887.

Ancestry

of

Charlotte Bishop Williams

daughter of

William White Williams

and

Charlotte Louise Ford

and wife of

Frederic Ellsworth Kip.

Compiled from the Records and Collections
of the College of Arms London.

N F Burk

Garter King of Arms.

29 February 1924

From page 28

A

Eliseus, *King of Wessex*

Cerdic, *King of Wessex 534*

Kenric *King of Wessex 560*

Ceolin *King of Sussex 592*

Cutha *601*

Ceolwald

Kenred

Ingisil

Eoppa

Easa

Alenmund

A

See page 29

Egbert, *King of England 802. Died 839 United the Smaller Kingdoms and thus became the first King of England Buried at Winchester*

Ethelwulf, *King of England 839 to 858* — *Judith daur of Charles the Bald King of France*

Alfred *the Great King of England 871 to 901 Born at Wantage Co Berks 850 Died at Oxford 901 Buried at Winchester* — *Ethelswitha a daughter of the Earl of Mercia*

Edward *the Elder King of England 901 to 925 Born 872 Founded the University of Cambridge 915 Died at Farringdon Co Berks 925 Buried at Winchester*

Edmund I *King of England 940 to 946 Born 923 Killed on St Augustines Day 946 Buried at Glastenbury Murdered by an outlaw*

E

See page 30

from page 29

E

Edgar King of England 959 to 975. Born 943. Died 975 Buried at Glastonbury

Etheh ed II "the Unready" King of England 979 to 1016. Born 961 Died 1016 Buried in St. Pauls London

= Elgiva

Edmund II "Ironside" King of England 1016 Born 989. Murdered 1016

Edward "the Exile" Born 1015 Banished to Hungary by Canute Died in London 1057

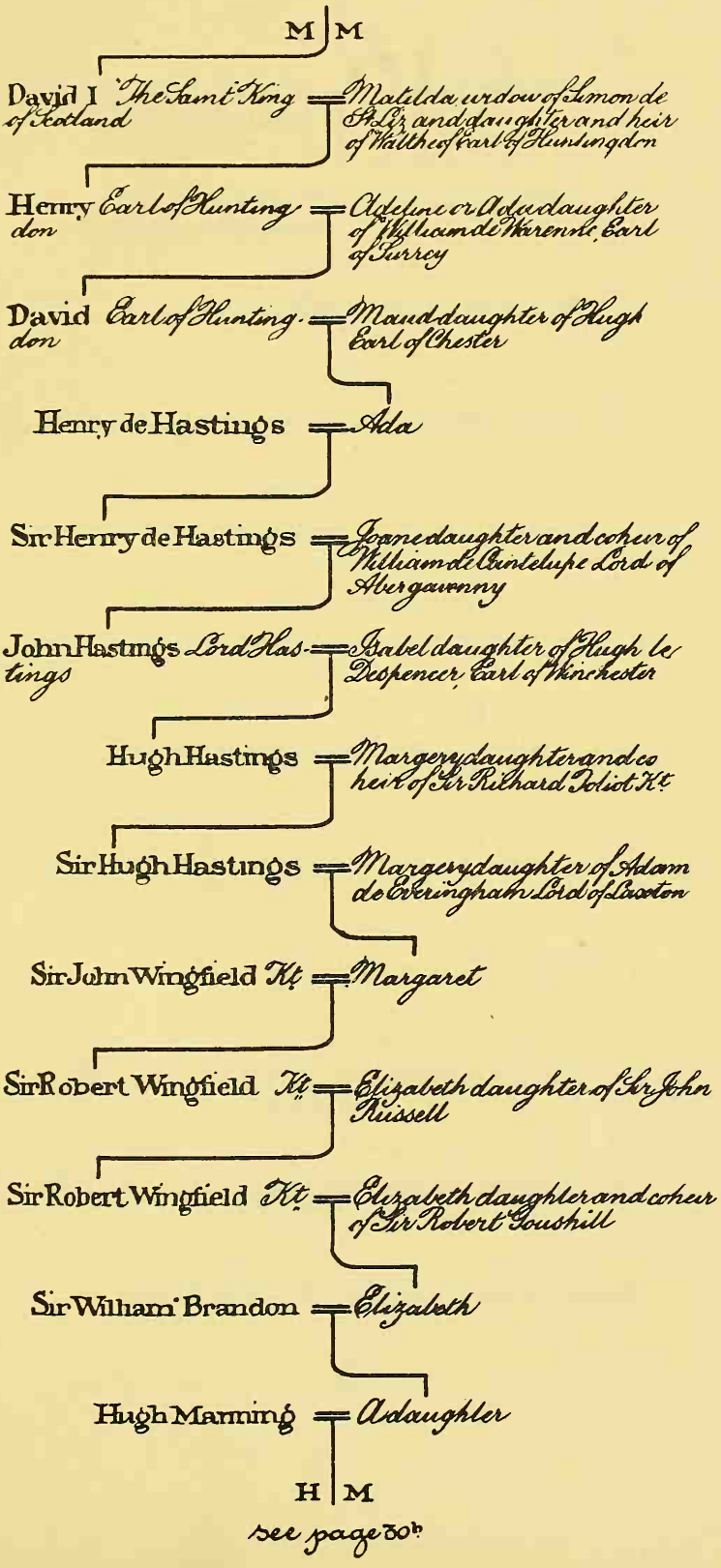
Malcolm "Canmore" King of Scotland see page 26

= Margaret called St. Margaret heiress of the Saxon Kings

M M

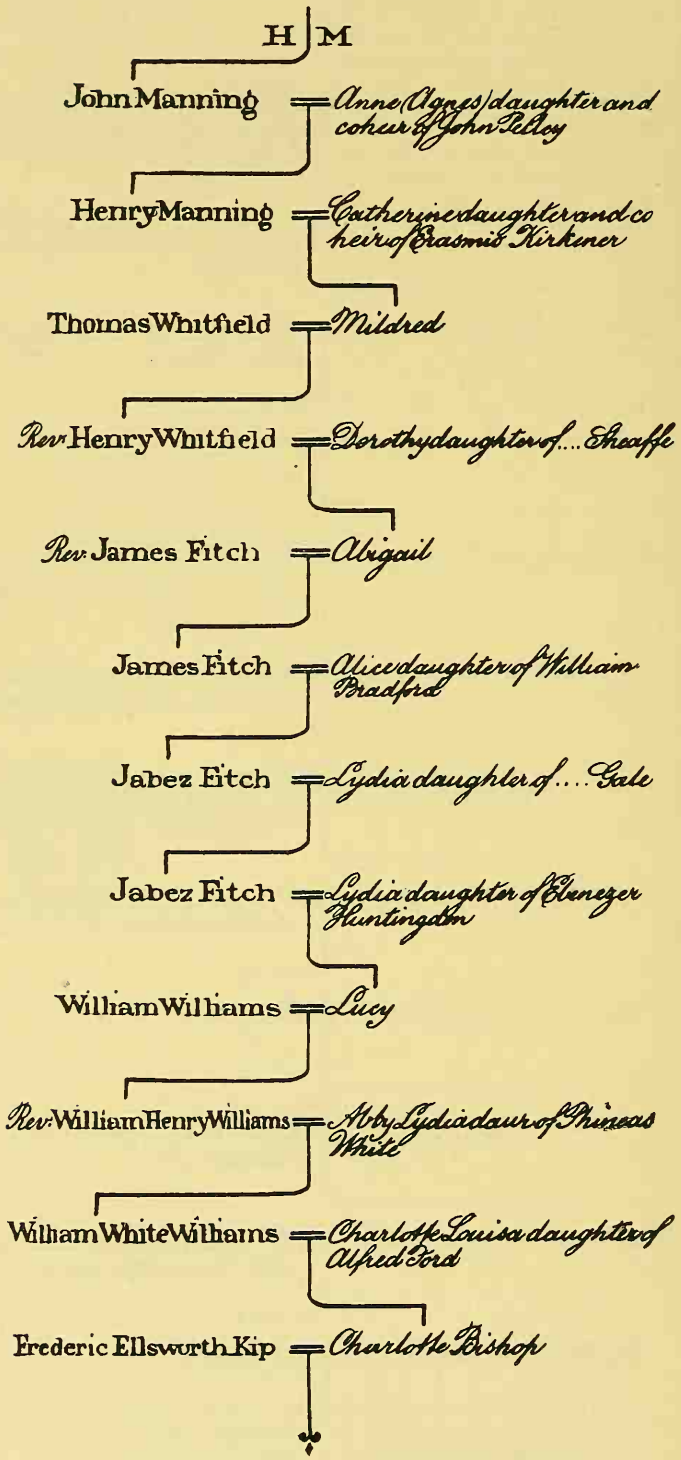
see page 30a

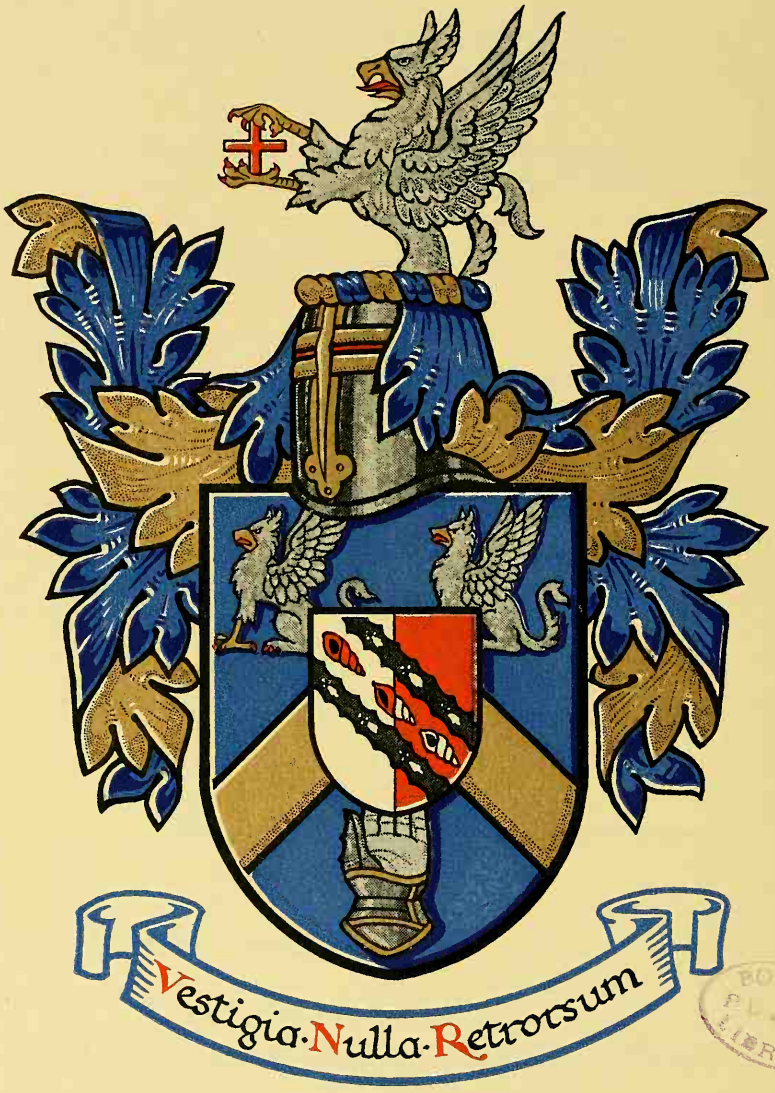
from page 30



see page 30b

from page 30a





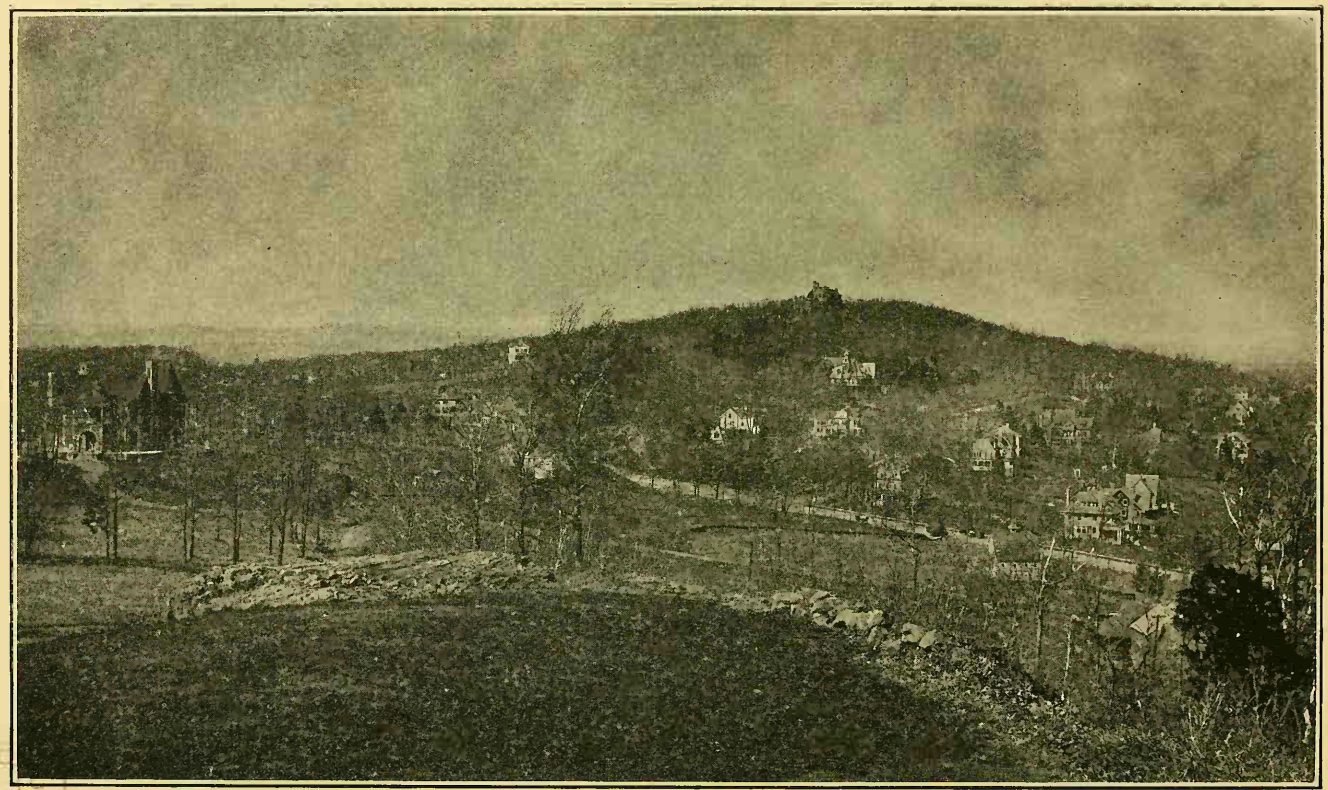
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

THE "KIP—WILLIAMS" COAT OF ARMS AS COMBINED FROM THE KIP AND WILLIAMS SHIELDS
BY THE "COLLEGE OF ARMS," LONDON, AND PATENTED BY BRITISH LETTERS
PATENT, DATED FEB. 26, 1927, FOR FREDERIC ELLSWORTH KIP
AND CHARLOTTE BISHOP WILLIAMS (KIP) AND
THEIR DESCENDANTS

TO ALL AND SINGULAR to whom these Presents shall come Sir Henry Farnham Clarke Knight Commander of the Royal Victorian Order Companion of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath Garter Principal King of Arms Gardner Anstis Esquire Companion of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath Commander of the Royal Victorian Order Clarenceux King of Arms and Arthur William Thurlow Bedford Esquire Member of the Royal Victorian Order Norroy King of Arms Send Greeting Whereas Frederic Ellsworth Kip of Montclair Essex County New Jersey in the United States of America Gentleman hath represented unto Edmund Bernard Viscount Fitzalan of Derwent Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter Knight Grand Cross of the Royal Victorian Order Companion of the Distinguished Service Order One of His Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council and Deputy to the Most Noble Bernard Marmaduke Duke of Norfolk Earl Marshal and Hereditary Marshal of England that he is desirous of bearing Honorary Armorial Bearings duly established and recorded to him he therefore requested the favour of His Lordship's Warrant for Our granting and assigning such Arms and Crest as may be proper to be borne and used by him and his descendants That having intermarried on the fifteenth day of October One thousand eight hundred and eighty four with Charlotte Bishop only child of William Wolfe Williams late of Newark in the said United States and being further desirous of having Arms for Williams duly assigned on the same Patent he requested also the favour of His Lordship's Warrant for Our granting and assigning such Arms for Williams as may be proper to be borne and used by his Wife the said Charlotte Bishop Kip (formerly Charlotte Bishop Williams) and also Quartering by her descendants the whole according to the Laws of Arms And forasmuch as His Lordship did by Warrant under his hand and the Seal of the Earl Marshal bearing date the eighth day of February in the present authority and direct Us to grant and assign such Armorial Ensigns accordingly Know ye therefore that We the said Garter Clarenceux and Norroy in pursuance of His Lordship's Warrant and by virtue of the Letters Patent of Our several Offices to each of Us respectively granted do by these Presents grant and assign unto the said Frederic Ellsworth Kip the Honorary Arms following that is to say Azure a Chevron Or between two Griffins sejant Argent beaked and legged Gold in chief and in base a sinister Gauntlet proper And for the Crest on a Wreath of the Colours A demi Griffin Argent beaked and legged Or holding in the claws a cross Gules as the same are in the margin hereof more plainly depicted to be borne and used forever hereafter by him the said Frederic Ellsworth Kip and by his descendants And by the Authority aforesaid We do by these Presents grant and assign the Honorary Arms following for Williams that is to say Per pale Argent and Gules three Wolves counterchanged Between two flaunches each charged Ermines as the same are hereinafter depicted to be borne and used by her the said Charlotte Bishop Kip (formerly Charlotte Bishop Williams) Thereby and as a Quartering by her descendants the whole according to the Laws of Arms And in witness whereof We the said Garter Clarenceux and Norroy Kings of Arms have to these Presents subscribed Our names and affixed the Seals of Our several Offices this twenty sixth day of February in the seventieth year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lord George the Fifth by the Grace of God of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and of the British Dominions beyond the Seas King Defender of the Faith and in the year of Our Lord One thousand nine hundred and twenty seven.

H. Farnham Burke Garter [redacted] Clarenceux Arthur Cochrane [redacted] Norroy

PHOTOGRAPHIC COPY OF THE PATENT OF THE KIP WILLIAMS COATS OF ARMS AS COMBINED AND PATENTED BY THE COLLEGE OF ARMS, LONDON, ENGLAND.

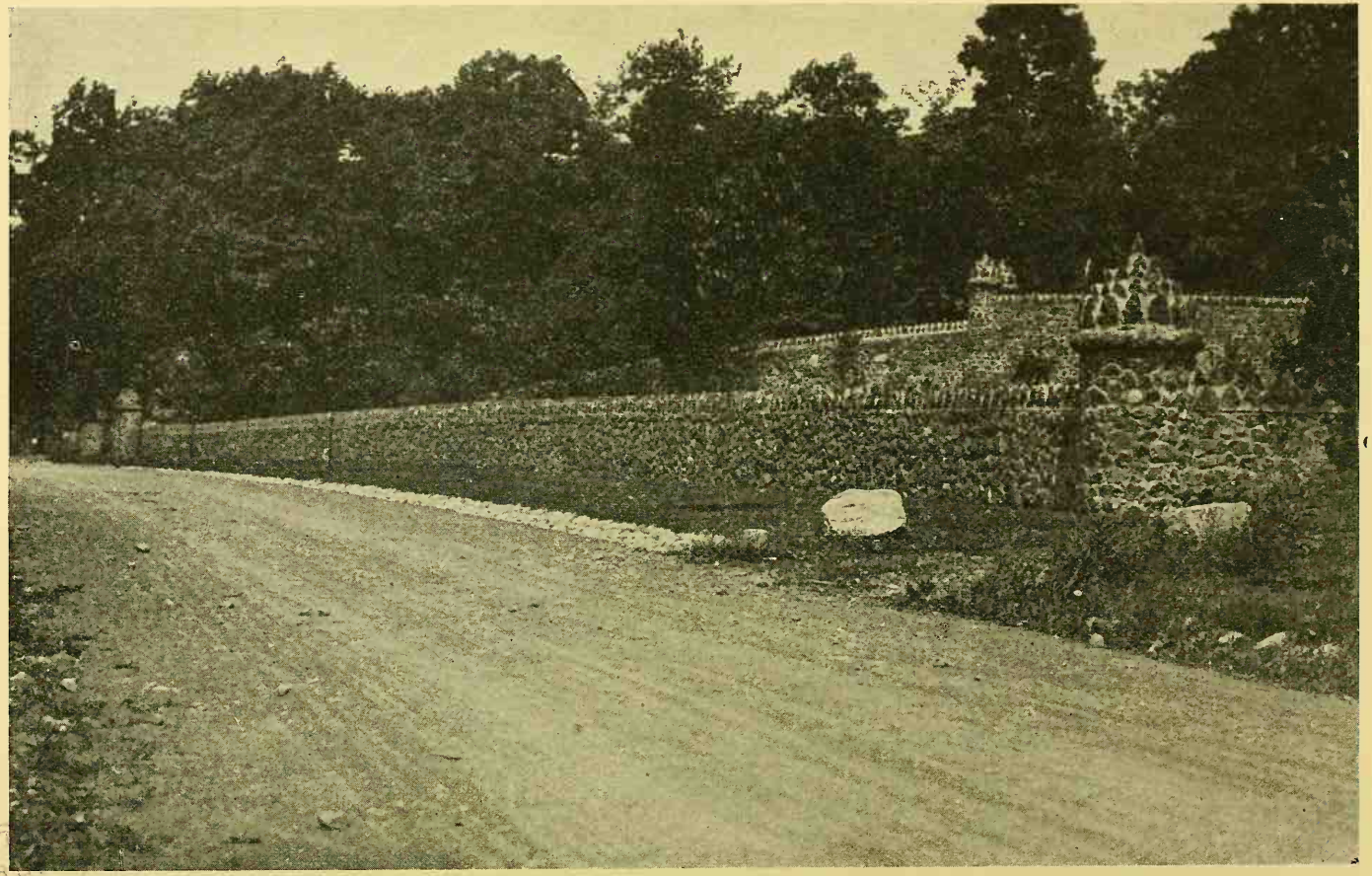


BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

KYPSBURG, MONTCLAIR, N. J., FROM THE SOUTH. TAKEN IN 1905 FROM TOP OF MOUNTAIN

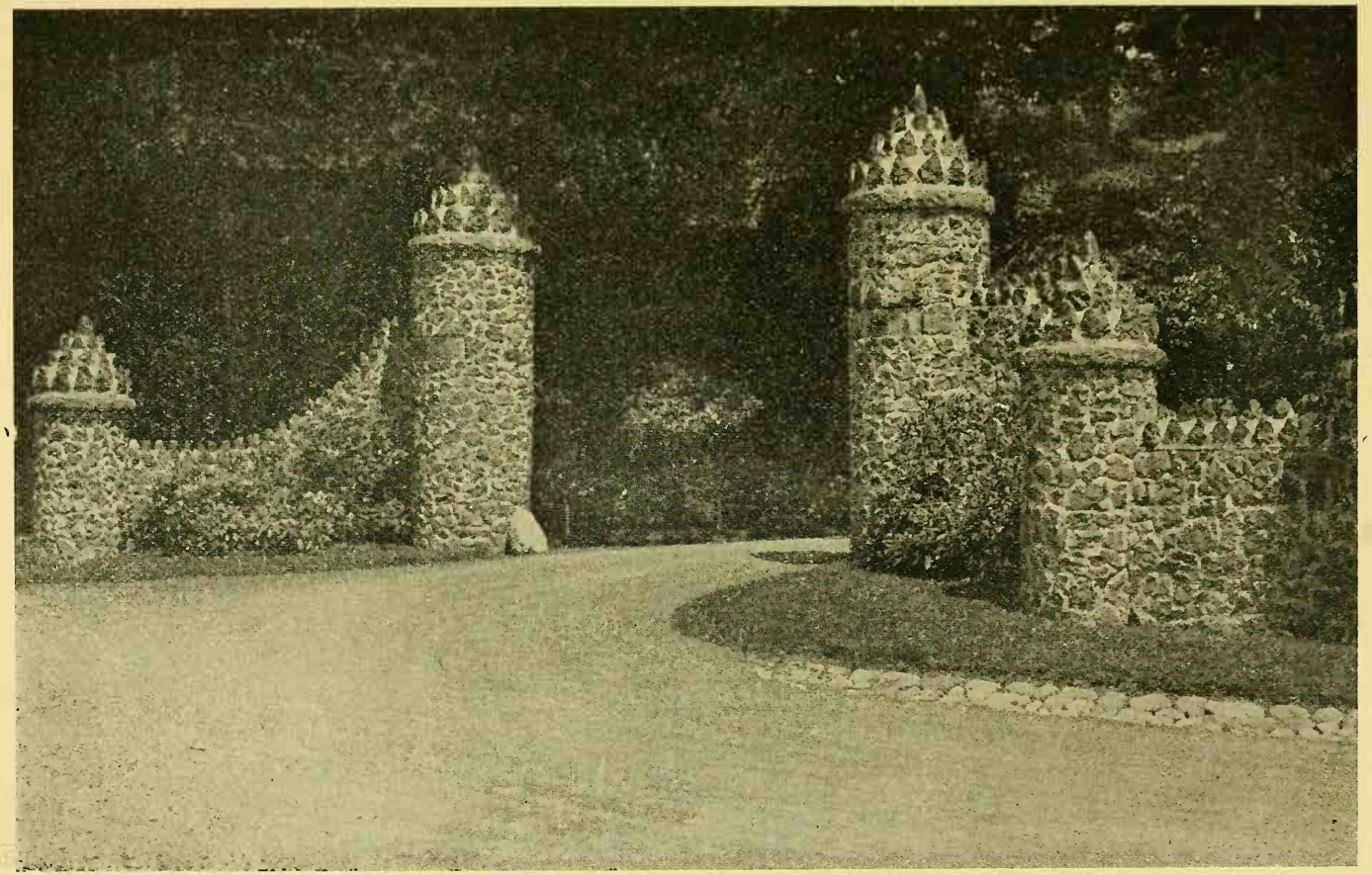
KYPSBURG, MONTCLAIR, N. J. FROM THE EAST. LEFT, HOUSE ON MOUNTAIN HORIZON

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

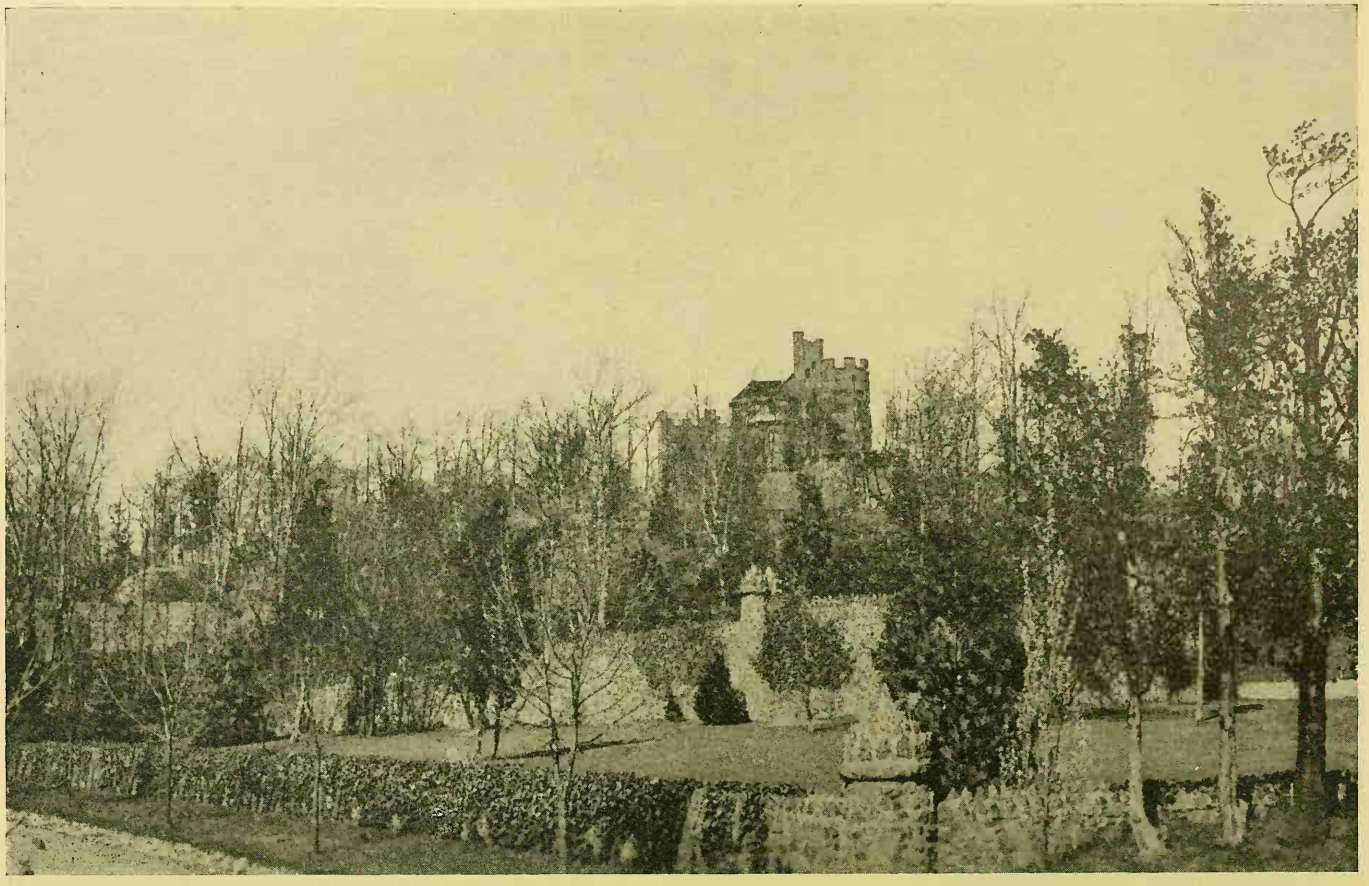


KYPSBURG, MONTCLAIR, N. J. SHOWING CRESTMOUNT ROAD, ENTRANCE GATEWAY AND DRIVEWAY

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

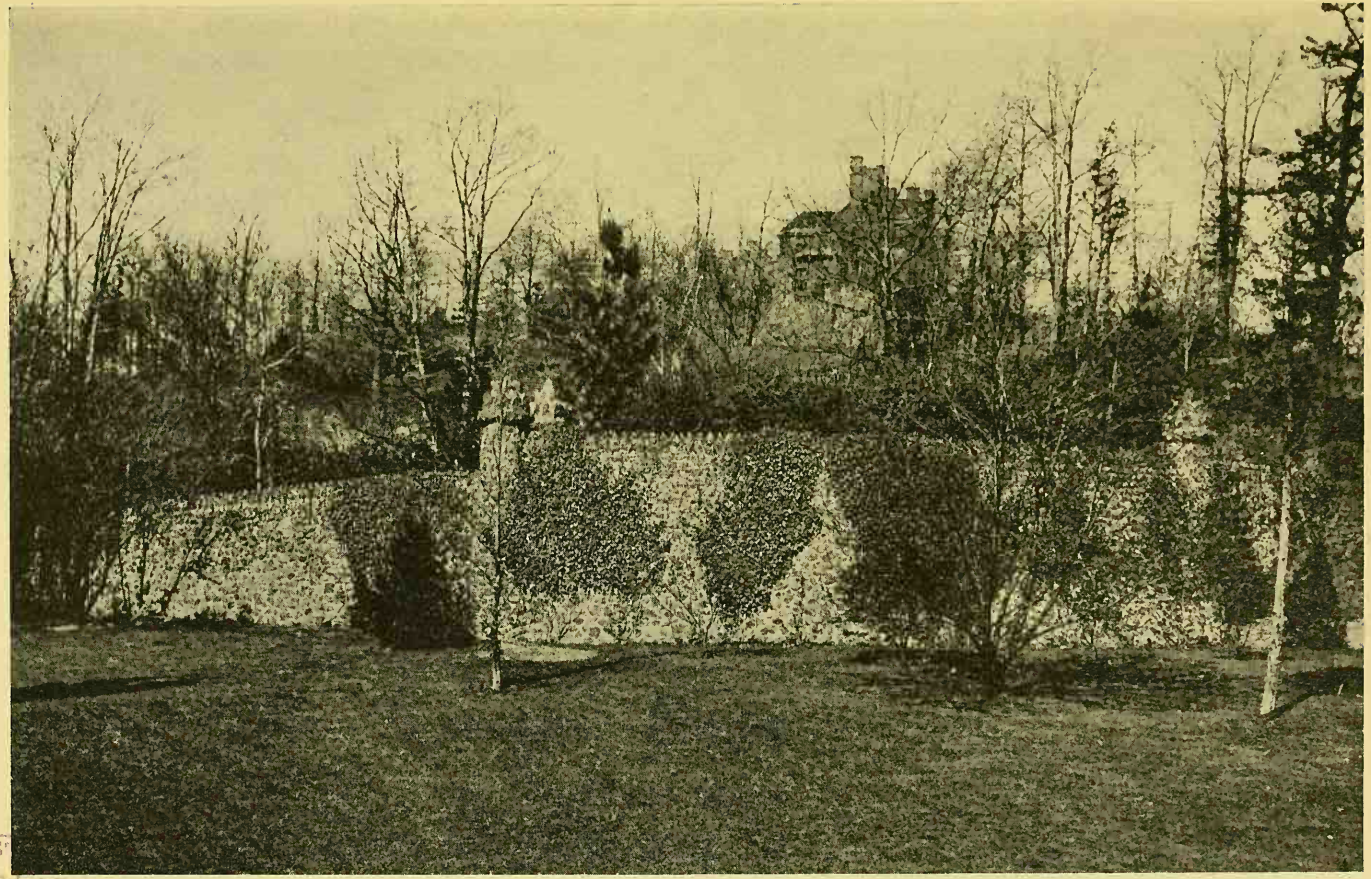


KYPSBURG, MONTCLAIR, N. J. GATEWAY AND RHODODENDRON DRIVEWAY



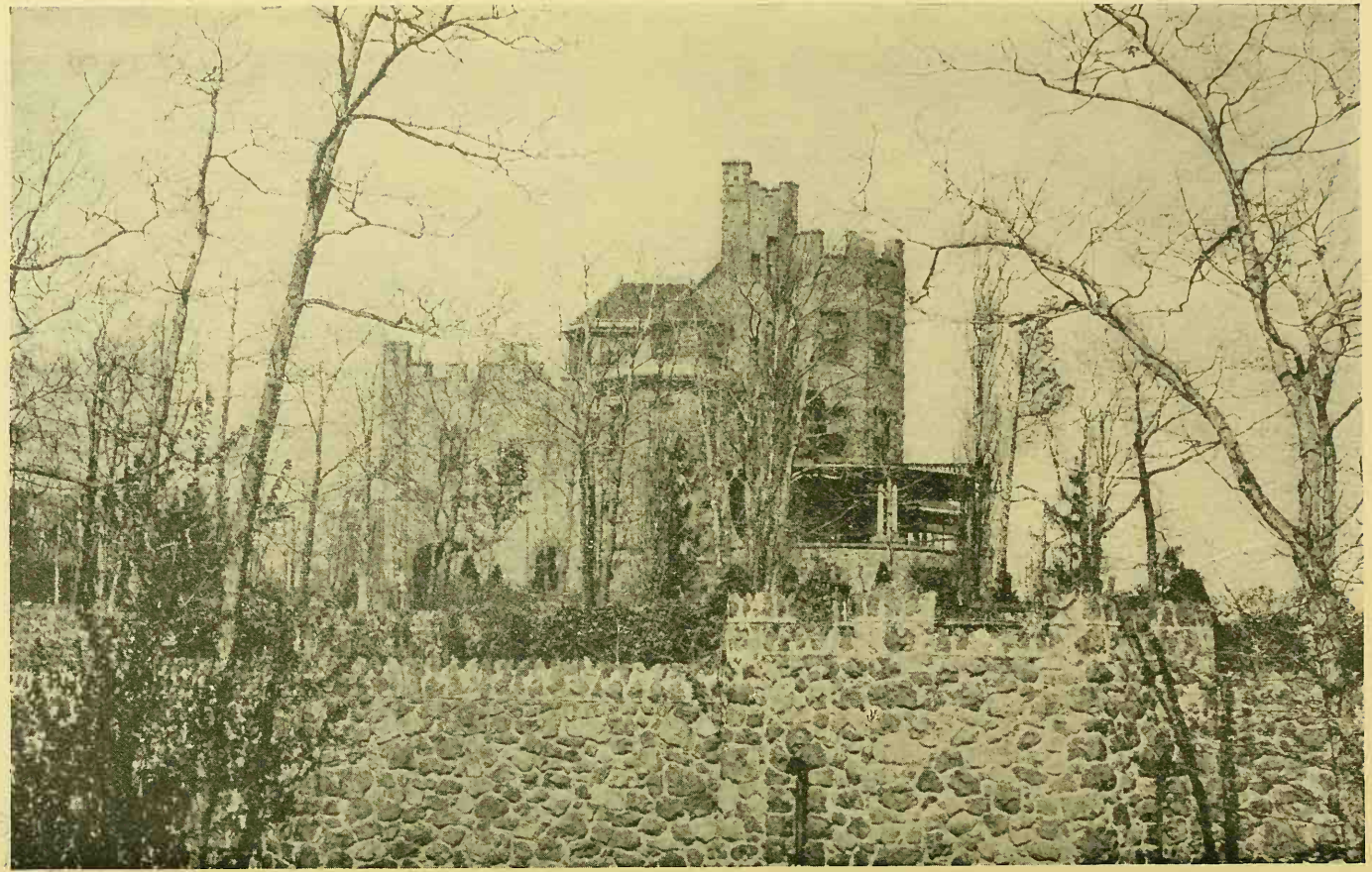
KYPSBURG, MONTCLAIR, N. J. FROM THE SOUTHWEST (CRESTMOUNT ROAD) SHOWING ROAD TO HOUSE WITH MAXIMUM GRADE OF 5⅓ %

PUBLIC LIBRARY



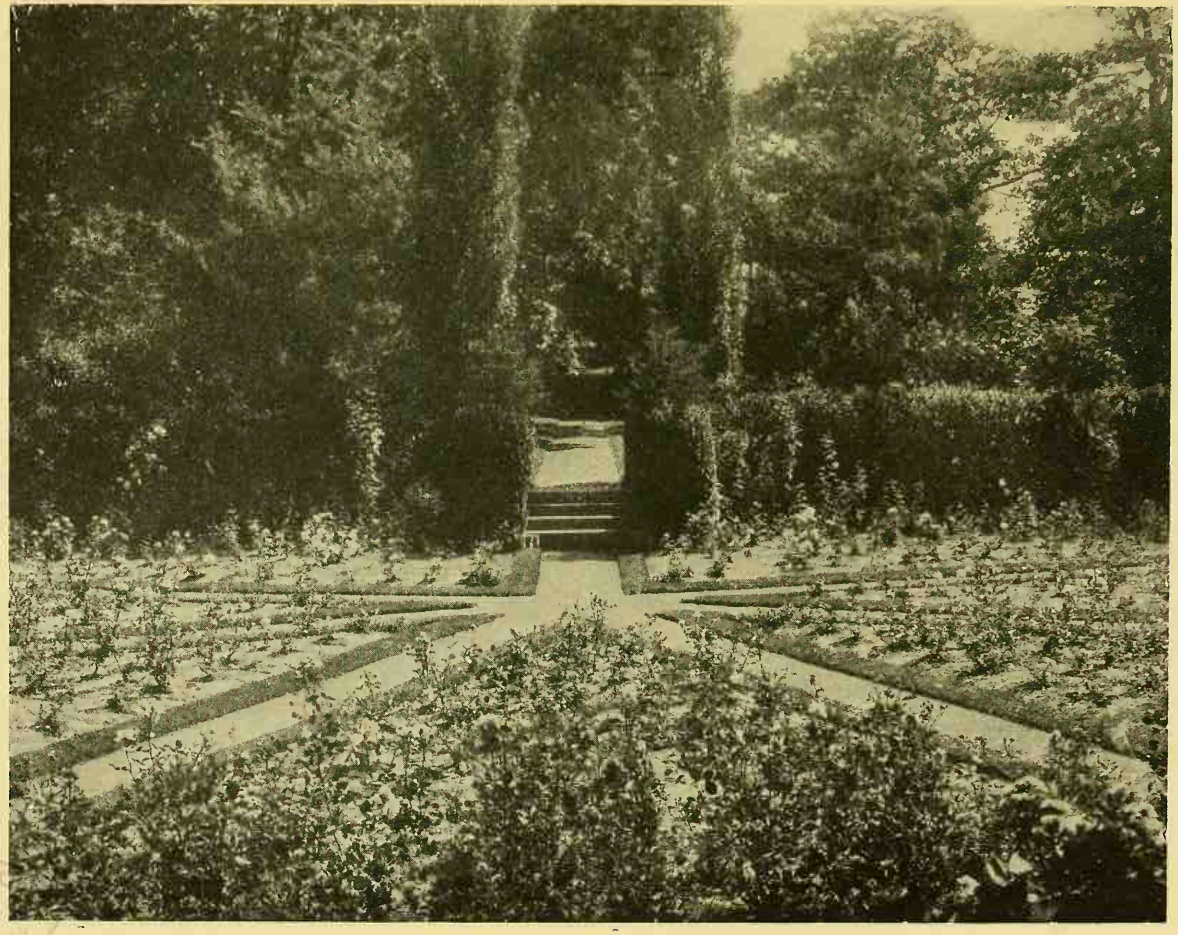
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

"KYPSBURG" SHOWING PART OF ROADWAY WALL AND HOUSE. HALFWAY BETWEEN THEM, WALL OF ROSE GARDEN



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

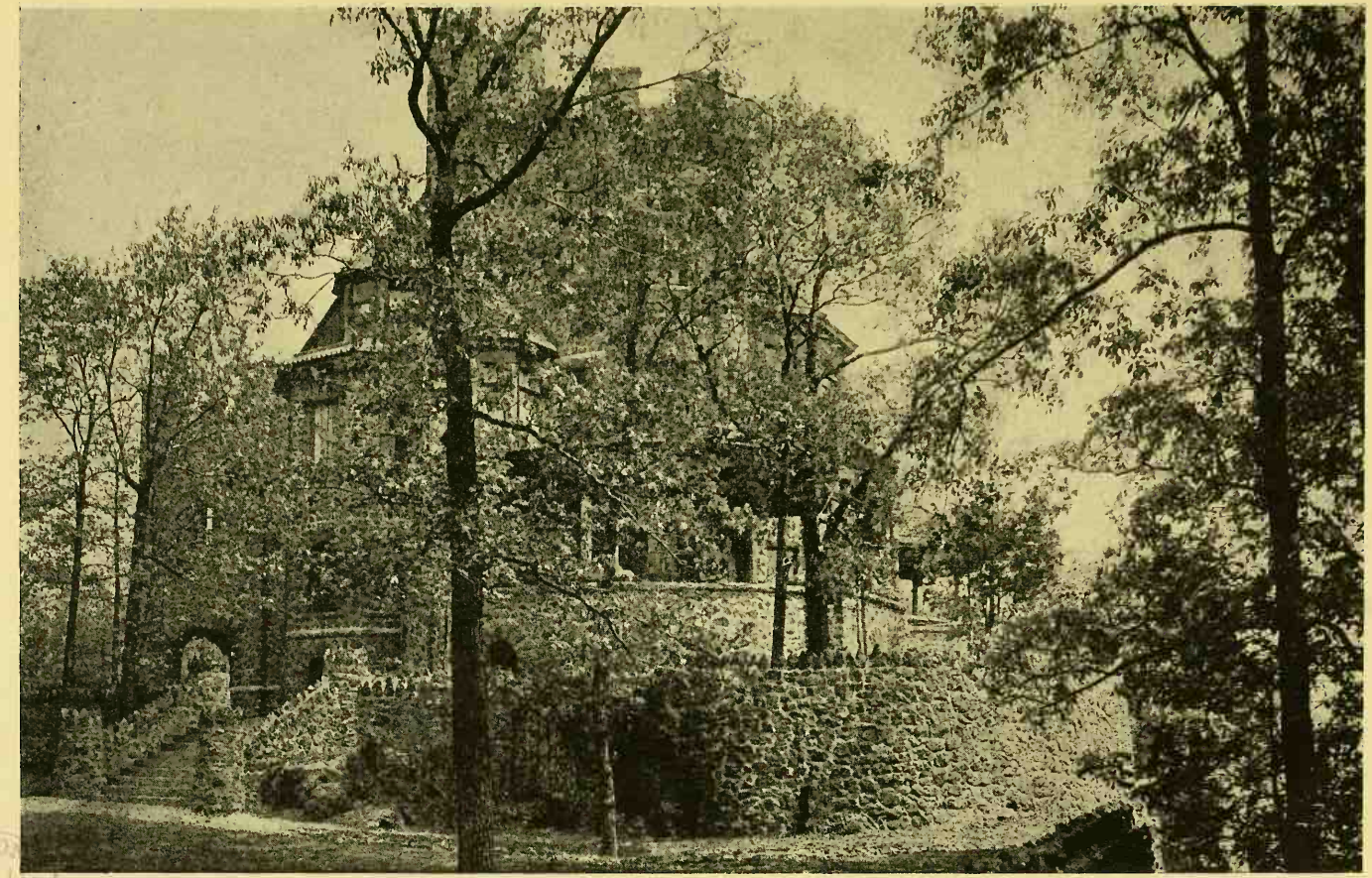
KYPSBURG (FROM SOUTH) LOOKING NORTHEAST, SHOWING ROSE GARDEN WALL AND HOUSE



OCTAGON ROSE GARDEN AND PATH TO HOUSE. KYPSBURG, MONTCLAIR, N. J.

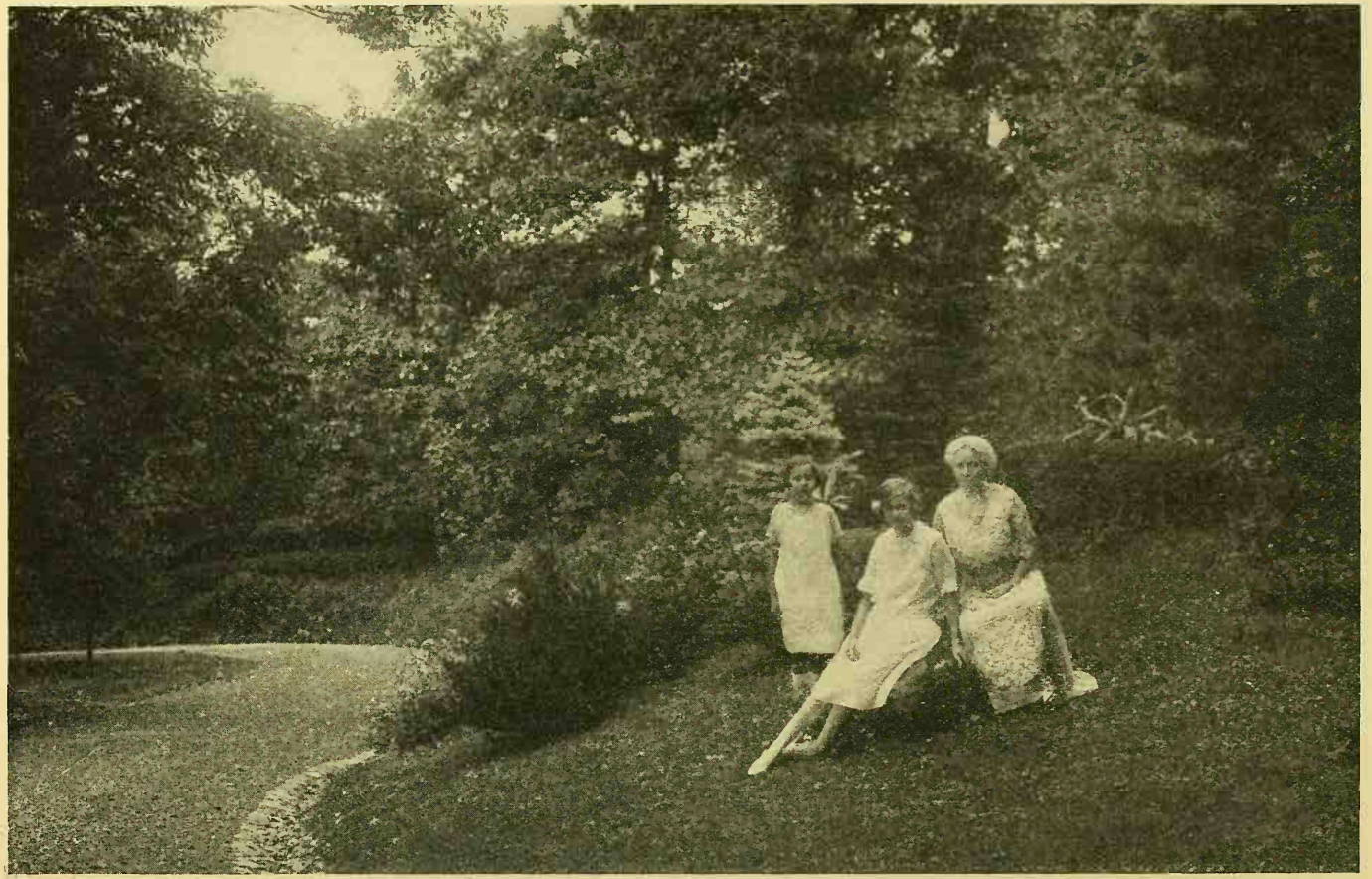
BOSTO
PUBL
LIBRA

MRS. FREDERIC E. KIP AND ALISON A. KIP IN ROSE GARDEN AT KYPSBURG



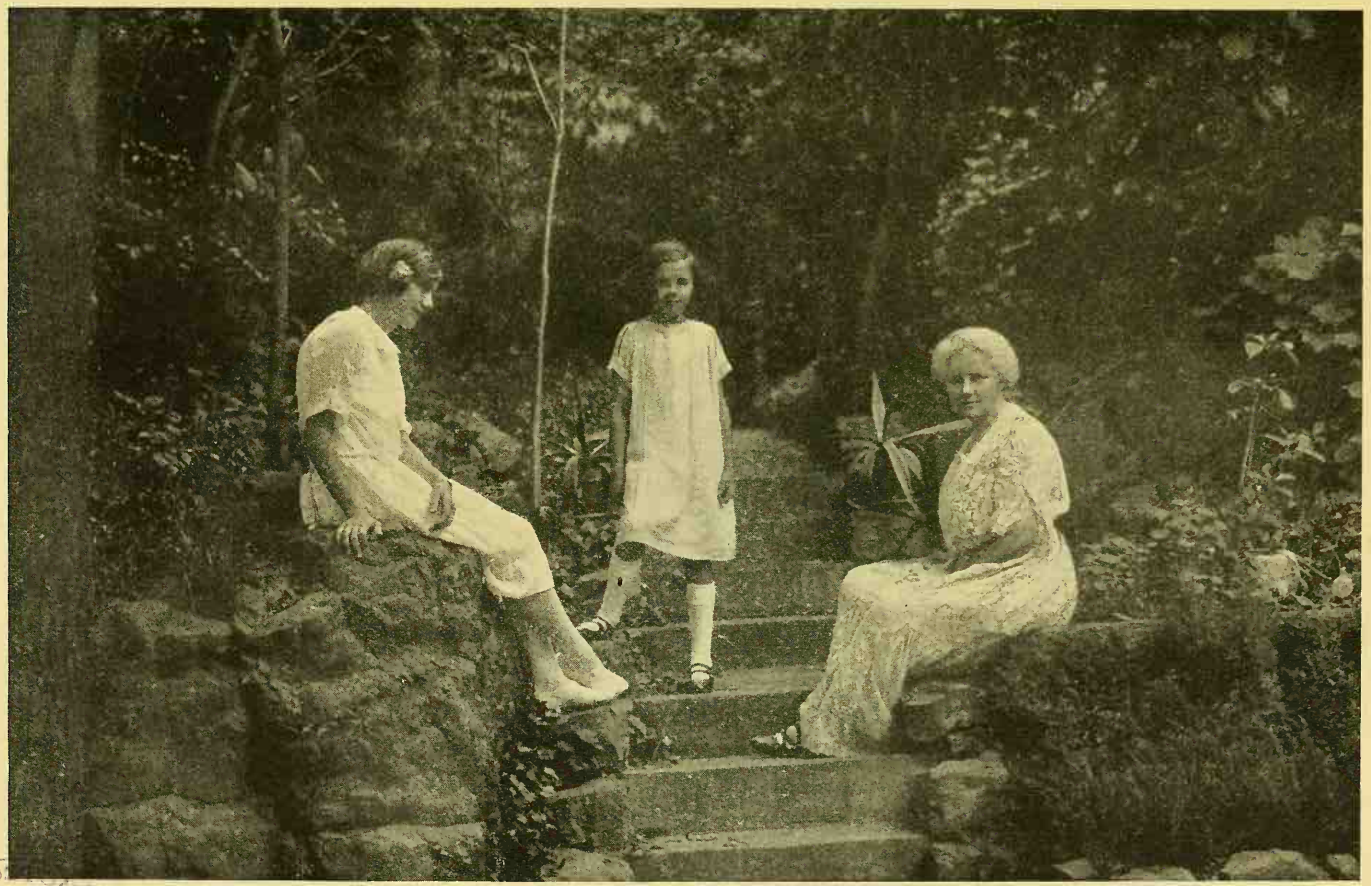
"KYPSBURG" STONE STEPS FROM HOUSE AND BEGINNING OF PATH RUNNING SOUTH (LEFT) TO ROSE GARDEN

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



MRS. FREDERIC E. KIP AND GRANDDAUGHTERS ALISON A. KIP (right) AND PATRICIA B. KIP (left) IN GROUNDS AT KYPSBURG

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



PUBLIC LIBRARY

MRS. FREDERIC E. KIP AND GRANDDAUGHTERS ALISON A. KIP (left) PATRICIA B. KIP (right)
ON PATH IN GROUNDS AT KYPSBURG

A. LINCOLN KIP 1865—

No. 147

A. Lincoln Kip[9] (Nicholas J.,[8] John,[7] Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Passaic, N. J., January 25, 1865, and was educated in the Passaic Public School. In 1878, when thirteen years of age, he entered a business office in New York City, and continued in business pursuits until 1883. At the age of fifteen he read among other books Benjamin Franklin's Autobiography, Addison's Essays, Bacon's Essays and Locke's Essay on the Human Understanding, and the following year Kant's Critique of Pure Reason, Milton's Paradise Lost and Shakespeare's plays.

In the fall of 1883 he entered the New Church Theological School, which was then located at Boston, Mass., having previously become interested in Swedenborg's theology, and was graduated from there as a minister of the Swedenborgian Church, in 1886. On account of ill health he left the Ministry the following year, and returned to mercantile life, remaining in business until 1924. He is the author of the following books: Phases of the Church Universal, Psychology of the Nations, Animal and Plant Correspondences, The Mind and the Body, The Prophecies of Daniel, Poems, The Seven Types of Humanity.

On April 2, 1901, he married Anne Elizabeth Douglas who was a descendant of the famous Douglas family of Scotland. She was born near Lincoln, Nebraska, August 31, 1873; but her childhood home was in Providence, Rhode Island. Many of her youthful memories are associated with the grounds and buildings of Brown University, from which institution her grandfather, her father, her three uncles, her only uncle by marriage, and her oldest brother all graduated. Her paternal grandfather has occasionally preached from the pulpit of the old First Baptist Church, or Meeting House, which now occupies the former site of Roger Williams' Meeting House. Her father, too, although not an ordained clergyman, sometimes conducted religious services in this historic edifice. From the time she was thirteen

ANNE E. DOUGLAS (KIP), 1873-1928

years old until the time of his death, her father lived in Indianapolis, Indiana. Here she was graduated from the High School and was valedictorian of the class of 1892. In 1896 she was graduated from Vassar College, from which institution she has received the honor of Phi Beta Kappa. For four years prior to her marriage in 1901, she taught English and Latin in the High School in Highland Park, Illinois. Her father was one of six children, the oldest of whom is the Honorable William Wilberforce Douglas, for some years Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Rhode Island. During the Civil War he served as a member of General Burnside's staff. On her mother's side she is a distant relative of Daniel Webster. She died Sept. 26, 1928.

Issue of A. Lincoln Kip and Anne Douglas:

i. Margaret,[10] born January 17, 1903.

No. 148

John Franklin Kipp[9] (Fayette M.,[8] John,[7] Nicholas,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Penn Yan, Yates Co., N. Y., Jan. 31, 1868. He married Kate Holmes of Penn Yan, who is now deceased.

No. 149

Henry Herbert Kipp[9] (Fayette M.,[8] John,[7] Nicholas,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 21, 1872; and married Leora Davis, daughter of Thomas Davis of Yates County.

No. 150

Ernest Kipp[9] (Fayette M.,[8] John,[7] Nicholas,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 9, 1876. He married Alice, daughter of Brewster Goldsmith of Yates County and had issue:

178 i. Harry Kipp.[10]

179 ii. Francis Kipp.[10]

No. 163

William De Graw Kipp[10] (Isaac,[9] William,[8] David,[7] Isaac,[6] Nicasie,[5] Hendrick,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Schraalenburgh, N. J., Sept. 14, 1865. He married Margaretta Demarest.

No. 165

John Edo Kipp[10] (Edo,[9] Pieter,[8] Hendrick,[7] Pieter,[6] Hendrick,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Paterson, N. J., Dec. 26, 1839; and died Aug. 2, 1917. He married, April 6, 1864, Mary J. Berdan, born May 23, 1843 who was daughter of Lambert V. H. Berdan and Ellen Sip, and she died May 31, 1914.

He bought a farm at Fair Lawn, Bergen Co., N. J. where he resided.

Issue of John Edo Kip and Mary J. Berdan:

i. Edward,[11] born April 30, 1865; died April 8, 1891.
ii. William,[11] born March 30, 1870; died June 28, 1872.
180 iii. John Merselis,[11] born April 30, 1874; married Jessie Whipple Church, Oct. 31, 1900. Issue (Kipp):
1. Paul Marselis Kipp,[12] b. Nov. 17, 1913.

No. 166

Rev. Peter E. Kip[10] (Edo,[9] Pieter,[8] Hendrick,[7] Pieter,[6] Hendrick,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Paterson on March 28, 1847; and on Oct. 8, 1870, he married Josephine Sutphen, daughter of Ten Eyck Sutphen of Brooklyn, N. Y.

Rev. Peter E. Kip was graduated from the New York University in 1867, and from the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, N. J. in 1870. He was ordained and installed pastor of the Reformed Church of Fishkill, N. Y., August, 1870; and was installed in the Bedford Reformed Church of Brooklyn, N. Y., April, 1877; in the Second Reformed Church of Schenectady, N. Y., on March, 1881; and in the Case Avenue Presbyterian Church of Cleveland, Ohio, June, 1887.

Issue of Rev. Peter E. Kip and Josephine Sutphen:

181 i. Irving De Forest Kip,[11] born February 20, 1873.
182 ii. Herbert Zabriskie,[11] born Jan. 25, 1874.

No. 167

Peter J. Kipp[10] (John,[9] Pieter,[8] Hendrick,[7] Pieter,[6] Hendrick,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 19, 1840; and on Nov. 13, 1861 he married Maggie Van Bussum, daughter of Philip P. and Elizabeth Van Bussum. He lived in Clifton, N. J.

Issue of Peter J. and Maggie Van Bussum Kipp:

i. Elizabeth,[11] born August 9, 1862.
183 ii. Reuben Eugene,[11] born May 28, 1873; married Nov. 6, 1901, Bessie Bogart. She was born 1880. Issue (Kipp):
1. Donald Bogart,[12] born Nov. 15, 1905.
2. John Philip,[12] born March 25, 1909.
3. Margaret,[12] born Nov. 10, 1915.
184 iii. John Macy,[11] born Jan. 4, 1874.

No. 168

Richard P. Kipp,[10] (John,[9] Pieter,[8] Hendrick,[7] Pieter,[6] Hendrick,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick,[1]) was born Oct. 7, 1846;* and married May 15, 1872, Kittie, daughter of Cornelius and Martha Van Winkle.

He married second, Margaret Brinkerhoff. He lived in Clifton, N. J., and died Jan. 27, 1916.*

Issue of Richard P. and Kittie Van Winkle Kipp:

i. Jennie,[11] born Sept. 11, 1874; married Garret Van Cleve. They live in Ridgewood. Issue (Van Cleve):
   1. Catherine.[12]
   2. Margaret.[12]

185 ii. Clarence Van Winkle,[11] born June 28, 1880; died Jan. 1, 1913, unmarried.

Issue by Margaret Brinkerhoff:

iii. Edna,[11] married Harry Ackerman.

No. 169

Henry Kip,[10] (Pieter,[9] Pieter,[8] Hendrick,[7] Pieter,[6] Hendrick,[5] Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 17, 1852; and died Dec. 23, 1918.

He married Hattie Edwards of Ridgewood, N. J. He was a practising physician in Paterson, N. J.

Issue of Henry and Hattie Edwards Kip:

i. Laura Josephine.[11]

ii. Elsie,[11] married Fred Simonton. She married 2d. April, 1924, Sinclair Adam.

No. 170

John Kip [10] (Pieter,[9] Pieter,[8] Hendrick,[7] Pieter,[6] Hendrick[5], Pieter,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 24, 1863; and married April 30, 1918, at Paterson, Emma Barraclough, who was born 1876, and is the daughter of Charles Barraclough and Anna D. McDaniels.

He died March 26, 1924. He left no issue.

No. 174

Clarence Walter Kip[10] (Walter,[9] Walling,[8] John,[7] Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 10, 1882.

He married Florence Lucina Ambuhl, Feb. 16, 1907. She was born 1884.

Issue of Clarence Walter and Florence L. Ambuhl Kip:

186 i. Hobart Ambuhl,[11] b. Feb. 19, 1908.

187 ii. Rollin W.[11] b. April 8, 1911.

No. 176

Ira Andrus Kip, Jr.[10] (Ira A.,[9] Nicholas J.,[8] John,[7] Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born April 22, 1870, in Passaic, N. J. and lived there a few years, and then moved to New York. He went to private schools and was graduated in 1887. Mr. Kip was with Henry H. Crocker & Co., East India Merchants from 1888 until 1898, and then formed the firm of Ira A. Kip & Co. in partnership with his father in the same line of business.

*Record of death in Vital Records at Trenton

IRA A. KIP, Jr. 1870—

In 1900 Mr. Kip purchased a seat on the New York Stock Exchange, remaining there until 1914. For seven years of that time he acted as a governor of the New York Stock Exchange. In 1914 he sold his seat and became Vice-President of the Salt's Textile Manufacturing Company, manufacturers in the United States and Europe of velvets and plushes. After remaining there for three years he became president of the Duratex Company of Newark, N. J., large manufacturers of artificial leather. In 1922, Mr. Kip returned to the investment security business as a partner of Shonnard & Co., 120 Broadway, which firm in 1924 consolidated with Harvey Fisk & Sons, under the name of Harvey Fisk & Sons, where he remained as

KATHERINE FLOWER, 1870—. MRS. IRA A. KIP, JR.,
NOW MRS. MEFFORD RUNYON

a partner until September, 1925, when he resigned to become a partner of Pope & Company.

Mr. Kip lived in South Orange, New Jersey where he was active in Republican politics and club affairs. He was delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1912 and delegate at large in 1916. He held various offices in the Republican organization of Essex County and the State. He was President of the Essex County Country Club and governor in other clubs of the Oranges.

He married Feb. 14, 1893, Katherine Flower, born Nov. 16, 1870, daughter of John D. Flower and Abigail Catherine Bullard, and a niece of Governor Flower of New York.

John Denison Flower was born April 16, 1840, in Jefferson County, N. Y., and was son of Nathan Monroe Flower and Mary Boyle. As a young man he went

to California with his brother, Nathan Monroe Flower. Returning to the east he married in 1863, Abigail Catherine Bullard, born April 4, 1843.

They lived in Utica, N. Y. where their three children, Katherine, Mary Amelia and Nathan Monroe were born.

From Utica, Mr. Flower went to New York, where he became a prominent banker and business man and was an important member of the banking house of Flower & Co., New York, the senior members of which were Roswell Pettibone Flower (Governor Flower of New York), and Anson Ramsey Flower, his elder and younger brothers. John D. Flower died in Sept. 1900.

Mr. and Mrs. Ira A. Kip were divorced in 1918.

Ira A. Kip married second, Josephine Farrington, no issue by second marriage. They have since lived in New York City.

Mrs. Katherine Flower Kip married Dr. Mefford Runyon, Sept. 10, 1918, and she resides in Orange, N. J.

JOHN DENISON FLOWER 1840–1900

ABIGAIL CATHERINE BULLARD (FLOWER), 1843—

Issue of Ira A. Kip and wife, Katherine Flower:

i. Mary Katherine,[11] born Dec. 24, 1893; died Dec. 4, 1894.

ii. John Flower,[11] born Oct. 7, 1895; died in California, unmarried.

iii. Katherine W.,[11] born Aug. 13, 1897; she married Aug. 11, 1917, David Emery Brenneman of Pittsburgh, Pa., son of Louis and Lena Brenneman. Issue (Brenneman):
1. Katherine Flower, born in South Orange, Dec. 28, 1918.
2. Marjorie Emery, born in Tulsa, Oklahoma, Oct. 12, 1920.
3. Verna, born Oct., 1925.

188 iv. Ira A. Kip, III,[11] born March 16, 1899, at South Orange, and went to Carteret School, Orange, and then to Salisbury School in Connecticut. He was in the Naval Reserve during the war, and went in service 1917, and went to France on the Martha Washington transport ship. He was released from service Feb., 1919.
He married, Aug. 12, 1918, Flora Macmurchy Rees, born in Gananoque, Ontario, Canada, Feb. 27, 1896. She was daughter of William E. Rees, and granddaughter of William Bullock of Edinburgh, Scotland, one of the early pioneers of Gananoque, Ontario, Canada. Issue of Ira A. and Flora M. Rees Kip:
1. Virginia Flower,[12] born in Canada, July 31, 1919.
2. Patricia,[12] born Orange, March 17, 1924.
3. Rosemary,[12] born Orange, Sept. 12, 1925.

v. Nathalie Flower,[11] born Nov. 11, 1906; died March 12, 1921.

KATHERINE KIP (BRENNEMAN) 1897—

IRA A. KIPP III, 1899—

RULOFF FREDERIC KIP, AGED 6. 1887—

No. 177

Ruloff Frederic Kip[10] (Frederic E.,[9] Nicholas J.,[8] John,[7] Cornelius,[6] Nicholas,[5] Cornelius,[4] Nicasius,[3] Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) son of Frederic E. Kip and Charlotte Bishop Williams, was born September 17, 1887 at Nutley, N. J.

He lived at Nutley, N. J. for two years and from two to eight years he lived in New York City. He moved to Upper Montclair, N. J. when eight years of age.

His education was obtained in the following schools: Public schools of Montclair, N. J., Montclair Military Academy, Stevens Institue, Hoboken, and he was graduated from Cascadilla School of Ithaca, N. Y. in 1908. He attended Amherst College, Amherst, Mass. Member of Chi Psi Fraternity. He is a member of the Union League Club of New York City.

He commenced business career at Bank of Montclair, Montclair, N. J., leaving there to obtain practical education in the spinning, weaving, dyeing and finishing

Note—An Appendix follows which contains the ancestry of the wives of some of the descendants of Hendrick Hendricksen Kip, Jr.,[2] from whom the author, Frederic Ellsworth Kip, is descended.

RULOFF FREDERIC KIP AS WHEN IN NAVY. 1887—

mills of the Salt's Textile Manufacturing Co., spending considerable time in the three principal mills of the Company at Darby (Phila.) Pa., Lyon, France, and Bridgeport, Conn.

After several years mill experience he became salesman in the New York Sales Office of the Salt's Co. and later became Vice-President of the Salt's Textile Co. of New York and a Director in the New York Company and Bridgeport Company.

In 1925 Mr. Kip left the Salt's Company to become Vice-President and Treasurer of the Beaver Oil Co. of New Jersey.

Mr. Kip enlisted in the Navy for the World War and was assigned to duty at the Naval Training Camp at Pelham Bay, N. Y.

Mr. Kip married on January 18, 1912, Alison Ayres Cruikshank, of Montclair, N. J.

RULOFF FREDERIC KIP, 1887—

Issue of Ruloff F. Kip and Alison A. Cruikshank:

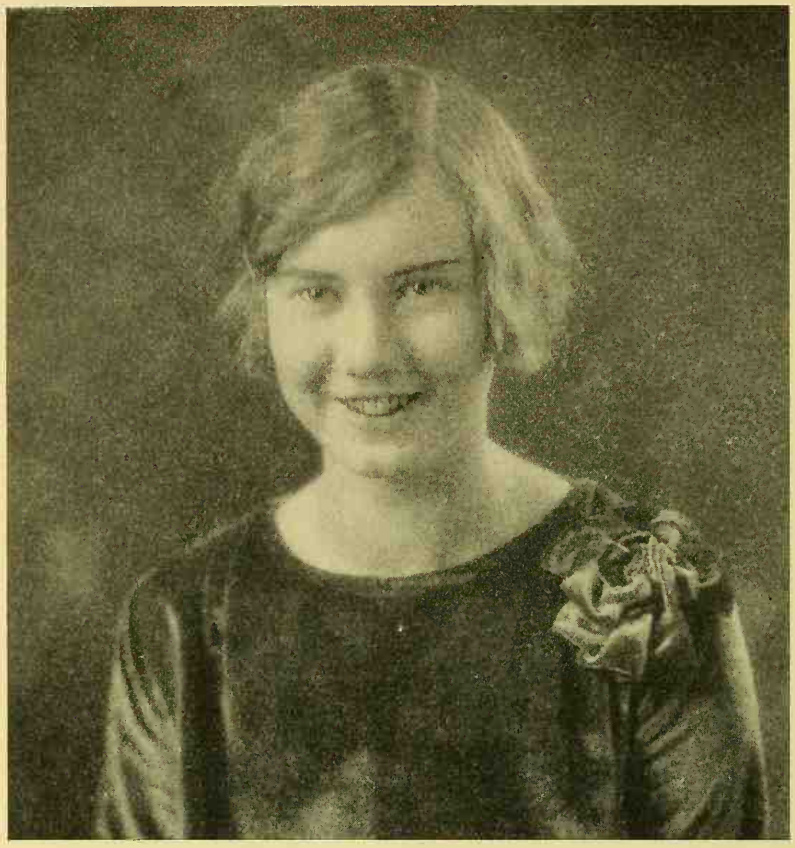
i. Alison Ayres Kip,[11] born Nov. 4, 1912.
ii. Patricia Bishop Kip,[11] born April 20, 1915.
189 iii. Ruloff Frederic Kip, Jr.,[11] born May 7, 1922.
190 iv. Phelps Cruikshank Kip,[11] born March 13, 1925.

Mr. Kip has a delightful home, centrally situated at 53 Porter Place, Montclair, N. J., a cut of which is shown herewith, and also a summer home at Mallets Bay, Lake Champlain, N. Y. Mr. Kip is a Mason and member of other Montclair societies.

ALISON AYRES CRUIKSHANK (KIP), 1894—

Alison Ayres Cruikshank, wife of Ruloff Frederic Kip, was born at Montclair, N. J. on Dec. 1, 1894, and is the daughter of Dwight Phelps Cruikshank and Ella Cruikshank. Her father, Dwight P. Cruikshank, was the son of Rev. John Clarke Cruikshank and Charlotte Cotheal Ayres; and her mother, Ella Cruikshank, was the daugher of Robert Cruikshank and Mary Eliza Wells.

Alison Ayres Cruikshank Kip is a member of the Society of Mayflower Descendants; also of the Daughters of the American Revolution; and is eligible for other patriotic Societies. Among her ancestors are William Cruikshank and his wife, Mary Grierson, who came from Scotland, 1762, and settled at Salem, N. Y. Wm. Cruikshank was a member of the congregation of Rev. Thomas Clarke, the first minister to bring over a congregation and settle in the region between Albany, N. Y. and the



ALISON AYRES KIP AT 14 YEARS, 1912—

RESIDENCE OF RULOFF F. KIP. PORTER PLACE, MONTCLAIR, N. J.

Canada line. Robert McMurray, member of militia and on duty day of battle of Saratoga, and his wife, Susanah Cowan, came with the same congregation.

Daniel Wells who married Anna Murdock served with Washington on Long Island. He was the son of Thomas Wells and Elizabeth Merrill and came from England in 1712, and settled in Connecticut. Simeon Ayres who married Abigail Dunham was a member of the New Jersey State Militia and was on duty at Sandy Hook, 1812.

Peter Cruikshank who married Margaret McMurray, was captain of troop of Cavalry Seventh Regiment, 2d Squadron, 1807–13.

Robert Cruikshank was first lieutenant Co. H., N. Y. State Volunteers, Civil War, 1862–65.

Alison Ayres Cruikshank Kip is also descended from John Dunham who served in the Militia. John Dunham and Ezekiel Ayres served as privates in Middlesex Co., N. J. Militia during the Revolution.

DWIGHT P. CRUIKSHANK, 1844—

Dwight Phelps Cruikshank was born at Old Hurley, N. Y., July 18, 1844. He married Ella Cruikshank, May 24, 1881, and she was born at Salem, N. Y., July 5, 1861. He was the son of Rev. John Clarke Cruikshank who was born in Salem, N. Y., Nov. 16, 1811 and died at Montclair, N. J., Nov. 12, 1899. He married Charlotte Cotheal Ayres who was born in New Brunswick, N. J., March 26, 1814 and died at Little Falls, N. J., Feb. 2, 1880. In 1850 the family removed to Little Falls, N. J.

Mr. Dwight Phelps Cruikshank when seventeen entered the employ of Rufus Story & Co., importers of spices and other East India products. In 1888 he succeeded to the business and continued in it until the present time (1928). Mr. Cruikshank is considered by the trade as the Dean of the spice trade and as having more general and trade knowledge of spices and East India products than any man in America. His opinion and decision relative to quality of spices and East India crude products has been sought by the trade and the United States Government has on several occasions considered him as an authority on

ELLA CRIUKSHANK, 1861—
MRS. DWIGHT P. CRUIKSHANK

values, duties and sales of spices and other East India crude products. Mr. Cruikshank became a member of the New York Produce Exchange in 1878 and he is in 1928 still a member. He has been a member for fifty years and is one of the oldest members of the Exchange. He is also a member of the New York Board of Trade, Essex County Country Club, Montclair Club, Montclair Masonic Lodge and Montclair Chapter of Sons of the American Revolution.

PATRICIA BISHOP KIP AT 12½ YEARS, 1915—

ALISON AYRES KIP, 1912—AT AGE 7½ YRS.
PATRICIA BISHOP KIP, 1915—AT AGE 4 YRS.
IN THE HOLLAND HEAD DRESS OF THEIR ANCESTORS

RULOFF FREDERIC KIP, Jr.. AT 4½ YRS. 1922—
PHELPS CRUIKSHANK KIP, AT 2 YEARS. 1925—

RULOFF FREDERIC KIP, JR., (b. 1922) AT 5½ YEARS

PHELPS CRUIKSHANK KIP, (b. 1925) AT 3½ YEARS

APPENDIX

FAMILIES ALLIED WITH DESCENDANTS OF HENDRICK HENDRICKSEN KIP, JR.[2]

MANDEVILLE FAMILY

The Mandevilles of America are descended from one of the oldest and most distinguished families of France.

They came originally from Rouen in Normandy, and an inscription on a plate over the gate at the entrance of Rouen shows that they had achieved great distinction in the early history of that ancient city.

Godfridus de Mannaville accompanied "William the Conqueror," Duke of Normandy, in 1066 when he went over to England, and he was very liberally rewarded for his services when the distribution of the lands and lordships afterwards took place. His grandson was the first Earl of Essex.

The ancestors of the American branch of the family fled from France to Holland, and Yellis, or Giles Jansen de Mandeville came to this country in 1659. He was living as early as 1657 at Voorthuizen, a village near Garderen, Holland, and was son of Jan, possibly that Jan Jansen who in 1627 was candidate at the Reformed Church at Koolwyck, also near Garderen, and who died at the latter place, 1657.

Yellis de Mandeville came to America in the ship "de Trouw" (Faith), Feb. 12, 1659, with his wife and four children, aged one and one-half, five, six, and nine years. He is called "Gilles Jansen Van Garder (Garderen) in the Veluwe, Guelderland, Holland. He paid £50 for passage of wife and self, and £10 for each child, or 90 guilders in all."*

He lived for some time on Long Island, and bought a farm at Flatbush.

Afterwards he received a grant of thirty acres at Greenwich, (now Greenwich Village) New York City, and this land was laid out Dec. 5, 1679; and patented Dec. 30, 1680.

This part of Manhattan Island was also known as Sappokaniken, Shappanaconk, or New Nordwyck. He settled on this farm, and the Mandeville estate extended from below present 14th Street to 21st Street, though not parallel to either, and from the Hudson River to Warren Road.

He and his wife were members of the Dutch Church in New York, May 31, 1677.

May 14, 1700, he sold to David Mandeville, probably his son, 126 acres of land, including Greenwich bowery, then occupied by David.

Giles Jansen de Mandeville, married Elsje Hendricks in province of Guilderland. His will was dated, Sept. 15, 1696; and pro., May 22, 1701. He calls himself "Jellis Mandeville of Greenwich in City of New York," and will is signed "Yeelise de Mandeville." He names wife, Elsie, and leaves son Hendrick Mandeville in preference to all other gifts and "in regard of his being my eldest son, all that my farm in Queens Co., in the jurisdiction of Hempstead," with houses, barns &c. He leaves son, David, the negro Peter and £50, and all the rest of his estate to his children.**

*Folio 15, Pass. N. N., Col. MSS, XIV. 88.
**New York Wills, Liber 1–2, p. 372.

Issue of Yellis Mandeville and Elsje Hendricks:

i. Hendrick,[2] probably born in Guelderland, Holland, about 1650.
ii. David,[2] born about 1653.
iii. Tryntje,[2] born about 1652-3; married Cornelis Jansen de Seeuw from Alkmar. They lived in Flatbush.
iv. Aeltje,[2] (Elsie); married Laurens Jansens de Camp. They lived in New Utrecht, 1677, and moved to Staten Island.
v. Gerritie[2] (Gertrude) married Wiert Epke Banta. She married second, Pieter Jansen Meet, 1689; and third, Increase Power, 1699.
vi. Grietie[2] (Margaret) of New Amersfoort, married 1687, Jan Pieterse Meet. He was of Flatbush, and was one of Pacquenac, N. J. Patentees, 1695.

Yellis Mandeville may also have had sons Jan and William.

Hendrick de Mandeville[2] (Yellis[1]) was born in Guelderland, Holland, about 1650. He lived at New Nordwyck (Greenwich), New York, and at Hempstead, Long Island; and on May 11, 1695, having purchased the Indian title to the same, Major Anthony Brockholst and Capt. Arent Schuyler in behalf of themselves and associates, including Hendrick de Mandeville, obtained a patent for 5500 acres at Pacquenac, or Pompton Plains, N. J.

Hendrick de Mandeville married first, July 18, 1680, Annetje Pieterse Scholl of Hempstead.* On March 18, 1684, he bought 50 acres in south woods at Hempstead, Long Island, and June 14, 1684, Peter Johnson Scoll gave 50 adjoining acres o "his beloved son-in-law, Hendrick Mandefell."**

Hendrick de Mandeville married second, April 21, 1699, Elizabeth Jans, called also Herris, Harris, and Berry, who was of New Albany, near Camden, N. J. He died at Pacquenac, now Mountain View, about 1712, and his widow, Elizabeth married second, Brant Jacobus, and the record relates that "Elizabeth Errese of Acquackanonk, married Brant Jacobus of same place, at Hackensack, Oct. 30, 1714.

The will of "Henry Mandevel of Peqquanock, Essex Co." was dated Aug. 2, 1709, and he names wife Elizabeth Mandeval, to whom he leaves all of his estate at Pacquenac; son David; daughter, Antie Brouwer; and children, Henry, Johannes and Jollos Mandevil.

He makes wife, Elizabeth, Executrix.***

Issue of Hendrick and Annetje Scholl Mandeville:

i. Maria,[3] bap. March 28, 1681.
ii. Pieter,[3] bap. Sept. 16, 1682; died young.
iii. David.[3]
iv. Antje,[3] born Hempstead; married April 10, 1708, Johannes Pieterse Brower of Newark.

Issue of Hendrick and Elizabeth Jans Berry Mandeville:

v. Hendrick,[3] bap. May 24, 1704; died Sept. 2, 1790.
vi. Johannes;[3] married Nov. 9, 1725-6, Elizabeth Bruin of Belleville, N. J.
vii. Gilles,[3] born Jan. 25, 1708; died Aug. 8, 1776. He married June 8, 1729, Leah Bruin, or Brown of Second River, who was born June 18, 1709; died July 1, 1779.

Hendrick Mandeville,[3] (Hendrick,[2] Yellis,[1]) was bap. May 24, 1704 in New York; and died Sept. 2, 1790. He married, 1726, Elizabeth Vreeland, who was born 1703; and died July 17, 1781.

*New York Dutch Church Marriages, p. 47.
**Hempstead Town Records.
***Essex County Wills, Liber B., p. 347.

He lived in Pompton Plains on the Daniel De Hart place, and 1741 removed to the George Roome place.

The will of Henry Mandevel of Pacquanack, County of Morris, was dated Nov. 8, 1786; and pro. Dec. 20, 1790.* He leaves to son, Peter, seventy acres and buildings thereon where he now resides, and also twenty-seven acres of land west of his home lot, and one third of right in pine swamp.

He leaves son Henry the messuage or lot "where he now resides, called homestead lot—also remaining half of lot lying westward of Peter's home lot," and fifty acres of land lying along the mountain.

He leaves sons, William and David, each 50 acres, and grandson, Henry Spear, son of daughter, Elizabeth, about 12 acres.

He divides household furniture between daughters, including Lea Kip.

The wills of Hendrick Mandeville, Jr., and Yelles, in 1784, were sealed with what appears to be a coat of arms, the two impressions seeming to show a leaf and some letters.

Issue of Hendrick[3] and Elizabeth Vreeland Mandeville:

i. Peter,[4] born Dec. 25, 1727. Witnesses at baptism were: Klaes Vreeland and Elsje Peterse. He married about 1751, Maria Bertolf, who was born Jan. 25, 1722; and died March 12, 1806. He died Jan. 11, 1818.
ii. Elizabeth,[4] born about 1728; married Oct. 27, 1746, Henry Spier of Fairfield.
iii. Henry,[4] bap. Oct. 21, 1729; died Sept. 17, 1793. He married first, Sarah Bertolf; and second, Margaret Jones.
iv. Egje,[4] (or Elsie), born Aug. 25, 1731; married Martin Berry.
v. Clarissa,[4] born about 1732; married John Mandeville, born June 18, 1739.
vi. William,[4] born about 1735; married Geertje Van Ness.
vii. Ann,[4] bap. March 13, 1738; married Henry Sisco of Macopin.
viii. Mary,[4] born about 1739; married, Stephen Bartolf of Pompton.
ix. Leah,[4] born Feb. 18, 1740; married Feb. 14, 1757, Nicholas Kip of Preakness, N. J. He was born Sept. 15, 1726; and died Dec. 3, 1808; and Leah Kip died June 7, 1802.
x. Susanna,[4] born about 1741; married John Lambert of the Ponds.
xi. Claas,[4] bap. April 25, 1742; died young.
xii. David,[4] born about 1750, moved to Albany, and thence to Canada. He married Mary Courter, born 1749; died Dec. 4, 1788.

*Morris County Wills, Liber 30, pp. 462–466.
Compiled from New York Genealogical and Biographical Record, Vol. 38, pp. 284–289.
American Ancestry, Vol. 8, p. 192. Founders and Builders of the Oranges, N. J., by Henry Whittemore, pp. 83 383.

DEMAREST, DES MARÊTS OR DES MAREST FAMILY

The family Des Marêts was of the old Picard gentry, and David des Marest who emigrated to America, was born about 1620, in Beauchamp, in Province of Picardy, France, about twenty-two miles west of Amiens, and was the son of Jean des Marest, a prominent citizen there.

There are strong indications that he was related to David des Marêts, the Sieur du Ferets, whose seat was at Oisemont, and who held many high offices in the State and was an influential Elder in the French Protestant Church there. Samuel des Marêts, son of Sieur le Feret, known in the theological world as "Maresius," his name being latinized, was Professor of Theology at Groningen, Holland, and he was the author of numerous works, many of them controversial, and 1619 was pastor of church at Laon. His sons, Daniel and Henri, were preachers and, with their father's aid, prepared the first edition of French Bible ever published.

We do not know how closely David des Marest, who founded the American branch of the family, was related to the above noted theologians, but there is strong evidence that he was of the same lineage. The Clerical tendency among his descendants is significant, and on account of their dignity of character and devotion to religion they are worthy of so distinguished and pious an ancestry.

When David des Marest reached manhood he fled to Holland to escape religious persecution, and located at Middleburgh on the Island of Walcheron in Zealand, where he joined the French Colony.

Here he married, July 24, 1643, Marie Sohier, daughter of François Sohier, from Nieppe, a town of Hainault, thirteen miles east of Hazebrook.

They had two sons at Middleburgh; Jean, bap. April 14, 1645, and David, bap. June 22, 1649, and they had another David, born later.

In 1651, David des Marest was living at Manheim on the Rhine, within the German Palatinate, where many French and Walloon refugees from England and the Dutch seaboard had settled. They had gone there partly because they expected a war between England and Holland, and also because they were especially drawn there "by assurance of freedom and protection under the government of the Elector Charles Lewis, who, invested by the Treaty of Westphalia, 1648, with the Lower Palatinate, from which his father had been driven 1621 by Catholic powers after battle of Prague, held out strong inducements to the refugees, especially Calvanists, to settle at Manheim; and which found a ready response through the lively interest always cherished by the refugees, in common with English Puritans, in the strange vicissitudes of his late father, and his excellent and yet surviving mother, named as "Queen of Bohemia."*

In 1652, David des Marest and others living there joined in founding a French Church, and the Elector himself built them an edifice, and called it "Temple of Concord," because the Lutherans also were permitted to worship there.

*Riker's History of Harlem, pp. 114-115.

At Manheim David des Marest and wife, Marie Sohier, had David, born 1652, and Samuel, 1656, and later in Harlem they had Daniel, born July 7, 1666, who died in 1671.

In a few years the Protestants at Manheim were threatened by the Catholic princes, and David des Marest with others who shared his religious faith, decided to go to America for safety. Early in the spring of 1663, they travelled down the Rhine to Amsterdam, where they embarked for New Amsterdam in the ship "Spotted Cow," and reached their destination on April 10, 1663.

The date of his landing in America is taken from an entry in emigrant's account book as follows: "David Des Marie from Picardi, for passage and board, when he came here on board the "Boute Koe" the 16 of April, 1663, £39; for his wife £39, and four children of 18, 11, 6 and 1 ye. £179.10.0."

He first went to Staten Island with his family, where they joined the Huguenot settlement recently started, a little south of the Narrows.

He was Magistrate of Staten Island, Jan. 28, 1664, and was one of two delegates from Staten Island to the Provincial Assembly which met April 10, 1664, to consider state of Province just before its surrender to the British.*

The Indians proved so troublesome that des Marest left Staten Island with his family, and joined the Dutch settlement on the upper part of Manhattan Island, in the section around what is now the site of Grant's tomb, called New Harlem.

He prospered here, acquired several town lots and became prominent in town affairs. His name first appears here in 1667, and he acted as overseer Aug. 23, 1667, 1668, 1671; as schepen Aug. 23, 1673; and as constable, Dec. 8, 1674.

In 1673 he lived in one of principal dwellings of New Harlem. "Here at river and, where, about the tavern, smith shop, church and ferry, gather the stir and business activity of the village, is the comfortable home of the French refugee and newly appointed Schepen, David Demarest. Here his house and barn occupy a lot "abutting on three Streets from which it is fenced," and extended "toward the strand, as far as he can," by virtue of a town grant of Jan. 3, 1667.

He moved from New Harlem to Bergen County, N. J. on account of his religious disputes with the authorities. He, being a member of the French Church which he was helping support, had refused to give money to the Dutch Church. In 1677 he sold his Harlem property, paid the town in full, the church debt included, and removed with his family to Hackensack Township where he settled on a tract, two miles square, lying between Hackensack and Hudson Rivers, commonly called French Patent. He was to settle forty-five families on the site. He bought it from Tappan Indian chiefs, and deed was dated June 8, 1677, and relates that the land was given on payment of "100 fathom of black wampen, 100 bars lead, 100 fathem of white wampen, 100 knives, 15 fire lock guns, 1 bowl pounder, 15 kettles, 4 barrels beer, 20 blankets, 1 saw, 20 match coates, one acker of rum, 20 hatchets, one pistoll, 20 bows, one plaine, 30 pairs stockings, one great knife, 20 shirts, 1 carpenter's axe."

*O'Callaghan's New Netherland Register, pp. 99, 147.

"The west boundary was Hackensack River, and Eastern, a great mountain standing between a great swamp and Hudsons River" which must mean Palisade range; bounded on south by lands of Laurence Andriessen or Van Buskirk, and dividing line was brook called by Indians Kessawakey, a little stream running into Hackensack at New Bridge. This line running eastward must have passed near Tenafly and struck another stream running northward, called Gessawacken (Tenakill) and which turning to west emptied into Hackensack River, which two creeks, says the deed, "doe encompass the aforesaid tract of land." In 1683 David des Marest represented tract as two miles in breadth coming to a point, and six miles in length which must mean six miles following river northward from mouth of the creek at New Bridge. Part of this tract must have fallen within New York when boundary line shortly after was run between New York and New Jersey."*

He built his home in a beautiful situation on the west bank of the Hackensack River on the part lying above the old Bridge in what is now called River Edge. This site was in Essex County after 1682 until 1709–10 when it was changed to Bergen County. Here he built a dwelling and grist mill, with a dam across the stream and called his home "Essa," perhaps named for the old family seat in Picardy, Oisemont, or Oise, which latin authors called Æsia. A prior patent given to John Berry for 2000 acres covered this grant in large part and "David des Marest and associates were so harassed by claims of various persons during fifty years that the land was purchased by them no less than four times." John Berry, at the request of the government, waived his claim for a time, on account of the prosperous settlement there, and in case of its failure was promised a similar grant in some other locality.

David des Marest's plan to form a French Colony on his tract failed, and subsequently the Governor withdrew grant from sons of David des Marest and gave them a smaller grant, including part of the 1000 acres to Berry.

This latter grant was known as French Patent.

However, David des Marest drew to him several French families and they together organized what was called "The French Church" of Kinkacheneck, and built a house of worship on Demarest's Island near his dwelling house upon a knoll just below the Old Bridge, where the French burying ground still remains. In 1693, in midsummer, David Des Marest, Sr. died, and his remains and those of his wife, who died first, no doubt rest here.

His last will was dated Aug. 26, 1689, and he gave his property equally to his three sons: Jan, David and Samuel; and Aug. 13, 1693, a division was made of his property, and the lands and mills west of river went to Samuel and heirs of David, Jr. who died 1691.

After David Demarest's death the French Church declined and the Demarests took letters to the Dutch Church at Hackensack.

Issue of David des Marest and Marie Sohier:

i. Jean,[2] bap. Middleburgh, April 14, 1645.
ii. David,[2] bap. Middleburgh, June 22, 1649; died young.
iii. David,[2] born Manheim, 1652; died 1691.
iv. Samuel,[2] born Manheim, 1656.
v. Daniel,[2] born Harlem, July 7, 1666; died 1671.

*Huguenots on the Hackensack by Rev. David D. Demarest, 1886.

David Demarest, Jr.[2] (David[1]) was born 1652 at Manheim, and came over with his parents, 1663, and settled first on Staten Island.

While living in New Harlem, April 4, 1675, he married Rachel Cresson. She was the daughter of Pierre Cresson also from Picardy. "He was a refugee whose family seat, it is believed, was at Menil la Cresson, or Cresson Manor, a little northeast of Abbeville in Picardy, though he was no doubt allied to Cressons of Burgundy, of whom were several Reformed Ministers."

Pierre Cresson, a pious man, fled with some of his kin to the well known refuge, Sluis in Flanders, but he soon removed northward, and in 1640 was among refugees at Leyden. He was then about thirty, and he remained in Holland for about seventeen years, living part of the time at Ryswyck and Delft. He was gardener to the Prince of Orange, and was known as "Pierre le Gardinier." The city of Amsterdam made favorable offers to those who would go to their new Colony on the Delaware, and as it seemed a good opportunity for him and his family, he gathered together his little property, and with wife, Rachel Cloos, and children embarked, 1657, at Amsterdam for New Amstel.

In 1658 when Governor Stuyvesant visited the Delaware he engaged Cresson for his service in Manhattan. Shortly after this Cresson made a trip to Holland and returned in ship "Beaver," 1659, with several other French agriculturists, reaching their destination after a quick passage of six weeks.

Pierre Cresson was Schepen of New Amsterdam, Aug. 16, 1660.

David Demarest resided east of the Hackensack on part of father's original patent near Schraalenburgh, and died 1691. His widow married second, John Durie, and in 1702, Roelof Vanderlinde.

Issue of David Demarest[2] and Rachel Cresson:

i. David,[3] born 1676; married Sarah Bertholf, April 24, 1696.
ii. Peter,[3] born 1677.
iii. Susanna,[3] born 1679; married Peter Westervelt, April 22, 1704.
iv. Rachel,[3] born 1680; married Aug. 31, 1700, Andries van Norden.
v. Jacobus,[3] born 1681; married Leah, daughter of Peter De Groot, March 8, 1707; and married second, Sept. 26, 1719, Margrietie, daughter of Cosyn Herring.
vi. Samuel,[3] born —; married April 21, 1705, Sitske, daughter of Siba Banta.
vii. Mary;[3] married Wiert Banta, April 27, 1706.
viii. Daniel;[3] married Rebecca, daughter of Peter De Groot.
ix. Benjamin;[3] married, Nov. 7, 1713, Elizabeth, daughter of Peter De Groot.
x. Jacomina;[3] married Jan. 26, 1717, Andries van Buskirk.
xi. Leah;[3] married Jan. 26, 1718, Rynier van Houten.
xii. Lydia;[3] married Oct. 18, 1707, Stephen Terhune.

Jacob Demarest[3] (David,[2] David[1]) called De Maree on church records, was baptized Flatbush, Long Island, Oct. 30, 1681. He married first, Leah, daughter of Peter De Groot, March 8, 1707; and second, Sept. 26, 1719, Margritie, daughter of Cosyn Herring of Tappan.

He had fifteen children, and according to the Hackensack Church Records and other authorities he had issue as follows:

Issue by first wife, Leah De Groot:

i. David,[4] bap. June 6, 1708.
ii. Pieter,[4] bap. June 15, 1710.
iii. Rachel,[4] bap. Aug. 24, 1712.
iv. Belitie,[4] bap. Oct. 17, 1714.
v. Maria,[4] bap. Oct. 14, 1716.
vi. Benjamin,[4] bap. Dec. 4, 1718.

By second wife, Margritie Herring, he had issue:

vii. Johannis,[4] bap. Aug. 28, 1720; died Feb. 1, 1783.
viii. Lea,[4] bap. Feb. 3, 1723.
ix. Garret,[4] bap. Schraalenburgh, June 30, 1725; died there, Dec. 17, 1798; married 1747, Jacomina (Tunis) Helms.
x. Samuel,[4] bap. Jan. 21, 1728.
xi. Abraham D.,[4] born at Old Bridge, Bergen Co., Sept. 25, 1738; died near Closter, N. J., July 9, 1824; married, 1763, Margaretta Garrets Demarest, born Schraalenburgh, Dec. 2, 1744; died June 13, 1834.

Johannis Demarest,[4] (Jacob,[3] David,[2] David[1]) was bap. at Hackensack, N. J., Aug. 28, 1720; and died Feb. 1, 1783. He married, March 7, 1744, Rachel Zabriskie, who was born March 19, 1725; and died April 16, 1813.* They resided in Schraalenburgh.

Rachel Zabriskie was the daughter of Joost Zabriskie and Christina Mabie, married Nov. 1, 1712. Christina Mabie was daughter of Caspar Pietersen Mabie and Elizabeth Schuermans Van Santford, married Nov. 18, 1687.

Joost Zabriskie was son of Albert Saboriski (also called Sobieska, Zaboroski and Zabriskie); and wife, Machteld Van der Linde.

Albert Saboriski was a German by birth, and doubtless a Pole by extraction, and the traditions said to refer to him may have fitted experience of father or grandfather.** He was born in Engstburgh about 1638.

The following traditions in regard to his Polish origin were copied from an account of the Zabriskie family published in Harvey's History of Hudson and Bergen Counties, and also from a letter written to Mr. Albert Zabriskie on Jan. 7, 1876, by a Mr. Van Dolson of New York.

"Albert Sobieska (or Zborowski) was a cousin of the King of Poland. This fact, however, did not make royal blood flow in his veins for the crown of Poland when attained by King John was not inheritable. John was elected to wear that crown. There was, however, noble blood in his veins because his ancestors for two centuries had been Palatine nobles of Poland—famous generals who had fought long and bravely in the cause of their country."

Albert Zborowski, according to Mr. Van Dolson, was the son of Christopher Zborowski, a Polish noble, who with his brothers, for a great family insult, conspired against the government and failed, and they were banished from the country and all of their immense estates were confiscated.

Christopher took refuge in Austria and died there, and the others took refuge elsewhere.

"Albert Sobieska was sent to a Protestant school in Holland, by his father, but he soon ran away as he did not relish the strict rules and Puritan tenets of the

*Family records give birth of Rachel Zabriskie also as March 29, 1726, and say that she died, April 30, 1812, in her 88th year.
**New Netherland Register, Vol. 1, p. 13.

institution. While roaming from city to city he was seized by government authorities of Prussia and pressed into the army. However, he escaped to Amsterdam, 1662, and sailed to America in the ship "Fox," reaching New York, Aug., 1662."

He lived nine years among the Indians of Bergen County, learned their language and became their interpreter in their dealings with the inhabitants.

He married, Dec. 17, 1676, Machteld Van der Linde, who was born 1656, and died 1725.

In 1676, he settled in Bergen, N. J., and bought 1067 acres from the Indians. This tract was known as "Paramus" or "The Point," and later he bought 2100 acres in Bergen County, north of first purchase, and altogether owned more than 4000 acres in Bergen County.

He helped to organize the Church on the Green, 1686, and was first Justice of the Peace for Upper Bergen County, commissioned 1682.

He died Sept. 11, 1711, aged about 73 years and was buried at Hackensack, N. J.

He had son Jan Zaboroski of Hackensack, who married, Sept. 20, 1706, Elizabeth Romeyn, and they had son Albert, bap. Aug. 24, 1707; married, Nov. 8, 1734, Annetje Kip, who was baptized Hackensack, July 31, 1715, and was daughter of Hendrick Kip and Geertruy Van Dien.

Johannis Demarest[4] and Rachel Zabriskie had issue, bap. Schraalenburgh:

i. Margrietje,[5] bap. Dec. 9, 1744.
ii. Joost,[5] bap. Sept. 28, 1746.
iii. Jacobus,[5] born Aug. 20, 1748, bap. Aug. 28.
iv. Christyntje,[5] born Sept. 14, bap. Sept. 23, 1750.
v. Johannis,[5] born April 22, bap. April 23, 1752.
vi. Johannes,[5] born Jan. 3, bap. Jan. 5, 1755.
vii. Carstina,[5] born Feb. 28, bap. March 21, 1762; and died Feb. 20, 1822. She married Cornelius Kip, April 13, 1783. He was born June 18, 1762, and died May 3, 1840, and was son of Nicholas Kip and Leah Mandeville, married Feb. 14, 1757.

VAN WINKLE FAMILY

Jacob Walingen came from Hoorn, town of Winkle, Holland, and settled in New Amsterdam, 1635. The Walich family resided in Winkel at an early date, and were large land owners, for in 1326 the cities and villages of Drechterland were ordered to erect a Dyke from "Wervershoef to Walichsdyke and thence to Sterlock." They were living in Winkel during fourteenth and seventeenth centuries.

The coat of arms of Pier Walichs appears on a document dated July 8, 1455, the original copy of which is on file in MSS division of the "Konenklÿke Bibliotheek" at the Hague.

Arms—Of gold, a chevron of red, accompanied with three leaves of holly sinister, with stems downward.

"Jacob Wallingen made at least two voyages between Holland and this country before he settled permanently here, for the records of the Dutch church at Hoorn, Holland, disclosed that between Sept. 25 and Dec. 18, 1633 'have come over with certificate from other churches to our congregation Symond Walingen of New Netherland, Jacob Walingen of New Netherland,' proving that their arrival at New Netherland must have been some years before this date, for here they united with the church and established themselves sufficiently to entitle them to a certificate of dismissal, accorded only to members of good and regular standing."

In 1634, Jacob Walingen sailed on his second voyage from Hoorn in the vessel "King David," and arrived in New Amsterdam in June, 1635.

He entered into a contract with Patroon Van Rensselaer, Aug. 15, 1636, and settled on a farm in Rensselaerwyck. However, Aug. 29, 1641, he was elected a member of the "Twelve Men," the first representative body within the limits of New York and New Jersey. "This board was advisory to Gov. Kieft, and represented the inhabitants of Manhattan, Brooklyn and Pavonia (in the consideration of the general treatment of Indians), and were elected to suggest means to punish the Indians for a murder they had committed."*

Jacob Walingen removed to Manhattan, Oct. 1, 1650, and, before the end of the year, he and his wife joined the Dutch Church in New Amsterdam.

On Oct. 23, 1654, he secured a grant at Pavonia now Jersey City, described as follows: located between New York Bay and Newark Bay, and comprised about ninety acres, more or less. He settled on this land but in September, 1655, he was driven from his home with the other settlers by the Indians. One hundred Dutch were killed, one hundred and fifty were carried into captivity, and more than three hundred lost their homes, grain and cattle.

On April 17, 1657, he was admitted to the rights of a "Small Burgher" which entitled him to the freedom of trade and the privilege of being received into the guilds of Manhattan.

Jacob Walingen married Trintje Jacobs before 1647, and died 1657. He was son of Waling from Winkle, Holland.

*O'Callaghan's "New Netherland Register," p. 523.

Issue of Jacob Walingen and wife, Trintje Jacobs:

i. Maritje Jacobs;[2] married Pieter Jansen Slot, Feb. 2, 1663.
ii. Waling Jacobse;[2] bap. Oct. 10, 1650.
iii. Grietje Jacobse;[2] married Elias Michelse, Aug. 30, 1665.
iv. Jacob Jacobse;[2] married Aeltje Daniels, Nov. 14, 1675; and second, Grietje Hendrickse Hellingh, March 26, 1693.
v. Symon Jacobse,[2] bap. July 24, 1653; married Annatje Arianse (Sip), Dec. 15, 1675.
vi Annatje Jacobse,[2] bap. Jan. 2, 1656; married Johannis Steyneets, Nov. 30, 1676.

Waling Van Winkle[2] (Jacob[1]) was bap. Oct. 10, 1650 in New Amsterdam. He married Catharina Michelse Vreeland, March 15, 1671.

With fourteen other Hollanders he became interested in the purchase of a large tract of land in Passaic section of New Jersey, bounded on the east by the Pascat (Passaic River), on the west by the mountains, on the north by the Great Fall now known as the Passaic Falls at Paterson, and on the south by town of Newark, comprising about 11,000 acres.

On Aug. 31, 1674, he was commissioned Schepen of the Court of Justice at Bergen. His yearly salary was about $100 of the present currency, and it was a court with County jurisdiction.

On March 16, 1684, he was one of those who received an Indian deed from Sachem Captahem for the territory of Acquackanonk, now Passaic. The Indian title to Acquackanonk was confirmed to the Indian grantees by patent from the Lord Proprietors of New Jersey, March 16, 1684.

The land comprised within the territorial limits of Rutherford formed parts of two large grants of land which were known as the Berry and Kingsland patents. John Berry secured his patent, July 20, 1670, and it extended northward from Union Avenue, six miles in the country, and contained over 2000 acres.

He sold the western part of his property lying in Rutherford and East Rutherford to Waling Jacobse Van Winkle, on March 26, 1687.

Waling J. Van Winkle was one of the founders of Acquackanonk Church (First Reformed Church of Passaic), and was elected an Elder, May, 1696; and reelected May 20, 1701.

His will was dated Nov. 1, 1707.

Issue of Waling Jacobse Van Winkle[2] and Catherine M. Vreeland:

i. Annetje,[3] born Feb. 24, 1672; married Hermanus G. Van Wagenen, Oct. 6, 1690.
ii. Jacob,[3] born June 13, 1674; married Geertruyt Brickers (or Drinkers), Oct. 30, 1697.
iii. Michael,[3] bap. April 27, 1677; died unmarried.
iv. Tryntje,[3] bap. March 25, 1680; died in infancy.
v. Johannis,[3] born Oct. 2, 1682.
vi. Trintje,[3] born June 27, 1687; married Egbert Sanderse, Sept. 16, 1710.
vii. Sarah,[3] born April 2, 1688; married Garret Van Vorst, May 22, 1714.
viii. Abraham,[3] bap. April 22, 1690.

Johannis Van Winkle[3] (Waling,[2] Jacob[1]) was born Oct. 2, 1682. He married, Sept. 30, 1710, Hillegont Sip, daughter of Capt. Jan Adrianse Sip.

Issue of Johannis Van Winkle[3] and Hillegont Sip:

i. Catrina;[4] married first, Pieter H. Pieterse, Oct. 31, 1733; and second, Johannis G. Post, Oct. 20, 1759.
ii. Annetje;[4] married Johannis Sip, Dec. 12, 1744.
iii. Waling,[4] of Acquackanonk; died 1784.

Waling Van Winkle[4] (Johannis,[3] Walling,[2] Jacob[1]) married June 8, 1743, Acquackanonk, Jannetje Van Houten. He was appointed Justice of the Peace of Bergen Co., N. J., Nov. 22, 1769; and was commissioned by the Provincial Congress of N. J., Ensign of the Pollifly Militia in the precinct of New Barbadoes in that Co., Feb. 28, 1776.*

His will was dated May 29, 1774; and pro. March 23, 1784.

Issue of Waling Van Winkle[4] and Jannetje Van Houten:

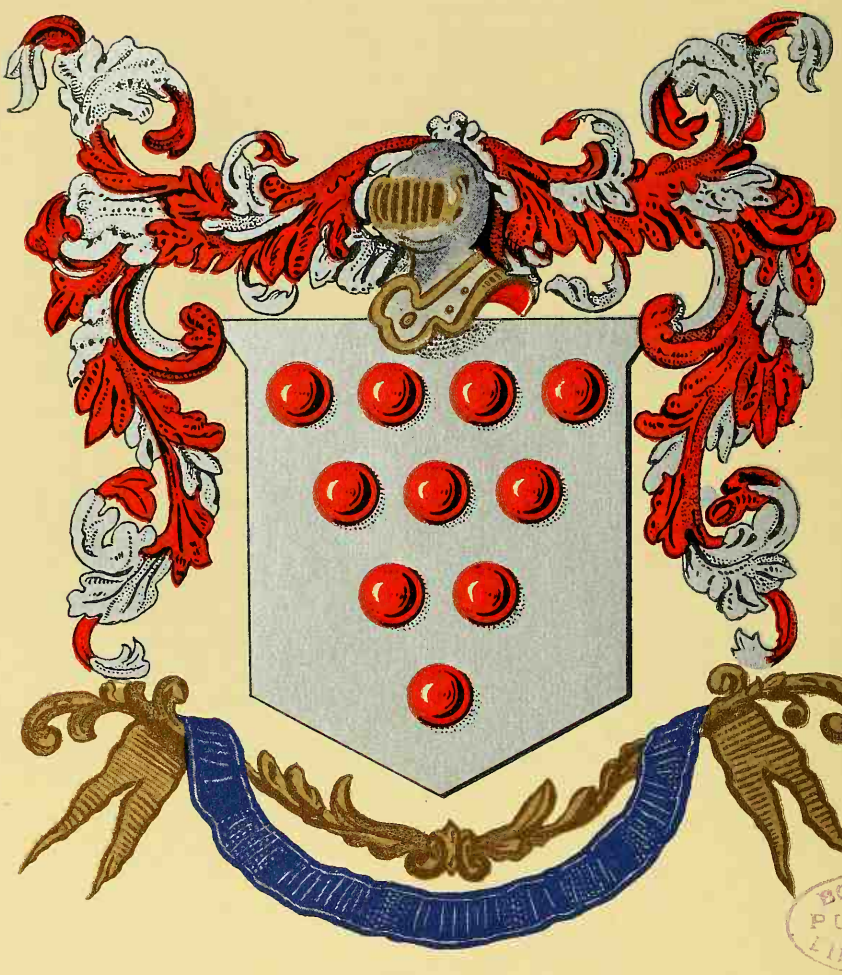
i. Johannis,[5] born 1745; married Geertje Sip, 1765.
ii. Cornelius,[5] born Nov. 1, 1747; married Annetje Van Riper.
iii. Hilegont S.,[5] born Sept. 25, 1749; married Hendrick Van Wagenen, 1773.
iv. Jacob;[5] married Elsie, daughter of Henry Kip. They had issue:
    1. Waling who m. 1st Trintje Paulensen; and 2d. Anne Herring.
    2. Eliza m. — Richards.
    3. Jane.
    4. Jacob.
v. Waling,[5] born Sept. 22, 1753; died Jan. 17, 1832.
vi. Maritje,[5] born Sept. 11, 1757; married first, Isaac Housman; and second Christian Zabriskie.
vii. Helmich,[5] born June 22, 1761; married Maritje Post, Jan. 24, 1784.

Waling Van Winkle[5] (Waling,[4] Johannis,[3] Waling,[2] Jacob[1]) was born Sept. 22, 1753, Acquackanonk; and died Jan. 17, 1832. He married, Feb. 23, 1783, Pieterje, daughter of Derick Van Riper. She was born Nov. 16, 1758; and died Jan. 4, 1846.

Waling Van Winkle[5] and Pieterje Van Riper had issue:

i. Waling,[6] born Dec. 30, 1783; married first, Catherine Van Voorhes, Nov. 11, 1814, and she died April 28, 1826, and he married second, Dec. 27, 1828, Eunice Lingford.
ii. Claasje,[6] born Nov. 25, 1785; married John M. Ryerse, March 2, 1806.
iii. Jannetje,[6] born Oct. 5, 1790; married John Kip, Dec. 22, 1811. He was son of Cornelius Kip and Christina Demarest, and was born at Preakness, N. J., May 26, 1788; and died at Passaic, March 11, 1842. Jannetje Van Winkle Kip died Aug. 23, 1876.
iv. Fitje,[6] born 1793; died Dec. 7, 1793.

*Office of Adjutant General, Trenton.
Compiled from Van Winkle Genealogy, by Daniel Van Winkle, pub. 1913; History of Hudson County, N. J. by Winfield; and History of Bergen County, N. J., Vol. 2, pp. 26–28, by Westervelt.



BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

Worcester.

WORCESTER FAMILY

The founder of the Mass. branch of the Worcester family was a clergyman, the Rev. William Worcester, who came from England, and became pastor of the first Church in Salisbury, Mass. between the years 1638 and 1640. He undoubtedly came to this country to enjoy freedom in religious beliefs, and probably was the Rev. William Worcester who was made Vicar of Olney, England, July 26, 1624, and retained this office until 1636, when on account of refusing to comply with the command of his superior to read to his congregation from the King's book those portions which allowed sports and recreations after service on Lord's day, he was suspended from his office of Vicar.

The tradition is that three brothers, William, Thomas and Edward came from England and settled in America. Edward was the founder of the Connecticut branch of the family. They were possibly sons of William Worcester of Chedington, Buckingham Co., whose will dated 1623 cut off three oldest sons, William, Thomas and Edward, with £10 each, while his younger sons, George and Francis, received the family estates.

As he bequeathed no land to his oldest sons, there may have been some estrangement which caused them to embark for America.

Rev. William Worcester continued in the Ministry at Salisbury until his death, 1662, and his grave in the old cemetery there is covered by a large flat stone.

Cotton Mather in the Magnalia enrolls his name in list of "Reverend, learned and holy divines, arriving such from Europe to America, by whose evangelical Ministry the churches in America have been illuminated."

Johnson in his "Wonder Working Providence" speaks of him as "reverend and graciously godly Mr. Thomas Woster"—an error as he calls him Thomas—and the General Court says in an Order in reference to the payment of his support, that "they of New Town (now Amesbury) should forbear to content themselves with private help, whilst the Lord pleases to continue so bright a star in their candlestick."

Many of his descendants were clergymen.

Rev. William Worcester married first wife, Sarah, in England, and she died in Salisbury, Mass., April 23, 1650. He married second, July 23, 1650, Mrs. Rebecca Hall, widow, who died at Ipswich, Mass., Feb. 21, 1695, aged 78 years. She had been married twice before she became the wife of Rev. William Worcester, and her fourth husband was Samuel Symonds, Deputy Governor of the Colony. Rev. William Worcester died Oct. 28, 1662.

Issue of Rev. William Worcester:

i. Samuel,[2] born in England; died Lynn, Mass., 1681.
ii. Susannah,[2] born in England; married Oct. 4, 1653, Thomas Stacy.
iii. William,[2] lived in Salisbury, Rowley and Boston. Married Constant ——.

iv. Sarah,[2] born in England; died Salisbury, April 1, 1641.
v. Sarah,[2] born in Salisbury, April 4, 1641.
vi. Timothy,[2] born May 14, 1642; died 1672. Married Susannah ——.
vii. Moses,[2] born Nov. 10, 1643; died 1731. He removed to Kittery, Me.
viii. Sarah,[2] born 1646; died 1649.
ix. Elizabeth,[2] born 1648; died 1649.
x. Elizabeth,[2] born Jan. 9, 1649.

Samuel Worcester[2] (Rev. William[1]) was born in England, and died 1681, at Lynn, Mass. He married Nov. 29, 1659, Elizabeth, daughter of Francis Parrott of Rowley, born May 1, 1640.

He came from England with his parents to Salisbury, Mass., and was in business there as early as 1658, as partner in a sawmill.

May, 1662, he bought for "three score and ten pounds," three hundred acres of upland—four acres of meadow, in bounds of Rowley—two hundred acres of said upland bordering on Merrimac River—in other words in that part of Rowley which 1675 was incorporated under name of Bradford, and in 1850 became Groveland.

He was overseer, 1668–9, and was first Representative from Bradford to General Court, 1679–80, and was re-elected 1680–81.

The Worcester Genealogy relates that "he left home for Boston on foot to attend an adjourned meeting of the Court to be holden Feb. 22, (1681) and on evening of Feb. 20 reached that part of Lynn which is now called Saugus. Failing to obtain accommodations at the Inn, he started for the house of a friend, and in the morning was found dead in the middle of the road in the attitude of kneeling. He was a man of distinguished piety, and shared largely in every effort to advance interests of his adopted town. He gave an acre of meadow "to be improved in general for the use of the ministry, or bestowed upon some able, faithful minister for his encouragement to settle amongst them."

Issue of Samuel Worcester[2] and Elizabeth Parrott:

i. William,[3] born Salisbury, Mass., July 21, 1661; died April 23, 1706. M. Jan. 29, 1690–91, Martha Cheney.
ii. Samuel,[3] born March 31, 1663; died July 5, 1686.
iii. Francis,[3] born Rowley; married Jan. 29, 1690, Mary Cheney. Died Dec. 17, 1717.
iv. Joseph,[3] married first Sarah —, d. 1728; and second, April 29, 1730, Martha Palmer.
v. Timothy,[3] born June 4, 1669; died Aug. 13, 1706; married Jan. 29, 1690, Huldah Cheney.
vi. Moses,[3] born Jan. 15, 1670; died Dec. 18, 1689.
vii. Elizabeth,[3] born Feb. 16, 1672.
viii. Dorothy,[3] born Jan. 21, 1674.
ix. John,[3] born 1677; died 1701.
x. Ebenezer,[3] born April 29, 1679; died Feb. 5, 1764. He married first, Hannah —; and second, Nov. 19, 1706, Deliverance Looke.
xi. Susannah,[3] born Feb. 11, 1680.

William Worcester[3] (Samuel,[2] Rev. William[1]) was born in Salisbury, Mass., July 21, 1661; and died at Bradford, April 23, 1706. He married, Jan. 29, 1690–91, Martha, daughter of Peter Cheney, Newbury, Mass. She married second, Jan. 18, 1710, John Pemberton, and died May 4, 1729.

They resided in Rowley and afterwards Bradford.

Issue of William Worcester[3] and Martha Cheney:

i. Moses,[4] born Dec. 13, 1691; m. Mercie ——.
ii. William,[4] born Oct. 3, 1693; died Oct. 18, 1693.
iii. Benjamin,[4] born June 8, 1695; died young.
iv. Sarah,[4] born Feb. 11, 1698; married Jan. 25, 1720, Samuel Tenney.
v. Nathaniel,[4] born Oct. 31, 1700.
vi. Mehitable,[4] born Jan. 16, 1703.
vii. Abigail,[4] born May 8, 1705.

Moses Worcester[4] (William,[3] Samuel,[2] Rev. William[1]) was born in Bradford, Dec. 13, 1691. He was one of original members of the church in Bradford, 1727, and removed to Tewksbury in 1748.

He married Mercie ——.

Issue of Moses[4] and Mercie Worcester:

i. Moses,[5] born Aug. 19, 1720; married 1st., March 25, 1743, Mary Stickney; and 2d., Sarah ——.
ii. Sarah,[5] born Feb. 15, 1727.
iii. William,[5] born Feb. 4, 1729; married, May 15, 1759, Dorcas Whiting.
iv. Eldad,[5] born 1732; died Feb. 1, 1779; married Feb. 26, 1761, Rebecca Osgood.
v. Mercie,[5] born July 11, 1734; married Oliver Whiting.

Eldad Worcester[5] (Moses,[4] William,[3] Samuel,[2] Rev. William[1]) was born Bradford, Mass., 1732; died Tewksbury, Feb. 1, 1779. He married Feb. 26, 1761, Rebecca Osgood. He was Deacon of the church, and about 1747 removed to Tewksbury with his father.

Issue of Eldad[5] and Rebecca Worcester:

i. Eldad,[6] born Jan. 22, 1763; died May 5, 1853; married Feb. 12, 1793, Esther Brown.
ii. Rebecca,[6] born March 28, 1764; died Jan. 23, 1773.
iii. Rhoda,[6] born March 19, 1766; married Josiah Rogers.
iv. Lydia,[6] born Feb. 19, 1768; married Joseph Bradley.
v. Samuel,[6] born Feb. 10, 1770; died at sea, unmarried.
vi. Osgood,[6] born Feb. 16, 1772; died Sept. 2, 1838; married, Dec. 27, 1799, Phebe Farnham.
vii. John,[6] born April 5, 1774.
viii. Rebecca,[6] born March 12, 1776.
ix. Philip,[6] born June 27, 1778; died at sea, unmarried.

Eldad Worcester[6] (Eldad,[5] Moses,[4] William,[3] Samuel,[2] Rev. William[1]) was born Tewksbury, Jan. 22, 1763; died May 5, 1853. He married, Feb. 12, 1793, Esther, daughter of Timothy Brown of Tewksbury, who was born Dec. 23, 1771, and died Oct. 10, 1818.

He succeeded his father in the possession of the homestead, on which he lived until he died. He was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and was one of the volunteers raised by the town of Tewksbury to serve six months, from July 4, 1780–Jan. 8, 1781. He was a selectman and assessor for several years.

Issue of Eldad and Esther Brown Worcester:

i. Eldad,[7] b. Tewksbury, Feb. 4, 1794; and married Sarah Chickering, July 6, 1818. They had issue:
    1. Sarah Brown,[8] b. Sept. 26, 1819; d. Oct. 19, 1859; m. 1st May 20, 1839, Nicholas Bouck; and 2d. June 17, 1847, John C. Wright.
    2. George Washington,[8] b. Mar. 20, 1821; d. Sept. 28, 1849.
    3. Caroline Augusta,[8] b. Dec. 30, 1822; d. Oct. 18, 1897; m. Dec. 2, 1846, Thomas Harbison.
    4. Mary Louisa,[8] b. Oct. 10, 1826; d. Sept. 15, 1827.

EDWIN D. WORCESTER, 1828–1904

5. Edwin Dean,[8] b. Nov. 19, 1828; d. New York City, June 13, 1904; m. April 30, 1855, Mary Abigail Low. He was, in his younger days, corresponding clerk in the Albany City Bank, and later discount clerk in the Commercial Bank of Albany. In 1853, when the railroads that formed the New York Central were consolidated, he became chief accountant, and later treasurer of that road. He remained to the end of his life an officer of that Railroad company, and of its successor, The New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Company; and served as Secretary of the New York Central & Hudson River Railroad Company Vice-President, Treasurer and Secretary of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway Company; Vice-President and Secretary of the Michigan Central Railroad Company; and was connected with a number of other railroads.

He and his wife are buried in the Albany Rural Cemetery. They had seven children.

6. Harriet Louisa,[8] b. Jan. 19, 1831; d. Dec. 3, 1868; m. Oct. 12, 1864, William Morgan Deeson.
7. Mary Elizabeth,[8] b. July 29, 1834; m. March 4, 1856, Charles Perkins.

FRANKLIN E. WORCESTER, 1837–1897.

8 Franklin Eldad,[8] b. May 28, 1837; d. Aug. 26, 1897; m. first, Sept. 2, 1863, Emma A. Warner, d. 1873; m. second, April 10, 1879, Elizabeth Mulhallon.

He was a stock broker for a number of years, and afterwards was connected with various railroads as secretary or treasurer. He was treasurer and secretary of the New York, West Shore and Buffalo up to the time of its absorption by the New York Central.

He was also connected with the Manhattan Elevated of New York and with one of the Chicago Elevated roads. He served in the Civil War, and was taken prisoner. He held rank of Lieutenant.

9. Maria Jane,[8] b. Aug. 28, 1840; d. June 20, 1841.

ii. Horatio,[7] b. Dec. 8, 1795; d. May 3, 1801.

iii. Alfred,[7] b. Oct. 4, 1797; d. —; m. 1st Jan. 2, 1820, Lydia Cate; m. 2d. Dec. 31, 1836, Eliza Ann Warren, Charlestown, Mass. They had issue:
   1. Harriet A.,[8] b. Sept. 6, 1820; m. Jan. 6, 1841, James G. Fuller.
   2. Henry Lewis,[8] b. Nov. 24, 1822; d. Nov. 10, 1825.
   3. Julia Anna,[8] b. Oct. 21, 1838.

iv. John,[7] b. Tewksbury, Aug. 28, 1799; d. Albany, July 17, 1847; m. Dec. 24, 1835, Jemima C. Clement.

v. Caroline,[7] b. June 16, 1802; d. Aug., 1831; m. Charles Worcester.

vi. Horatio,[7] b. July 9, 1804; d. July 29, 1872; m. Aug. 8, 1830, Susan Vincent, daughter of Thomas Pinkham of Woodstock, N. H. They had issue:
   1. Margaret E.,[8] b. Dec. 12, 1831; d. Feb. 3, 1908; m. Feb. 5, 1852, David Dows, New York City. They had issue (Dows):
      i. Annie Louise,[9] b. Nov. 6, 1852; m. Jan. 15, 1873, Richard March Hoe.
      ii. Linda,[9] b. Aug. 25, 1854; m. Oct. 9, 1880, George Borwick Cooksey.
      iii. David,[9] b. Sept. 5, 1857; d. Jan. 13, 1899; m. April 26, 1883, Jane Strahen.

iv. Margaret Worcester,[9] b. March 5, 1860; m. April 2, 1884, Carroll Dunham M. D.
v. Harry,[9] b. Dec. 15, 1861; d. Mar. 4, 1863.
vi. Susan,[9] b. Oct. 18, 1863; m. Dec. 9, 1886, Christian Archibald Herter, M. D.
vii. Mary,[9] b. June 15, 1865; m. June 4, 1893, Edward Kellogg Dunham.
viii. Stephen Guion,[9] b. April 12, 1868; d. Sept. 3, 1868.
ix. Tracy,[9] b. Nov. 2, 1871; m. Nov. 11, 1903, Alice T. Olin.

2. Henry Edwin,[8] b. May 11, 1837; d. Jan. 15, 1843.
3. Horatio,[8] b. Oct. 23, 1838; d. Nov. 22, 1838.
4. Henry Elwin,[8] b. Jan. 7, 1845; d. Nov. 10, 1909; m. Florence A. Moore.
5. Albert Augustus,[8] b. Feb. 5, 1846; m. Mar. 21, 1874, Nellie F. Kimball.

vii. Rebecca,[7] b. Aug. 21, 1806; m. Francis Hobbs, and resided in Brooklyn.
viii. Henry Elwynne,[7] b. July 17, 1808; d. Aug. 11, 1887; m. Dec. 12, 1839, Mary Augusta Blanchard of Billerica, Mass. They had issue:
1. Mary Augusta,[8] b. Sept. 9, 1840; m. June 16, 1870, Richard William Baker.
2. Henry Adolphus,[8] b. Feb. 8, 1844; m. Oct. 13, 1870, Anna Louisa Bloodgood.
3. Horatio Elwynne,[8] b. Sept. 23, 1849; d. Oct. 26, 1888; m. Annie Jarvie, Dec. 30, 1873.
4. Sarah B.,[8] b. June 5, 1853; d. Mar. 29, 1857.
ix. George R.,[7] b. Jan. 10, 1811; d. Jan. 26, 1894.
x. Rhoda,[7] b. May 19, 1815; d. May 10, 1868; m. Dec. 22, 1840, Joseph Blanchard. Residence, Billerica.

John Worcester[7] (Eldad,[6] Eldad,[5] Moses,[4] William,[3] Samuel,[2] Rev. William[1]) was born in Tewksbury, Mass., Aug. 28, 1799; and died at Albany, N. Y., July 17, 1847. He married, Dec. 24, 1835, Jemima C., daughter of Joseph Clement of New York. She was born March 6, 1808; and died Dec. 18, 1879.

He removed to Andover, Mass. about 1820 where he resided until 1830, when he removed to Albany, N. Y. He was a merchant in the wholesale grocery business.

JEMIMA C. CLEMENT (WORCESTER) 1808-1879

JOSEPH CLEMENT, BROTHER OF JEMIMA CLEMENT

Issue of John and Jemima C. Clement Worcester:

SUSAN PINKHAM WORCESTER (KIP) 1838–1883

i. Susan Pinkham,[8] born Feb. 3, 1838; died March 3, 1883. She married Feb. 18, 1857, Nicholas J. Kip of Passaic, as his second wife. He was born at Passaic, March 29, 1824; and died there Oct. 26, 1871.

ii. Joseph C.,[8] born June 23, 1840; died Jan. 16, 1841.

iii. John Henry,[8] born Aug. 29, 1841; died Dec. 27, 1851.

iv. Elizabeth C.,[8] born Jan. 11, 1845; died South Orange N. J., Oct., 1925; married Alfred E. Pierson, Oct. 31, 1867. They had a son born March 23, 1869; died March 25, 1869. Alfred E. Pierson died March 26, 1894.

Compiled from "Descendants of Rev. William Worcester," compiled by J. F. Worcester, 1856, and revised by Sarah Alice Worcester in 1914.

OSTON
UBLIC
IBRARY

ELIZABETH WORCESTER, WIFE OF ALFRED E. PIERSON 1845—

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

CHARLOTTE BISHOP WILLIAMS (KIP), 1864–1926. WIFE OF FREDERIC E. KIP

ANCESTRY OF CHARLOTTE BISHOP WILLIAMS

WIFE OF FREDERIC ELLSWORTH KIP

The name of Williams is Welsh, and the founder of the family in America was Robert Williams of Norwich, England, who came over in 1637, and settled in Roxbury, Massachusetts, where he became very influential in town affairs. He was son of Stephen Williams of Yarmouth, England, and wife, Margaret Cooke, who were married Sept. 22, 1605 in Great Yarmouth, England.

Robert Williams[1] was bap. at Great Yarmouth, Dec. 11, 1608; and died in Roxbury, Mass., Sept. 1, 1693. He married in England, Elizabeth Stalham, who was bap. 1595, and died July 28, 1674.

They had son, Captain Isaac Williams, born in Roxbury, Sept. 1, 1638.

Captain Isaac Williams,[2] b. Sept. 1, 1638; d. in Newtown, Mass., Feb. 11, 1707. He married in Roxbury, before 1661, Martha Parke. She was b. in Roxbury, March 2, 1642; and d. Oct. 24, 1674 in Newtown, Mass.

Capt. Isaac Williams was Representative from Newton to General Court of Massachusetts, 1692, 1695, 1697, 1699, 1701, 1705; Lieutenant of Cambridge Foot Company, 1677; and called Captain in the records in 1697.

Capt. Isaac Williams and wife Martha Parke had son Rev. William Williams, b. Feb. 2, 1665.

Rev. William Williams,[3] b. Feb. 2, 1665 in Newtown, d. Aug. 29, 1741 in Hatfield, Mass. He was graduated from Harvard, 1683, and in 1685 succeeded Rev. Nathaniel Chauncey as Minister at Hatfield, and remained there for life.

He preached many sermons, 1716 to 1736, which he published, and his funeral sermon was preached by Jonathan Edwards, and was published.

Dr. Charles Chauncey in a letter to President Stiles writes: "I have read all Mr. Stoddard's writings, but have never been able to see in them that strength of genius some have attributed to him. Mr. Williams of Hatfield his son-in-law, I believe to have been the greater man, and I am ready to think greater than any of his sons, though they were all men of more than common understanding." He had sons: Rev. William Williams of Weston; Dr. Solomon Williams of Lebanon; Rev. Elisha Williams, Rector of Yale.*

Rev. William Williams married Aug. 9, 1699, at Northampton, Christian Stoddard, who was born Aug. 23, 1676; and died April 23, 1764. Her sister, Esther Stoddard, was mother of Rev. Jonathan Edwards, the famous Divine.

Rev. William and Christian Stoddard Williams had son Israel Williams, b. Nov. 30, 1709.

Colonel Israel Williams[4] was born in Hatfield, Nov. 30, 1709; and died Jan. 10, 1789. He was an active officer in the French and Indian Wars, 1744, 1755. He commanded the forces employed on the western frontiers of Massachusetts, and in 1748 was appointed to succeed Col. John Stoddard. He also took an important part in the War of 1755, and commanded the Northern regiment of Militia in County of Hampshire, and he was again entrusted with the defense of western frontiers of the province. His system of defense was adopted and a body of troops

*See Sprague's Annals of American Pulpit, Vol. 1, pp. 207–209.

raised for western frontiers and stationed at discretion of Col. Williams—General Hoyt observes "Probably no man in the country rendered more efficient aid by advice and instructions than Colonel Williams during the War of 1755."

During the Revolution he was a Tory.

Colonel Israel Williams married Sarah Chester of Wethersfield in 1731. She was born July 1, 1707; and died in Hatfield, Sept. 18, 1770.

They had son Deacon William Williams, born 1735.

Deacon William Williams[5] was born in Hatfield, 1735; and died in 1808. He married Dorothy Ashley on Dec. 21, 1763 in Deerfield. She was born in Deerfield April 3, 1743; and died Jan., 1833.

She was the daughter of Rev. Jonathan Ashley and Dorothy Williams, daughter of Rev. William Williams and Christian Stoddard. Rev. Jonathan Ashley was an eminent preacher, and was Pastor of the Congregational Church at Deerfield, Mass.

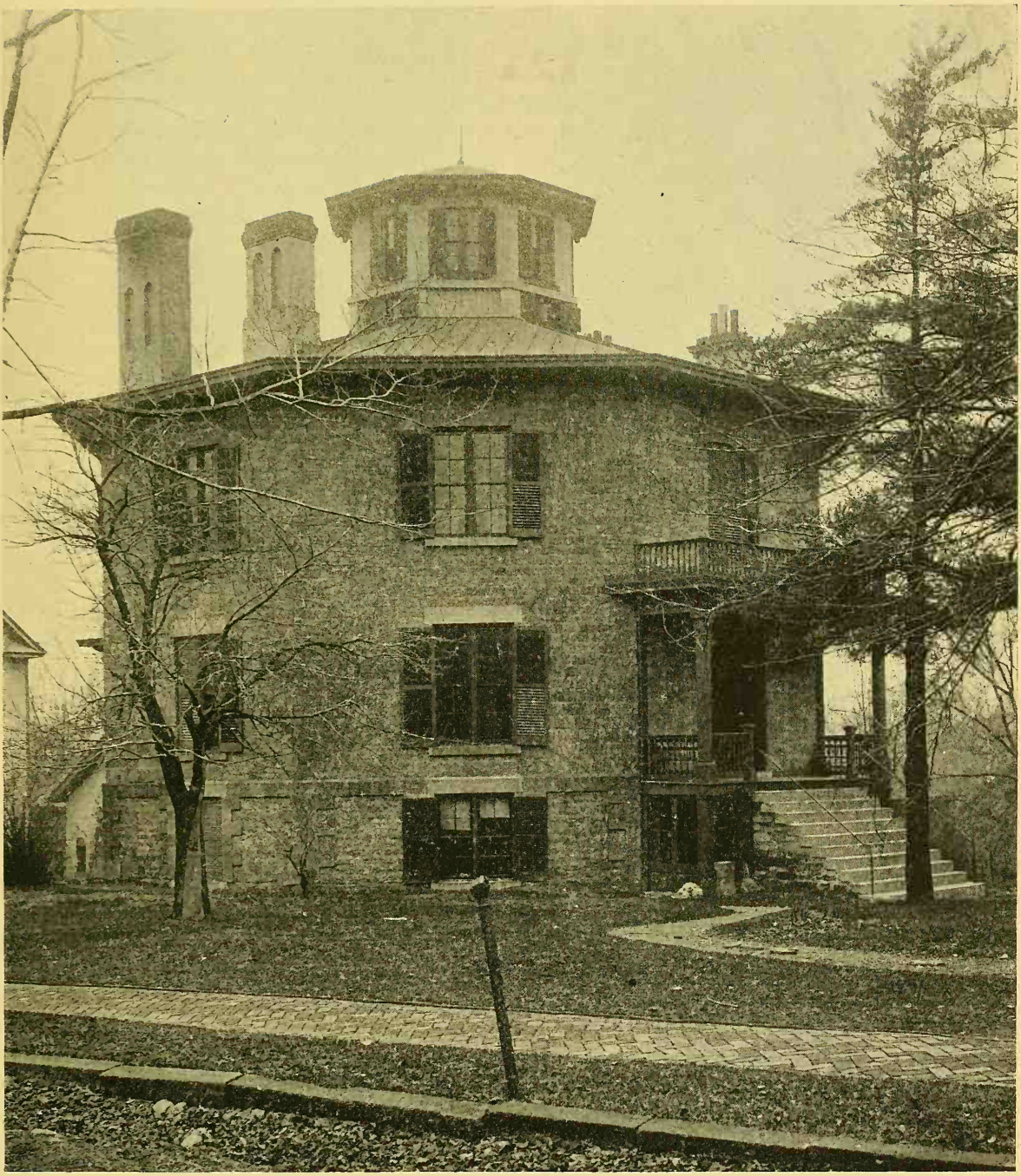
Deacon Williams and wife Dorothy had son William Williams, born Jan. 31, 1772.

William Williams[6] was born in Hatfield, Jan. 31, 1772; and died Sept. 25, 1839, in Hadley, Illinois. He married Lucy Fitch in Williamstown, March 16, 1802. She was born in Canterbury, March 24, 1777; and died Oct. 11, 1850, in Chicago, Illinois. They had son Rev. William Henry Williams, born Nov. 18, 1803. Lucy Fitch Williams was descended from the early English kings, and her ancestry was compiled by the College of Arms, England, for Mrs. Frederic E. Kip (Charlotte Bishop Williams) and is published in the account of Mr. and Mrs. Frederic E. Kip.

ABBY LYDIA WHITE (WILLIAMS), 1814–1907

Rev. William H. Williams[7] was born Nov. 18, 1803 in Argyle, N. Y., and died Dec. 21, 1876, at Hendersonville, N. C. He married Abby Lydia White on June 20, 1832 in Putney, Vt. She was born June 20, 1814, at Putney, Vt.; and died June 24, 1907 at Trinidad, Col.

She was the daughter of Hon. Phineas White and Esther Stevens, married July 5, 1801. Hon. Phineas White was an eminent Vermont Judge and was Judge of the Probate Court, and 1818–1820 was Chief Judge of the County Court. In 1820 he was Representative to Congress and was State Senator 1838–1840. He was the son of Deacon Enoch White and wife Susannah Goodman, a descendant of Governor John Webster of Conn.



HOUSE IN KEOKUK, IOWA, BUILT BY REV. WILLIAM H. WILLIAMS

ABBY LYDIA WHITE (WILLIAMS)
AT AGE OF 42 YEARS. 1814–1907

Rev. William H. Williams was early chosen for the ministry, and from earliest infancy was taught the Bible and catechism. He was graduated with honor from Dickinson College, and Princeton Theological Seminary, and was ordained as a minister of the Presbyterian Church which he had joined when a child. One of his first charges was at Albany, New York, where he was much beloved. At twenty eight, he and his wife took charge of a young ladies school at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, which they carried on with success for a number of years, until the influence of slavery on his growing family, and the spirit of antagonism aroused against his well known "abolition" views, led him to leave South and settle in Jacksonville, Illinois. Here also he took up, in addition to his pastoral duties, the charge of a Female Seminary, and here he and his wife, who had proved a born teacher, did splendid work.

In 1849 they moved to Keokuk, Iowa, and here Mr. Williams built a substantial stone octagon house, large enough for his family and a girl's school which proved a blessing to that young and growing state.

Always Mr. Williams was filled with the enterprising, missionary spirit, and feeling that, in a sense, his work was established at Keokuk so firmly that others could carry it on, he removed to Perry, Ill. in 1864, a Home Missionary field which he acceptably served until in 1870, when the serious illness of his son Theodore led him to move to Hendersonville, North Carolina, where he lived until his death in December, 1876.

Mr. Williams had the honorable record of over fifty years faithful Christian service as a minister of the gospel in the Presbyterian church.

He was the father of six sons, two of whom were clergymen, and his two daughters were accomplished musicians and teachers.

Issue of Rev. William H. Williams and Abby L. White:

i. George Bethune, b. Sept. 3, 1833 at Tuscaloosa, Ala.; d. Nov. 18, 1857, at Quincy, Ill. He m. Mary Emma Nelson, Oct. 31, 1854.
   Issue (Williams):
   1. George Aurelius.
   2. Laura Emily, b. Nov. 26, 1857; m. C. C. Craggin. Living in California.

ii. Emily Maria, b. Dec. 12, 1835; d. Aug. 6, 1839.

iii. Rev. William White Williams, b. Jan. 2, 1838; d. May 24, 1893. He married Charlotte Louisa Ford, June 21, 1862.
   Issue (Williams):
   1. Charlotte Bishop Williams, b. Nov. 15, 1864; married Frederic Ellsworth Kip, Oct. 15, 1884, died Feb. 10, 1926.

REV. WILLIAM WHITE WILLIAMS AND WIFE, CHARLOTTE LOUISA FORD

ABBY MARIA WILLIAMS, 1839–1923

iv. Abby Maria Williams, b. Nov. 26, 1839 at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, where her father was President of a young ladies seminary. Her early life was spent in an educational atmosphere and in her early girlhood she took up music and literature. She completed her education in music with several years in Germany.
She had one of the sweetest personalities imaginable and her one characteristic that transcended all others was unselfishness. She gave her life for the care of her brothers and sisters and after the death of her father for thirty years she forgot herself entirely and cared exclusively for her mother until her death.
After completing her education in music in Germany and abroad she became teacher of the piano in the Craven's seminary for Young Ladies at Evanston, Illinois, and later head of the musical department of a young ladies seminary in Philadelphia.
She lived for a number of years with her mother at Hendersonville, North Carolina, and later at Denver, Colorado, and the last few years of her life were spent with Laura Williams Cragin, in California, where she died May 7, 1923, at the age of 94.

v. Rev. Charles Fitch Williams, b. Nov. 5, 1841, at Hadley, Ill; d. Jan. 9, 1906, at Davenport, Iowa. He m. March 14, 1871, Mary Eleanor Libby. Issue (Williams):
1. Charles Couzins. Lives at Griggsville, Ill.

vi. Frances Stevens, b. Sept. 23, 1843, at Jacksonville, Ill. m. Allen Rush, Aug. 20, 1878; d. Nov. 21, 1908 at Los Angeles, California. Issue (Rush):
1. Helen Frances, b. April 19, 1880; m. — Maple of Los Angeles.

vii. Helen Scott (twin sister of Frances), b. Sept. 23, 1843; d. 1846.

viii. Theodore Sturtevant Williams, b. Jan. 3, 1846, Jacksonville, Ill.; d. June 13, 1871. An officer in the United States Navy.

LOUIS EDWARD WILLIAMS, 1850—

ix. Louis Edward Williams, b. June 7, 1850, at Keokuk, Iowa. His early education was obtained at his father's school and at the age of sixteen he went to the Appleton Academy at New Ipswich, N. H. From there he entered the University of Illinois, taking a four years course in three years, graduating in the class of 1873 with the highest honors. Later Mr. Williams received the Degree of Master of Arts from his Alma Mater.

After finishing college Mr. Williams farmed and taught school for several years and later moved to Keokuk, Iowa, to enter the law school. He graduated there June 6, 1884, and was admitted to the legal bar.

Mr. Williams was Chairman of the Iowa State Convention which organized the Iowa Branch of the National Farmers Alliance. For several years he was State Secretary and Lecturer for Iowa, and for two years the National Lecturer for that organization. He was elected County Surveyor by a very large majority in his District, and is an enthusiastic Democrat.

He served on the legal advisory board during the World War.

Although today he is seventy-seven years old he still actively practises law and is known among his colleagues as the Nestor of the Keokuk Bar.

LAURA STEADMAN (WILLIAMS), 1854—

On May 4, 1880, he married Laura Steadman of Mount Pleasant, Iowa. She was born February 27, 1854 at Bainbridge, Ohio. At the age of eleven she moved with her parents to Indiana and later to Henry County, Iowa, where her father settled on the prairie land and engaged in farming. She attended the Mount Pleasant High School, Mount Pleasant, Iowa. Issue of Louis Edward Williams and Laura Steadman:

1. Eva Theodora, born on a farm near Montrose, Lee County, Iowa, June 13, 1883. Shortly thereafter her parents moved to Keokuk, Iowa, and she received her early education there, graduating from the Keokuk High School in 1903.

   In 1907, Miss Williams completed a course at the Iowa State Teachers College at Cedar Falls, Iowa, with the degree of Master of Didactics.

   From 1907 to 1910 she taught in the high schools at Tipton and Holstein, Iowa. In 1910, Miss Williams accepted the position of Assistant Principal of the Mount Pleasant High School, her parents having removed to Mount Pleasant. During the four years she taught here she also took work at Iowa Wesleyan College and graduated therefrom with the Degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1914. She was elected Principal of the Sheldon High School where she remained for six years, resigning in 1920 to be married.

EVA THEODORA WILLIAMS (THOMAS), 1883—

She married Dec. 29, 1920, Alva Paul Thomas, and after her marriage went to live at Homestead, Oregon, and later removed with her husband to Aztec, New Mexico where her husband died April 10, 1922.

She then returned to her mother's home in Mount Pleasant, Iowa. In 1922 she was elected Principal of the Senior High School at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, and has continued to be the Principal up to the present time.

PAUL WILLIAM WILLIAMS, 1888—

2. Paul William, b. Nov. 18, 1888, at Keokuk, Iowa. (His grandfather's birthday was also Nov. 18th.). He was educated in the public schools of Keokuk and at Mount Hermon, Mass.

When still very young he spent three years in the American and Canadian Northwest, prospecting and punching cattle.

When twenty-one he left the west and came to New York and entered the New York office of the Salt's Textile Mfg. Co. (Manufacturers of pile fabrics).

In January, 1911, Mr. Williams went to Europe to take charge of Salt's Textile Mfg. Co.'s French plant at Lyon, France. Under Mr. William's management the French mill was very materially enlarged between the years of 1911 and 1924.

In 1917 when America entered the World War, Mr. Williams was one of the first Americans in France to volunteer. He first joined the Aviation Service, was later transferred to the Engineers Corps, and was appointed on General Dawes' Staff Liaison Service, and served during the remainder of the conflict.

In 1918 and 1919 Mr. Williams had a severe fever contracted in the war and after recuperating made a several months' trip with Mr. and Mrs. Frederic E. Kip to the battlefields from the beginning of the entry of Germany into Belgium, following

the line of march to the Marne and the retreat from there to the position maintained by Germany at the time of the Armistice in November, 1918. After doing the battlefields this trip was continued with a prominent Arabian Chief through Algeria and Morocco where the party was entertained by several important Arabian rulers.

In one of Mr. Williams' trips to America he invested in a cattle ranch between the Apache and Navajo Reservations in the New Mexican Rockies. This ranch has been materially added to and Mr. Williams when he comes over participates in the round-ups, reminding him of his early cow punching days.

In 1924 the Salt's Company sold out their French plant and Mr. Williams became one of the principal owners and Managing Director of the Veltexco, of Lyon, France, manufacturers of pile fabrics (velvets, plushes, and so forth).
This business has been materially increased since 1924 and today is one of the principal pile fabric manufacturers of Europe.

In one of his trips to America, Mr. Williams invested largely in suburban property at Albuquerque, New Mexico. This property has very materially advanced and a very desirable suburban community has been built up thereon.

3. Ralph Steadman Williams of Sheridan, Wyoming.

x. Frederic Arthur Ashley Williams, b. Oct. 19, 1856, at Keokuk, Iowa. Living at Denver, Colorado. He married Oct. 1, 1878, Eleanor Wickersham. Issue (Williams):

1. Alice May, b. May 24, 1880; m. Rev. Mr. Smith, an Episcopal minister and living at San Marco, Texas. They have a son and daughter.
2. Abbie White, b. Sept. 23, 1882. Married, lives in Denver and has two daughters.
3. William Russell, b. April 30, 1887. Lives in Oakland, California.

REV. WILLIAM WHITE WILLIAMS, 1838–1893

Rev. William White Williams[8] was born Jan. 2, 1838, at Tuscaloosa, Ala.; and died May 24, 1893 in New York.

He married Charlotte Louisa Ford on June 21, 1862, in Morristown, N. J.

He was a Presbyterian minister, and had a church in Philadelphia, and afterwards in the west.

Rev. William White Williams and Charlotte Louisa Ford had issue:

i. Charlotte Bishop Williams, b. Nov. 15, 1864; married Frederic Ellsworth Kip, Oct. 15, 1884. She died Feb. 10, 1926. Issue (Kip):

C. L. FORD (WILLIAMS), 1841–1897

1. Ruloff Frederic, b. Sept. 17, 1887. He m. Jan. 18, 1912, Alison Ayres Cruikshank, and they reside in Montclair, N. J. Issue (Kip):
   - i. Alison Ayres, b. Nov. 4, 1912.
   - ii. Patricia Bishop, b. April 20, 1915.
   - iii. Ruloff Frederic, Jr., b. May 7, 1922.
   - iv. Phelps Cruikshank, b. March 13, 1925.

FORD FAMILY

CHARLOTTE LOUISA FORD (WILLIAMS), 1841–1897

Charlotte Louisa Ford was born in Morristown, N. J. on Sept. 5, 1841; and she married Rev. William White Williams on June 21, 1862, in Morristown, N. J. He was a Presbyterian minister and had a Church in Philadelphia and afterwards in the west. He died May 24, 1893.

He had ill health, and his wife, Charlotte Louisa Ford, who was full of a love for humanity became Superintendent of the Women's Infirmary in New York, which was founded by Dr. Elizabeth Blackwell and her sister, the first women physicians in New York. Miss Grace H. Dodge was one of the prominent members of the Board of the Women's Infirmary, and one of the main workers there, and she and Mrs. Williams became fast friends.

In 1875 to 1880, a new thought in education was born, the outgrowth of which was the Industrial Education Association, with the idea of putting more industrial education in the Public Schools.

Miss Grace H. Dodge, who was deeply interested in all philanthropic work and movements, became much interested, and the outgrowth of this was the founding, principally by Miss Dodge and Mr. George W. Vanderbilt, of New York College for the Training of Teachers (incorporated in 1887), and afterwards known as "Teachers College."

The new College was established at 9 University Place, and it took up the definite work of training teachers, so that they were better qualified to teach. Courses were established in the theory and the art of teaching, and the nucleus of Horace Mann School was there created.

Miss Dodge induced Mrs. Williams to become associated with the new College, and she started as Lady Principal of the College in 1887, and was head of this branch of the College from 1887 until her death in 1897.

When the College moved to 120th Street and Amsterdam Avenue, and became affiliated with Columbia College, Mrs. Williams' unique influence was displayed with the student teachers, and by her wonderfully beautiful character, she endeared herself to them to a marvelous degree, and many of the students became better characters due to Mrs. Williams' influence and example.

Charlotte Louisa Ford (Williams) was the daughter of Alfred Ford and Mary Samantha Bishop, married April 18, 1826, in Morristown, N. J. Mary Samantha Bishop was born Dec. 24, 1807, in Stamford, Conn; and died March 20, 1867. She was the daughter of William Bishop and Susanna Scofield, married March 31, 1796. She was descended from Rev. Abraham Pierson, who was chosen first President

ALFRED FORD, 1805–1866

MARY SAMANTHA BISHOP (FORD), 1807–1867 AND CHILD,
CHARLOTTE LOUISA FORD, 1841—

of the Collegiate School, afterwards known as Yale College, and in 1700 was chosen one of ten principal ministers to act as trustees "to found, erect and govern a college" and the Assembly granted a charter to the Collegiate School on Oct. 9, 1701.

There is a fine monument to him on the college grounds at New Haven.

Alfred Ford was born Aug. 5, 1805, in Morristown, and died March 29, 1866.

Alfred Ford and Mary S. Bishop had fourteen children, but eight of these died in their childhood or youth. One of these, Jonathan Ford, reached manhood, but died unmarried. Only six of the children survived their parents. They were:

1. Charles William, b. Aug. 12, 1831; died Oct. 12, 1891. He married March 17, 1857, Julia Lindley Pierson, daughter of Sylvester Pierson and Jane Rogers, residents of Newark, N. J. He was a descendant of Rev. Abraham Pierson, clerical founder of Newark. Julia L. Pierson was born April 20, 1837; died Jan. 23, 1922.

MR. CHARLES WILLIAM FORD, 1831–1891

JULIA LINDLEY PIERSON (FORD), 1837–1922

Charles William Ford and Julia L. Pierson had issue:

i. Georgiana Bishop, b. Nov. 13, 1860.

ii. Arthur Pierson, b. March 26, 1863; d. May 30, 1890. He m. at Irvington, N. J., in Oct., 1888, Charlotte Rogers, daughter of George Rogers. She was b. 1865; d. 1912.

iii. Cornelia Pierson, b. Jan. 20, 1867.

ARTHUR PIERSON FORD, 1863–1890

CORNELIA PIERSON FORD, 1867

GEORGIANNA B. FORD, 1860—

EMMA L. DAWSON (FORD)

CHARLES E. FORD, 1875

MAUD W. LOSERE (FORD)

MARY ELIZABETH FORD, B. 1834—

2. Mary Elizabeth, b. 1834.
3. Horace, b. near Morristown, N. J., Sept. 20, 1839; d. at Boonton, N. J., Dec. 29, 1912. He lived in Boonton 50 years. He married Susan Esther Crawford. She was b. Putney, Vt., Sept. 8, 1835; d. June 21, 1912, Boonton, N. J., and was granddaughter of Phineas White, who was great grandfather of Mrs. Fred. E. Kip.

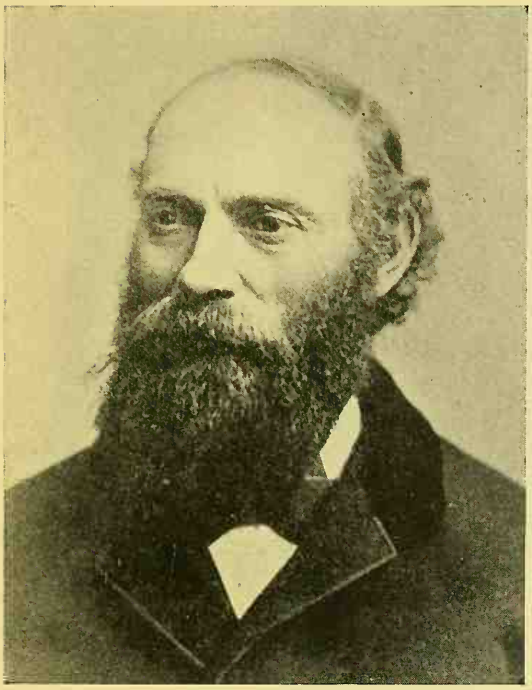
   Issue of Horace Ford and Susan Crawford:

   i. Theodore Williams, b. near Morristown, N. J., Oct. 12, 1867; m. Emma L. (Dawson) Davis of Boonton where they live.

   ii. Grace Crawford, b. near Morristown, N. J., Feb. 5, 1870; m. Rev. William Jay Peck, D. D. of Corona, L. I. He d. there, Sept., 1920, aged 67, after a pastorate there of 40 years. They had issue (Peck):

JULIA BISHOP FORD, 1837–1921

THEODORE W. FORD, 1867—



HORACE FORD, 1839–1912

SUSAN ESTHER CRAWFORD (FORD), 1835–1912

1. Rev. Horace Dudley, b. Corona, a missionary to the Indians of Central America. He m. Dorothy Miller of Montclair, N. J., and they have issue (Peck):
   i. Eleanor.
   ii. William J.
2. Helen Esther; m. Robert M. Moore of Elizabeth, N. J. They have issue (Moore)
   i. Barbara.
   ii. Mary Helen.
   They live in Philadelphia.
3. Grace Cornelia; m. Ray Pheneger. They have son, Richard Noble, and live in Syracuse, N. Y.

iii. Charles Everett, b. Powerville, N. J., Dec. 22, 1875; m. June 17, 1903, Maud Westervelt Losere. They live in East Orange, N. J.

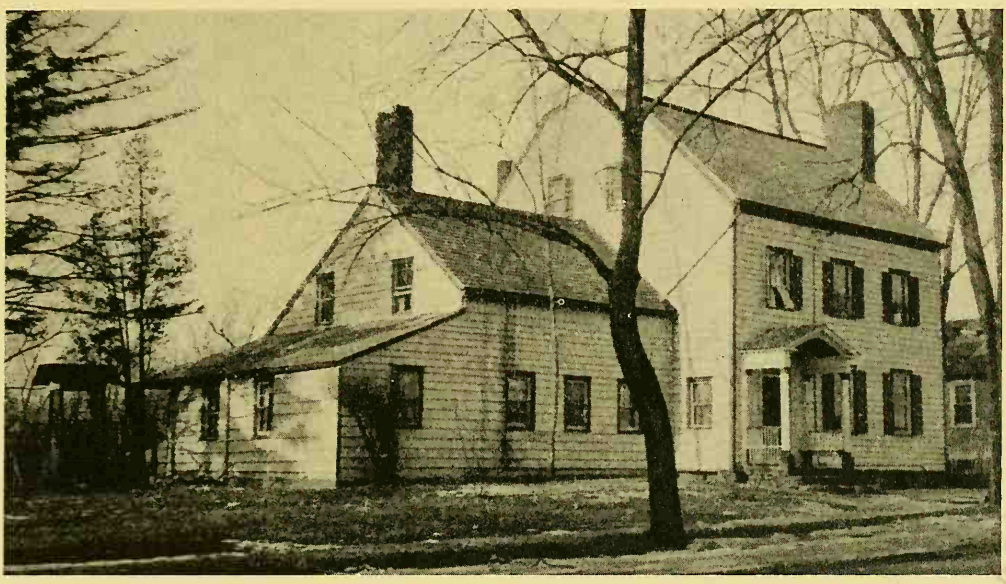
4. Julia Bishop, b. Nov. 19, 1837; d. March, 1921.
5. Charlotte Louisa, b. Sept. 5, 1841, Morristown, N. J.; m. Rev. William White Williams June 21, 1862; d. Oct. 9, 1897.
   He was b. Jan. 2, 1838; d. May 24, 1893. They had issue:

   i. Charlotte Bishop Williams, b. Nov. 15, 1864, Philadelphia; died Feb. 10, 1926. She married Frederic Ellsworth Kip on Oct. 15, 1884. They had issue:

      1. Ruloff Frederic, b. Sept. 17, 1887. He m. Jan. 18, 1912, Alison Ayres Cruikshank. Issue (Kip):
         i. Alison Ayres, b. Nov. 4, 1912.
         ii. Patricia Bishop, b. April 20, 1915.
         iii. Ruloff Frederic, Jr., b. May 7, 1922.
         iv. Phelps Cruikshank, b. March 13, 1925.

GRACE CRAWFORD FORD (PECK), 1870— REV. WILLIAM J. PECK, CORONA, L. I. 1853–1920, HORACE DUDLEY PECK, HELEN ESTHER PECK (MOORE)

6. Leander Bishop, born June 9, 1843, Madison, N. J.; m., Oct. 2, 1866, Laura Evarts Tuttle who was b. Sept. 19, 1843; d. June 1, 1887. He m. 2d. 1892—3, Emma Ruth Swift, who d. 1915, and they had no issue.
   Issue of Leander Bishop Ford and Laura E. Tuttle:
   i. Preston Tuttle, b. March 3, 1868; d. March 13, 1891, unmarried.
   ii. Edith May, b. June 18, 1870, Madison, N. J.; m. 1906, James Frederick Horn, b. Apl. 14, 1880, England.
   Issue (Horn):
   1. Laura Robinson, b. Sept. 4, 1906, Whippany, N. J.
   2. Mildred Egmont, b. Feb. 11, 1911, East Orange.
   iii. Willis Pierson Ford, b. Dec. 2, 1873; m. Minnie May Seeley.
   Issue of Willis Pierson and Minnie M. Seeley Ford:
   1. Harold Willis, b. May 20, 1899; m. Katherine Ziegelbrier, Dec. 23, 1922. No children.



HOME OF LEANDER FORD, WHIPPANY

LEANDER BISHOP FORD, 1843—

LAURA EVARTS TUTTLE (FORD), 1843–1887

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY

PRESTON TUTTLE FORD, 1868–1891

EDITH MAY FORD (HORN), 1870—

WILLIS PIERSON FORD, 1873—

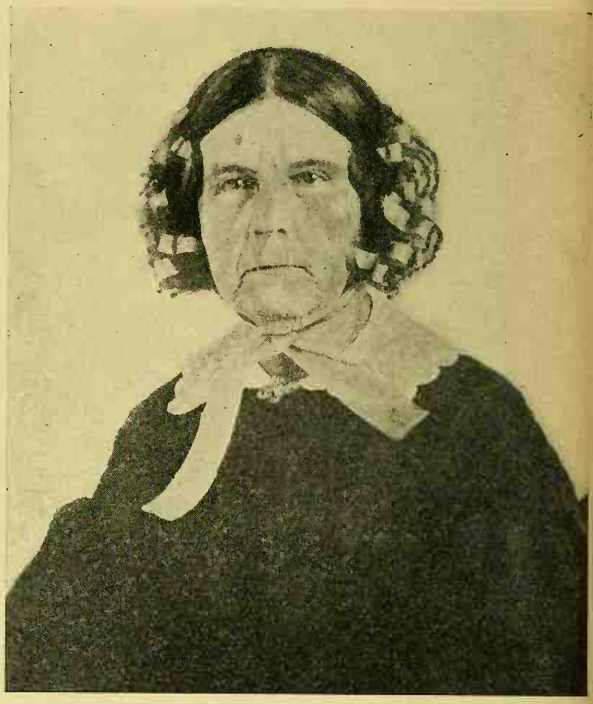
MINNIE MAY SEELEY (FORD)

2. Everett Seeley, b. Jan. 17, 1902; m. Margaret Williams, Oct. 11, 1924. Issue (Ford):
   i. Eleanor Seeley, b. June 19, 1925.
3. Laura Elizabeth, b. Nov. 15, 1904; d. April 21, 1905.
4. Thomas Elliott, b. Dec. 28, 1907; d. Dec. 30, 1907.

EVERETT LEANDER FORD, 1884— MARY ELIZABETH CAMPBELL, 1884—
THEIR CHILDREN LEFT, FRANCES CAMPBELL FORD, 1920—
RIGHT, EDITH TUTTLE FORD, 1920—

iv. Everett Leander, b. Whippany, N. J., Sept. 22, 1884.
In 1903 he entered the Mechanical Engineering course of Cornell University, and was graduated in June, 1907. That year he entered the employ of the Frank Mossberg Co. of Attleboro, Mass., manufacturers of sheet metal stampings. He worked up through the various departments, until in 1912 he became general superintendent.
In Feb., 1913, he became superintendent of the Keller Mfg. Co. of Philadelphia, Pa.
In Feb., 1915, he returned to the Frank Mossberg Co. in Attleboro as secretary and Supt., and he remained there until Dec., 1924, when he left to become general Supt. of the New England Pressed Steel Co. of Natick ,Mass., also manufacturers of sheet metal stampings, which position he still holds.
In Attleboro, he was active in Y. M. C. A., Red Cross, Chamber of Commerce, Sunday School and Church work. He served as director and president of Y. M. C. A., director and chairman of Attleboro Chapter of the Red Cross, vice-president of the Chamber of Commerce, assistant superintendent of the Congregational Sunday School, chairman of the Music Committee, and Deacons' Assistant in the Congregational Church. In Natick, in 1926, he was assistant supt., and, 1927, supt. of the Congregational Sunday School. On Sept. 19, 1910, he married Mary Elizabeth Campbell, daughter of Frederick I. and Josephine O'Brien Campbell of Cherryfield, Maine, who was born Dec. 5, 1884, in Cherryfield. She was graduated from Smith

EDWIN FORD, 1801–1886



JANE PIERSON (FORD), 1799–1875

College in 1907, and taught in the High Schools in Bridgton, Me. and in Attleboro and Fairhaven, Mass. from 1907–1910. In Attleboro she served on the School Committee for 12 years, and on the Republican City Committee for a number of years. During the World War she was Secretary of the Attleboro Chapter of the American Red Cross. In Natick, in 1926, she was chosen Secretary of the Natick Visiting Nurse Assn. Issue (Ford):

1. and 2. Frances Campbell, 1920; Edith Tuttle, 1920. (twins).

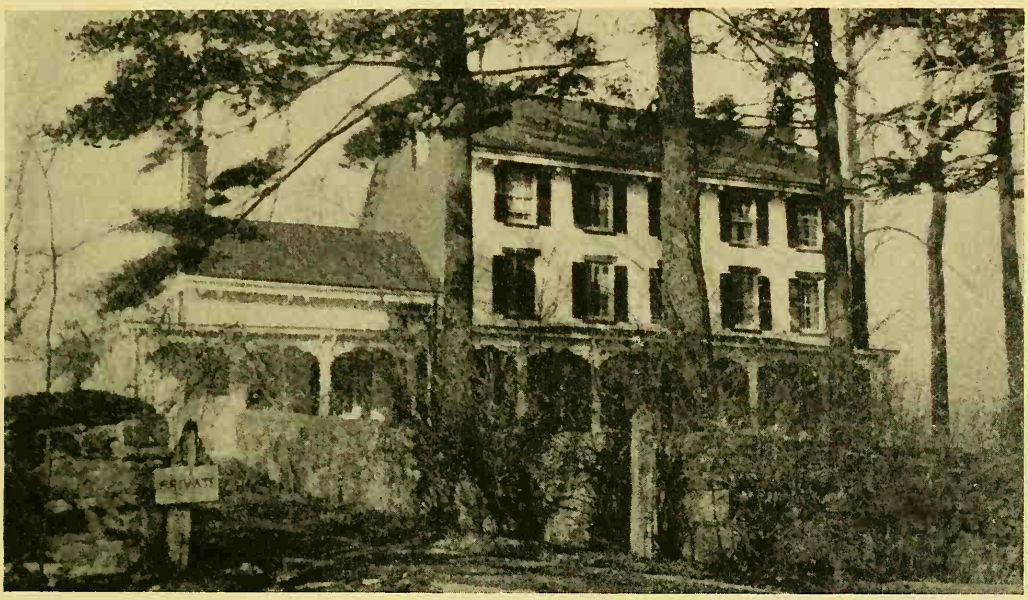
Alfred Ford, b. 1805 was the son of Charles Ford and Rachel Borroughs, m. Dec. 26, 1798.

Charles Ford was born April 9, 1774; and died June 1, 1855. His wife was born 1778; and died June 3, 1855.

They had issue:

1. Edwin, b. May 10, 1801; d. Nov. 24, 1886. He m. Jan. 24, 1828, Jane Pierson, b. Feb. 27, 1799; d. April 3, 1875, daughter of Benjamin Pierson and Abigail Condict Pierson of Madison, N. J.

   He married second Eliza G. Seymour on Aug. 12, 1879. She was b. May 15, 1820; and d. Oct. 6, 1884.



EDWIN FORD HOMESTEAD AT MONROE (MORRISTOWN) N. J.

He was educated at the Morris Academy which was later attended by his son Benjamin Pierson Ford, and also his great grandsons.

While yet a young man, circumstances laid upon him the responsibility of the homestead, as well as varied outside business interests. These he successfully carried on with untiring energy.

In 1857 he built the house at Monroe (Morristown), of which we show two prints, on the site of the former homestead. A part of the original homestead land remains in the Ford family, having been occupied by members of the family for over two hundred years. Hospitality, patriotism, religion and refinement ever characterized these homes, whose spirit was to go out in ministers, pioneer missionaries, educators, physicians, lawyers and business men of every type. The house succeeding the original was honored by the presence of Washington and his soldiers. There are still preserved broad oak boards from the kitchen floor, where the soldiers often slept before the great open fire, during the severe winter months, while the home of a relative, Jacob Ford, was the Commander's Headquarters.

He was an active member of the Debating Society of the town and by his originality, humor and personality was always an interesting speaker and companion.

His wife, Jane Pierson (a descendant of Rev. Abraham Pierson) was a woman of rare judgment and character.

Issue of Edwin Ford and Jane Pierson:

1 Mary, b. May 11, 1829; d. July 15, 1830.
2. Abigail Condict, b. Jan. 14, 1831; d. Feb. 9, 1917.

3. Benjamin Pierson, b. Feb. 10, 1833; d. Feb. 2, 1866; m. Emily M. Tuttle, Sept. 28, 1857, who was b. June 21, 1833, daughter of Silas and Lorania Baker Tuttle of Whippany, N. J.

   Issue (Ford):

   i. Helen Louise, b. Nov. 24, 1859; d. May 8, 1920. She m. May 20, 1891, Edward Dorr Griffin Conkling, M. D.; b. May 27, 1862. He was the son of Nathaniel Conkling, a Dutch Reformed minister, and his wife, Elizabeth Woodruff. Dr. Conkling was one of nine children. Dr. Conkling was graduated in 1890 from the New York Homeopathic Medical College and Flower Hospital, and started to practise medicine at 224 Belleville Avenue, Newark, N. J., where a year later he brought his bride. Here they lived until 1920, when they moved to 229 Belleville Avenue, (now 229 Broadway). Dr. Conkling has been a physician and surgeon for thirty-eight years. He has been actively connected with the Homeopathic Hospital of Essex County ever since it started, as a member of the staff and as a member of the Board of Trustees. He is a member also of the New Jersey Medical Club and the Chiron Club.

EMILY M. TUTTLE (FORD) AT AGE OF 89–(1833—) WITH GREAT GRANDSON, EDWIN SHEPARD FORD, 1919–1922.

BENJAMIN PIERSON FORD, 1833–1866

ABIGAIL CONDICT FORD, 1831–1917

EDWIN P FORD, 1862—

HELEN L. FORD (CONKLING), 1859–1920

MRS. EDWIN P. FORD, 1866— (LOUISE SHEPARD)

LAURA ADELE FORD, 1865—

ELIZABETH VANDYKE FORD, 1907—
AT AGE OF 20 YEARS

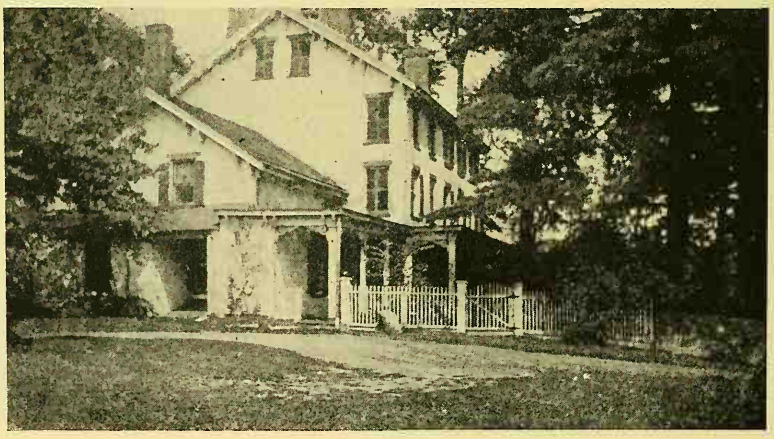
ALYS FORD CONKLING, 1892—

In May, 1920, Helen Ford Conkling died after a short illness; and the following year, Dr. Conkling married Miss Helen Lawrence. They had no issue.

Issue of Dr. Edward D. G. Conkling and Helen Louise Ford:

1. Alys Ford, b. Nov. 29, 1892.

ii. Edwin Pierson, b. Feb. 23, 1862, Morristown, N. J.; m. Feb. 21, 1888, Louise Shepard, b. March 6, 1866, S. Charlestown, Ohio; daughter of George Carpenter Shepard (b. Feb. 13, 1840; d. Feb. 11, 1919) and Clara Kibbie Billings (b. Oct.



SIDE VIEW EDWIN FORD HOMESTEAD AT MONROE (MORRISTOWN)
NEW JERSEY.

CHARLOTTE WARNER FORD, M. D., 1837–1915

SARAH ELIZABETH FORD
1836–1916

2, 1841 at Woodstock, Va.). Issue of Edwin P. Ford and Louise Shepard:

1. Rev. Edwin Shepard, b. March 11, 1889, Grand Rapids, Mich.; m. Feb. 12, 1919, Dorothy Quimby Applegate, b. Nov., 1891, daughter of William Stephenson Applegate, M. D. and Mary Vail of Parsippany, N. J. Issue: (Ford):
   - i. Edwin Shepard Jr., b. Nov. 20, 1919; d. Dec. 3, 1922.
   - ii. William Stephenson Applegate, b. Oct. 28, 1921.
   - iii. Benjamin Pierson 3d., b. Nov. 5, 1922.
   - iv. Mary Vail, b. Dec. 24, 1926.
2. Stuart Maurice, b. Feb. 19, 1891, Grand Rapids, Mich.; m. Dec. 12, 1916, Margaret Metz, daughter of A. R. Metz and Anna Vrieland of Jersey City, N. J. They had issue (Ford):
   - i. Margaret Stuart, b. Feb. 16, 1920.
3. Theodore Richards, M. D., b. Jan. 27, 1893, Grand Rapids, Mich.; m. Sept. 16, 1925, Florence A. Schugg, b. Feb. 14, 1902, daughter of Calvin Schugg and Frances Hedge of Rutherford. They had issue (Ford):
   - i. Jean Adele, b. May, 1926.
4. Benjamin Pierson, b. July 12, 1895, Morristown, N. J. Lieutenant, and died in World War, France, Oct. 28, 1918.
5. George Shepard, b. Dec. 15, 1898, d. Aug. 14, 1916.
6. Laurence Odell, b. Aug. 9, 1901, Morristown, N. J.
7. Elizabeth Van Dyke, b. May 29, 1907.

iii. Laura Adele Ford, b. Jan. 9, 1865.

4. Sarah Elizabeth, b. Jan. 3, 1836; d. Nov. 29, 1916.
5. Charlotte Warner, M. D., b. Aug. 23, 1837; d. Jan. 9, 1915.

IN THE REAR. LEFT TO RIGHT. BENJAMIN PIERSON FORD, 1895—1918
GEORGE SHEPARD FORD, 1898—1916
STUART MAURICE FORD, 1891—
THEODORE RICHARDS FORD, 1893—

IN FRONT LAURENCE ODELL FORD, 1901—
EDWIN SHEPARD FORD, 1889
ELIZABETH VANDYKE FORD, 1907

EMMA JANE FORD (NEWTON)

6. Emma Jane, b. April 27, 1839; d. April 30, 1910 m. 1st., Jan. 21, 1883, Gordon Piers of Brooklyn. He d. Feb. 15, 1883.
   She m. 2d. March 25, 1886, Charles A. Newton, son of Professor Newton of Arlington, Mass.
7. Edwina, b. July 2, 1841; d. Oct. 25, 1842.
8. Julia Pierson, b. Nov. 8, 1843; m. Nathan M. Thompson of Thompson Ridge, Orange Co., N. Y.; who d. Oct. 10, 1918. She d. April, 1904.

ii. Alfred Ford, b. Aug. 5, 1805; d. March 29, 1866. He m. April 18, 1826, Polly Samantha Bishop, b. Dec. 24, 1807 d. March 20, 1867.

iii. Caroline, m. John Scofield. Issue (Scofield):
1. Sofia.
2. Frances.
3. Henry.
4. Augusta.

JULIA PIERSON FORD (THOMPSON), 1843–1904

FRANCES SCOFIELD

iv. Henry, b. Aug. 28, 1808; m. Mary Miller, b. Feb. 25, 1812.
Issue of Henry and Mary Miller Ford:
1. Isaac Henry, b. April 9, 1838; m. Annie Scofield; Issue:
i. Sarah.
ii. Mary.
iii. Henry.
2. Mary Caroline, b. Sept. 21, 1840; d. Oct. 17, 1851.
3. Isabelle Jane, b. Feb. 6, 1846; d. Nov. 9, 1921.
4. Franklin Miller, b. June 24, 1853.
v. Nancy.
vi. Ellen.
vii. Phoebe.
viii. Sylvester, d. young.

Charles Ford, b. 1774, was son of Jonathan Ford and Eunice Odell, m. March 1, 1766.

Jonathan Ford was b. 1733; and died Stockholm, N. J. on July 12, 1817. Eunice Odell was b. 1742; d. July 24, 1830.

Jonathan Ford and his son John, were largely interested in iron works in upper Pequannoc Valley and built some of the first forges there.

Eunice Odell, wife of Jonathan Ford, and Elizabeth, wife of his brother, James Ford, were grand-daughters of Rev. Jonathan Dickinson of Elizabethtown, N. J. who was first President of the College of New Jersey, 1747, now Princeton University.

Eunice Odell was daughter of John Odell and Temperance Dickinson, daughter of Rev. Jonathan Dickinson and Joanna Melyn, married about 1708.

Rev. Jonathan Dickinson was b. April 22, 1688 in Hatfield, Mass.; and d. Oct. 7, 1747 in Elizabeth, N. J.

He was graduated from Yale College, 1706, and was ordained Pastor of First Presbyterian Church at Elizabethtown, Sept. 29, 1709, where he continued 40 years.

He was chiefly instrumental in organizing the Academy at Elizabethtown, N. J. which was chartered in 1746 as the College of New Jersey, and he was a Charter Trustee and its first President, 1747, but did not enjoy its advantages long as he died Oct. 7, 1747. This college is now at Princeton, N. J., and is known as Princeton University.

His works were published in Boston, and a selection of his writings comprising all that were not of a local nature, was published in Edinburgh, Scotland.

He possessed a powerful mind. De Bellamy spoke of him as "The great Mr. Dickinson" and Dr. John Erskine of Edinburgh said that "The British Isles had produced no such writers on divinity in the 18th century as Dickinson and Jonathan Edwards."

Joanna Melyn, wife of Rev. Jonathan Dickinson, was b. 1683, and died April 20, 1745. She was the daughter of Capt. Isaac Melyn and Temperance Loveredge.

Capt. Isaac Melyn was bap. in Dutch Church, New York, July 22, 1646 and owned land in Broad Street where he built a cottage. He was engaged in the shipping trade as early as 1672, and owned the ship "Expectation." He died before

1722 because then his Broad Street property was sold by his only surviving child, Joanna, wife of Rev. Jonathan Dickinson.

Capt. Isaac Melyn was son of Cornelius Melyn and wife Jannetje.

Cornelius Melyn, b. 1602 in Antwerp, is familiar to all students of the early history of New Amsterdam as he took such a prominent part in politics, and was instrumental in obtaining rights and privileges for that city from the States General in Holland.

In 1640 he obtained permission in Holland to settle as a patroon on Staten Island, and returned with his family and dependents to start his colony at a place near the Narrows. A little later Gov. Kieft gave him a patent conferring the rights of a patroon for the whole island excepting the portion covered by DeVries's bowerie. He testified in later years that in 1640 the pirates called Dunkirkers had taken him, his ship, people, cattle and all his belongings, so that he seems to have had to begin his enterprise twice over.

His colony was broken up in 1643 by the Indian War, and he removed to New Amsterdam and took up his residence in Broad Street.

When fresh Indian hostilities broke out Kieft begged for the aid of representatives of the people, and the Board of Eight Men were elected, and Cornelius Melyn was chosen their President. During the Dutch occupation of New Amsterdam this heroic burgher fearlessly risked his life and liberty to obtain from the mother country rights and privileges for the first citizens of New York; and he was imprisoned by Stuyvesant because he petitioned that Governor for an inquiry into Kieft's policy during the Indian war and asked that the testimony be sent to Holland. Stuyvesant considered this treasonous and Cornelis Melyn was banished for seven years. He was sent prisoner to Holland in August, 1647, and his ship was wrecked and eighty-one persons perished, including Melyn's son. Melyn escaped and successfully pleaded his cause before the States General, and Melyn was sent back to New Netherland with a safe-conduct and bearing also a mandamus which summoned Stuyvesant or his Attorney to appear at the Hague and explain his harsh treatment of Melyn and Kuyter, who had been arrested with him.

Cornelius Melyn died in 1674.

Jonathan Ford and Eunice Odell had issue:

1. Charlotte, b. Dec. 8, 1767; m. March 29, 1790, Silas Condict; and d. March 6, 1850.
2. John Odell, b. March 18, 1770; m. Elizabeth Hume, 1790; d. Jan. 4, 1858. She d. Aug. 19, 1848, aged 73. Both are buried in Oak Ridge. John Odell Ford was largely connected with forges in upper Pequannoc Valley, and a large land holder.
3. Julia, b. May 15, 1772; m. Silas Dickinson, son of Jonathan, on Nov. 7, 1792; d. Nov. 23, 1794.
4. Charles, b. April 9, 1774; m. Rachel Burroughs, Dec. 26, 1798; d. June 1, 1855. She was b. 1778; d. June 3, 1855.
5. Catherine, b. June 18, 1776, died young.
6. Appolos, b. Feb. 28, 1779.
7. Catherine, b. March 25, 1781; m. Joshua Wells, Sept. 8, 1813.
8. Rev. Henry, b. Aug. 4, 1783; m. Elizabeth Darcy, April 1, 1810. He was a Presbyterian clergyman. He m. 2d. Mrs. Humphrey.

Issue by Elizabeth Darcy:

i. Phoebe.
ii. Jonathan.
iii. Eliza.
iv. Charlotte.
v. Caroline.
vi. Charlotte.
vii. Charles.
viii. Henry.

Jonathan Ford, b. 1733, was son of

Samuel Ford and Sarah Baldwin, m. 1732. Samuel Ford was b. Oct. 11, 1710; and d. Morristown, Aug. 11, 1752. His wife, Sarah, m. 2d. 1753, John Allen; and 3d. 1763, Solomon Boyle. She was b. July 22, 1709; and d. April 22, 1789.

Issue of Samuel Ford and Sarah Baldwin:

1. Jonathan, b. 1733; d. July 12, 1817; m. Eunice Odell, March 1, 1766.
2. Samuel, Jr., m. Grace Kitchell, Jan. 20, 1757. He became a counterfeiter, and was obliged to flee to West Virginia and changed his name to Baldwin.
3. Charity, m. Abraham Kitchell.
4. Hannah, b. 1740; m. Major Joseph Morris, April 12, 1759. He was b. 1732; d. Jan. 5, 1778, and was killed in the battle of Springfield. A cannon ball passed through his mouth while in the act of giving orders.
5. Eunice, bap. April 3, 1743; m. 1st. April 21, 1761, Stephen Moore. He d. Jan. 19, 1777; and she m. 2d. John Scott, who d. 1800. She d. March 8, 1802.
6. Demars, bap. April 14, 1747; m. 1st. Mary Lewis, who d. 1783, and m. 2d. Rachel—who m. 2d Calvin Canfield.
7. James, b. Nov. 21, 1747; m. May 9, 1779, Elizabeth Odell. He d. March 1, 1827.

Samuel Ford was son of John Ford and Elizabeth Freeman, m. Dec. 13, 1701. at Woodbridge, N. J. She m. 2d. John Lindsley, who d. Oct. 1749.

In 1771–2 a census was taken of the British provinces in America and after the Revolution a mass of documents was deposited in Washington. Among them was the following note: "Widow Elizabeth Lindsley, mother of Col. Jacob Ford, Sr. was born in the City of Oxford, England, came to Philadelphia when there was only one house in it and into New Jersey when she was but one year and a half old." Her father was drowned in 1681 when leaving the vessel which landed at the place where Philadelphia was afterwards built.

The next year, William Penn planned the city and settled the place with a colony from England. Elizabeth Lindsley Ford died April 21, 1772, aged 91 years and she was buried at Morristown where her headstone is still to be seen.

John Ford was born 1659 in Duxbury, Mass. He was a carpenter and went to Marblehead and resided there for a time, but left there in 1700 or earlier and went to the State of New Jersey and became a resident of Woodbridge.

He bought land there Feb. 3, 1701. A church was organized there Jan. 29, 1707–8 and John Ford was admitted that day and his wife, June 26, 1709.

John Ford was made deacon, Oct. 30, 1709, and ruling elder, March 28, 1710.

Nathaniel Wade became pastor of the Church but some of the people were far from satisfied with him and May, 1709, letters were sent from Woodbridge to the Presbytery of Philadelphia, informing them of their unhappy condition.

Mr. Wade, who was desirous of becoming a member of the Presbytery when it met in Philadelphia on Sept. 20, 1710, went there with John Ford, the elder.

Mr. Wade was admitted as a member of the body and John Ford was enrolled as a delegate from Woodbridge.

While John Ford was in Philadelphia in 1710 he met Judge Bud who was so pleased with him that he offered to give him a large tract of land if he would come to Morris County, N. J. and settle near him. He accepted the offer and the lands he owned there were those given him by Judge Bud. John Ford when confined to his bed with illness made his will Oct. 20, 1721, and it was recorded at Trenton. We learn from this will that besides the large tract of land in Morris Co., he owned several other tracts, one of them in Duxbury, the place where his grandfather resided after he left Marshfield. Another tract was in the State of Conn. in New Norridge," (probably now New Norwich.)

He owned another tract of land in Quonebog, up the New London River, which was given him by his father, and he also owned mills.

He must have recovered because it is said that John Ford d. before 1724 in Virginia when there on business. He was sent by the Rev. Jonathan Dickinson, and the business was in the interest of the descendants of Joseph Melyn.

John Ford and Elizabeth Freeman had issue:

1. Experience, b. ab. 1702; d. young, unmarried.
2. Jacob, b. Apl. 13, 1704; d. of fever in Morristown, N. J., Jan. 19, 1777. He m. Hannah Baldwin, 1724. She d. July 31, 1777.
   He became a merchant and was largely interested in the manufacture of iron in Morris Co., and was a Colonel in the Revolution. He was a representative from Morris County in last Colonial Legislature 1772; and was delegate to First Provincial Congress, June 27, 1774. (Family Chart in possession of the Daughters of the Revolution in Morristown.)
3. Samuel, b. Oct. 11, 1710, m. Sarah, sister of Hannah Baldwin, 1732. She was daughter of Jonathan and Susanna Kitchell Baldwin. He d. Aug. 11, 1752.
   Col. Jacob Ford and Hannah Baldwin had issue:
   i. John, b. April 5, 1728; d. Feb. 14, 1767; m. 1st. Penelope Jennings; d. 1748. He m. 2d. Martha Raynor, Jan. 20, 1751. They had issue:
      1. Major Mahlon Ford, b. Aug. 1, 1756; m. Sophia Spencer.
      2. Col. Chilion Ford, b. Dec. 26, 1757; d. Oct. 19, 1800, a Revolutionary hero.
   ii. Phoebe, b. Feb. 20, 1729; d. Aug. 2, 1819. She m. 1st. Samuel Arnold; 2d. Jonas Phillips.
   iii. Sarah, b. 1731; d. Nov. 12, 1811, aged 80; m. 1st. John Keney; 2d. Judge Samuel Tuthill, Nov. 3, 1750.
   iv. Mary Ford, m. Azariah Dunham, May 21, 1753.
   v. Jane Ford, b. Jan. 29, 1736; d. Nov. 22, 1794. She m. Dr. Moses Tuttle, Dec. 15, 1756.
   vi. Col. Jacob Ford, Jr., b. Feb. 19, 1738; d. Jan. 10, 1777. He m. Theodosia Johnes, the dau. of Rev. Timothy Johnes of Morristown, Presbyterian minister. She was b. Sept. 13, 1741; d. Aug. 31, 1824.
      They had issue:
      i. Timothy, b. 1763.
      ii. Judge Gabriel H., b. 1764; d. Aug. 27, 1849; m. Frances Gualdo, and they had:
         1. Anna Elizabeth, b. July 21, 1791; d. May 8, 1831; m. John Ravenel of Charleston, S. C.

2. Henry A., b. 1793; d. April 22, 1872; m. Jane Hosach and they had 12 children. Among them were, Louisa Augusta, b. 1826; d. Feb. 4, 1857; m. E. B. Dayton Ogden; and Henry William, b. Jan. 21, 1829; d. Jan. 29, 1901. He m. Emily L. Ward, b. Feb. 22, 1841; d. Jan. 11, 1908. They had:
   i. H. Ward Ford, President of First National Bank, Morristown.
   ii. Fred W. Ford of Morristown.
3. Gabriel Ford, b. June 6, 1806; d. March 25, 1867.
4. Caroline Theodosia, b. Nov. 27, 1810; d. April 12, 1832.

iii. Elizabeth, b. 1767.
iv. Jacob, b. 1772.
v. Phoebe, b. 1775; d. 1777.

Col. Jacob Ford, Jr. was a staunch patriot, a good officer and his early death followed his victory when the Morris Co. militia under him redeemed in some measure the fair name of the Jerseys and restored them to the confidence of the Commander in Chief who had been cruelly disappointed by the militia of New Jersey. Col. Ford met a British attack near Springfield, N. J. Dec. 14, 1776, and aided by a company of militia from Sussex Co. the enemy was repulsed under Gen. Leslie and retired to Sparktown (Rahway).

Previous to 1770, Col. Jacob Ford of Morristown is said to have purchased some 2000 acres of land. He built a forge about 3 miles north of Mt. Hope mansion, then known as Burnt Meadow, but subsequently Denmark. He built a stone house, 1770, lived there a year or two, but in 1772 he sold house and land at Mt. Hope to Mr. Faesch.

In 1772 he built a fine mansion, (see engraving, page 75) which was completed and occupied by his family in 1774. It was on "Elizabeth Pike" in eastern part of town, now east side of Morris Avenue, and was the most commodious and attractive dwelling in the vicinity. This historic old house was used by Washington as his headquarters during the winter of 1779–80. His hostess was the widow of Col. Jacob Ford, Jr., Theodosia Johnes, who welcomed Gen. Washington with stately grace.

Many of the noted men of Revolutionary times gathered here during Washington's stay—Lafayette, Alexander Hamilton, who met and courted Betty Schuyler, daughter of General Schuyler, who, also was here; Greene, the fighting Quaker; Knox, Steuben, Kosciusko, Light-Horse Harry Lee, Israel Putnam, "Mad Anthony Wayne," and Benedict Arnold. Washington's body-guard, a group of about 100 Virginians, was stationed in the meadow in front of the house, and the army lay encamped throughout that winter west of Morristown.

After the death of Henry A. Ford (1793–1872), a descendant of Col. Jacob Ford, this property was offered for sale and bought by four men who later conveyed it to the Washington Association of New Jersey so that it could be used as a Washington Museum, and it now contains many articles of interest such as some of the furniture used by Washington; the commission which made him Commander-in-Chief of the Continental army, dated June 19, 1775, and signed by John Hancock; Washington's order-book, suit of clothes and sword, many other interesting Revolutionary relics and memorials of Washington, and an Armory with many old swords, muskets and cannon balls.

Washington's headquarters during his first winter in Morristown, 1777, were at Arnold's tavern.

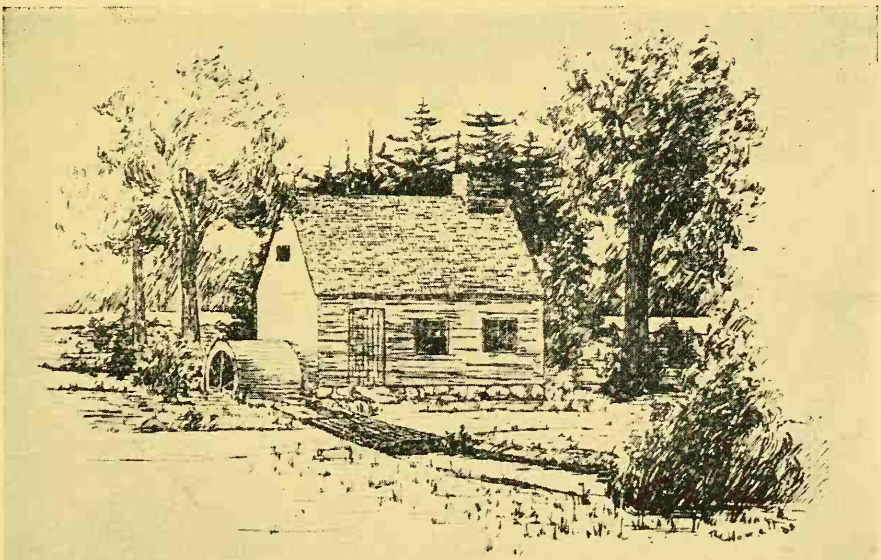
Washington spent the winter of 1779–80 in Morristown, at the Ford mansion, and his main army was encamped on slopes of Mount Kemble. The winter set in early, the snowfall was unusually heavy and the transportation of supplies was impossible.

The magazines were empty and Washington had neither money nor credit to replenish them. For weeks the army was on half rations and the poor soldiers were hungry, barefoot and freezing. In January their need was somewhat relieved and huts were built for the soldiers, but they were not ready for the men before February 14th. Many marks of the camp at Mt. Kemble can still be seen as it is covered with woods and the district has not been built up. That winter the army built a fort either fearing a possible attack, or more likely to give soldiers exercise and occupation, and the entrenchments and breastworks were constructed. It was called "Fort Nonsense."

The opening of spring took Washington and his officers and army to more active service.

Early in 1776 Col. Jacob Ford, Jr. built a powder mill on the Whippany River, and he made large quantities of powder which did good service in many a battle, and that was one reason why the enemy were so anxious to reach Morristown.

John Ford, b. 1659 was son of William Ford and Sarah Dingly, m. Nov. 4, 1658.



Courtesy of Philip H. Hoffman.

THE FORD POWDER MILL, MORRISTOWN, N. J., 1776.

William Ford, b. 1634, lived in Marshfield, Mass. On June 24, 1675, the first day of hostilities of Philip, the Indian chief, William Ford, Jr., went out to military service. He died 1721, and his widow d. 1727. They had issue:

1. John, b. 1659, Duxbury; m. Elizabeth Freeman, Dec. 13, 1701. He d. Morristown, before 1724.
2. Mercy, b. 1662; m. Samuel Thomas, May 27, 1680.
3. Josiah, b. 1664, and perhaps others.

William Ford, b. 1634 was son of William Ford of Marshfield, b. 1604, and it is thought a native of England. He probably came over in ship "Fortune," 1621, and probably returned to childhood's home with his mother. He returned later to Marshfield where he resided 1639. He went to Duxbury in 1643 and was a miller. He d. Dec. 22, 1676, aged 72 and his widow d. Sept. 1, 1684.

DESCENDANTS OF ISAAC[2] AND JACOB[2] (JACOBUS) KIP, SONS OF HENDRICK HENDRICKSEN KIP

MAP OF NEW NETHERLANDS,

With a view of New Amsterdam, (now New-York.) A. D. 1656.

Copied from A. Vander Donck's Map, for D. T. Valentine's Manual 1852.

CHAPTER VIII

DESCENDANTS OF ISAAC HENDRICKSEN KIP[2]

No. 5

Hendrick Kip 1654–1713

Hendrick Kip[3] (Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. in the Dutch Church, New York, Feb. 8, 1654; and died in 1713. He settled in Esopus (Kingston), New York at an early date, and later in 1686 was co-patentee with his brother, Jacob Kip, and three others in a tract of land extending four miles along the Hudson River and several miles inland, at present Rhinebeck. This estate they called "Kipsbergen."

Vander Donck's map of New Netherland, 1656, illustrates the erroneous conception of the Dutch at that time relative to the Hudson and Delaware Rivers. They thought that the "Groate Esopus River" and the small Esopus River, at the present village of Kingston on the Hudson River (opposite Rhinebeck) flowed into the Delaware River (South River). If this were a fact, it would have eventually made an important place of Esopus, and this undoubtedly led the Kips to settle at Esopus and afterwards at Rhinebeck.

Hendrick Kip purchased from the Indians on July 28, 1686, a tract of land on the east side of the Hudson River, opposite Rondout Creek. The original Indian deed mentions no boundaries, and is really a receipt from three Sepasco Indians acknowledging value received for a parcel of woodland opposite Esopus.

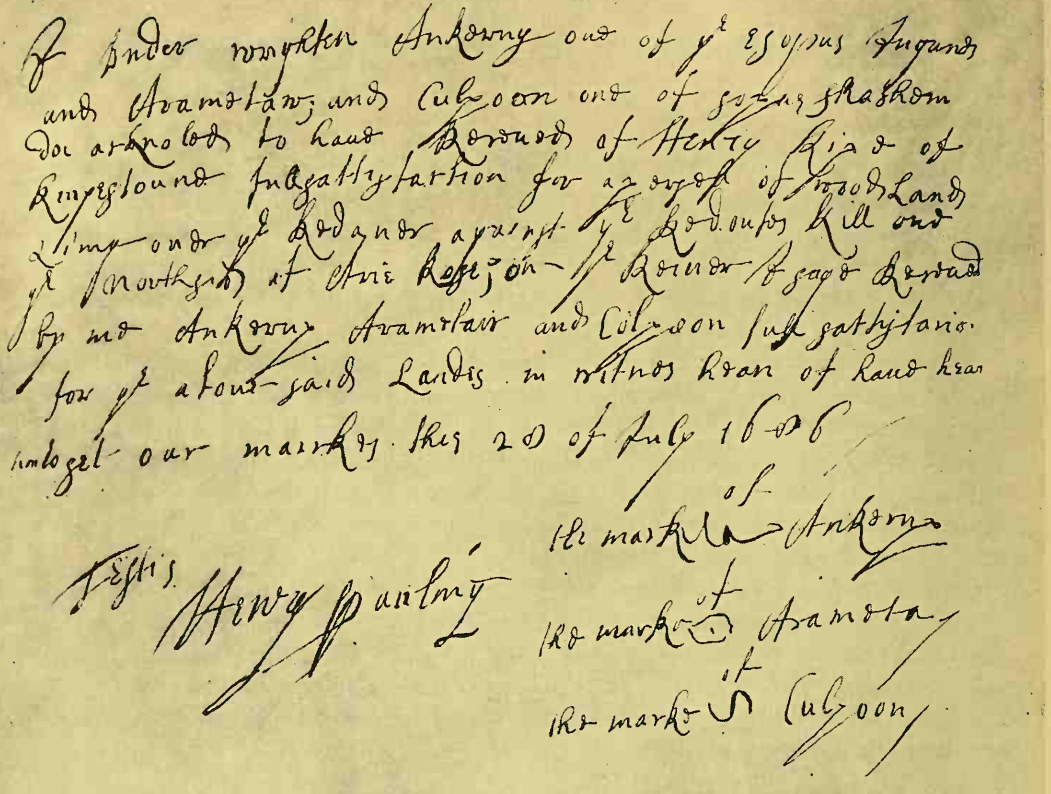
This receipt is in the possession of W. Ruloff Kip whose home was "Ankony," and is in the following words:

> "We, the underwritten Ankony, one of ye Esopus Indians, and Anamaton, and Calycoon, one of the Esopus Sachems, do acknowledge to have received of Henry Kip of Kingston, full satisfaction for a parcell of land over against the Redout kill, on the north side of Arie Rosa, on the river, which is received by me, Ankony, Anamaton and Calycoon, in full satisfaction for the above said lands. In witness whereof we have hereunto set our marks, this 28th day of July, 1686."
>
> The mark of (W) Ankony.
> The mark of (.) Anamaton.
> The mark of (U) Calycoon.
>
> Testis, Henry Pawling.

This tract, and another tract of land adjoining it, (purchased from the Indians by Gerrit Artsen (Van Wagenen), Arie Rosa and Jan Elton (Elting), June 8, 1686, the deed for which is recorded at Kingston), was confirmed by a patent granted by Governor Dongan, June 2, 1688, to Gerrit Artsen, Arie Roosa and Jan Elton, Hendrick Kip and Jacob Kip. This patent is recorded in Albany in Book 6, p. 328 of Patents and the original patent was in the possession of the late Hon. William Kelley, whose lands were all covered by it.

The Indian deed to Artsen, Roosa and Elting is interesting as it relates that the purchasers of the land agree to pay the aboriginal settlers: "Six Buffaloes, four blankets, five kettles, four guns, five horns, five axes, ten kans of powder, eight

ESOPUS INDIAN DEED OF HENRY KIP - 1686



NOTE. The above is the only correct copy of the Kip Indian Deed for lands at Rhinebeck which exists. It was made by the writer at Greenport L.I., Sat. Aug.2 1918-

On the back:

De koop Brief van De Wilde

"The Bargain Letter from the Indians "

TRANSLATION OF THE ABOVE DEED.

WE the underwritten Ankony, one of y^e Esopus Indians and Anamaton and Calycoon, one of (y^e) Esopus Sachems, doe acknowledge to have received of Henry Kip of Kingstowne, full satisfaction for a parcell of Woodland lying over y^e hudson against y^e Redout Kill, on y^e North side of Arie Rosa on y^e River; the said- received by me Ankony, Anamaton and Calicoon- full satisfaction for y^e above said Lands; In witness whereof (we) have hereunto set our marks this 28 (day) of July 1686.

Testis:

HENRY PAWLING.

The Mark of - ANKONY
" " " ANAMATON
" " " CALYCOON

ON BACK: "de koop brief van De Wilde" -(The Purchase Deed from the Indians.)

shirts, eight pairs of stockings, forty fathoms of Wampum or Sewant, two drawing knives, two adzes, ten knives, half anker rum, and one frying pan."

The Governor's Royal grant for these Indian purchases is as follows:*

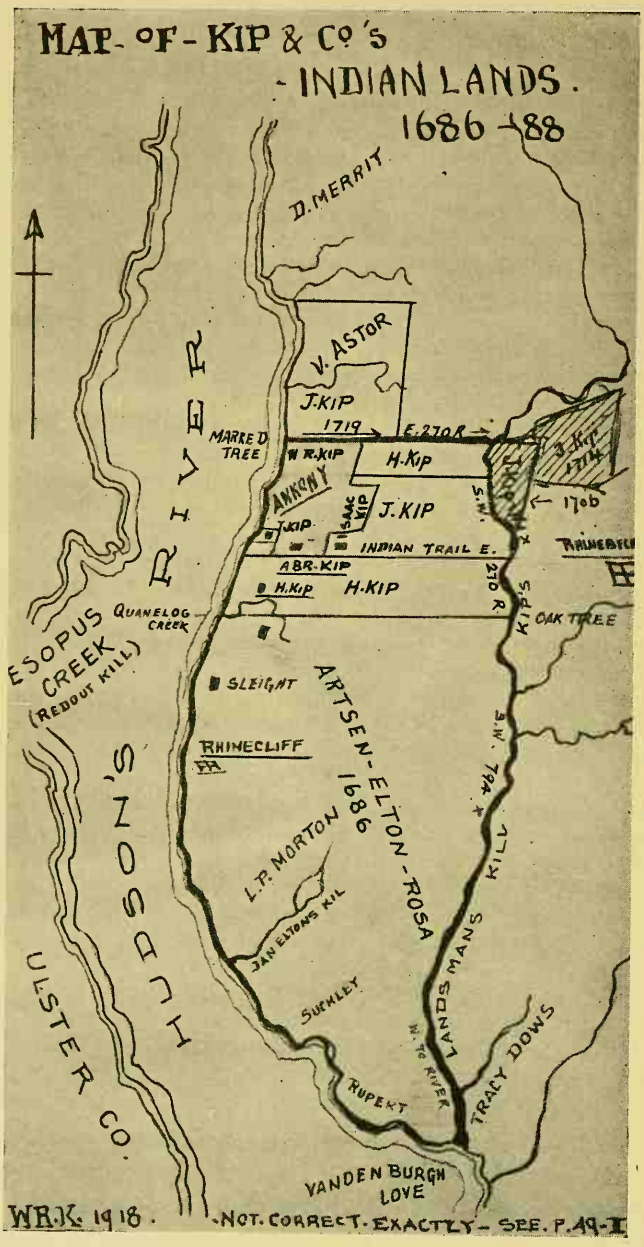
"Thomas Dongan, Captain-General and Governor-in-chief in and over the province of New York and Territoryes depending thereon in America, under his most sacred Majesty, James the second, by the grace of God King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, etc. To all to whom these presents shall come sendeth greeting. Whereas, Gerrit Artsen, Arian Rose, John Elton, Hendrick Kipp and Jacob Kipp, by virtue of my lysense, consent and approbation, have purchased of and from the Indians, natural owners and possessors of the same, a certain parcell of land, lying on the east side of Hudson's river in the Dutchess' County, over against the Redout Kill, beginning at a certain marked tree at the river-side; from thence running upon a direct line eastward two hundred and seventy Rodds to a certain small creek; thence along the said creek southwesterly seven hundred ninety and four Rodds; and thence along the said creek to the river, containing twelve hundred acres, or thereabout. And Whereas the said Gerrit Artsen, Arian Rose, John Elton, Hendrick Kipp and Jacob Kipp have made their request unto me that I would, on behalf of his Majesty, grant and confirm unto them the said Gerrit Artsen, Arian Rose, John Elton, Hendrick Kipp and Jacob Kipp, their heirs and assigns, the before mentioned parcell of land and premises, with the appurtenances. Know ye that by virtue of my commission and authority from his most sacred Majesty, and power in me resting and residing, in consideration of the quitt rent and chiefe rent herein after reserved, and diverse other good and lawful considerations me thereunto moving, I have given, granted and confirmed, and by these presents do hereby give grant and confirm unto the said Gerrit Artsen, Arian Rose, John Elton, Hendrick Kipp and Jacob Kipp, their heirs and assigns forever, all the before recited parcell of land and premises, with all and every the appurtenances, together with all and singular lands, meadows, moors, woods, marshes, waters, hunting, hawking, fishing and fowling, and all other profits, advantages, commodities, emoluments to the said parcell of land and premises, with all and singular the hereditaments and appurtenances unto the said Gerrit Artsen, Arian Rose, John Elton, Hendrick Kipp and Jacob Kipp, their heirs and assigns forever. To be holden of his most sacred Majesty, his heirs and successors in free and common socage, according to the tenure of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, in his Majesty's Kingdom of England, yielding, rendering and paying therefor unto his said Majesty, his heirs and successors forever, yearly and every year, the quantity of eight bushels of good, sweet, merchantable winter wheat, as a quitt rent, to be delivered in the city of New York, unto such offices or officers as shall from time to time be empowered to receive the same in lieue, place and stead of all service due and demand whatsoever. In testimony whereof I have signed these presents with my hand writing, and caused the same to be recorded in the secretary's office, and caused the seal of this, his Majesty's province, to be thereunto affixed, this second day of June, in the fourth year of his Majesty's reign, and in the year of our Lord, One Thousand Six Hundred Eighty and Eight."

Thomas Dongan

"In terms, the tract contained about twelve hundred acres; in fact, it contained more than twice this number. Its eastern boundary was Landsman's creek from its mouth in Rupert's cove to its junction in Clearwater's mill pond with Rhinebeck creek; from this point the latter creek north to a point nearly opposite the Hog bridge on the postroad; from this point a line directly west to the river; from this point the east shore of the river to the place of beginning in Rupert's cove."**

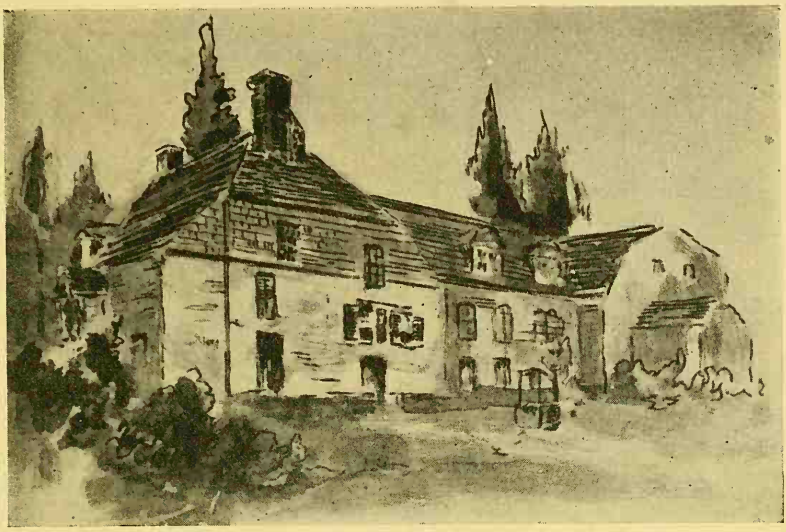
It was called "Kipsbergen" because the Kips were the only ones of the five partners who became actual settlers there, as the other three disposed of their lands later to their children.

*History of Kipsbergen, by E. M. Smith, 1894.
**History of Kipsbergen by E. M. Smith.



Hendrick Kip was first to settle on this patent, and he built a substantial stone house there in 1700 which had distinctly cut in a stone lintel this inscription: HK AK Ao 1700, the H K standing for Hendrick Kip and the AK for Anatje Kip, his wife. His son Hendrick Kip sold it to Col. Hendrick Beekman Jr., in 1726 in exchange for other lands, and he enlarged and improved it, and it became the Beekman Manor. Mr. Beekman lived here until he died 1776, and later it passed into the possession of the Livingston family through Col. Beekman's daughter, the mother of Chancellor Livingston, and became the property of Col. Henry B. Livingston. Afterwards it belonged to the Heermance family. The house was two hundred and twelve years old, and the oldest house in Rhinebeck when destroyed by fire in 1912. It was back in the hands of a descendant of the Beekmans when it burned.

"On May 26, 1702, the land of the patent was divided between the five partners by quit-claim deeds from all to each, and the Kips received what was covered by their Indian purchase. Of this, Hendrick



HOUSE BUILT BY HENDRICK KIP, 1700: BURNED 1912. FIRST HOUSE (of stone) BUILT IN RHINEBECK. SKETCH BY WILLIAM RULOFF KIP

took two-thirds of his half on the south, and one-third on the north of their share."*

Hendrick Kip was a Lieutenant in Captain Baltus Van Kleeck's Company of Foot in 1700, one of the eight Militia Companies in the Counties of Ulster and Dutchess.**

He married before 1678, Annetje Jans Van Putten, and died about 1713.

Issue of Hendrick Kip and Annetje Jans Van Putten:

191 i. Jan,[4] bap. at Kingston, March 31, 1678; died 1747.

ii. Catholyntie.[4] She married Matthys Sleight, Jr., before 1711, owner of what is now the Radcliff place.

A deed from Hendrick Kip and Jacomynte his wife, dated April 16, 1719, assigns to Matthys Sleight, Jr., his brother-in-law, "The one just half of two-thirds of the lands of Hendrick Kip, late of Dutchess County, father of the said Hendrick, which land was conveyed to said Hendrick and Catholynte his sister, by their eldest brother, Jan Kip, eldest son of Hendrick, deceased."

Matthys Sleight, Jr., was born June 13, 1686; and his will was proved May, 1756.

Issue of Matthys and Catalyntie[4] Sleight:

1. Matthys,[5] bap. April 29, 1711, Kingston.
2. Anna,[5] bap. Oct. 12, 1712; (born Sept. 15th), Kingston. She married, Dec. 24, 1737, Teunis Van Benschoten, who was born Sept. 22, 1706, and died Jan. 31, 1788. She died Nov. 23, 1803.
3. Hendricus,[5] bap. Nov. 15, 1713; died young.
4. Maria,[5] bap. July 24, 1715; died young.
5. Hendricus,[5] bap. June 9, 1717; married Oct. 25, 1741, Rachel Jansen.
6. Maria,[5] bap. Oct. 16, 1720.
7. Johannes,[5] bap. Aug. 26, 1724.
8. Cornelis,[5] bap. April 23, 1727.
9. Tryntje,[5] bap. June 15, 1729.

*Kipsbergen by E. M. Smith, p. 5.

**Doc. Rel. to Col. Hist. of New York, Vol. 4, p. 810.

Teunis Van Benschoten and Anna Sleight[5] had issue:

i. Elias,[6] born Oct. 15, 1738.
ii. Catalyntje,[6] born June 30, 1740; m. Capt. Isaac Conklin, Aug. 25, 1761.
iii. Matthew,[6] born Feb. 16, 1742.
iv. John,[6] born Sept. 30, 1743.
v. Sarah,[6] born June 22, 1745.
vi. Peter,[6] born Jan. 16, 1747.
vii. Maria,[6] born Nov. 21, 1748.
viii. Jacob,[6] born Oct. 17, 1750.
ix. Catherine,[6] born Feb. 25, 1754.

Catalyntje Van Benschoten,[6] born June 30, 1740; married Capt. Isaac Conklin in Claverack, N. Y. on Aug. 25, 1761. She died May 24, 1829, and he died Feb. 25, 1809, Clinton, N. Y. He was born May 9, 1737, Poughkeepsie, and was son of John Concklin and Annetje Storm.

Issue (Conklin):

1. Hannah,[7] born Aug. 12, 1762; died May 21, 1836. She married Morris Teller.
2. Sarah,[7] born June 25, 1764; married Cobus Ackerman.
3. Elizabeth,[7] born May 17, 1766; died Nov. 7, 1835. She married Isaac Van Cleef.
4. Maria,[7] born June 18, 1768; married —— Palmeteer.
5. Isaac,[7] born Oct. 20, 1770; died Oct. 22, 1787.
6. Hester,[7] born May 9, 1773; died Aug. 31, 1820. She married Richard Williamson, Sept., 1799.
7. Catherine,[7] born April 30, 1777. She married Domine Van Vranken; 2d., Derrick Brinkerhoff.
8. Tunis,[7] born Aug. 24, 1779; died Aug. 12, 1820. He married, Dec. 12, 1806, Blandina Bogardus.
9. Caroline,[7] born Nov. 28, 1782; married William Teller.
10. Helen,[7] born May 9, 1784; married John T. Schryver.

Richard Williamson and Hester Conklin,[7] were married Sept., 1799 in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He was born in Scotland, and died in New York City, Sept., 1806. Issue (Williamson):

i. Isaac,[8] born June 13, 1800; died 1857.
ii. Richard,[8] born Jan. 15, 1802.
iii. Caroline,[8] born Jan. 4, 1805; died Rensselaer, N. Y., 1867. She married, April 6, 1830, Aaron Burr Akin. He was born March 8, 1800, Quaker Hill, N. Y.; and died at Greenbush, Dec. 17, 1857. He was son of Benjamin Akin and Martha Palmer. Benjamin Akin was member of New York Assembly from Dutchess County, 1800, 1801, 1802, and was an intimate friend of Aaron Burr who often visited his home, and he named his son for him.

Benjamin Akin's father, Jonathan Akin, was a member of the New York State Assembly, 1788–9, 1791 and 1792—3. In June and July, 1788, he was member of the Convention of the State of New York who assembled in Poughkeepsie to ratify the proposed Constitution of the United States, and was one of the signers. He was also a delegate from Dutchess County to the State Constitutional Convention in 1801.

iv. Hester,[8] born March 2, 1806; died Aug. 31, 1878. She married first William Garrison, and secondly, David De Freest, who was born July 31, 1808; died Jan. 2, 1843. She had issue by William Garrison, Caroline,[9] who married Thomas Young, and had Marsh,[10] Ella,[10] Estelle[10] and Virginia;[10] and she had issue by second husband

David De Freest; Annie E. R.[9] who married William P. Glenney, June 1, 1870. They had issue (Glenney): Edith A.,[10] who married first George F. Van Slyck, and had one son, De Forest;[11] and who married secondly James Lincoln Ashley; and Caroline Glenney[10] who married Ralph C. McLain.

Issue of Aaron Burr Akin and Caroline Williamson:[8]

1. William Garrison,[9] born Feb. 10, 1831; died Nov. 4, 1854.
2. Isaac Williamson,[9] born April 24, 1833; died Feb. 25, 1901, Des Moines, Iowa. He married Julia Behm, and had issue (Akin):

   Benjamin Akin,[10] m. 1st Mary Prouty, and had Anne[11] — Esther,[10] married Rolland H. French, and has sons, Howard B.,[11] and Akin French.[11]

   Augusta,[10] deceased.
3. Richard Williamson,[9] born April 27, 1835; died Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Nov. 3, 1897. He married April 21, 1858, Caroline Thorn. They had issue: Catherine T.,[10] who married Richard J. Maloney of Poughkeepsie.
4. Martha J.[9], born April 24, 1837; married Chauncey V. Crapo. They had issue (Crapo):

   Frank A.,[10] deceased; and Caroline C.,[10] (deceased): who married John J. Cisco, and had John Jay Cisco,[11] Jr.
5. Catherine Maria,[9] born Sept. 5, 1839; died March 12, 1890. She married in Greenbush, N. Y., Henry Quackenbush Hawley, Oct. 11, 1871. He was born in Albany, Aug. 16, 1815; and died in New York, March 16, 1899. He was the son of Gideon Hawley, a prominent lawyer of Albany who was much interested in promoting education, and has been called the founder of the Public School System of New York State.

   Henry Q. and Catherine Akin Hawley had issue:

   Margarita Lansing Hawley,[10] William Young Hawley,[10] who was Secretary of the Hudson River Day Line of Steamers; and died, July 27, 1919; and Leighton Akin Hawley,[10] deceased.

192 iii. Hendrick Kip,[4] bap. at Kingston, July 7, 1688; died 1754.

No. 6

Abraham[3] (Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. in Dutch Church, New York, Sept. 3, 1659. He removed from New York to Albany where he married on Oct. 16, 1687, Gessie (Geesje) Van der Heyden, daughter of Jacob Tyssen Van der Heyden and Anna Hals; married Amsterdam, Holland, July 25, 1655. Gessie was born about 1667; and died in Albany where she was buried Feb. 9, 1748.

In 1714 Abraham Kip was living in Albany on the south corner of Maiden Lane and Pearl Street. He died in Albany, and was buried there, June 28, 1731.

Issue of Abraham and Gessie Kip, all baptized in Albany:

193 i. Isaac,[4] bap. Nov. 18, 1688. His will was dated Feb. 14, 1765; and proved Oct. 29, 1771. In it he mentions nephew, Abraham, and niece, Geesie Staats, both children of Simon Veeder; and children of four sisters. His executors were Simon Veeder and Joaiquin, son of Isaac Staats.*

ii. Anna,[4] bap. Dec. 20, 1691; died young.

*Abstracts from N. Y. Wills, Vol. 7, p. 456.

iii. Anna,[4] bap. June 17, 1694; married Nov. 29, 1716, Albany, Johannes Evertse Wendell. He died Dec., 1739. Issue (Wendell):
1. Elizabeth,[5] bap. Aug. 25, 1717.
2. Gessie,[5] bap. Feb. 1, 1719.
3. Susanna,[5] bap. Jan. 15, 1721.
4. Evert,[5] bap. March 6. 1725.
5. Abraham,[5] bap. Oct. 8, 1727.
6. Anna,[5] bap. Jan. 23, 1732.
7. Catharyna,[5] bap. March 10, 1734.

iv. Catelyntie,[4] bap. Aug. 8, 1697; married her cousin, Anthony Kip, son of Isaac,[3] (Isaac,[2] Hendrick Kip[1]), of New York City, about 1719. Issue (Kip):
1. Sara,[5] bap. March 27, 1720.
2. Abraham,[5] bap. June 3, 1722.
3. Isaac,[5] bap. Sept. 30, 1724.
4. Sara,[5] bap. Jan. 30, 1728; probably the Sara, daughter of Anthony Kip, who was buried in New York, Sept. 19, 1731.

194 v. Jacob,[4] bap. July 20, 1701.

vi. Cornelia,[4] bap. July 20, 1701, twin of Jacob. She married, July 5, 1724, Teunis Arentse Slingerland, bap. March 18, 1694, son of Arent Slingerland; and she was buried in Albany, March 16, 1745. He died June, 1746. Issue (Slingerland):
1. Hester,[5] bap. Jan. 19, 1729.
2. Abraham,[5] bap. Nov. 29, 1730; married Dec. 4, 1756, Rebecca Viele.
3. Albert,[5] bap. Nov. 27, 1732.
4. Isaac,[5] bap. Aug. 14, 1734.
5. Geesie,[5] bap. Sept. 12, 1736.
6. Engeltie,[5] bap. Dec. 25, 1738.
7. Anna,[5] bap. Feb. 22, 1741.
8. Geertruy,[5] bap. Sept. 25, 1743.

vii. Geertruy,[4] bap. Jan. 24, 1705; married in Albany, Dec. 17, 1730, Simon Veeder, and she was buried in Albany, July 20, 1746. They had issue (Veeder):
1. Peter,[5] bap. Sept. 26, 1731.
2. Geertje,[5] bap. Oct. 28, 1733.
3. Pieter,[5] bap. Feb. 10, 1737.
4. Abraham,[5] bap. June 20, 1742.

viii. Catharina,[4] bap. Jan. 24, 1705, twin of Geertruy.

No. 7

Isaac Kip[3] (Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. in New York City on Jan. 15, 1662. He married Oct. 20, 1686, Sarah De Mill who was bap. Dec. 30, 1663, and died Feb., 1727. She was daughter of Anthony De Mill, Sheriff of New York, 1673-4, and Elizabeth Vander Liphorst.

Isaac Kip was a cooper and lived and died in New York. He died April 8, 1750, and his will was probated June 6, 1750.

Issue of Isaac and Sara De Mill Kip: all baptized in Dutch Church, N. Y.

i. Catalina,[4] bap. Oct. 19, 1687; died young.

195 ii. Anthony,[4] bap. Jan. 8, 1690; died April 29, 1730.

iii. Catalina,[4] bap. Oct. 21, 1691; married June 3, 1722, Petrus Marschalk, who was bap. Feb. 19, 1696, son of Andries Marschalk and Elizabeth Van Gelder. They had issue (Marschalk):
1. Andries,[5] bap. March 24, 1723.
2. Isaac,[5] bap. July 18, 1725.
3. Sara,[5] bap. Aug. 17, 1729.
4. Elizabeth,[5] bap. Aug. 23, 1730.

196 iv. Isaac,[4] bap. Oct. 1, 1693; died in Essex Co., N. J., 1788.
197 v. Jacob,[4] bap. July 14, 1695; died Oct., 1754.
vi. Johannes,[4] bap. April 11, 1697; died unmarried.
vii. Elizabeth,[4] bap. July 16, 1699; died young.
198 viii. Petrus,[4] bap. June 19, 1700.
ix. Elizabeth,[4] bap. Aug. 12, 1702; died unmarried.
199 x. Abraham,[4] bap. Aug. 19, 1705; died Feb. 24, 1757.

No. 8

Jacob Kip,[3] (Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in New York City, Aug. 25, and bap. Aug. 29, 1666; died Feb. 28, 1733. He married at Albany about 1695, Rachel Swartwout, who was born April 10, 1669; and died about 1765, and was daughter of Roeloff Swartwout, (first Sheriff of Wiltwyck at the Esopus and Justice of Ulster County, 1689), and his wife, Eva, daughter of Albert Andriessen Bradt, and widow of Anthony de Hoogas.

Jacob Kip was co-patentee with brother Hendrick Kip of "Kipsbergen," a tract of land on the east side of the Hudson River opposite Rondout Creek, purchased from the Indians, July 28, 1686.* On May 26, 1702, the land of the patent granted by Gov. Dongan June 2, 1688, to Gerrit Artsen, Arie Rosa, Jan Elton, and Hendrick and Jacob Kip, covering Kipsbergen, was divided, and the Kips received what was covered by their Indian purchase.

Jacob took as his share one lot out of the middle. The stone part of the house at the Long Dock, in 1894 the property of Frederick G. Cutting, was built on the land that fell to him. It has distinctly cut on a large stone in the front wall the date 1708, and was doubtless built by Jacob Kip in this year.

When lands of the Patent were divided, instruments were executed from each partner to all the others, and one of these, that of Jacob Kip, has come down to us and is in the possession of W. Ruloff Kip, and is in splendid preservation. It is dated May 26, 1702, and by its terms it guarantees to Jacob Kip, the younger patentee, his share in the division of the lands covered by the Indian deeds of his brother, Hendrick Kip, and that of Artsen, Elton and Roosa, patented under the Royal grant of 1688, as we have seen. It bears the signature of Hendrick Kip, his brother.

It is interesting to know that nearly one-half the above lot is today embraced in the present Ankony place, formerly the property of late William Berg Kip, father of W. Ruloff Kip, and has been handed down for over two centuries.

By a glance at the map, copied after Morse by W. Ruloff Kip, and reproduced from his copy, we see that Jacob's lot lay between that of his brother, north and south, and was bounded on the west by the Hudson River and east by Kip's Kill. South boundary was along the Sepasco Indian Trail, now the road from the river to Rhinebeck, and, so far as we know, Jacob Kip never owned south of this line.

June 4, 1706, Jacob Kip purchased from William Traphagen of Kingston, twenty-four acres bounded as follows: "Along ye bounds of Col. Beekman's to a run of water by ye land of John Kip and Jacob Kip to ye a bend in said Kill—he to pay therefor yearly and forever, nine pence current money."

*See account of patents covering this tract under history of Hendrick Kip[3] (Isaac[2], Hendrick[1]), ante.

This was called Traphagen Flats and lay north and east of present village, and is Astor's land today.

On Feb. 28, 1714, Hendrick Beekman conveyed to Jacob Kip of Kipsbergen a tract of land containing 89 acres on ye east bounds of William Traphagen, for a consideration of seventy pounds, and an annual quitrent forever of one shilling and six pence. This was near Hog Bridge and is also Astor's land today.

March 29, 1716, Jan Kip sold to his Uncle Jacob his share of the Kipsbergen estate. The deed describes it as lying on the north side of the said Jacob's lands, and extending from the river to the east end of the patent. He had at one time built a house on it which Mr. W. Ruloff Kip thinks was the east wing of the Roelof Kip house at one time standing on Ankony place.

Part of this lot is embraced in Ankony today—the balance belongs to Mr. Astor. This land has never been out of the Kip family—that is that part which is embraced in the present place.

On Oct. 16, 1719, Hendrick Beekman conveyed to Jacob Kip a tract of land on the north of Kipsbergen containing 301 acres. He paid £250, a large sum in those days. At present time this belongs to Vincent Astor whose chief lands on the river lie within 300 acres bought of Beekman. A little of south end of this lot is on Ankony.

These three purchases by Jacob Kip of land lying outside the bounds of Kipsbergen, greatly enlarged his landed estate.

He died Feb. 28, 1733, and by his will dated Feb. 21, 1731–2, and pro. May 15, 1733, he devised his property in equal shares to his nine children.

It was written in Dutch. His will, and the nine deeds dated June, 1740, recording the division of his lands among his children are copied in Vol. 1, pp. 152-156 of Dutchess County Deeds.

When he died, 1733, he owned about nine hundred acres, and three hundred of these he bought of Beekman, and four hundred acres he and brother bought of Indians. To each child he willed about one hundred acres, including what he had already sold or given them.

E. M. Smith in his history of "Kipsbergen," says:

"I think each built a house of some kind on one or the other of his lots. Isaac built the stone house at the flat rock on the river road, recently taken down, in 1730. Roeloff built the stone house near the river, north of the Long Dock in 1735—The stone house at the right hand corner of the river road, where it turns toward the Long dock is without date, but it is very old, and was probably the home of Jacob Kip, Jr. Johannes built his house on a lot of six acres purchased from Hendrick Beekman in 1724. This is now included in the farm owned by the Astor family in Rhinebeck, and it is land outside of Kipsbergen."

Thus quite a settlement of stone Kip houses grew up on Kip lands.

Mr. W. Ruloff Kip says: "It is interesting to note that of all these Kip houses—and they are all of the same style—none of them are characteristically Dutch. The gable ends are never on the street and they are never stepped in the Dutch manner. They are, however, typical of the Breton style of houses which the writer has inspected."

On Jan. 25, 1720, Jacob Kip sold his son-in-law, Gerardus Lewis, for £50, a certain tract of fifty acres of land, located back in the woods of Kipsbergen.* This was north of Hogs bridge.

Jacob Kip was a cooper, and he was Justice, and in 1724 held the commission of a militia Captain from the Governor.**

He and Hendricus Heermance were the first Elders, and his son, Isaac Kip and Jacobus Van Etten, were the first Deacons of the Reformed Dutch Church on the Flatts, organized in 1731. In 1730, Henry Beekman presented to Lawrence Osterhout, Jacob Kip and William Traphagen and "the rest of the inhabitants of the North Ward" a deed for two pieces of land, one containing two acres and other forty-four acres, for church and burial purposes.

There are over one hundred houses on this land from which the church collects rent. The church was built before 1733.

Many Ministers and Elders are descended from Jacob Kip.

He died Feb. 28, 1733.

Issue of Jacob and Rachel Swartwout Kip:

200 i. Isaac,[4] born Jan. 8, 1696, bap. Kingston, Feb. 9, 1696; died July 2, 1762.

201 ii. Roeloff,[4] bap. Kingston, Oct. 31, 1697; died 1785.

202 iii. Jacobus,[4] bap. Kingston, Nov. 26, 1699; died 1747.

iv. Rachel,[4] twin-sister of Jacob, bap. at Kingston, Nov. 26, 1699. She married Feb. 16, 1720, Gerardus Lewis, born in New York, Jan. 2, 1698. He was son of Judge Leonard Lewis (born Aug. 31, 1667), and Elizabeth Hardenburg, who were married Nov. 16, 1688. Issue (Lewis):

1. Rachel,[5] bap. Jan. 15, 1721; married April 26, 1741, Timothious Van Steenburgh.
2. Gerardus,[5] bap. Dec. 25, 1724; married April 30, 1748, Janetje Kip. (Issue):
   i. Mattheus,[6] bap. Rhinebeck, June 19, 1757.
   ii. Jannetien,[6] bap. April 1, 1764.
   iii. Jacob,[6] bap. May 9, 1765.
3. Jacob.[5]
4. Johannes,[5] bap. Feb. 8, 1730.
5. Abraham,[5] bap. March 17, 1734; married Aug. 18, 1759, Marytje, daughter of Art Van Wagenen, bap. June 1, 1735.
6. Elizabeth,[5] bap. May 2, 1736.
7. Thomas,[5] mentioned in will of Aunt, Maria Van Benthuysen, 1779.

203 v. Johannes,[4] bap. Kingston, May 3, 1702.

vi. Catalynte,[4] bap. in Albany, Feb. 18, 1705; married about 1726, Wilhelmus Van Vredenburgh. Issue (Van Vredenburgh):

1. Wilhelmus,[5] bap. Sept. 10, 1727.
2. Jacob,[5] bap. April 6, 1729.
3. Isaac,[5] bap. Oct. 5, 1732.
4. Isaac,[5] bap. Dec. 9, 1733.
5. Johannes,[5] bap. May 11, 1740.

vii. Eva,[4] bap. Kingston, April 15, 1707. She married, Dec. 9, 1733, Gerrit, son of Barent Van Wagenen and wife, Leah Schepmoes, who was born Sept. 26, 1707. Issue (Van Wagenen):

1. Barent,[5] bap. Oct. 23, 1737.
2. Rachel,[5] bap. Feb. 15, 1742; married Jacobus Van Etten, and had daughter:
   i. Eva,[6] bap. March 13, 1774.

*Dutchess County Deeds, Vol. 1, p. 45.
**Smith's "Kipsbergen," p. 13.

viii. Maria,[4] bap. Feb. 18, 1709. She married Jan Van Benthuysen and settled in what is now Red Hook, where Barent Van Benthuysen, his father, had bought 5652 acres of land in 1725. He was son of Barent and Jannetjen Van Wagenen Van Benthuysen.
The will of Maria Van Benthuysen was dated May 4, 1779, and pro. Dec. 28, 1780.
Issue (Van Benthuysen):
1. Jacob,[5] bap. Feb. 6, 1737.
2. Barent,[5] bap. April 29, 1739.
3. Jannetje,[5] bap. Dec. 25, 1744.

204 ix. Abraham,[4] bap. Dec. 25, 1714; died 1756.

No. 191

Jan Kip[4] (Hendrick,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. in Kingston, March 31, 1678. He married Lysbet Van Kleeck at Kingston on Sept. 28, 1703. The record reads: "Johannes Cip, j. m. born in Kingston and residing in Dutchess County at Cipsberg, and Lysbet Van Kleeck, born in Albany and residing at Packkeepsen." She was bap. June 3, 1697, at Kingston, some years after her birth, and was the daughter of Baltus Barentsen Van Cleeck and wife, Tryntje Jansen.

There is a deed relating to the division of his father's real estate on file in Poughkeepsie which is dated July 31, 1707.

On the 26th of March, 1716, Jan Kip sold his share of the Kipsbergen estate to his Uncle, Jacob Kip. The deed describes it as lying on the north side of the said Jacob Kip's lands, and extending from the river to the east end of the patent. The signatures are Yan Kep and Lysbet Kips.

A deed from Myndert Harmance to Leonard Lewis dated 1710, for land in what is now the town of Poughkeepsie, bounds on John Kip and Baltus Van Kleeck. This was, no doubt, the above named Jan Kip who married Elizabeth Van Kleeck, and he probably sold his Kipsbergen lands to take possession of those in Poughkeepsie. His will dated Jan. 29, 1717–8, and pro. in New York, Aug. 7, 1747, leaves bequests to wife, Elizabeth, during her life: then to children; Hendrick, Matthew, Barent, Antie, Baltes and Jacob.

Issue of Jan Kip and wife, Elizabeth Van Kleeck, all bap. in Kingston:

205 i. Henricus,[5] bap. Sept. 3, 1704.
ii. Baltus,[5] bap. March 17, 1706. Died young.
iii. Baltus,[5] bap. May 23, 1707. Died young.
206 iv. Matthew,[5] bap. Oct. 31, 1708.
v. Tryntje,[5] bap. May 7, 1710. Died young.
207 vi. Barent,[5] bap. Jan. 27, 1712.
vii. Annetje,[5] bap. Jan. 24, 1714. She married Moses De Graef.
The will of Moses De Graef of Fishkill was pro. Sept. 25, 1799. He names as heirs wife Anna, son, Michael De Graef, dau. Hester, wife of Aron Cole; sons, Moses De Graef & Barent De Graef, Abraham De Graef, and daughter, Dicantea, wife of Cornelius Delameter; daughter Elizabeth, wife of Baltus B. Van Kleeck; son Simeon De Graef; daughter Maria, wife of Lawrence Baker; daughter Anna, wife of William Hicks & daughter Hester, wife of Aaron Cole & daughter Sarah, wife of Jonathan Jacoohs."*
208 viii. Baltus,[5] bap. Sept. 4, 1715.
209 ix. Jacob,[5] bap. Jan. 12, 1718.

*Dutchess Co. Wills, Liber B. pp. 232–237.

No. 192

Hendrick Kip[4] (Hendrick,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. at Kingston, July 7, 1688, and married Jacomyntie Newkerk on Sept. 28, 1715.

He lived in Fishkill, Dutchess County, and left will dated Dec. 12, 1751; pro. Dec. 14, 1754. It was written in Dutch.

The will of Cornelius Newkirk of Fishkill, dated Nov. 30, 1760, pro. Feb. 1st., mentions Uncle Hendrick Kip and Aunt Jacomintie, wife of Capt. Peter Duboyce, whom she married 1755.

Issue of Hendrick Kip and Jacomyntie Newkirk:

i. Jannetje,[5] bap. Kingston, Sept. 23, 1716. She is not mentioned in father's will so probably died young.

Hendrick Kip was owner of his father's house and farm in 1726, and sold them in this year to Hendrick Beekman, the son of Hendrick, the patentee.

There is an old house in Fishkill with date stone of 1753, and initials H. K. which probably was built by him.

No. 195

Anthony Kip[4] (Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. in Dutch Church, New York, Jan. 8, 1690. He married first, Maria Byvank, probably a daughter of Johannes Byvank and Belitje Evertse Duycinck of Albany, who was bap. there, Feb. 12, 1688. He married second about 1719, Catalyntje Kip, his cousin, daughter of Abraham Kip of Albany, who was bap. Aug. 8, 1697.

He probably was the Anthony Kip who died in New York April 29, 1730.*

Issue of Anthony Kip and Maria Byvank, bap. in Dutch Church, New York:

i. Belitje,[5] bap. Nov. 1, 1713.

Issue by second wife, Catalyntje Kip, bap. in New York:

ii. Sara,[5] bap. March 27, 1720; died Sept. 19, 1731.

210 iii. Abraham,[5] bap. June 3, 1722.

211 iv. Isaac,[5] bap. Sept. 30, 1724.

v. Sara,[5] bap. Jan. 30, 1728.

No. 196

Isaac Kip[4] (Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Oct. 1, 1693 in Dutch Church, New York. He married May 13, 1716, Anna Van Noorstrant of New York, probably a daughter of Jacob Van Noorstant and Annetje Croesvelt, who was bap. Feb. 12, 1696.

Isaac Kip moved to Acquackanonk (Passaic), N. J. between 1722 and 1725, and his will was probated there, May 3, 1788.

Issue of Isaac Kip and Anna Van Noorstrant, bap. in Dutch Church, New York:

212 i. Isaac,[5] bap. June 19, 1717.

ii. Anna,[5] bap. Sept. 23, 1719.

iii. Sara,[5] bap. April 25, 1722.

Children bap. at Acquackanonk:

iv. Jannetie,[5] born Feb. 1, bap. April 8, 1725. She married Gerrit Van Houten, June 27, 1745. Issue (Van Houten):

*Dutch Church Burials.

1. Anna,[6] born July 8, bap. Aug. 1, 1756; godparents: Jacob Toers and Catalyntje Kip.
2. Johannis,[6] born Sept. 23, bap. Oct. 22, 1758; godparents: Jacob Van Houten and Helena Kip.
3. Claertje,[6] bap. Sept. 7, 1760.
4. Claertje,[6] born Sept. 7, bap. Sept. 21, 1761.

v. Catalina,[5] born Aug. 26, bap. Sept. 24, 1727. She married Jacob Toers about 1754. Issue (Toers):
1. Arend,[6] born March 16, 1755, bap. Acquackanonk, April 21, 1755.
2. Anna,[6] born Sept. 17, bap. Oct. 17, 1762; godparents: Jacob Van Houten and Lena Kip.

vi. Helena,[5] born May 1, bap. May 17, 1730; godparents: Jacob Kip and the mother. She married Jacob Van Houten about 1755. Issue (Van Houten):
1. Anna,[6] born Oct. 1, bap. Oct. 24, 1756.
2. Isaac,[6] born Sept. 1, bap. Sept. 11, 1763.

No. 197

Jacob Kip[4] (Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. New York Dutch Church, July 14, 1695; and died in New York City, June 19, 1754,* leaving wife, son Evert and daughter Elizabeth surviving him.

His will was dated June 17, and probated Nov. 8, 1754.** He leaves bequests to eldest son Evert, wife Angeltie, daughter Elizabeth and granddaughter, Angeltie Hanson.

He was a Cordwainer and Tanner and lived in New York City.

He married Dec. 7, 1717 Engeltje (Angelina) Pels of New York, daughter of Evert Pels and Grietje Melcherts Van Deurse (Van Deusen); who was bap. July 25, 1697.

Issue of Jacob and Engeltje Kip, baptized in Dutch Church, New York:

i. Margrietje,[5] bap. Feb. 24, 1721; married in New York, July 20, 1740 Hans Hannse, Jr.*** The baptismal records give baptism of dau. of "Johannes Hanssen and Margrietje Kip": Angeltie,[6] bap. July 27, 1743.

ii. Isaac,[5] bap. July 25, 1725; died young.

iii. Sara,[5] bap. July 23, 1727; died young.

iv. Betje,[5] (Elizabeth), bap. March 18, 1733.

213 v. Evert,[5] bap. Jan. 11, 1738.

No. 198

Petrus Kip[4] (Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. June 19, 1700, in Dutch Church, New York. He married Dec. 6, 1724, Margrietje Blom who was bap. Nov. 4, 1702, and was daughter of Jacob Blom and Mayke Janse Bosch (Bos) of New York.

Issue of Petrus Kip and Margrietje Blom, bap. in Dutch Church, New York:

i. Maria,[5] bap. Sept. 1, 1725.

214 ii. Isaac,[5] bap. Sept. 4, 1726.

215 iii. Jacob,[5] bap. June 23, 1728.

216 iv. Abraham,[5] bap. Feb. 23, 1733.

v. Maria,[5] bap. Jan. 22, 1735.

vi. Sara,[5] bap. Sept. 24, 1738.

*Dutch Church Burials.
**New York Wills, Vol. 19, p. 172.
***New York Dutch Church Marriages, p. 166.

No. 199

Abraham Kip[4] (Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. in Dutch Church, New York, Aug. 19, 1705; and died Feb. 24, 1757.* He was a cooper, and lived in New York City. He married on Feb. 13, 1729, Maria Van den Berg, of New York City, who was bap. Feb. 27, 1709, and was daughter of Huybert Gerritszen Van den Berg, and Maria Lansing, married at Albany, Dec. 20, 1693. Maria Lansing was daughter of Hendrick Lansing and Elizabeth Caspers of Albany.

The will of Maria (Mary) Kip, widow of Abraham Kip, was dated July 19, 1675; and probated Jan. 5, 1785.

Issue of Abraham and Maria Van den Berg Kip baptized in Dutch Church, New York:

i. Isaac,[5] bap. 1729–30; died young.
ii. Isaac,[5] bap. Feb. 14, 1731; died young.
iii. Hubert,[5] bap. Sept. 30, 1733; died unmarried.
iv. Isaac,[5] bap. March 23, 1735; died young.
v. Sara,[5] bap. Feb. 27, 1736; married Nov. 28, 1757, Gerrit Harsen of New York. Issue (Harsen):
    1. Maria,[6] bap. Feb. 2, 1758.
    2. Bernardus,[6] bap. Sept. 23, 1759.
    3. Sara,[6] bap. May 7, 1769.
vi. Marytje,[5] bap. Jan. 1, 1738; died unmarried.
vii. Isaac,[5] bap. May 4, 1740; died unmarried.
viii. Elizabeth,[5] bap. Feb. 7, 1742; died unmarried.
217 ix. Abraham,[5] bap. May 27, 1744.
218 x. Gerrit,[5] born May 11, bap. May 18, 1746.

No. 200

Isaac[4] (Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Jan. 8, 1696, and was bap. at Kingston, New York, in Dutch Church, Feb. 9, 1696.

He married, June 7, 1720 at Kingston, Cornelia Lewis, daughter of Leonard and Elizabeth (Hardenburg) Lewis. She was born Nov. 9th., and was bap. Dec. 11, 1692. Leonard Lewis was Alderman of New York, 1696–1700.

Isaac Kip died July 2, 1762; and his widow, Cornelia Kip died July 10, 1772, in New York City. Her will was dated Oct. 29, 1771; and pro. Nov. 22, 1784.

Issue of Isaac Kip and Cornelia Lewis, bap. in Dutch Church, New York:

i. Elizabeth,[5] bap. April 9, 1721; died young.
219 ii. Jacob,[5] bap. Oct. 17, 1722.
220 iii. Leonard,[5] bap. June 27, 1725; died 1805.
iv. Rachel,[5] bap. Oct. 2, 1726; died young.
v. Elizabeth,[5] bap. Aug. 28, 1728.
221 vi. Isaac,[5] born 1732.
222 vii. Abraham,[5] bap. Aug. 3, 1735 in Rhinebeck.
viii. Rachel,[5] bap. Kingston, Feb. 6, 1737.

No. 201

Roeloff Kip,[4] (Jacob,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. at Kingston, Oct. 31, 1697. He lived at Rhinebeck and was the ancestor of that branch of the Kip family.

*Dutch Church Burials.

On Feb. 9, 1721, he married Sarah Dumond, who was bap. Nov. 18, 1694, and was the daughter of John Baptist Dumond and Neeltje Van Vegten.

"In 1721 Jacob Kip, the patentee of 1686, deeded his son Roelof a home lot of fifty acres, with the stipulation that it should never be sold to others than heirs of Jacob Kip. This lot became the nucleus of the present 'Ankony,' and except for three acres this provision has never been broken to date, and these three acres were only out of the immediate family for twenty-seven years, when they were bought back by Garret Kip."*

The above fifty acres descended with additional fifty acres willed Roelof by his father to the present owners of "Ankony."

Roeloff Kip built a stone house near the river, north of the Long Dock, in 1735. It was the home of his grandson, Gerrit Kip, and of Henry James Kip, son of the latter. Henry James Kip set it apart as a tenant house after he had built the Ankony mansion, and William Berg Kip, his son, demolished it after the construction of the Rhinebeck and Connecticut Railroad.

In 1754, Roeloff purchased Johannes Kip's lot of 9:1:22 acres, so his farm consisted of 109:11:22 acres.

In 1757 Roelof Kip used the Kip crest to seal an instrument, which we reproduce at beginning of Book.

He was Elder of Rhinebeck Church in 1739.

His will was dated May 25, 1765; and probated March 10, 1785.**

Issue of Roeloff Kip and Sarah Dumond, baptized at Kingston:

i. Grietjen,[5] bap. Dec. 24, 1721; married May 19, 1742 at Rhinebeck, Philip Van Ness of Albany. She was dead in 1765.
   Issue (Van Ness):
   1. Gerrit,[6]
   2. Catalyntje,[6] bap. Aug. 26, 1744.

223 ii. Jacob,[5] bap. May 19, 1723.

224 iii. Jan Baptist,[5] bap. Feb. 28, 1725; died Dec. 23, 1800.

225 iv. Isaac,[5] bap. Jan. 22, 1727.

v. Rachel,[5] bap. Sept. 8, 1728; died unmarried.

vi. Neeltjen,[5] bap. Jan. 25, 1730.

vii. Neeltjen,[5] bap. March 25, 1732; died unmarried.

viii. Sara,[5] bap. Rhinebeck, Sept. 16, 1733; married Sept. 14, 1749, at Kingston, Baltus van Kleeck. He was son of Peter van Kleeck and Catherine Lewis, married Nov. 21, 1722, and was bap. Oct. 10, 1725; and died 1794. They had issue (Van Cleek):
   1. Peter Baltus,[6] married Aug. 20, 1769, Chatje Tappen; and died Nov., 1800.
   2. Fransz.[6]
   3. Sarah,[6] married Jacob Kip.
   4. Chatarina,[6] married Thomas Lester.
   5. Grietje.[6]
   6. Elizabeth,[6] married Thomas Bayeaux.

   Sara Kip van Kleek died before 1765, and Baltus van Kleek had four wives.

226 ix. Ygenas[5] (Ignatus), bap. Oct. 17, 1736.

227 x. Abraham,[5] born Oct. 17, bap. Oct. 22, 1738; died Feb. 11, 1830.

*W. Ruloff Kip's MSS.
**Albany Wills, Envelope 22. Sealed by impression of head of George III.

No. 202

Jacob Kip[4] (Jacob,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Kingston, Nov. 26, 1699. He married Klaartjen (Clara) Van Wagenen on Feb. 17, 1733. She was born March 27, and bap. April 22, 1711. She was the daughter of Evert Van Wagenen and Marytje Van Heyningen (probably now Henion).

Jacob Kip's will was dated Jan. 12, 1747; and pro. Sept. 21, 1750.* He leaves bequests to children: Jacobus, Maritie, Sara, Rachel and Jenneke. He died Jan. 29, 1746–7.

Issue of Jacobus Kip and Klaartje Van Wagenen:

i. Marytje,[5] bap. Aug. 11, 1734. She married at Kingston, May 12, 1750, Jacob, son of Roeloff Kip. Issue (Kip):
   1. Roeloff,[6] bap. Nov. 13, 1753.
   2. Abraham,[6] bap. Jan. 18, 1756.
   3. Annetje,[6] bap. June 10, 1759.
   4. Ignas,[6] bap. April 12, 1760.
   5. Claartje,[6] bap. Jan., 1762.
   6. Johannes,[6] bap. May 27, 1764.
   7. Sara,[6] bap. June 29, 1766.
   8. Rachel,[6] bap. Sept. 11, 1768.
   9. Isaac,[6] bap. Oct. 25, 1772.

ii. Rachel,[5] bap. Sept. 7, 1735; died in infancy.

iii. Sarah,[5] bap. April 24, 1737; died Sept. 11, 1785. She married April 10, 1761, William Radcliff, son of Joachem Radclift and Hellitje Hogeboom. He was born 1736; and died Aug. 22, 1813 in 77th year. They are both buried in Dutch Church Cemetery in Rhinebeck. He married second, Margaret ——, who is buried near him and died May 4, 1834 in 80th year.

He was a member of Assembly for Dutchess County, 1792–3, and was called Major William Radcliff. Issue (Radcliff):
   1 Hilletje,[6] bap. April 2, 1762, Rhinebeck Reformed Dutch Church. She married, June 7, 1781, Moses Coutyne of Marbletown, Ulster County, N. Y.
   2. Jacob,[6] bap. April 29, 1764–5.
   3. Klartjen,[6] bap. May 18, 1766; married John V. H. Huyck.
   4. William,[6] bap. Jan. 9, 1768; married Catherine Van Ness.
   5. John,[6] bap. June 7, 1772; married Oct. 24, 1798, Jane Van Ness.
   6. Peter,[6] bap. July 3, 1774.
   7. Evert,[6] bap. Sept. 9, 1777.

iv. Rachel,[5] bap. Feb. 11, 1739; died June 10, 1796. She married her Cousin, Dr. Isaac Kip, son of Isaac Kip and Cornelia Lewis, who was born 1732. Issue (Kip):
   1. Cornelia,[6] bap. April 15, 1764.
   2. Klaartje,[6] bap. Sept. 1, 1771.
   3. Elizabeth,[6] bap. July 3, 1774.

v. Jenneke,[5] bap. Jan. 13, 1741; married April 18, 1761, Nicholas Heermance, bap. March 5, 1732, son of Andries Heermance and wife, Neeltje Van Wagenen. Issue (Heermance):
   1. Andries,[6] bap. March 17, 1765.
   2. Klaartje,[6] bap. Oct. 18, 1767.
   3. Jacob,[6] bap. March 4, 1770.
   4. Neeltje,[6] bap. Aug. 16, 1772.
   5. Sara,[6] bap. Jan. 29, 1775.
   6. Evert,[6] bap. April 1, 1784.

228 vi. Jacobus,[5] bap. Dec. 5, 1742; died 1795.

229 vii. Evert,[5] bap. May 8, 1745; died young.

*Wills at Albany, Envelope No. 8. Will in Dutch.

No. 203

Johannes Kip[4] (Jacob,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. at Kingston, May 3, 1702. He married about 1723, Margriet Van Etten, probably daughter of Pieter Van Etten and wife, Eva de Hooges, bap. March 2, 1707. He had a farm in Rhinebeck containing about 87 acres.

Issue of Johannes and Margriet Van Etten Kip:

230 i. Jacob,[5] bap. Jan. 5, 1724.
231 ii. Petrus,[5] bap. Feb. 28, 1725.
iii. Rachel,[5] bap. Sept. 25, 1726; married June 3, 1751, Benjamin Van Etten, bap. Feb. 8, 1730, son of Jacobus Van Etten and Rebecka Roosa.
iv. Eva,[5] bap. Sept. 1, 1728; married Feb. 1, 1752, Isaac De Lamater. Issue (Delameter):
1. Margretha,[6] bap. April 14, 1754.
232 v. Benjamin,[5] bap. June 25, 1732.
233 vi. Abraham,[5] bap. Aug. 11, 1734.
234 vii. Johannes,[5] bap. Jan. 9, 1737.
235 viii. Isaac,[5] bap. Nov. 7, 1738.
ix. Anna,[5] bap. Feb. 15, 1741.
236 x. Samuel,[5] bap. June 20, 1743.
xi. Catherine,[5] bap. Aug. 18, 1745.
xii. Elizabeth,[5] bap. Oct. 12, 1747. She probably was the Elizabeth Kip who married Simon Van Etten, March 23, 1767, and had issue (Van Etten):
1. Margaretha,[6] bap. Reformed Dutch Church, Rhinebeck, Nov. 22, 1772.
2. Jacob,[6] bap. Feb. 27, 1774.

No. 204

Abraham Kip[4] (Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. at Kingston, Jan. 24, 1714; died 1756. He married April 20, 1744, Elsie Pruyn who was bap. Feb. 14, 1714, at Albany, and was the daughter of Johannes Pruyn and Emilia Sanders, who were married Sept. 3, 1705. He founded first ferry to Kingston, 1752.

The will of Abraham Kip of Rhinebeck, Dutchess County, was dated Nov. 13, 1755; and pro. Feb. 10, 1756.* He gives son Jacob his "Great Bible" and his gun. As soon as son Jacob attains age of 21 years he directs that his estate shall be equally divided between him and Abraham's daughter Amelia Kip. He names real estate as "Farm, House, Land, Messuage or Tenement, as also the Ferry across Hudson River." He mentions slaves "Peggy and Robin, old Bett and Diana."

Issue of Abraham Kip and Elsie Pruyn:

i. Johannes,[5] bap. April 14, 1745. Probably died young as he was not mentioned in father's will.
ii. Amelia,[5] bap. Aug. 24, 1746. She married Stephen Wynants of Dutchess County.
iii. Jacob,[5] bap. Oct. 12, 1747; died young.
237 iv. Jacob,[5] bap. Sept. 26, 1748.

No. 211

Isaac Kip[5] (Anthony,[4] Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Sept. 30, 1724. He married Nelletie Bratt, Nov. 12, 1752. She was probably Nelletie Bratt, bap. June 16, 1728, daughter of Benjamin Bratt and Magdalena Ryckman of Albany.

*Wills at Albany, Envelope 12.

Issue of Isaac Kip and Nelletie Bratt, bap. in Albany:

238 i. Anthony,[6] bap. Jan. 27, 1754.

ii. Benjamin,[6] bap. Jan. 16, 1757. The will of Benjamin Kip of Albany dated Jan. 3, 1782; pro. Aug. 7, 1802, leaves his "beloved mother, Nelletie Kip," all of his estate real and personal, and appoints his mother, Anthony Bradt and John J. Hausen, Executors.*

No. 212

Isaac Kip[5] (Isaac,[4] Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. June 19, 1717. He lived at Passaic, N. J.

No. 213

Evert Kip[5] (Jacob,[4] Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. New York, Jan. 11, 1738. He married in New York about 1760, Jacomyntie Van Norden, bap. Sept. 30, 1739, daughter of Peter Van Norden and Anna (Antje) Williams, married Sept. 10, 1726. The will of Peter Van Norden was dated New York City (Out Ward) Jan. 7, 1768; and pro. Feb. 23, 1769.** He names daughter Jacomyntie, wife of Evert Kip.

Issue of Evert Kip and Jacomyntie Van Norden:

239 i. Jacob,[6] bap. March 22, 1761, Dutch Church, New York. Witnesses: Wessel Van Norden and Engeltje Kip, widow of Jacob.

ii. Anna,[6] bap. Oct. 19, 1766.

No. 214

Isaac Kip[5] (Petrus,[4] Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Sept. 4, 1726. He married March 24, 1750, Helena Ouke (Auke), Dutch Church, New York, daughter of Isaac Auke and Marie Kimber.

Issue of Isaac Kip and Helena Ouke, bap. in Dutch Church, New York:

i. Margrita,[6] bap. Nov. 17, 1751. Witnesses: Petrus Kip and Margerita Bloom (the grandparents).

240 ii. Isaac,[6] bap. April 4, 1753.

241 iii. Petrus,[6] bap. March 12, 1755.

242 iv. Jakob,[6] bap. Feb. 22, 1757.

v. & vi. Maria[6] and Sarah,[6] twins, bap. May 25, 1760.

No. 218

Gerrit Kip,[5] (Abraham,[4] Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. May 18, 1746. He married, Feb. 12, 1768, Ellenor or Nelletje Brouwer, daughter of Johannes Brouwer and Susanna Druljet (spelled Droljitt, Droljet, Driljet, Draljet, Deroillhet). Nelletje Brouwer was born in New York, June 9, bap. June 12, 1745.

Johannes Brouwer was a great-grandson of Adam Brouwer from Ceulen who married Magdalena Verdon, March 19, 1645, in New Amsterdam, and was an early settler of Brooklyn.

Gerrit Kip lived in New York, and was buried there, Dec. 17, 1790; and his wife was buried there, Oct. 26, 1790. (Dutch Church Burial Record).

*Albany Probate Records, Vol. 3, p. 25.
**Abstracts of New York Wills, p. 237.

Issue of Gerrit and Nelletje Brouwer Kip:

243 i. Abraham,[6] bap. 1768; died 1797.
ii. Elizabeth Druljet,[6] bap. Aug. 12, 1770. She married Richard Wilkinson. Issue (Wilkinson):
1. Ellenor,[7] died without issue.
2. Eliza,[7] married William Gallaer.
3. Maria,[7] married John Brown.
4. Rachel.[7]
5. Susan,[7] no issue.
6. Sarah,[7] no issue.
244 iii. Gerrit,[6] bap. July 19, 1772.
iv. John,[6] bap. Sept. 18, 1774. Unmarried.
v. Hubert,[6] died unmarried.
vi. Eleanor,[6] born Oct. 4, 1783.

"New York in the Revolution," pub. by the Comptroller, 1898, p. 270, gives a list of those whose services in the Revolution are evidenced by manuscripts on file in his office, but whose names are not found on the papers of any of the regular organizations. This index contains the name of Garret Kip.

No. 219

Jacobus Kip[5] (Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. in New York, Oct. 17, 1722. He married in New York, May 24, 1753, Elizabeth Frazier (Freer). She was daughter of Abraham Freer of Dutchess County.

Jacobus Kip died before 1792 when Elizabeth Kip is mentioned as his widow in a deed dated Nov. 3, 1792.

The will of Elizabeth Kip of Poughkeepsie names daughters Hannah and Elizabeth and two sons Abraham and Jacob Kip. Her will was dated Aug. 19, 1794, and pro. Jan. 24, 1795.* Jacob Kip died before 1771 because his mother, Cornelia Kip, in her will dated 1771, leaves property to her grandchildren, children of son Jacob deceased.

Issue of Jacob Kip and wife Elizabeth Freer, bap. in Dutch Church, New York:

i. Isaac,[6] bap. April 12, 1754. He probably died young as he is not mentioned in his grandmother's will pro. 1771.
245 ii. Abraham,[6] bap. Rhinebeck, Sept. 28, 1755.
iii. Cornelia,[6] bap. May 28, 1758, New York.
iv. Johanna.[6]
v. Jacob,[6] bap. Sept. 30, 1764; died young.
246 vi. Jacob,[6] bap. Rhinebeck Reformed Church, Aug. 23, 1767.
vii. Elizabeth,[6] bap. April 23, 1769, New York.

No. 220

Leonard Kip[5] (Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. June 27, 1725, in Dutch Church, New York. He married April 13, 1762, Elizabeth Marschalk, who was bap. July 30, 1732, and was the daughter of Francis and Anneke (Lynsen) Marschalk of New York. Bishop Kip's Genealogy says that Leonard Kip was a Loyalist during the Revolution, and though prevented by ill health from taking an active part in the contest, his principles were well known; and several of

*Dutchess County Wills, Vol. A, p. 446.

his family being in the British army, during his absence from the city, the greater part of his property was confiscated.

The will of Leonard Kip of New York City, Merchant, was dated Feb. 23, 1796; and pro. July 20, 1805. He leaves all of his estate to his wife, Elizabeth, and names sons, Isaac and Leonard.

Leonard Kip died 1804, and his widow, Elizabeth, died 1818.

Issue of Leonard and Elizabeth Marschalk Kip:

i. Anne,[6] born 1764; died unmarried, 1796.
247 ii. Isaac Lewis,[6] born April 6, 1767; died Jan. 20, 1837.
248 iii. Leonard,[6] born 1774; died July 2, 1846.

No. 221

Isaac Kip[5] (Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born 1732. He was a physician and lived in Rhinebeck. He married about 1763, Rachel, daughter of Jacob Kip of Kipsburg and Klaartjen Van Wagenen, his cousin. She was bap. Feb. 11, 1739, and died June 10, 1796.

He was named a private in the Revolution in the Dutchess County Militia, (Land Bounty Rights), 6th Regt.* In Rhinebeck, June and July, 1775, he was among signers of "Articles of Association."

He died Jan. 14, 1815, aged 82 years, and was buried in the cemetery of the Reformed Dutch Church at Rhinebeck.

Issue of Isaac and Rachel Kip:

i. Cornelia,[6] bap. April 15, 1764, Reformed Dutch Church, Rhinebeck.
ii. Klaartje,[6] bap. Sept. 1, 1771.
iii. Elizabeth,[6] bap. July 3, 1774.

No. 222

Abraham Kip[5] (Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Rhinebeck, Aug. 3, 1735. He married Dorothea Remsen, New York, Jan. 6, 1768.

Issue of Abraham Kip and wife Dorothea Remsen:

249 i. Isaac,[6] bap. Dutch Church, New York, July 9, 1769.
250 ii. John Remsen,[6] bap. Nov. 11, 1770.
251 iii. Abraham,[6] bap. Oct. 18, 1772.
iv. Antje,[6] bap. Jan. 1, 1775.

No. 223

Jacob Kip[5] (Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Kingston, May 19, 1723. He married, May 12, 1750, his cousin, Marytje Kip, daughter of Jacob Kip and Claartje Van Wagenen, who was bap. Aug. 11, 1734.

The will of Jacob R. Kip of Rhinebeck Precinct, Dutchess County, was dated Aug. 10, 1776; and pro. May 19, 1792.

Issue of Jacob and Marytje Kip:

252 i. Jacob,[6] in Revolution.
253 ii. Roeloff,[6] bap. Nov. 13, 1753.
254 iii. Abraham,[6] bap. Jan. 18, 1756.
255 iv. Evert,[6] bap. Jan. 18, 1757.
v. Annetje,[6] bap. June 10, 1759.

*New York in the Revolution, p. 249.

256 vi. Ignas,[6] bap. April 12, 1760; died April 12, 1795.
vii. Claartje,[6] bap. Jan., 1762.
257 viii. Johannes,[6] bap. May 27, 1764.
ix. Sara,[6] bap. June 29, 1766.
x. Rachel,[6] bap. Sept. 1, 1768.
258 xi. Isaac,[6] bap. Oct. 25, 1772.

No. 224

John Baptist Kip[5] (Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Feb. 28, 1725; d. Dec. 23, 1800. He married, June 25, 1757,* Catherine, daughter of Andries Heermance and wife Neeltje Van Wagenen. She was born April 24, 1728; died Aug. 26, 1784. He was elder of church at Rhinebeck, 1771.

The name of "Jan Batist Kip" is given by Comptroller Roberts in "New York in the Revolution" in the list of "The Militia (Land Bounty Rights)—Dutchess County, Sixth Regiment," p. 249; and this book explains the meaning of "Land Bounty Rights" as follows:

> "In 1781, a bounty of "Land Rights"—so called—(a "Right" being 500 acres) was offered to officers and men for two regiments then to be raised, for the defense of the State." A non-commissioned officer or private received one Right.
> "By an act of April 1, 1778, each Militia regiment was divided into "classes" of fifteen men each. When soldiers were needed to recruit the line regiments, each class must, within nine days, furnish a man fully armed and equipped. In case they neglected so to do, the designated officer proceeded, at once, to draft one of the number by lot. By an act of March 11, 1780, every regiment was again divided into "classes," this time of thirty-five men each, and when soldiers were required as before, these "classes" were also called upon to furnish a man as before, and in case of failure so to do within fifteen days were fined ——"
> "If a "class" furnished a man as the law required it received a money bounty and sometimes as much as £80. As the war progressed, and the needs of the government became more pressing, land "Rights" were added to the money bounty, and on March 23, 1782, an act was passed providing that any "class" or any person who furnished an able-bodied man to serve "for three years or during the war," should be entitled to 600 acres; or 350 acres for a two years' enlistment; and any person or "class" who should deliver a man within twenty days from the time of notification, 200 acres extra."
> In the case of the militiamen who signed the "class" Rights, "they signed directly before the close of the war," and there is no evidence in the Land Bounty Papers in the Comptroller's Office to show that they ever saw actual service. "They were, however, ready to serve; and the fact that they may not have been called upon to serve should not detract from the credit due them." Still it would be unfair to incorporate their names in the regiment proper, Roberts says, and he publishes them in lists of the Militia (Land Bounty Rights). He says: "Among the names so placed there are some that, perhaps, should appear as full members in active service; but the real standing of all cases of this sort must be settled by consulting the original documents, and from additional proof."

Letters of Administration on the estate of John Baptist Kip were issued to his sons Roeloff and Garret Kipp, Feb. 10, 1801.**

His wife Catherine Heermance Kip was born April 24, 1728; and died Aug. 26, 1784. He died Dec. 23, 1800.

*Records of W. Ruloff Kip give date as July 12, 1757.
**Letters of Administration Book B, p. 162, Dutchess Co.

Issue of John Baptist,[5] and Catherine Heermance Kip:*

i. Roeloff,[6] bap. April 25, 1758; died June 25, 1758.

ii. Neeltje,[6] bap. Nov. 12, 1759; died July 23, 1830. She married Oct. 8, 1785, Gerrit Van Wagenen, son of Johannes and Annetje Van Wagenen, who was bap. Sept. 6, 1758; and died March 31, 1830. They had issue (Van Wagenen):
1. Catharina,[7] bap. Aug. 13, 1786, Rhinebeck.
2. Henry,[7] who had daughter, Mary E. Van Wagenen. She had in her possession the Captain's Commission isued to Evert Van Wagenen in place of Jacob Kip, resigned, on Jan. 21, 1726, by Governor Barnet.
3. Clarissa,[7] who married Benjamin Van Wagenen, son of Johannes and Margaret Schryver Van Wagenen, a distant relative. They had daughter, Catherine.
4. Jacob,[7] bap. May 3, 1798.

259 iii. Rulif,[6] bap. Feb. 4, 1761 at "Poghkeepsingh."

260 iv. Andries,[6] bap. May 18, 1762, Fishkill; died June 24, 1843.

261 v. Jacob,[6] bap. Sept. 16, 1763, Rhinebeck.

vi. Sara,[6] bap. Nov. 10, 1765, Rhinebeck. Married Ignas Kip.

262 vii. Gerrit,[6] born Jan. 24, 1767; died Jan. 13, 1841.

viii. Clarissa,[6] born Aug. 31, 1770 at Rhinebeck.

263 ix. John Baptist,[6] born June 19, 1773, Rhinebeck.

No. 226

Ignatus Kip[5] (Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Oct. 17, 1736. He married at Albany, Jan. 29, 1767, Annatie Van Veghten. She was bap. at Albany, Dec. 6, 1748, and was the daughter of Teunis and Cornelia Knickerbacker Van Veghten. Ignas Kip was one of the early settlers of Schaghticoke, Rensselaer County, N. Y. His name appears often on the town records. He was appointed First Lietuenant, Nov. 8, 1778, from Schaghticoke District, N. Y. (Doc. Rel. to Col. History of N. Y., Vol. 15, p. 274.)

Among the officers of 14th Regt. of Hoosick and Schaghticoke, N. Y., Ignas Kip is given as Quartermaster.**

Issue of Ignas Kip and Annatie Van Veghten:

i. Cornelia,[6] b. May 8, 1768.

ii. Sarah,[6] b. Aug. 19, 1769.

iii. Margarita,[6] bap. Albany, Oct. 27, 1772.

264 iv. Teunis,[6] b. July 27, 1774; m. Alida ——, and had issue:
1. Ignas,[7] b. May 4, 1796.
2. John,[7] b. April 14, 1800.
3. Jacob Yates,[7] b. May 14, 1802.

v. Neeltje,[6] b. Jan. 19, 1777.

265 vi. Roeloff,[6] b. May 11, 1779.

vii. Rachel,[6] b. Nov. 11, 1780.

266 viii. Jacob,[6] b. Aug. 29, 1786.

ix. Annatje,[6] b. Jan. 10, 1787.

Another not named, b. 1784.

*Records in Bible which belonged to John Baptist Kip.

**History of Rennselaer Co., N. Y. p. 456.

No. 227

Abraham Kip[5] (Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 17, bap. Oct. 22, 1738. He married, license dated Nov. 3, 1760, Helena Tremper, daughter of John George and Susanna Tremper of Rhinebeck. She died March 24, 1827, aged 86 years.

"Abraham Kip was a straight, vigorous man who was never ill and was never known to take a dose of medicine. He was of gentlemanly bearing, a man of wealth and Dutch to the backbone." He resided at the ancestral home in Rhinebeck, afterwards the residence of William Berg Kip, and he died after a life of usefulness in his 92d year at Red Hook, Feb. 11, 1830.

Letters of Administration on his estate were issued, March 4, 1830, to John W. Pitcher, his son-in-law; and son Ralph (Roeloff) Kip of Red Hook.*

Abraham R. Kip was member of Dutchess Co. Militia, Sixth Regiment, Col. Morris Graham, Colonel, in War of the Revolution. The Sixth Regiment took part in the battles of White Plains and Harlem.**

Issue of Abraham and Helena Tremper Kip:

267 i. Roeloff (Ralph),[6] bap. Aug. 31, 1761.
268 ii. John George,[6] bap. April 15, 1764.
269 iii. Abraham,[6] bap. July 13, 1766, Reformed Dutch Church, Rhinebeck.
iv. Lena,[6] bap. Aug. 14, 1768.
270 v. Harmanus,[6] bap. Aug. 5, 1770.
vi. Sarah,[6] bap. Feb. 28, 1773; died young.
271 vii. Jacob,[6] bap. Oct. 29, 1775, Rhinebeck; died 1850.
viii. Catharina,[6] bap. Aug. 30, 1777; died young.
ix. Sarah,[6] bap. Jan. 30, 1780. She married April 28, 1801, her cousin, Jan Baptist Kip, son of Jan Baptist Kip. Issue (Kip):
1. Helen,[7] born May 15, 1802; married Abraham Sharp, widower, and had issue:
i. Mary L. Sharp[8] who married Thomas Little of Brooklyn.
ii. Sarah C. Sharp[8] who married William Baylis.
iii. Col. Jacob Sharp[8] who married a daughter of Gen. Cook.
2. John Baptist,[7] born May 20, 1804.
3. Sarah,[7] born Oct. 9, 1806; married John Traver, and had issue:
i. Frank.[8]
ii. Henrietta Traver.[8]

x. Catharine,[6] bap. Oct. 28, 1781; married Nov. 4, 1797, John W. Pitcher, son of William Pitcher and Anna Maria Richter, and had issue (Pitcher); all born Red Hook:
1. Lena,[7] born March 4, 1801; married Abraham Sharp for a first wife, and they had two daughters:
i. Catherine Eveline,[8] married Edwin Knickerbacker, widower.
ii. Helen C.,[8] who married Abraham Pells of Kingston.
2. Abraham,[7] born June 14, 1802, died young.
3. John Henry,[7] born Nov. 2, 1805; became a preacher of the Gospel. He m. June 17, 1857 at Upper Red Hook, Jane Elmendorf, b. Sept. 28, 1809; d. March 5, 1879. He d. Jan. 11, 1879.
4. Abraham,[7] born Sept. 2, 1807; married Eliza Sanderson.
5. William,[7] born March 8, 1810; became a preacher of the Gospel.
6. Andrew N. Kittle,[7] born May 31, 1812.

The Pitchers and the Richters were Palatines.

*Letters of Administration, Dutchess Co., I, p. 198.
**History of Dutchess County, Hasbrouck, p. 159.
**New York in Revolution, 1898, p. 146.

No. 228

Jacobus Kip[5] (Jacob,[4] Jacob,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Dec. 5, 1742; and died 1795. He married, Feb. 2, 1768, Klaartje Heermance, born Oct. 24, 1745, daughter of Hendricus Heermance, Jr., and his wife Sara Van Wagenen.

Hendricus Heermance, Jr. inherited from his father land which was included in estate owned by Hon. Levi P. Morton. This property was in the possession of his son-in-law, Jacobus Kip in 1789.

The name of "Captain Jacobus Kip" was published in the Militia (Land Bounty Rights) Dutchess County Sixth Regiment on page 247 of "New York in the Revolution."

Jacobus Kip was roadmaster, 1794. He was buried, Feb. 25, 1795, and Letters of Administration were issued June 17, 1795, on his estate to Andrew Kip of Rhinebeck and Clarissa Kip.*

Issue of Jacobus and Klaartje Heermance Kip:

i. Sara,[6] bap. Aug. 31, 1772; died June 27, 1833. She married Major Andrew Kip, son of John Baptist Kip, born 1761; died June 24, 1843. Issue (Kip):
   1. Clarissa.[7]
   2. John A.[7] who married twice, but left no issue by either marriage.
   3. James H.[7]
   4. Catherine.[7]
   5. Andrew.[7]
   6. Sarah.[7]
   7. Jane.[7] They left no descendants.

ii. Klaartje (Clara),[6] b. May 5, bap. May 26, 1776, Rhinebeck; and died there Oct. 14, 1858. She married Dec. 15, 1797, at Rhinebeck, Gerrit Kip, brother of her sister's husband, Major Andrew Kip. He was b. June 24; bap. July 12, 1767; and died Jan. 13, 1841. Issue (Kip):
   1. Catherine,[7] born Aug. 15, 1802, who was deaf and dumb; died Nov. 20, 1849, aged 48.
   2. Henry James,[7] born June 15, 1805; died Feb. 18, 1854.
   3. Clarissa,[7] born 1809; died Jan. 27, 1830; no issue.
   4. William,[7] born Sept. 2, 1811; died Feb. 22, 1837 in 26th year. No issue.
   5. Sarah Ann,[7] died April 11, 1818, aged 2 months, 22 days.

No, 230

Jacob Kip[5] (Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Jan. 5, 1724. He married, Oct. 22, 1748, Leah Van Etten, widow of Arent Traphagen, and daughter of Jacobus Van Etten and Rebekka Roosa, bap. Oct. 20, 1717.

The name of Jacob Johannis Kip was published in the Militia (Land Bounty Rights) Dutchess County, Sixth Regiment, on page 249 of "New York in the Revolution."

Issue of Jacob and Leah Van Etten Kip:

i. Anna,[6] born Aug. 1, 1749, probably died in infancy.

ii. Margriete,[6] born Jan. 30, 1751. She married Samuel Burhans, bap. March 16, 1735, and they left no issue.

272 iii. Jacobus,[6] born Sept. 2, 1752; died March 13, 1835.

273 iv. Arent,[6] born June 18, 1753.

*Dutchess County Letters of Administration, Box 20.

v. Annatjen,[6] born Dec. 30, 1755. She married, Feb. 7, 1778, Petrus Reisdorf. Issue (Reisdorf):
1. Elizabeth,[7] bap. Rhinebeck, Aug. 10, 1783. Sponsors: Jacobus Kip and Lena Reisdorf.
2. Maria,[7] bap. Rhinebeck, July 2, 1786. Sponsors: Samuel Borhans and Marytjen Kip.

No. 231

Petrus Kip[5] (Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Feb. 28, 1725. He married, June, 1746, Maria Van Steenburgh.

The will of Peter Kip of Dutchess County was dated April 27, 1758; and pro. Dec., 1758. He leaves son John for birth right his sword and cartridge box and "all Implements thereunto belonging." He leaves one third of property to wife Maria, "provided she remain my widow," and names children: John, Maria, Margaret, Benjamin and Abraham.

The will is signed "Petrus Kip," and the impression on his seal looks like a griffin, seal of Kips.

Issue of Petrus and Maria Van Steenburgh Kip:

274 i. Johannes,[6] bap. Rhinebeck Reformed Dutch Church, Oct., 1748. Sponsors: Benjamin Kip and Rachel Kip.
ii. Maria.[6]
iii. Margaret.[6]
275 iv. Benjamin.[6]
276 v. Abraham.[6]

No. 232

Benjamin Kip[5] (Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. June 25, 1732. He married, March 20, 1762, Marytje Van Steenburgh.

Issue of Benjamin Kip and Marytje Van Steenburgh:

277 i. Johannes,[6] bap. Reformed Dutch Church, Rhinebeck, Feb. 17, 1765.

No. 233

Abraham,[5] (Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Aug. 11, 1734. He probably married Anguet Schryver.

Issue of Abraham and Anguet Schryver Kip:

278 i. Martinus,[6] bap. March 14, 1773. He probably is the Martinus Kip who died Sept. 19, 1825. Sponsors at baptism: Martinus Schryver and Eva Burger.
279 ii. Jeremias,[6] bap. Jan. 15, 1775. Sponsors: Jeremias Van Aaken and Cattalyntjen Slegt. He died July 17, 1814.
280 iii. William,[6] bap. Jan. 16, 1784.
281 iv. David,[6] bap. Dec. 21, 1785.

No. 234

Johannes Kip[5] (Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Jan. 9, 1737. He married Catharina Pier, Oct. 26, 1759.

Issue of Johannes and Catherina Pier Kip:

i. Catharina,[6] b. 1764.

No. 235

Isaac Kip[5] (Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Nov. 7, 1738. He probably married Catharina Boys (Bois).

Issue of Isaac and Catharina Boys Kip:

i. Rachel,[6] bap. March 17, 1765. Sponsors: Solomon Du Boys and Ariente DuBoys.

282 ii. Petrus,[6] bap. Jan. 31, 1773; sponsors: Simon Van Ette and Elizabeth Kip (his sister).

No. 243

Abraham Kip[6] (Gerrit,[5] Abraham,[4] Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. June 2, 1768; died 1797. He was a mason and bricklayer in city of New York.

He married, 1789, Rachel Blank, a descendant of Jeuriaen (George) Blank, goldsmith, of New Amsterdam. She married second, 1798, Peter Naylor, and she died March 5, 1836. Letters of Administration were issued on Estate of Abraham Kip, mason, to widow Rachel, Sept. 21, 1797.

Issue of Abraham Kip and Rachel Blank:

i. Rachel,[7] born May 11, 1790; married Feb. 8, 1806, James Lynch. He was born Dec. 5, 1781, in Monmouth County, N. J., but resided nearly all of his life in New York. He died in Brooklyn, March 20, 1857. Rachel Lynch died there, Jan. 8, 1852. Issue (Lynch):

1. Ellen,[8] b. May 23, 1808; d. Sept. 17, 1809.
2. Rachel,[8] b. April 17, 1810; d. Aug. 27, 1811.
3. Sarah,[8] b. March 8, 1812; m. June 25, 1831, William Simmons of Mexico. She m. 2d. — Palmer, and d. Aug. 5, 1854.
4. James,[8] b. Dec. 23, 1813; m. Nov. 23, 1835, Olivia Ann Marsac, b. Staten Island, Nov. 23, 1810, dau. of Michael and Rachael (Jennings) Marsac. James Lynch d. 1864 at Governor's Island while in the U. S. service. They had issue:
   i. Sarah Olevia,[9] b. Aug. 23, 1836.
   ii. Mary Frances,[9] b. Oct. 24, 1839; m. William H. Close, July 29, 1868.
   iii. Eliza Cornelia,[9] b. Jan. 5, 1849; d. May 30, 1849.
5. Washington,[8] b. March 3, 1816; m. June 4, 1838, Maria Davenport of New York; m. 2d at St. Louis ———; and d. Jan. 19, 1861.
6. Ann Eliza,[8] b. March 23, 1818; m. June 12, 1839, Burdett E. P. Randolph of Brooklyn, N. Y.
7. Matilda,[8] b. Jan. 12, 1820; m. Feb. 28, 1839, Franklin Laughlin of New York.
8. Mary Van Antwerp,[8] b. Dec. 13, 1821; m. Sept. 3, 1839, Charles Hawley Close, son of Henry and Arney (Reynolds) Close, who was b. at Stamford, Conn., Aug. 5, 1819. He was prominently connected for thirty-five years with the drug trade in New York, and was for many years a member of the firm of M. Ward, Close & Co. He d. in Brooklyn, Dec. 7, 1873. They had issue (Close):
   i. Emma Louisa,[9] b. Aug. 2, 1840, m. Jan. 19, 1860, Charles Peter Schuyler, broker. He d. in New York City, Oct. 10, 1874.
   ii. Arney Amelia,[9] b. July 21, 1842, m. May 13, 1863, Louis Franklin Georger, Furrier of New York.
   iii. William Henry,[9] b. March 29, 1844; m. July 29, 1868, Mary Frances, dau. of James and Olevia Ann (Marsac) Lynch.
   iv. Charles Augustus,[9] b. Feb. 4, 1846; m. Nov. 15, 1874, Lottie Marshall.
   v. Mary Frances,[9] b. Dec. 26, 1847; m. Feb. 13, 1868, Edwin Ruthven Purple, Lawyer of California, Arizona, Utah, Montana, and New York, who was b. June 30, 1831, and was son of Lyman Smith and Minerva (Sheffield) Purple. He was the author of "Contributions to the History of the Kip Family of New York and New Jersey," pub. 1877.

9. Elizabeth Lynch,[8] b. March 6, 1823; m. Nov. 12, 1843, John Bishop of Brooklyn; she d. Oct. 4, 1854.
10. Elias Lynch,[8] b. May 26, 1827, who was thrice married.
11. Margaret,[8] b. Dec. 26, 1833; d. Sept. 13, 1837.

283 ii. Thomas Henderson Kip,[7] born June 13, 1792.

iii. Sarah,[7] born June 23, 1794; married June 3, 1809, John Gallaher. Issue (Gallaher): 1. Margaret;[8] 2. Abraham;[8] 3. George;[8] 4. Alexander;[8] 5. William W.[8] 6. Rachel;[8] 7. Sarah;[8] 8. John;[8] 9. Eliza;[8] 10. Ruth;[8] 11. Jane;[8] 12. Peter;[8] 13. Almira.[8]

284 iv. James,[7] born Nov. 23, 1796; died in 1819, unmarried.

No. 244

Gerrit Kip[6] (Gerrit,[5] Abraham,[4] Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. July 19, 1772. He married Ann Leech.

Issue of Gerrit Kip and Ann Leech:

i. Jane.[7]

285 ii. John.[7]

iii. Ellenor,[7] m. Asa Wells.

iv. Mary Ann,[7] m. David Fulkerson.

No. 247

Isaac Lewis Kip[6] (Leonard,[5] Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born April 6, 1767; and died Jan. 20, 1837. He married Feb. 22, 1792, Sarah, daughter of Jeremiah Smith, Esq., of Elizabethtown, N. J. She was born Jan. 5, 1765; and died Nov. 28, 1841.

Isaac Lewis Kip was a lawyer and was partner of Judge Brockholst Livingston and was appointed by Chancellor Livingston, Register of the Court of Chancery, which responsible office he held under Chancellors Livingston, Lansing and Kent, and finally relinquished it by his own voluntary choice.

"He was librarian 1793–4 of New York Society Library, members of which from its foundation have been among the most prominent and wealthy citizens of New York."* He was connected with the Collegiate Dutch Church of New York, and officiated at various times as Deacon and Elder; for thirteen years he was the Clerk of the Consistory, and for twenty years was their Treasurer. He was for a time the Treasurer of General Synod.

One of the original members of the Board of Corporation of the General Synod, he survived all his first colleagues, and succeeding Col. Rutgers, acted as President of that Board up to the time of his death.

The will of Isaac L. Kip of New York City, Counsellor, was dated Nov. 8, 1828; and pro. Feb. 14, 1837.** He mentions that he resided at 178 Fulton Street, and names son Francis; grandson, Isaac Leonard Kip Miller, son of William C. Miller and daughter Sarah of city of Albany. He names six children: Brockholst Livingston Kip, Leonard William Kip, Francis Marschalk Kip, and three daughters: Ann, wife of Rev. John E. Miller; Sarah Smith, wife of William C. Miller; and Catherine, wife of William J. Van Buskirk.

*History of New York City, Wilson, Vol. 4, p. 109.
**New York Wills, Vol. 76, pp. 80–86.

Issue of Isaac Lewis Kip and Sarah Smith:

i. Brockholst Livingston,[7] born Oct. 18, 1794; died Feb. 20, 1868, unmarried.

286 ii Leonard William,[7] born Oct. 17, 1796, New York; died May 15, 1863, New York City.

iii. Ann,[7] born March 6, 1799; married Nov. 4, 1818, Rev. John E. Miller, son of Christian Miller of Albany. She died Dec. 29, 1888. He died in 1847.

iv. Sarah Smith,[7] born Dec. 28, 1800; died Dec. 28, 1837. She married, May 16, 1821, William C. Miller, son of Christian Miller of Albany. Issue (Miller):

1. Isaac Leonard Kip,[8] b. Albany, Feb. 24, 1822.
2. William Augustus,[8] b. Albany, March 15, 1824; d. Nov. 5, 1863. He m. July 5, 1846, Sarah Woodbridge Herrick, b. Feb. 8, 1824, dau. of Edmund L. Herrick of Albany. William Augustus Miller was a Clergyman. Issue:
   i. Sarah Edwards Miller,[9] b. Nov. 19, 1847 at Glenham. She m. June 7, 1877, Gilbert Milligan Tucker, born Aug. 26, 1847, son of Luther Tucker of Albany. They had:
      1. Margaret Cleveland Tucker,[10] b. May 8, 1878.
      2. Gilbert Milligan Tucker,[10] b. Nov. 3, 1880.
   ii. Caroline Dwight Miller,[9]
3. Sarah,[8] m. Wlliam Mendell.
4. Ernest John;[8] 5. Mary Christian.[8]

v. Catherine,[7] born June 9, 1803; died June 25, 1890. She married William J. Van Buskirk, May 16, 1826. He was son of Abraham Van Buskirk of Greene County, N. Y.

287 vi. Rev. Francis Marschalk Kip,[7] born Aug. 7, 1807; died May 28, 1888.

No. 248

Leonard Kip[6] (Leonard,[5] Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born 1774; and died July 2, 1846. He married Dec. 12, 1809, Maria, daughter of Captain Duncan Ingraham of Greenvale Farm, near Poughkeepsie, N. Y. She was born Nov. 1784; and died May 26, 1877.

Leonard Kip lost much of his family property during the Revolution, and after an unsuccessful lawsuit for its recovery, in which Alexander Hamilton was his counsel, he abandoned all further attempts for fear of hazarding what remained. He therefore turned to commerce and was enabled by skill and prudence to repair his shattered fortunes. "He then withdrew from business, leaving behind him an enviable reputation for ability and integrity, and shortly afterwards accepted the office of President of the North River Bank, an office which he held until 1841 from the first chartering of that institution. Being then induced by his failing health to leave the city, he withdrew to the neighborhood of Hartford, Connecticut, where he spent the remainder of his days.

"It is, however, particularly in connection with many whose names formerly stood high in the political history of our city, that we remember the subject of this notice. For himself he sought nothing from politics. At the close of the war, in 1814, he was, for a few years, a member of the Common Council of our city; but he soon withdrew, and ever afterwards declined a nomination to any office. There was, however, in those days, a coterie of gentlemen in our city, with whom he was linked from social feelings. Clinton, Radcliff, Duane, Colden, D. D. Tompkins, Brockholst Livingston, the Swarthouts, Morrisses and others, formed a circle which for elegance and high-toned honor will not soon be seen again——

"With these men we were accustomed to see Mr. Kip, and although he differed widely from some of them in politics, for he was a 'high toned Federalist,' even in the warmest party times, he seemed to preserve his social feelings unchanged. With the Vice-President, D. D. Tompkins, there had been a friendship since their boyhood, which remained unbroken until Mr. Tompkin's death—These men have now all gone, and the few who remember them must soon follow. Yet among the last generation we know none, who for uprightness and high honorable principles, exceeded the subject of this brief notice, and we cannot forbear, therefore, paying his memory this last tribute."*

Issue of Leonard Kip and Maria Ingraham:

288 i. William Ingraham,[7] born Oct. 3, 1811; died April 6, 1893. Bishop of California.

ii. Elizabeth,[7] born, New York, Aug. 7, 1814; died 1896, Brookline, Mass. She married Oct. 26, 1836, Rev. Henry L. Storrs, rector of St. John's Church, Yonkers, N. Y., son of Henry R. Storrs M. C., from Utica, N. Y. Rev. Henry L. Storrs died May 16, 1852. Issue (Storrs):

1. Eliza,[8] died unmarried; 2. Maria;[8] 3. Rev. Leonard Kip Storrs[8] of Brookline, Mass.

iii. Sophia,[7] born 1816. She married Oct. 26, 1846, the Right Rev. George Burgess, D. D., Bishop of Maine. He died April 23, 1866. Issue (Burgess):

1. Mary Georgiana.[8]

iv. Mary,[7] born 1823; died May 12, 1852. She married Jan. 27, 1848, John Innes Kane, of Woodlawn, Westchester Co., N. Y., (son of Oliver Kane of New York) who died at Palermo, Sicily, Dec. 21, 1851. Issue (Kane):

1. John Innes,[8] b. Nov. 13, 1849.

289 v. Leonard,[7] born Sept. 1826; died Feb., 1909.

No. 254

Abraham Kip[6] (Jacob,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Jan. 18, 1756. He was probably the Abraham Kip of Rhinebeck who married Lena Berringer before 1781. She was bap. Sept. 24, 1758, and was daughter of Heinrich Berrenger and Elizabeth Best.

Issue of Abraham Kip and Lena Berringer, bap. in Reformed Dutch Church at Rhinebeck:

i. Catharina,[7] bap. Oct. 14, 1781. Sponsors: Jacob Maul and Catharina Berringer.

ii. Sarah,[7] bap. Jan. 26, 1783. Sponsors: William Radclift and Sarah Kip.

290 iii. and iv. Jacob,[7] and Elizabeth,[7] bap. Feb. 26, 1786. Sponsors: Ignatius Kip and Rachel Kip, Heinrich Berringer and Elizabeth Best.

No. 256

Ignas (Igness) Kip[6] (Jacob,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. at Rhinebeck, April 12, 1760; and died there April 12, 1795, aged 35 years. He was buried in the cemetery of the old Rhinebeck Dutch Church.

He was a private in Weissenfels Levies, White's Co. & Dutchess County Militia, Sixth Regiment,** War of the Revolution.

The will of Ignes Kip of Rhinebeck was dated Feb. 10, 1795; and pro. June 12, 1795.*** He names wife Catherine, to whom he leaves negro girl servant, Mary, two milk cows, four sheep, two hogs and household goods.

*New York Commercial Advertiser, July, 1846.
**New York in Revolution, pub. 1898, pp. 72, 146.
***Dutchess County Wills, Liber A, p. 469.

He names two children, Jacob and Henry under age, and three brothers, Jacob, Abraham and John. His executors were brother, Jacob J. Kip and friends, Jacobus Kip and William Radcliff, Sr.

The Kingston Church Records give the marriage of Ignatius Kip and Sarah Kip, both born and residents in Rhinebeck, April 11, 1787. Possibly she was first wife of Ignas Kip. He mentions wife Catherine in his will.

Issue of Ignas Kip:

291 i. Jacob.[7]
292 ii. Henry.[7]

No. 260

Andrew Kip[6] (John Baptist,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. May 18, 1762; died June 24, 1843, in Rhinebeck. He married Sarah Kip, daughter of Jacobus Kip and Claartje Heermans, who was bap. Aug. 31, 1772, and died June 27, 1833. After the death of his father-in-law, Jacobus Kip, in 1795, Major Andrew Kip became owner of the Ellerslie farm by buying out the interest therein of his brother, Gerrit. He retained it until 1814, when he sold it to Maturin Livingston, son-in-law of Gov. Morgan Lewis, for five thousand dollars. Maturin Livingston built the mansion afterwards removed by Vice-President Morton, and at the end of two years sold the property to James Thompson. It was owned successively by James Warwick and William B. Platt, and in 1841, William Kelly bought it for forty-one thousand dollars. The property at this time embraced four hundred acres of land. Mr. Kelly increased this number by the purchase of adjacent lands to more than eight hundred acres, and had thus become the owner of the whole of lots No. 3 and 4 of the original Kipsbergen division. His mansion stood in the midst of a park of 500 acres and commanded a river and mountain view of great extent and beauty. Mr. Kelly died in 1872, and in 1886, Ellerslie, the most beautiful and attractive country seat on the banks of the Hudson River, if not in the country, was sold at auction to Hon. Levi P. Morton, who removed the old mansion built in 1814, and built another much larger.*

Andrew Kip held office of deacon, and was elder, 1817, in the Rhinebeck Reformed Dutch Church.

The name of Andrew Kip is given by Comptroller Roberts in "New York in the Revolution" in the list of the Militia (Land Bounty Rights) Dutchess County, Sixth Regiment, p. 269. This is a list of those who signed the "Class Rights," but does not show that he actually served in the war.

A deed dated March 28, 1801, refers to the purchase by Major Andrew Kip and Sarah, his wife, of the interest of the wife of his brother, Gerrit Kip, in the property of their father-in-law, Capt. Jacobus Kip, father of Clarissa and Sarah Kip.

Major Andrew Kip and wife are buried in the old Dutch Church Cemetery in Rhinebeck.

*History of Kipsbergen, E. M. Smith, p. 25.

Issue of Major Andrew Kip and Sarah Kip:

i. Clarissa.[7]
ii. John.[7]
iii. James.[7]
iv. Catherine.[7]
v. Andrew.[7]
vi. Sarah.[7]
vii. Jane.[7] They left no descendants.

No. 262

Garret Kip,[6] (John Baptist,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacob,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Jan. 24 and bap. July 12, 1767, Rhinebeck; and died there Jan. 13, 1841.

He married, Dec. 15, 1797, at Rhinebeck, Clarissa Kip, sister of Sarah, his brother Andrew's wife, and daughter of Captain Jacobus Kip. She was bap. May 26, 1776, and died at Rhinebeck, Oct. 14, 1858 in 83d year.

The tombstones of Garret Kip and wife, Clarissa Kip, are standing in the cemetery of the old Dutch Church at Rhinebeck.

He was deacon of the Dutch Church at Rhinebeck in 1817.

Issue of Garret and Clarissa Kip:

i. Catherine,[7] born Aug. 15, 1802; died Nov. 20, 1849. She was deaf and dumb.
293 ii. Henry James,[7] born June 15, 1805; died Feb. 18, 1854.
iii. Clarissa,[7] born Apl. 30, 1809; died Jan. 27, 1830 in 21st year.
294 iv. William Garrit,[7] born Sept. 2, 1811; died Feb. 22, 1837 in 26th year.
v. Sarah Ann,[7] born 1818; died April 11, 1818, aged 2 mos. 22 days.
Their tombstones are in the old Dutch Church Cemetery at Rhinebeck.

No. 263

John Baptist Kip[6] (John Baptist,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born June 19, 1773, and bap. at Rhinebeck, June 19, 1774. He married April 28, 1801, his cousin, Sarah Kip, bap. Jan. 30, 1780, daughter of Abraham R. Kip and Helena Tremper.

The will of John B. Kip of Rhinebeck was dated Sept. 17, 1814; and pro. March 16, 1815. He names three children: Helen Kip, John Kip and Sarah Kip, all under twenty one years of age; and makes Garret Van Wagenen and Clarissa Kip guardians to said children. He appoints Garrit Van Wagenen, executor.

Issue of John Baptist Kip and Sarah Kip:

i. Helen,[7] born May 15, 1802, Red Hook; and married Abraham Sharp, as his second wife. They had issue (Sharp):
1. Mary L.,[8] born Feb. 14, 1830; married Thomas Little of Brooklyn.
2. Sarah C.,[8] born Aug. 9, 1832; married William Baylis.
3. Col. Jacob,[8] married a daughter of Gen. Cook.
295 ii. John Baptist,[7] born May 20, 1804, at Red Hook.
iii. Sarah,[7] born Oct. 9, 1806; married John Traver, and had issue (Traver):
1. Frank;[8] 2. Henrietta.[8]

No. 267

Roeloff Kip[6] (Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Aug. 31, 1761. He married about 1791, Elizabeth Van Benschoten, who was bap. May 8, 1765, at Rhinebeck, and was daughter of Teunis Van Benschoten and Elsjen

Du Mond, who were married Dec. 10, 1743. Elsjen Du Mond was bap. Kingston, June 19, 1726, and was daughter of Eginas Du Mond and Catrina Schuyler. Roeloff Kip lived near Rhinebeck, and died Jan. 12, 1794; and his widow, Elizabeth, married second, Henry Benner, and in 1803 she joined Red Hook Church. Letters of Administration were issued, March 19, 1794, on estate of Roeloff A. Kip, late of Rhinebeck, to his widow, Elizabeth Kip, and Henry Van Hardenburgh of Clinton.*

Issue of Roeloff and Elizabeth Van Benschoten Kip:

i. Sarah,[7] born Oct. 4, 1792.

296 ii. Abraham,[7] born Dec. 19, 1793.

No. 269

Abraham,[6] (Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. in Rhinebeck, July 13, 1766; and died there, 1808.

He resided at Rhinebeck on homestead of his father, afterwards residence of William Berg Kip. He married, Jan. 4, 1797, Martha Wilson, who was bap. Oct. 17, 1776, and was daughter of John Wilson of Rhinebeck who was a captain in the Revolution, and his wife, Elizabeth Kuhn. Elizabeth Kuhn married 2d John A. Kip.

The will of Abraham A. Kip was dated Nov. 7, 1808; and pro. Dec. 6, 1808. He names wife Martha, to whom he leaves a negro wench named Mary, and five children Roeloff, John George, William, Ann Eliza and Helen.**

There is an indenture dated May 1, 1824, between Jacob B. Van Steenburgh and Ann Eliza, his wife, Roeloff Kipp and Matilda, his wife, John G. Kipp, William Kipp and Helen Kipp, children and heirs of Abraham A. Kipp of Rhinebeck, dec'd., and Jacob Schaever of Rhinebeck. The former sell Jacob Schaever 52 acres in Rhinebeck for $1250.***

Issue of Abraham and Martha Wilson Kip:

297 i. Roeloff[7] (Ralph) W., bap. at Rhinebeck, July 27, 1798.

298 ii. John G.,[7] born Dec. 5, 1800; died Jan. 9, 1859.

299 iii. William,[7] born Red Hook, April 14, 1803; died March 5, 1879, Kinderhook.

iv. Ann Eliza,[7] twin of William. She married Jacob B. Van Steenburgh. She was born Rhinebeck, April 14, 1803; died 1838. They had four children, the youngest of whom, George Benjamin[8] was born at Red Hook after his father's death, Aug. 1, 1831.

v. Helen,[7] born Jan. 3, 1806; died 1830. She married a Holmes and moved to Tremont, Ill. They had two children.

No. 271

Jacob Kip[6] (Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacob,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born 1774, bap. Oct. 29, 1775, Rhinebeck, and died 1850. He married Jemima Thorn of Dutchess County, b. 1776.

Issue of Jacob Kip and Jemima Thorn:

i. Susannah,[7] married John Stillick.

ii. Rachel,[7] married John Hiser.

iii. Elizabeth,[7] married Samuel Carman.

300 iv. John,[7] born 1804; died 1872.

301 v. Nathaniel,[7] born 1808; died May 15, 1880.

*Dutchess County Letters of Administration, Vol. A, p. 159.
**Dutchess County Wills, Vol. C, p. 260.
***Dutchess County Deeds, Vol. 38, pp. 416–418.

No. 272

Jacobus Kip[6] (Jacob,[5] Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Sept. 2, 1752. He married April 30, 1792, Maria Kool.

He lived in Rhinebeck and died there March 13, 1835, aged 83 years, 6 months and 10 days, and his widow, Maria, died March 27, 1847 in her 77th. year. He was ensign of Second Rhinebeck Company, 1st Regt. Minute Men and captain of 5th Company, Rhinebeck Precinct.

According to Rhinebeck Dutch Records they had daughter Fibi Ann Susanne,[7] bap. Oct. 24, 1813. As they were married 1792, their daughter could not have been an infant when baptized.

No. 273

Aarent Kip[6] (Jacob,[5] Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. June 18, 1753. He married Oct. 24, 1783, Catrena, daughter of Cornelius Van Keuren. They lived in Rhinebeck.

Issue of Aarent Kip and Catrena Van Keuren:

302 i. Jacob,[7] born March 25, 1784.
ii. Ariantje,[7] bap. German Reformed Church, Sept. 24, 1786; married May 26, 1807, Thomas Hyslop, born in Scotland.
303 iii. Phillipus,[7] born July 10, 1788.
iv. Maria,[7] born July 24, 1790; married Dec. 28, 1815, Egber Darling.

No. 278

Martinus Kip[6] (Abraham,[5] Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. March 14, 1773. He is undoubtedly the Martinus Kip who died Sept. 19, 1825 aged 55 yrs. who was buried near Jeremias Kip (brother) in Cemetery of Lutheran Church, Rhinebeck, and who married Regina ——.

According to Bap. Records of Lutheran Church at Rhinebeck, Martinus and Regina Kip had issue:

304 i. Henry,[7] born Dec. 13, bap. Jan. 27, 1799.
305 ii. William Edward,[7] bap. April 30, 1800.
306 iii. Martin,[7] bap. July 2, 1803.
iv. Matilda,[7] bap. Sept. 3, 1805; married an Owens.
v. Susanna,[7] born Dec. 21, 1808.
307 vi. Franklin,[7] born Dec. 21, 1810.
vii. Maria[7] as proved by an indenture dated 1828.

There is an indenture dated 1828 between Henry Kip of Rhinebeck, and Martin Kip and William Kip of same place, in which party of first part sells to parties of second part all title to estate of Martinus Kip of Rhinebeck.*

1834, William Kip and Martin Kip sell their right in estate of father, Martinus Kip, dec'd.**

In 1835, Indenture between Franklin Kip, late a soldier in U. S. Army, and son of Martinus Kip of Rhinebeck, and John Elting of Poughkeepsie, in which former sells latter an undivided seventh part in estate of father, which Franklin Kip is entitled to as heir of Martinus Kip, dec'd.***

*Dutchess County Deeds, Vol. 47, pp. 78, 80.
**Vol. 53, p. 240.
***Dutchess Co. Deeds, Vol. 56, p. 495.

No. 279

Jeremias Kip[6] (Abraham,[5] Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Jan. 15, 1775. He died July 17, 1814, ae 39 years., 6 mos., 6 days.

His wife Catherine died Oct. 23, 1825, ae 53 years, and they are both buried in St. Peter's Lutheran Church Cemetery, called "Stone Church," at Rhinebeck.

He married first, Elizabeth—, because the records of Lutheran Church contain following births:

Jeremias and Elizabeth Kip had:

i. Agnes Eliza,[7] bap. Feb. 18, 1801.

Jeremias and Kitty Kip had:

ii. Elizabeth,[7] born Feb. 13, bap. April 17, 1802.

Jeremiah and Catherine had:

iii. Phebe,[7] born Aug. 8, 1804. She married James George because an indenture, dated 1827, relates that James George and Phebe, his wife, daughter of Jeremiah Kip, sell farm of 9 acres in Rhinebeck.*

iv. Lucinda,[7] born Nov. 12, 1806.

v. Margarette,[7] born Oct. 19, 1809, bap. Dec. 16, 1811.

308 vi. Jeremiah,[7] bap. July 11, 1813 (father dec'd).

No. 283

Thomas Henderson Kip[7] (Abraham,[6] Gerrit,[5] Abraham,[4] Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born June 13, 1792. He married Jan. 12, 1817, Ann Ross.

Issue of Thomas Henderson Kip and Ann Ross:

309 i. Abraham.[8]

ii. Jane,[8] born ————; married William S. Waterman. Issue (Waterman): 1. Margaret;[9] 2. Charles;[9] 3. Mary Jane;[9] 4. Frederica;[9] 5. William;[9] 6. Elizabeth G.;[9] 7. Thomas H.;[9] 8. Henry;[9] 9. John;[9] 10. George.[9]

310 iii. Thomas Henderson,[8] born Dec. 31, 1826.

iv. Mary.[8]

v. Sarah,[8] ———— married Joseph Marlor of New York. Issue (Marlor): 1. Joseph;[9] 2. Carry;[9] 3. Adelaide;[9] 4. Albert.[9]

No. 286

Leonard William Kip[7] (Isaac Lewis,[6] Leonard,[5] Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 17, 1796; and died May 15, 1863. He married Jan. 14, 1823, Anna Corbet, daughter of William Wilson of New York.

He was a lawyer and lived in Spring Street then the upper part of the city. He was often deacon and elder, and took a prominent part in the cause of education, and was particularly interested in the University of the City of New York. He gave liberally towards its endowment fund and was for several years member of the Board of Council. He was also one of the Vice Presidents of the American Sunday School Union, and was much interested in the American Tract Society, and the American Bible Society. In company with his two brothers he endowed a scholarship for the education of young men for the ministry, which they named after their father, Isaac L. Kip, and many of the most talented ministers of the Dutch Church have been assisted by this fund. He also entirely supported one of the Dutch Church pastors during his collegiate and seminary course.

**Vol. 40, p. 348.

He was deeply interested in home and foreign missions, and was member of Board of Domestic Missions, and served as one of the Executive Committee.*

Issue of Leonard William and Anna Kip:

i. Catherine,[8] born 1824; died 1836.
ii. William L.,[8] born 1826; died 1828.
311 iii. Isaac L.,[8] M. D.
312 iv. Rev. Leonard W.[8]
313 v. William Wilson,[8] born 1841; died March 25, 1897.
vi. Anna,[8] ———— married Rev. Dr. Farrington of Bloomfield, N. J.

No. 287

Rev. Francis Marschalk Kip[7] (Isaac Lewis,[6] Leonard,[5] Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born New York, Aug. 7, 1807; died May 28, 1888, at New Brighton, Staten Island, N. Y.

He married, Sept. 7, 1830, Mary Rodgers Bayard, daughter of James A. Bayard of New York City. She was born Aug. 8, 1809, and died Feb. 5, 1885, at New Brighton, S. I., N. Y.

Rev. Francis M. Kip was graduated from Columbia, in 1826, and then studied law in his father's office for two years. In 1827 he gave up the law and entered Theological Seminary of Dutch Reformed Church. He was licensed by Classis of New York, April 21, 1830, and ordained, Aug. 8, 1830, over the Reformed Dutch Church of Bloomingdale, the site of which is now covered by Central Park. In 1831 he was transferred to the Mission of the Collegiate Church then in the outskirts of the city in East Ninth Street, where Wanamaker's store now stands. Here he succeeded so well and drew such large congregations that the Collegiate Corporation decided upon the erection of a handsome church in that neighborhood, and for this purpose purchased lots at corner of Fourth Street and Lafayette Place. This, of course, absorbed the mission. In 1836, he accepted a call from the old historic Dutch Church in Fishkill, N. Y., where he was installed on Nov. 8th of that year.

A ministry of thirty five years followed, and during his pastorate peace always reigned within old Dutch Church, and he was much beloved by his congregation.

In 1854 he visited Europe and spent some time travelling abroad where he was entertained by many eminent men. In 1857 he was president of General Synod at Utica, and the same year received the title of D. D. from Columbia College. In 1860 he was elected trustee of Rutger's College.

Early in the seventies Dr. Kip resigned at Fishkill, and soon after accepted the pastorate of united Churches of Richmond and Huguenot, Staten Island, and was also appointed chaplain of Seamen's Retreat, then under charge of Legislature of New York.

In 1881 he resigned at Staten Island to officiate as chaplain of the city institutions at Ward's Island and Randall's Island.

The United States Marine Service at Washington, D. C. leased the hospital buildings at Staten Island early in 1883, and the American Seamen's Friend Society appointed Dr. Kip as their chaplain, sanctioned and commissioned by the U. S.

*Funeral Sermon.

Marines at Washington. This was the closing work of his life, as he died May 28, 1883, and he was very popular in the institution.

He was well versed in Latin, Greek and Hebrew, and in his seventieth year he was appointed examiner in Hebrew by Classis of New York on account of his superior knowledge of this language.

He delighted in antiquarian research and his reminiscences of early years in New York were very entertaining. He related anecdotes of the past: "When Canal Street was skating rink of boys of the period; when occupied portion of the city was not much above City Hall Park, and when an excursion to country seat of Rev. John H. Livingston, at head of Broome Street and Broadway, occupied a whole day.—When chains were placed across the streets on Sundays by the churches to protect worshipers from disturbance." "When stages travelled over Boston and Albany roads——and when the Columbia College graduates held their annual festival on rocky ground belonging to his father on Broadway and Spring Street on the site of St. Nicholas Hotel."

His wife, Mary Rodgers Bayard was daughter of James A. Bayard, and granddaughter of Col. Bayard; and also of Rev. John Rodgers, D. D., first pastor of Wall Street and Brick Presbyterian Churches in this city after the Revolutionary War.*

Issue of Rev. Francis Marschalk[7] and Mary Rodgers Bayard Kip:**

i. Harriet Bayard,[8] born 1831; died in infancy.
ii. Harriet Bayard,[8] born July 4, 1833; died Nov. 19, 1911, unmarried.
314 iii. Isaac Livingston,[8] born March 10, 1835; died Aug. 26, 1901.
iv. Mary Rodgers,[8] born May 17, 1837; died Feb. 14, 1920. She married June 10, 1863, John Van Wyck Vandervoort of New York City. They had issue (Vandervoort):
1. Joseph Burroughs[9] of Fishkill, N. Y.
2. Frank Kip,[9] of Florida.
3. Rodgers Bayard[9] of Brooklyn.
4. Letitia Van Wyck,[9] died aged eight.
5. Brockholst Livingston;[9] died in infancy.
315 v. Francis Marschalk,[8] born April 19, 1839; died June 20, 1911.
vi. Sarah Miller,[8] born July 21, 1841; died Jan. 2, 1892, unmarried.

No. 288

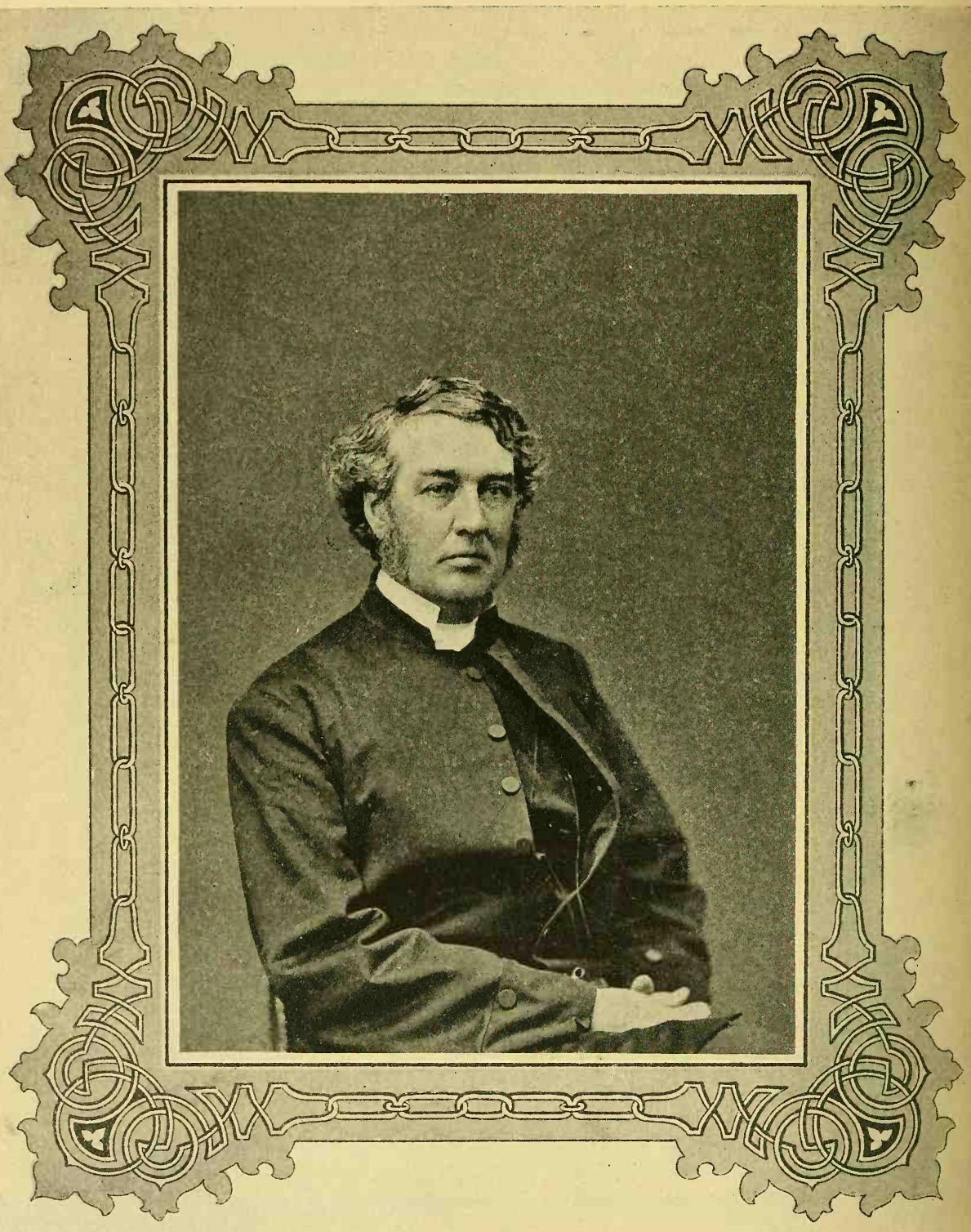
Right Rev. William Ingraham Kip[7] D. D., Bishop of California, (Leonard,[6] Leonard,[5] Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in New York, Oct. 3, 1811; and died, April 6, 1893, San Francisco, Cal.

He was successively, Rector of St. Peter's Church, Morristown, N. J., Assistant Minister of Grace Church, New York and Rector of St. Paul's Church, Albany, N. Y. He was elected Missionary Bishop of California by the House of Bishops, Oct. 23, 1853, and Diocesan Bishop by the Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in California, April, 1857.

He was, the author of many religious and historical works.

On July 1, 1835, he married Maria Elizabeth, daughter of Isaac Lawrence of New York.

*Biography of Rev. Francis Marschalk Kip published in N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record, Vol. 20, 1889, pp. 12–14.
**Family records.



RIGHT REVEREND WILLIAM INGRAHAM KIP, D. D., 1811–1893, BISHOP OF CALIFORNIA

Isaac Lawrence was president of the branch of the United States Bank in New York, until the institution was abolished by government. He was fifth in descent from Thomas Lawrence who emigrated from St. Albans, England, he was patentee of Newtown, Long Island, and the proprietor of the whole of Hell Gate Neck. During the Revolution the Lawrence family was one of the few great landed families of New York which espoused the popular side and many of its members were leaders in the contest.

Issue of Bishop Kip and Maria Elizabeth Lawrence:

316 i. Lawrence,[8] born Sept. 17, 1836; died Nov. 17, 1899.

317 ii. William Ingraham,[8] born Jan. 15, 1840.

No. 289

Leonard Kip[7] (Leonard,[6] Leonard,[5] Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Sept., 1826; and died Feb., 1909. Oct. 26, 1852, he married Harriet Letitia, daughter of Hon. John S. Van Rensselaer of Albany, who rendered valuable services in the war of 1812, and in later life was appointed Judge of the County and Major General in the Militia of the State.

Harriet Letitia Kip died 1902, and they left no issue.

Leonard Kip was graduated from Trinity, 1846, and received degrees of Lit. D. and LL. D. from Hobart, 1893. He studied law and was admitted to the bar and settled in Albany where he followed law and literature, and 1885 became president of Albany Institute. He wrote many articles for the magazines, and published many books, including sketches, fiction, historical notes and short stories.

No. 293

Henry James Kip[7] (Gerrit,[6] John Baptist,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacob,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born June 15, 1805. He married, May 21, 1839, Sarah Ann Berg. She was born July 10, 1804; and died May 28, 1873, and was daughter of Capt. Jehoiakim Bergh and Leah Radcliff, married 1795. He was an elder in Rhinebeck Church, 1843. In Nov., 1869, the silver Communion service, which was very old, was stolen from the church and a new one, the service now used, was donated by Mrs. Sarah Ann Kip, widow of Henry J. Kip.

March 27, 1854, Letters of Administration were granted Sarah A. B. Kip of Rhinebeck, Dutchess Co., N. Y., widow of Henry J. Kip.*

July 10, 1873, Letters of Administration were granted William Bergh Kip on estate of Sarah A. B. Kip, late of Rhinebeck.**

Issue of Henry James and Sarah Ann Kip:

318 i. William Berg,[8] born Oct. 15, 1846; died Aug. 16, 1888.

No. 296

Abraham Kipp[7] (Roeloff,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born, Dec. 19, 1793, in Rhinebeck. He married, Jan. 3, 1817, Annatje Hermance, who was born July 1, 1793; and died April 5, 1855, daughter of Andrew G. Hermance and Engeltje Elmendorf.

Abraham Kip lived at Rhinebeck, and he left home when children were small and was never after heard of.

*Dutchess County Letters of Administration, 5, 394.
**13, 362.

Abraham and Annatje Hermance Kipp had issue:

319 i. William Elton,[8] born Oct. 12, 1818; died 1901.
320 ii. James Brown,[8] born Jan. 13, 1821; died Sept. 17, 1886.
iii. Elizabeth Van Benschoten,[8] born April 29, 1823; died Feb. 13, 1885.
iv. Sarah Jane,[8] born Aug. 10, 1825; died Aug. 22, 1827.
v. Andrew,[8] born Oct. 14, 1827; died April 18, 1893, unmarried.

No. 297

Roeloff (Ralph) Kip[7] (Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Rhinebeck, N. Y., July 27, 1798; and died May 21, 1885.

On Nov. 7, 1822, he married near Hackensack, N. J., Matilda Gordon, born New York City, Jan. 2, 1801; died Aug. 30, 1879.

He and his wife with six children left New York and settled in the western country in Tremont, Ill., 1835. By his industry and perseverance he gained an enviable position in life. When 85 years old he had twenty grandchildren and two great grandchildren.

Issue of Ralph and Matilda Gordon Kip:

321 i. Edward Pitcher,[8] born Nov. 16, 1823.
ii. Martha Helen,[8] born Oct. 2, 1825.
322 iii. Philip Henry,[8] born Dec. 20, 1827.
323 iv. Wilson Drury,[8] born April 3, 1830; died May 19, 1878.
v. Judson,[8] born June 10, 1832; died June 27, 1843.
vi. George Howard,[8] born Jan. 1, 1835; died July 2, 1846.
324 vii. William Augustus,[8] born Feb. 10, 1839.
viii. Celia Miller,[8] born May 16, 1841.
325 ix. Franklin,[8] born Dec. 3, 1843; died April 2, 1874.

No. 298

John G. Kip[7] (Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born, Dec. 5, 1800, at Rhinebeck; and died Jan. 9, 1859, New York City.

He married Eliza C. Bensel, daughter of Abraham Bensel of Newbergh, and she was born, March 5, 1798; and died March 4, 1865.

John G. Kip was a collector of taxes and assessor, and at one time assistant alderman, and was a man well known and liked by all.

Issue of John G. and Eliza C. Kip:

326 i. Charles W.,[8] born New York City, Jan. 22, 1829.
327 ii. John George,[8] born Aug. 31, 1832; died March 17, 1871.

No. 299

William Kip[7] (Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Red Hook, April 14, 1803; and died at Kinderhook, N. Y., March 5, 1879.

He married 1827, Louisa, daughter of Isaac Frink of New London, Conn. She was born 1805, and died 1882. He was Judge and Commissioner of Excise.

William and Louisa Kip had issue, born at Kinderhook:

328 i. Augustus William,[8] born Feb. 29, 1828; died Feb., 1892.
ii. Marie Louise,[8] born Dec. 27, 1829; married 1853, Daniel S. Morrell of Palatine Bridge, N. Y., son of Samuel Morrell of Albany, born 1824. He was a lawyer and highly respected in the community. They had issue (Morrell):
1. and 2. Florence[9] and Lillian.[9]

iii. Gertrude,[8] born Aug. 11, 1839; married 1861, James H. Cook of Palatine Bridge, N. Y.
iv. Eleanor L.,[8] born June 13, 1841; died Sept. 16, 1855.
v. Virginia Hobart,[8] born April 20, 1844. Lived at Kinderhook, unmarried.
329 vi. Clarence Van Steenburgh,[8] born June 5, 1847.

No. 300

John Kip[7] (Jacob,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born 1804; and died 1872, at Cairo, Greene County, N. Y.

He married, 1824, Maragette Salsbury, daughter of Cornelius Salsbury of Schoharie, N. Y. She was born 1806.

Issue of John and Maragette Kip:

330 i. Isaac,[8] born Sept. 15, 1827 at Burnt Hills, Greene Co., N. Y.
ii. Amanda,[8] born 1829; died 1848.
331 iii. and iv. Twins. Edward,[8] born Feb. 5, 1832 at Coxsackie, N. Y.;
332 Edwin,[8] born Feb. 5, 1832.
333 v. Peter,[8] born 1834. Lived at Westford, Otsego Co., N. Y.
334 vi. David G.,[8] born 1836. Lived at Rockford, Winnebago Co., Ill.
335 vii. Benjamin,[8] born 1838. Was in army, 1864 in Civil War.
336 viii. Cornelius,[8] born 1840. Was in army, 1864.
337 ix. Henry,[8] born 1846. Was in army, 1864.

No. 301

Nathaniel Kip[7] (Jacob,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born 1808; and died May 15, 1880 at Maldon, N. Y. He was a shoemaker.

He married Lydia, daughter of Elijah Wright.

Issue of Nathaniel and Lydia Kip:

338 i. Levi.[8]
ii. Sarah Catherine.[8]
iii. Angeline.[8]
iv. Betsy Ann.[8]
v. Margette.[8]
339 vi. Leonard Kipp,[8] born Aug. 17, 1835.
340 vii. Lewis Kipp,[8] born ——; died Nov., 1877.

No. 302

Jacob Kip[7] (Aarent,[6] Jacob,[5] Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 25, 1784. He married Jan. 18, 1804, Christina Pultz, born 1773, daughter of Michael Pultz, Jr.

In 1824, Jacob A. Kip and wife Christina, of Clinton, Dutchess Co., N. Y., sell to David M. Pultz, their right to property of Michael Pultz.*

Christina, wife of Jacob A. Kip, died June 22, 1845, ae 72 years, 8 mos. and 14 days, according to the inscription on her tombstone in the Wurtemburgh Cemetery Churchyard.

No. 303

Philippus Kip[7] (Aarent,[6] Jacob,[5] Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born July 10, 1788. He married March 22, 1810, Sally Berringer.

No. 304

Henry Kipp[7] (Martinus,[6] Abraham,[5] Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Rhinebeck, Dec. 13, 1798, and bap. Jan. 27, 1799.

*Dutchess County Deeds, Vol. 31, p. 290.

He was a Lutheran and a Republican. He married Mary, daughter of David Cole of Rhinebeck. David Cole was a Lutheran and was in War of 1812.

Eliza, wife of Henry Kip, dau. of David S. Cole, died Oct. 17, 1826, ae 20 yrs. 1 mo. 10 days. Inscription on tombstone in Lutheran Church, Rhinebeck. She probably was a first wife.

Letters of Administration were granted James H. Kipp on estate of Mary Kipp, late of Rhinebeck, April 24, 1874.*

Issue of Henry and Mary Kipp:

341 i. James H.[8]
342 ii. William Edgar.[8]
iii. Serena M. Kipp.[8] She married a Kipp, probably David W. Kipp of Red Hook, to whom Letters of Administration were issued on her estate, Sept. 8, 186f1.
iv. Elizabeth,[8] married John Simons.
343 v. Augustus,[8] born Oct. 31, 1839.

No. 305

William Edward Kipp[7] (Martinus,[6] Abraham,[5] Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. April 30, 1800. He was undoubtedly the William E. Kipp according to marriage record, aged 30, who married Fanny Sipperly, Oct. 25, 1832. Record calls her 30 also.

Issue of William E. and Fanny Sipperly Kipp, born in Rhinebeck:

344 i. Frederick,[8] born Aug. 13, 1833.
345 ii. Augustus,[8] born Jan. 5, 1837.
346 iii. John Frederic,[8] born March 29, 1839.

No. 309

Abraham Kip[8] (Thomas H.,[7] Abraham,[6] Gerrit,[5] Abraham,[4] Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]).

He married Mary Bender. They resided in Brooklyn.

Issue of Abraham and Mary Kip:

347 i. William H.[9]
348 ii. Thomas H.,[9] born Feb. 29, 1848.
iii. Mary.[9]

No. 310

Thomas Henderson Kip[8] (Thomas H.,[7] Abraham,[6] Gerrit,[5] Abraham,[4] Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 31, 1826, and resided in New York City.

He married Aug. 5, 1847, Leanna, daughter of William Shortleff of Vermont.

Issue of Thomas Henderson Kip and wife, Leanna:

349 i. Peter H.,[9] born 1848.
ii. Leanna,[9] born 1850, married Aaron Irving. Issue (Irving):
1. George.[10]
2. Lida.[10]
3. William H.[10]
350 iii. Richard W.,[9] born 1852.
351 iv. William H.[9]
352 v. Thomas H.[9]
vi. Andrew C.;[9] died young.
353 vii. Henry C.[9]
viii. Elizabeth;[9] died young.
ix. Carry;[9] died young.
x. Fanny J.[9]

*Dutchess County Letters of Administration, 13, p. 456.

No. 311

Isaac Lewis Kip[8] (Leonard William,[7] Isaac Lewis,[6] Leonard,[5] Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) married Cornelia Brady, daughter of Hon. William V. Brady, Mayor of New York. Isaac Lewis Kip was graduated from New York University in medical department of which he took degree of M. D.

Issue of Isaac Lewis and Cornelia Brady Kip:

354 i. William V. B. Kip,[9] married Elisa Strong. Issue Cornelia Brady Kip.[10]
ii. Adelaide Kip,[9] married Philip Rhinelander.

No. 312

Rev. Leonard W. Kip[8] (Leonard W.,[7] Isaac Lewis,[6] Leonard,[5] Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was graduated from Columbia, 1856, where he afterwards took degree of A. M. and received degree of S. T. D. from Rutgers, 1880.

He was a missionary in Amoy, China, with his wife, a dau. of the Rev. Mr. Culberson. There he was a leader in the Christian world.

No. 313

William Wilson Kip[8] (Leonard W.,[7] Isaac Lewis,[6] Leonard,[5] Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born 1841; and died March 25, 1897.

He married Katherine E. Harris, daughter of John R. Harris.

Issue of William W. and Katherine E. Kip:

355 i. Leonard William.[9]

No. 314

Rev. Isaac Livingston Kip[8] (Rev. Francis M.,[7] Isaac Lewis,[6] Leonard,[5] Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 10, 1835; and died Aug. 26, 1901. He married first, Jan. 3, 1865, Cornelia N. Ostrom, daughter of Alfred and Elizabeth Ostrom of Stockport, Col. Co., N. Y. She died March 11, 1879, childless. He married second her sister, Mary B. Ostrom, on Oct. 6, 1881. She died Dec. 2, 1917.

Issue of Rev. Isaac L. Kip and wife, Mary B. Ostrom:

i. Cornelia N.,[9] born Sept. 18, 1882; died Sept. 1, 1902.
ii. Mary B.,[9] born 1887; died in young womanhood.

No. 315

Rev. Francis Marschalk Kip, Jr.,[8] (Rev. Francis M.,[7] Isaac Lewis,[6] Leonard,[5] Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Fishkill, N. Y., April 19, 1839, and died in Neshanic Station, N. J., June 20, 1911.

He married on June 7, 1871, Anna Alida Wemple, daughter of William Barent Wemple of Fultonville, Montgomery Co., N. Y. She was born Oct. 9, 1841; and died at Harlingen, N. J., Aug. 16, 1898.

He was a Minister in the Reformed Dutch Church.

Issue of Rev. Francis M. and Anna Alida Wemple Kip:

356 i. Francis Marschalk,[9] born Feb. 6, 1872. Unmarried.
357 ii. Isaac Livingston,[9] born Dec. 10, 1873.

No. 316

Lawrence Kip[8] (Right Rev. William I.,[7] Leonard,[6] Leonard,[5] Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Sept. 17, 1836; and died Nov. 17, 1899, in New York.

He was Brevet Lieutenant Colonel in the Third Artillery, United States Army. He was appointed Cadet at West Point, June, 1853. He was 2d Lieut. Third Artillery, June, 1857, and was at once employed in the expedition under General Wright, against the northern Indians, where he acted as Adjutant of the Artillery Battalion, and distinguished himself in the battles of Four Lakes and Spokane Plains. He published an account of the campaign in a volume entitled "Army Life on the Pacific."

At the opening of the Civil War, in 1861, he was Adjutant of the Third Artillery, which place he resigned to go upon General Sumner's Staff, as Senior Aide-de-camp, with the rank of Major. He was engaged with the Army of the Potomac, in the battles of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Seven Pines, Allen's Farm, Savage's Station, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Mine Run, etc.

During the Seven Days' Battles, in front of Richmond, he was acting Adjutant General of Sumner's corps, and was recommended by him to the War Department, for brevet Captain, and brevet Major, "for gallantry in the Seven Days' Battles." But none of the recommendations with regard to General McClellan's campaign were acted on by the Senate.

After the death of General Sumner, he was attached to the Staff of General Wool, and assigned to duty at the Headquarters of the Department of the East, as Assistant Inspector General of the Artillery. Six months afterwards he was ordered to again join the Army of the Potomac, and was assigned to duty on the Staff of Brevet Major General R. O. Tyler, as Inspector of the Artillery Reserve, and took part in the battle of Rappahanock Station, etc.

When the Reserve was broken up, he was appointed Aide-de-camp on the Staff of Major General Sheridan, and was engaged in the following battles: Trevillian Station (where he was wounded), Dinwiddie Court House, Cedar Creek, "Sheridan's Ride," (where he was again slightly wounded), High Bridge, Five Forks, Sailor's Creek, Appomattox Station, and Appomattox Court House, where General Lee surrendered.

He was appointed Captain by brevet, June 11, 1864, "for gallant and meritorious service at the battle of Trevillian Station, Va.; Major by brevet, March 31, 1865, for gallant and meritorious service in the Cavalry campaign from Winchester to Petersburg and at the battle of Dinwiddie Court House, Va.;" Lieutenant Colonel by brevet, April 1, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious service at the battle of Five Forks, Va."

General Sheridan, in his official dispatch to the War Department, says:"Major Kip has been acting as Aide-de-camp to me since June, 1864, and during that time has taken an active part, as such, in all the campaigns, battles, &c., in which I have been engaged. He is a most brave and gallant officer, possessed of fine intelligence and gentlemanly demeanor. I desire to retain him on my personal staff, and consider that the promotion is only due him for past faithful and invaluable services."

While on the staff of General Wool, he was appointed by Gov. Horatio Seymour of New York, Lieutenant Colonel of the Eighth New York Regiment of heavy Artillery, but the War Department was unwilling to relieve him from present duties to allow him to accept.

He married April 23, 1867, Eva, daughter of Peter Lorillard and Catherine A. Griswold of New York. Eva Lorillard was born Sept. 18, 1847. Her father, Peter Lorillard was born March 18, 1796; died Oct. 6, 1867. He was son of Peter A. Lorillard and Mary Dorothea Schultz, married Jan. 15, 1789. His father was Peter Lorillard who came to America, 1735, with father, John George Lorillard, a French Huguenot from Dept. of Herault, about seventy miles from Marseilles.

Colonel Lawrence Kip was president of the Coney Island Jockey Club, president of the Suburban Riding and Driving Club and vice-president of the National Horse Show Association. Colonel Kip was deeply interested in breeding and racing horses.

Issue of Colonel Lawrence and Eva Lorillard Kip:

i. Eva Maria,[9] who died Feb. 9, 1870.
ii. Edith.[9] She married Richard McCreery, and they had issue:
    1. Lawrence B. McCreery.[10]
iii. Lorillard,[9] born in New York, March 17, 1872; died unmarried, June 24, 1896.

No. 317

William Ingraham Kip[8] (Right Rev. William I.,[7] Leonard,[6] Leonard,[5] Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Jan. 15, 1840.

He married, Feb. 28, 1865, in the English Chapel, Nice, France, Elizabeth Clementina, daughter of Hon. William B. Kinney and his wife, Elizabeth Clementine Dodge whom he married Nov. 16, 1841, widow of Edmund Burke Stedman and mother of the poet, Edmund Clarence Stedman, by her first husband. She was daughter of David L. Dodge, and his wife, a daughter of the Rev. Aaron Cleveland (grand-father of President Cleveland); and sister of the first William Earl Dodge, the princely merchant.

William Ingraham Kip was Secretary of the United States Legation to Japan, 1861–2. Later he resided in California.

Issue of William Ingraham and Elizabeth C. Kinney Kip:

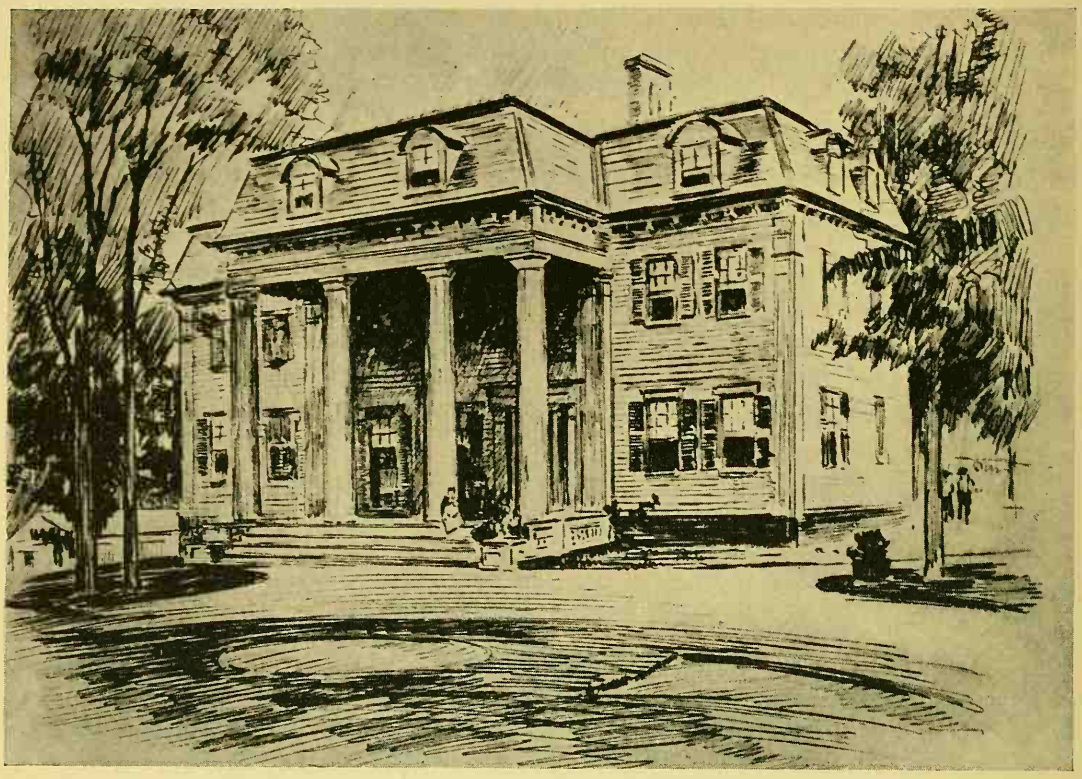
358 i. William Ingraham,[9] born Jan. 13, 1867.
359 ii. Lawrence,[9] born Oct. 2, 1869.
iii. Elizabeth Clementine;[9] married Guy L. Edie of United States Army.
iv. Mary Burnet;[9] married Dr. Ernest F. Robinson of Kansas City, Mo.

No. 318

William Berg Kip[8] (Henry James,[7] Gerrit,[6] John Baptist,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacob,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 15, 1846; and died Aug. 16, 1888.

He inherited his father's property, 1873, on the death of his mother, and the same year he added to it about five acres where the farm house now stands. The place was now complete, 156 acres, and he called it Ankony for one of the Indian chiefs from whom the property was purchased in 1686.

He married Sarah Ann Spies, Dec. 21, 1871, of New York. She was born 1847; and died July 10, 1910, and was the daughter of Adam W. Spies and Sarah Ann



WHITE HOUSE, ANKONY, 1876–7. RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM BERG KIP

Morrison who were married June 7, 1832. Sarah Ann Spies Kip married second John Blake Baker, July 12, 1896, in London and had no issue by him.

Issue of William Berg Kip and Sarah Ann Spies, his wife:

i. Florence Adele,[9] born Nov. 11, 1872; died Oct. 21, 1895. She married, Jan. 24, 1892, Arthur C. Humbert. They had no issue.

360 ii. Henry Spies,[9] born June 29, 1874; died Feb. 19, 1920.

361 iii. William Ruloff,[9] born March 18, 1876.

362 iv. Garrett Bergh,[9] born Dec. 7, 1877.

No. 319

William Elton Kipp[8] (Abraham,[7] Roeloff,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 12, 1818 in Rhinebeck. He married Oct. 21, 1851, Nellie Hommel who was born Nov. 4, 1822, and was the daughter of Elias Hommel and Maria Mower.

The will of William E. Kipp of Saugerties, Ulster Co., N. Y. is dated Aug. 28,1893 and pro. Dec. 23, 1901.*

Issue of William E. and Nellie Hommel Kipp:

i. Jennie,[9] born March 24, 1853.

363 ii. Albert,[9] born Aug. 18, 1856; died April 18, 1857.

iii. Mary Etta,[9] born Aug. 11, 1858; died Nov. 4, 1858.

iv. Annie,[9] born Dec. 2, 1859.

*Kingston Wills, Vol. 7, p. 181.

No. 320

James Brown Kipp[8] (Abraham,[7] Roeloff,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Kinderhook, N. Y., Jan. 13, 1821; and died in Los Angeles County, California, Sept. 17, 1886.

He left his home in Saugerties in 1836 when he was a boy, and went to the Sandwich Islands and on whaling voyages, finally settling in California, where he married in Los Angeles County, Nov. 9, 1870, Elizabeth Davidson.

After his death she married second James E. Walker.

His family lost sight of him for years, but in the Kingston records there is an interesting account of him in a suit brought by his children after his death against their uncle, William E. Kipp of Saugerties, to gain their share of the estate of their uncle, Andrew Kipp who died April 18, 1893, brother of their father and William E. Kipp, who claimed to be the only heir. This suit proves the marriage of their father in California, and that Nettie E. V. Peabody and George F. L. Kipp were children and legal heirs of James Brown Kipp, so that they gained their share of their uncle's property.

Issue of James Brown and Elizabeth Davidson Kipp:

i. Nettie E. V.,[9] born Los Angeles, Jan. 19, 1872; married Nov. 6, 1889, David Peabody.

364 ii. George F. L.,[9] born Sept. 4, 1873.

No. 326

Charles W. Kip[8] (John G.,[7] Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born New York City, Jan. 22, 1829.

He married Sept., 1850, Barvette Henry, daughter of Peter Henry of Germany. She was born Jan. 6, 1828.

They had two children, both of whom died in infancy.

No. 327

John George Kip[8] (John G.,[7] Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 31, 1832; died March 17, 1871.

He married first, Therese A. Berte of France, and second, Mary Bes, by whom he had no issue.

Issue of John G. Kip and Therese A. Berte, his wife:

i. Martha Louisa,[9] born April 23, 1856.

365 ii. John George Kip Jr.,[9] born July 1, 1858.

No. 328

Augustus William Kip[8] (William,[7] Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 29, 1828; died Feb. 9, 1892.

He lived in Brooklyn, and on March 14, 1865, he married Mrs. Eleanor Selina Mabie, who died July 3, 1898.

Issue of Augustus W. and Eleanor S. Kip:

i. Euretta.[9]

No. 329

Clarence Van Steenburgh Kip[8] (William,[7] Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born June 5, 1847 in Kinderhook, N. Y.

He was President of the Kip Brush Co., and lived in New York City.

He married first, March 1, 1881, Annie Louise Servoss, daughter of Elias Boudinot Servoss. She was born March 10, 1857; and died July 3, 1900, and lived in New York City. He died Aug. 30, 1925.

He married second, April 13, 1909, Laura W. Whittier, daughter of John Patten Whittier of Boston, Mass. She was born Aug. 3, 1868.

Issue of Clarence Van Steenburgh Kip and Annie L. Servoss, his first wife:

i. William V. Kip,[9] born Nov. 14, 1892; died April 5, 1921.
At the outbreak of the new World War he rejoined the Seventh Regiment, N. G., N. Y., with which he had served on the Mexican border in 1916–17, as a Lieutenant. At Spartanburg, S. C. he was detached from the Seventh Regiment to a quartermaster corps with which he went overseas. His military record as it appears on the Honor Roll of the Holland Society in the 1919 Year Book is as follows:
"William Vandervoort Kip—Rank: Second Lieutenant—Branch of service: Supply Company 325, Quartermaster Corps.
Date of enlistment, Aug. 5, 1917.
Details of service: with 7th Regt. Infantry, U. S. A.; Sergeant, Machine Gun Company; Second Lieutenant, Quartermaster Corps. Unmarried. Member Atlantic Yacht Club and American Legion.
He died April 5, 1921 at 170 West 73 Street."

No. 330

Isaac Kipp[8] (John,[7] Jacob,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born, Sept. 15, 1827, at Burnt Hills, N. Y. in Greene Co.

He was a farmer and married 1851, Eleline Cole, daughter of Ishmael Broadalbin Cole. She was born Sept. 12, 1827, and was of Fulton Co., N. Y.

Issue of Isaac Kip and wife Eleline Cole:

366 i. Olive B.,[9] born Feb. 4, 1853.
367 ii. F. Lionel,[9] born Oct. 15, 1854.
iii. Lucy I.,[9] born June 14, 1857.
368 iv. Daniel Burr,[9] born May 9, 1861.

No. 331

Edward Kipp[8] (John,[7] Jacob,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born, Feb. 5, 1832, at Coxsackie, N. Y.

He was a farmer and married, 1855, Amelia Bush, daughter of David Bush. She was born Nov. 11, 1838.

They lived at Gayhead (Coxsackie), Greene Co., N. Y.

Issue of Edward and Amelia Kipp:

369 i. Emrow Kipp,[9] born Nov. 9, 1856.
ii. Libbie Kipp,[9] born Nov. 16, 1858; married Aug. 26, 1881, Watson Jump, born Oct. 12, 1858, farmer of Gay Head. Issue (Jump):
1. Burr,[10] born Aug. 6, 1883.
2. Beulah,[10] born July 9, 1885.
iii. May,[9] born Aug. 2, 1863.
iv. Hattie,[9] born July 18, 1867.
370 v. Eddie,[9] born July 4, 1870.
vi. Leonore,[9] born May, 10, 1876.

No. 339

Leonard Kipp[8] (Nathaniel,[7] Jacob,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 17, 1835.

He lived in Brooklyn, N. Y., and was a steamboat pilot. He married, June 24, 1863, Anna J. Benley, daughter of Amos Benley of Catskill, N. Y. She was born Jan. 7, 1844.

Issue of Leonard and Anna J. Kipp:

i. Jennie Kipp,[9] born April 11, 1864.

No. 343

Augustus Kipp[8] (Henry,[7] Martinus,[6] Abraham,[5] Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 31, 1839 in Rhinebeck. "He was an inspector of buildings in Yonkers and also took part in the Civil War. He enlisted in New York City, Aug. 15, 1861, and became a private in Co. D, 32 N. Y. Infantry, and on Sept. 11, 1861, was promoted to rank of Corporal, and on Oct. 15th to Sergeant, and June 1, 1862, to Orderly Sergeant of his Co.

He took part in the battles of West Point, Gaines Mills, White Oak Swamp, the seven days fight ending in battle of Malvern Hill, the second battle of Bull Run, and South Mountain. When the army arrived at Harrison Landing after the seven days engagement, he was the only non-commissioned officer in the Company and was presented to Col. Matherson who put his name on list for promotion which he surely would have received had he not been taken ill with typhoid. He was sent to Hospital in Washington 1862, and following November was discharged on account of physical disability.

He was member of Kitching Post No. 60, G. A. R. in which he served as Commander, 1894–5. Previously he had served for eight years as Senior Vice-Commander and for two years as Junior Vice-Commander. He was three times a delegate to state encampments. He was also an aide on staff of department Commander of State of N. Y. He also belonged to Lincoln Legion —, the Junior Order United American Mechanics and Westchester Assoc. of Grand Army Posts. In 1881 he became a member of old 16th Battalion, now known as Fourth Separate Co., was made Sergeant and served seven years during which time the command was called out in Hudson River Railroad strikes and Verplanck ice riots. He was also a member of Fourth Separate Company Veteran Association. His business was Real Estate.

On Jan. 21, 1864, he married Emily C. Olivet, born Aug. 15, 1841, daughter of Isaac A. Olivet of Dutchess County.*

Issue of Augustus and Emily C. Kipp:

i. Agnes,[9] born Aug. 29, 1865. She married a Clark and died May 1, 1895. Had issue (Clark): Grace M.[10]

371 ii. Warren A.,[9] born June 20, 1869.

iii. Anne,[9] born Jan. 26, 1871. She married an Ackerman.

iv. Emily,[9] born Sept. 20, 1875, married a Hart.

372 v. I. Olivet,[9] born Nov. 15, 1873.

Biographical History of Westchester County, Vol. 1, pp. 305–306.

No. 348

Thomas H. Kip[9] (Abraham,[8] Thomas H.,[7] Abraham,[6] Gerrit,[5] Abraham,[4] Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 29, 1848, New York City.

He married, June 19, 1869, Elizabeth, daughter of William Bonner of Ireland, born Sept. 28, 1847.

Issue of Thomas H. and Elizabeth B. Kip:

373 i. William A.,[10] born Sept. 21, 1870, New York City.
ii. George W.,[10] born May 6, 1872; died May 9, 1877.
iii. Ida,[10] born Dec. 31, 1873; died May 9, 1877.
374 iv. Thomas H.,[10] Jr., born New York, June 12, 1876.
v. Edith,[10] born Jan. 22, 1878; died Feb. 2, 1878.
vi. Lovetta,[10] born May 14, 1879.

No. 352

Thomas Henderson Kip[9] (Thomas H.,[8] Thomas H.,[7] Abraham,[6] Gerrit,[5] Abraham,[4] Isaac,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) married Katherine McKeever, daughter of Timothy McKeever. The name McKeever was anglicized from the Scotch Macever, and the family came to this country and settled in New Jersey about 1650.

Thomas H. Kip and Katherine McKeever had issue:

375 i. Frank Chanfrau,[10] born in Brooklyn, Oct. 10, 1883. He is a manufacturer, and lives in Chicago, Ill. He married first, Feb. 20, 1905, Anais Marie Guertz, daughter of Octave E. Guertz of Alsace Loraine, France. She was born Nov. 24, 1883. He was divorced and married second, July, 1921, Charlotte Drucilla Lanceford of Chicago, who was born July 27, 1902, and is daughter of Charles D. Lanceford.

In 1911, Frank C. Kip moved to Oklahoma, and was in the Advertising business and, at the same time, was interested in the Civic development of the city and state, having been connected with the Oklahoma Chamber of Commerce and the State Association of Commercial Clubs and the Oklahoma State Fair Association. In 1912, he moved to Iowa where he was elected Secretary of State Association of Advertising Clubs. He has always been interested in direct mail advertising, and in 1915 became Sales Promotion Manager of the Packard Motor Car Company of Detroit, and was there until the beginning of the War. He was then called to Washington to accept a position in the Division of Surveys and Statistics under the direction of the War Board, and his work at that time was more or less analytical work, to increase manufacturing and improve housing, labor and transportation conditions so that materials could be shipped quickly to France. After the War he moved to Chicago and opened up his present business which is a National Merchandising Organization, supervising the entire merchandising of eight factories, manufacturers of Automotive parts. He is a member of the Masonic Fraternity being a 32nd degree Mason, also being a member of Lake Shore Athletic Club, Medinah Athletic Club, Chicago Motor Club, Glen Acres Golf Club, Holland Society of New York, and Field Museum and Art Institute.

Issue of Frank C. Kip and Anais Marie Guertz:

381 1. Thomas Henderson,[11] b. Rosendale, Ulster Co., N. Y., June 17, 1910.
382 2. Garret Francis,[11] b. Aug. 20, 1912, Oklahoma City, Okla.
3. Marie Isabella,[11] b. Aug. 23, 1915, Des Moines, Iowa.

No. 357

Isaac Livingston Kip[9] (Rev. Francis M.,[8] Rev. Francis M.,[7] Isaac Lewis,[6] Leonard,[5] Isaac,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Fultonville, N. Y., Dec.

10, 1873. On Feb. 22, 1900, he married Annie Belle Eick, who was born Oct. 18, 1881, and was daughter of Charles B. Eick of Hunterdon Co., N. J.

He lives in Neshanic Station, N. J.

Issue of Isaac L. and Anne Belle Kip:

i. Alida Wemple,[10] born May 22, 1901.

ii. Elizabeth Dalrymple,[10] born May 25, 1903.

376 iii. Isaac Leon,[10] born June 24, 1904.

377 iv. William Kershaw,[10] born Aug. 24, 1908.

No. 360

Henry Spies Kip[9] (William Berg,[8] Henry James,[7] Gerrit,[6] John Baptist,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacob,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Rhinebeck, June 29, 1874.

He was graduated from Yale College, A. B., 1896, and New York Law School, LL. B., 1901. He married in New York City, Oct. 25, 1902, Frances Coster Jones. He practised law until 1907 when he engaged in the brokerage business, and was a member of New York Stock Exchange.

He served in Spanish American War, as 1st. Lieutenant and Battalion Adj. 9th Regt. Vols. Nat. Guard, N. Y. 1898; 2d Lieutenant and 1st Lieutenant 12 Regt. N. G. N. Y. 1905–1908. He was member of Naval and Military Order Spanish American War, Psi Upsilon fraternity, Dutchess Co. Society, and Director Washington Heights Hospital.

He died at Palm Beach, Fla., Feb. 19, 1920.

Issue of Henry Spies and Frances C. Jones Kip:

378 i. William Bergh,[10] born Feb. 11, 1905; m. June 19, 1926, Margaretta S. Delafield, daughter of Edward C. Delafield.

No. 361

William Ruloff Kip[9] (William Berg,[8] Henry James,[7] Gerrit,[6] John Baptist,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacob,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 18, 1876 in New York City. He married Jan. 21, 1914, Mildred Corwin, who was born July 12, 1893, and was the daughter of George H. Corwin and Elizabeth Edson Smith, married June 2, 1891. She was descended from Matthias Corwin who settled in Southold, Long Island in 1639.

After the death of his father in 1888, William Ruloff Kip spent 1888–1889 in England and Europe. In 1890–93 he attended St. John's Military Academy in Sing Sing (now Ossining). In the fall of 1893 he went to Westminster School—then situated in Dobbs Ferry, from which he was graduated in 1894.

That fall he entered the Yale Scientific School, but left at Christmas time to enter the Art School then conducted in the Metropolitan Museum.

He studied there for three years and then went to Paris where he lived for three years and studied art under Lionel Waldon. Painting has been for his own pleasure but he was persuaded to do the mural decorations of the Webster Hotel in West 45th Street.

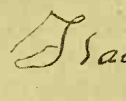
He is very fond of travelling and has been around the world twice, and is extremely interested in Egyptology and has spent ten winters on the Nile. Most of

SKELETON GENEALOGY AND SIGNATURES -1642-1920

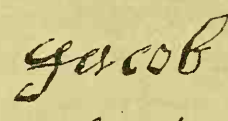
THE GENEALOGY of the North River or Ankony Kip Family from the first American settler to the present day is singularly perfect. And from the instruments which we are about to examine in this and the following volumes, it has been possible to add the autographs from the 3d to the 10th generation- which we have copied here below. Elsewhere we have found the others.

I. HENDRICK HENDRICKSZEN KIP- 1602-64 +
Tryntie Droogle m.1627 + - 1607-57 +

II. ISAAC HENDRICKZSEN KIP - 1630-80 +
Catalina Snyer m.1653 - 1632-66 +

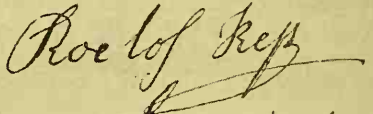


III. JACOB KIP - 1666-33
Rachel Swartwout -1694 - 1669-46



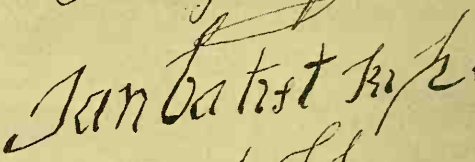
1721.

IV. ROELOF KIP - 1697-85
Sara Du Mond m.1721 - 1694-65



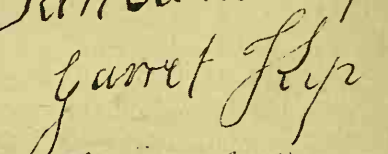
1754

V. JOHN BAPTIST KIP - 1725-00
Catharina Heermans-1757 - 1728-84



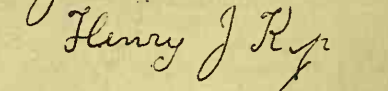
1769

VI. GERRIT KIP - 1767-41
Clarissa Kip m.1797 - 1776-58



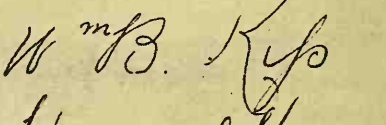
1796.

VII. HENRY JAMES KIP - 1805-54
Sarah Ann Bergh -1839 - 1804-73



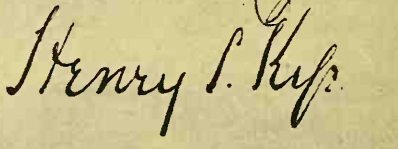
1847.

VIII. WILLIAM BERGH KIP - 1846-88
Sarah Ann Spies -1871 - 1844-10



1870.

IX. HENRY SPIES KIP - 1874-20
Francis C. Jones -1902 - 1882-



1901.

X. WM. BERGH KIP - 1905-

WILLIAM RULOFF KIP, 1876—

his summers were spent at Ankony Kip estate in Rhinebeck—which was originally bought by Henry and Jacob Kip from the Indians in 1686.

In the house were many old trunks of deeds and Kip papers, and he became quite a student of Kip genealogy, and has furnished the author with some of the information about the Rhinebeck branch of the family, as well as some old deeds which we reproduce.

During the World War, due to near sightedness, he was ineligible for the army, but served as a Lieutenant in the American Protective League, and was a member of the United States Food Commission.

He is a member of the Dutchess County Society, Dutchess County Historical Society, New York Historical Society, New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, American Museum of Natural History, Metropoliatan Museum of Art, New York Botanical Gardens, New York Zoological Society, New York Yacht Club, Yale Club, Racquet and Tennis Club, Piping Rock Club, Holly Island Club, (Shooting Club in Virginia).

William Ruloff and Mildred Corwin Kip have issue:

i. Elizabeth,[10] born in New York City, Dec. 23, 1914.

No. 362

Garrett Bergh Kip[9] (William Bergh,[8] Henry James,[7] Gerrit,[6] John Baptist,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacob,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 7, 1877; and married April 25, 1903, Carola de Peyster.

Garret Bergh Kip and Carola de Peyster have issue:

i. Carola de Peyster,[10] born April 26, 1904.

No. 366

Olive B. Kipp[9] (Isaac,[8] John,[7] Jacob,[6] Abraham,[5] Roeloff,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 4, 1853, Charlton, Saratoga County, New York.

He married, Aug. 7, 1879, Harriet M. Jennings, daughter of Nathaniel Jennings of Burnt Hills, N. Y. She was born March 29, 1852.

Issue of Olive B. and Harriet M. J. Kipp:

379 i. Carl Ray,[10] born July 9, 1881.

No. 372

I. Olivet Kipp[9] (Augustus,[8] Henry,[7] Martinus,[6] Abraham,[5] Johannes,[4] Jacobus,[3] Isaac,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Nov. 15, 1873, Yonkers, N. Y.

He married, Oct. 30, 1900, Sarah Hart, who was born July 25, 1874, and was daughter of James A. Hart of Ossining, N. Y.

Issue of I. Olivet and Sarah Hart Kipp:

380 i. Coleridge Hart,[10] born July 16, 1903.

CHAPTER IX

DESCENDANTS OF JACOB HENDRICKSEN KIP

No. 10

Johannes Kip 1655–1704

Johannes Kip[3] (Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 3, and baptized Feb. 21, 1655 in New York City. He was a Brewer, and a list of Church members and their residences kept in 1686 by Rev. Henricus Selyns, Pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church, records that Johannes Kip and Catharina Kierstede lived on the west side of Broad Street.

He was a member of the Common Council, 1684, 1685; and Alderman, 1687, 1691, 1692, 1693, 1696, 1697, for the North Ward.* He was member of an Assembly to meet April 9, 1691. "It was the first time," remarks Brodhead, "that the popular representatives of the province had convened under direct authority of the English Crown. During a session of not quite six weeks it enacted no less than fourteen laws, most of them deferential to royal wish. The act of greatest importance perhaps was one for establishment of a Supreme Court for the Province."**

A letter from Stephen Van Cortlandt to Sir Edmund Andros relates that "Mr. Johannes Kip, Alderman and Deacon of our Church, was imprisoned (by the despotic Leisler) for going in the Church to old Mr. Beekman to receive the alms before he went to Henry the Baker who is now in the Council."*** These old Burghers were very jealous of their dignity as officials and enjoyed the special privileges and honors accorded to them as such.

On Sept. 4, 1681, Johannes Kip married Catharina Kierstede, daughter of Dr. Hans Kierstede and Sara Roeloffs, who was baptized Jan. 4, 1660.

Dr. Hans Kierstede, from Maegdenburg, Saxony, Germany, was one of the earliest practising physicians and surgeons settled in New Amsterdam, and came over with Gov. Kieft in March, 1638. A swinging sign on the corner of Whitehall and Pearl Streets gave notice that Surgeon Hans Kierstede "dispensed drugs, performed amputations, and extracted teeth."****

The Dutch were noted for their kindness to the sick and aged and in 1658 they provided a Hospital in New Amsterdam "in a clean house with fires of wood," and with a nurse to look after the sick. The establishment was put under superintendance of City physicians, and Dr. Kierstede was appointed as chief in authority.

On June 29, 1642, Dr. Hans Kierstede married Sara Roelofs, eldest daughter of Roelof Jansen and Anneke Jans, and their wedding festivities were celebrated with much jollity at the home of the bride's stepfather, Dominie Bogardus. He and Director Kieft took up a subscription at this wedding for building a new church because the church of New Amsterdam was a plain structure described as "a mere barn." Director Kieft, judging that such a convivial occasion was a good time

*Valentine's Manual of New York, 1842, pp. 153, 154, 156–158.
**Wilson's History of New York, Vol. 1, p. 487.
***Brodhead's History of New York, Vol. 2, pp. 265, 612.
****Annals of Old Manhattan, Colton.

for raising money, passed around a subscription paper at the height of the merriment, and he himself setting a liberal example, a handsome sum was raised for the new church which was built later within the fort.

Sara Roelofs, wife of Dr. Hans Kierstede, is said to have been able to speak the Indian language better than any one in the Colony, and in May, 1664, acted as interpreter in the great treaty made at New Amsterdam between Gov. Stuyvesant and the neighboring Indian tribes.*

Having often acted in that capacity, she was presented with a large tract of land on the west side of the North River, by Oritany, the chief of the Hackinsack and Tappan Indians. Dr. Kierstede died about 1667 and his widow married, second, 1669, Cornelis Van Borsum, and third, 1683, Elbert E. Stoothoof, and died in New York about 1693. Her father, Roelof Janse Van Maesterlandt, was engaged by Patroon Van Rensselaer to act as bouwmeester, or assistant farm superintendent at Colony of Rensselaerwyck, but only remained there a few years, and in 1635 when he was free from his obligations to the patroon, the couple removed to Manhattan. Here above the settlement there were eight farms or bouweries laid out on the island. The one reserved for the use of the Director was called the Company's Bouwerie, and was nearest to the fort on the North River. The farm north of this, consisting of about sixty-two acres and situated on high ground overlooking the Hudson, was given to Roelof Janssen on his arrival from Rensselaerwyck, possibly because the Company were anxious to secure a farmer who had knowledge of Dutch methods of agriculture as well as five years' experience in the new world. This property has since become the centre of many disputes in the city of New York and has led to countless lawsuits. The site is known as the Bogardus Farm or Annetje Jans' land and is now held by Trustees of Trinity Church. Roelof put up a house and began to cultivate his new property, but very soon he died and Annetje was left a widow with five children. However, in 1638, she married Dominie Bogardus, a minister of the Dutch Church sent over by the Dutch West India Company to take charge of the spiritual affairs of the new colony.

Before her remarriage she signed a document making provision for Roelof's children from their father's property and it is stated that she settled 1000 guilders on them.

After the changes in the government when the town of Manhattan became the city of New Amsterdam, Stuyvesant confirmed Wouter Van Twiller's grant to Roelof Jansz, on July 4, 1654, and recognized Annetje's rights by giving her a patent for her farm, and later in 1667 this was confirmed by the English Governor who gave a grant of this property to her heirs.

In 1663 Annetje Jans died and in her will she bequeaths all her property to her children "with this express condition and restriction that her four first born children first receive their bequest from their father's property, consisting of a farm lying on Manhattan Island on the North River, the sum of 1000 guilders out of the receipts of the value of the said Bouwerie before any other division takes place."

This bequest could not be paid until the farm was sold, and it was purchased by Colonel Francis Lovelace, the English Governor, to add to the "Duke's Farm"

*Brodhead's History of New York, Vol. 1, p. 731.

reserved for the English Governors, which had formerly been the West India Company's Bouwerie. The only one of Annetje's descendants who was not mentioned in the deed to Francis Lovelace, dated 1670–71, was Cornelis Bogardus, second. His father was dead. However, other deeds show that he was duly recognized by the family in the division of the property and they were all good friends.*

In 1673 New York was again captured by the Dutch for a short period and was New Orange for fifteen months. Lovelace fled hastily from the Island and left property and debts behind him. This was a time when Annetje's heirs might have laid claim to the land they had sold to him, but the Governor's tenant, Dirck Sierken or Seckers, remained in undisputed possession of the farm during Governor Colve's short administration.

In 1674 when the English regained the Colony all of Lovelace's property was confiscated as the Duke of York claimed that there was a debt of £7000 due him by the late Governor, and the distinction between the private and official portion of the farm was lost, and the whole was henceforth comprised under one title which was altered from the "Duke's Farm to the "King's Farm," and later to the "Queen's Farm" in Queen Anne's reign.

In 1698 Trinity Church was erected at head of Wall Street, and Trinity Parish was incorporated. "Gov. Fletcher gave the new corporation a lease of the whole farm for seven years at an annual rental of 60 bushels of wheat, but the former tenants remained as sub-tenants." Gov. Bellemont, his successor, made some objection to this action as he felt the former Governor had no right to grant privileges beyond his own occupancy. In 1705, the "Queen's Farm" was granted by Anne to Trinity Church forever and "the Company's Bouwerie and Dominie's Bouwerie disappeared together into the boundaries of the Church Farm." Not one of Annetje's immediate descendants ever asserted that they had the slightest claim on any portion of the Dominie's Bouwerie, which they had transferred with all the legal formalities deemed necessary at the time to Governor Lovelace, for "a valluable consideration."**

However, sixty-eight years after the sale to Lovelace, the descendants of Cornelis Bogardus began to protest against the occupancy of Trinity Church. Their suit hinged upon his failure to sign for his rights to the property when sold to Gov. Lovelace by the heirs of Annetje Jans.

No court has sustained the claims of "the heirs" and there was a confused notion then and has been since as to just what they could claim, but with every generation new claimants have disputed the ownership of the property, though every possible right has long since been outlawed and it has been computed that if the farm were sold and the proceeds equally divided among the heirs no one would receive more than a cent.

Some of the descendants of Petrus Kip (Hendrick,[2] Hendrick[1]) who are descended from Annetje Jans through their Ryckman ancestry were induced by a lawyer to join in one of these suits, but they only lost small sums of money.

*"Annetje Jans Farm" by Ruth Putnam pub. in Half Moon Papers on Historic New York.
**Half Moon Papers, pp. 94, 95.

Johannes Kip died in 1704, leaving his wife surviving him. The will of "Johannes Kip, Brewer" was dated Sept. 16, 1702; and probated Nov. 11, 1704. His estate was left in the hands of his wife Catherine Kierstede alias Kip during widowhood, and she was sole executrix. He requested that his brothers Jacob Kip, Abraham Kip and Lucas Kierstede should be tutors of his children.*

Issue of Johannes Kip and Catharina Kierstede:

383 i. Jacob,[4] bap. Nov. 4, 1682; died 1726.
ii. Hans,[4] bap. Sept. 5, 1684; died young.
iii. Maria,[4] bap. Sept. 19, 1686. She married June 24, 1710, Abraham Van Vleck. They had issue (Van Vleck); all baptized in New York:
1. Catharina,[5] bap. Aug. 31, 1711.
2. Isaac,[5] bap. Dec. 10, 1712.
3. Johannes,[5] bap. Nov. 14, 1714.
4. Abraham,[5] bap. Oct. 10, 1716.
5. Catharina,[5] bap. Nov. 30, 1718.
6. Jacobus,[5] bap. Sept. 18, 1720.
7. Hendrikus,[5] bap. Sept. 9, 1722.
8. Maria,[5] bap. July 25, 1725.
9. Sara,[5] bap. Dec. 3, 1727.
iv. Sarah,[4] bap. Nov. 11, 1688.
384 v. Hans,[4] bap. Oct. 5, 1690.
vi. Blandina,[4] bap. Feb. 3, 1692.
385 vii. Johannes,[4] bap. Jan. 31, 1694.
viii. Blandina,[4] bap. April 26, 1696.
ix. Catharina,[4] bap. July 7, 1697. Died young.
x. Catharina,[4] bap. Oct. 16, 1698. She married July 27, 1729, Jacobus Kip, son of Samuel Kip[3] (Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) of Kip's Bay, and his wife, Margaret Ryckman.
386 xi. Henricus,[4] bap. Oct. 20, 1700.
387 xii. Benjamin,[4] bap. March 21, 1703.
xiii. Blandina,[4] bap. March 21, 1703, twin of Benjamin.

No. 11

Jacobus Kip[3] (Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 14, bap. Oct. 15, 1656. He married, May 28, 1685, Hendrickje Wessels, widow of Gelyn Verplanck.

Aug. 24, 1697, it is recorded that Jacobus Kip and Honorica, his wife, gave their daughter, Golyna Verplanck, a negro wench called Duffra.

There is an Indenture dated March, 1695, and recorded Nov. 11, 1697, between Jacobus Kip of New York, merchant, and Henrica his wife of one part, and Samuel Verplanck, Jacobus Verplanck, Abraham Verplanck, Guiline Verplanck, children of Guilien Verplanck, late of said city, dec'd, and formerly husband of the said Henrica of the other part. This indenture relates that Governor Dongan by a patent dated Oct. 17, 1685, granted and confirmed "unto Francis C. Rumbolt Stevanus van Cortlandt and the aforesaid Jacobus Kip all that Tract or parcel of Land Situate lying and being on the East Side of Hudsons River att the North Line of the High lands beginning from the South Side of a crick called the fish kill and by the Indians Mattoavoan and from thence northward along said Hudsons, River," and this patent covered a tract of 85,000 acres running sixteen English miles. This embraces the present towns of Fishkill, East Fishkill and Wappinger and westerly part of La Grange and 9000 acres which are now in the southern limits of Poughkeepsie.

*Abstracts of New York Wills, Vol. 1, pp. 400, 401.

"The license was granted Francis Romboudt and Gulian Verplanck to purchase this by Governor Thomas Dongan, Feb. 8, 1682, and purchase was consummated and native's title extinguished Aug. 8, 1683 and patent issued Oct. 17, 1685, but prior to this Verplanck died, hence Stephanus Van Cortlandt became associated with Rombout, and Jacobus Kip, who married Verplanck's widow, May 28, 1685, became the representative of Verplanck's children."* Van Cortlandt advanced one-third of consideration money given to Indians, and was therefore entitled to one-third interest.

The territory of the patent was composed largely of forest land and was looked upon by purchasers as a place for trapping fur bearing animals, and it was many years before it was open to settlers. None of the Verplanck family came to live on their part of the patent until 1730 when Gulian, grandson of the patentee, built a house there, subsequently known as Mt. Gulian.

Jacobus Kip's will is dated Sept. 19, 1702; and was proved at Jamaica, Queens County, Long Island, Oct. 31, 1702. He survived his wife and died without issue, leaving his estate to his brothers and sisters, and to the heirs of his deceased wife.** In March, 1695, he was a merchant engaged in trade in New York.

No. 12

Abraham Kip[3] (Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 21; bap. Dec. 22, 1658. He was a Brewer in New York. On Jan. 26, 1697, he married Catalina de Lanoy, daughter of Abraham de Lanoy, and widow of Isaac Van Vleck. They had no children baptized in the Dutch Church, New York, and it is probable that he died without issue. He died before Nov. 30, 1720, leaving wife surviving.**

No. 13

Jesse Kip[3] (Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 16; bap. Dec. 19, 1660. He married Maria Stevens (Stephens, Stevenson), and his marriage license was dated Sept. 30, 1695. He removed from New York to Newtown, Long Island, about the year 1710. He owned there a grist-mill at Fish's Point, bequeathed to him by his brother, Jacobus. On Oct. 16, 1711, he purchased of Thomas and John Stevenson a fulling-mill, located near his grist-mill, and on the stream that empties at Fish's Point. He died at Newtown, April, 1722, and his will was proved April 30th of that year. He leaves his estate to wife Mary: then to children Jacobus, Abraham, Jesse, Johanes, Wilhelminus, Benjamin and Elizabeth if wife remarries. His wife Mary, cousin John Stevenson of Westchester and nephew Jacob Kip of New York were his executors.***

His widow Mary married secondly a Doughty.

Issue of Jesse and Maria Stevens Kip, bap. in Dutch Church, New York:

i. Maria,[4] bap. Dec. 16, 1696; died young.

ii. Elizabeth,[4] bap. Dec. 2, 1698; married March, 1717,**** Thomas Fish, who was born May 28, 1693, and was son of Nathan Fish of Newtown.

*Hasbrouck's History of Dutchess County, pp. 34–37, 301, 311.
**Kip Family by Edwin R. Purple, 1877, p. 14.
***Abstracts of New York Wills, Vol. 2, pp. 246, 247.
****Records of Newtown Church.

iii. Jacobus,[4] bap. April 6, 1701. He was probably the Jacobus Kip of New York, mariner, who died intestate, and Letters of Administration were granted to his eldest brother, Abraham Kip, on June 20, 1732.*

388 iv. Abraham,[4] born July 22, bap. Aug. 29, 1703.

389 v. Thomas,[4] bap. Jan. 20, 1706.

vi. Jesse,[4] born Jan. 30; bap. May 9, 1708. He was undoubtedly the Jesse Kip of New York who died intestate in 1738, and Letters of Administration were granted to Abraham Kip, mariner, of New York, Oct. 25th of that year.**

390 vii. Johannes,[4] born Oct. 11; bap. Dec. 11, 1709.

viii. William,[4] bap. at Newtown, May 15, 1712 in Dutch Church records. He moved to Philipsburgh, Westchester County, New York.
His will dated March 22, 1735, and probated April 23, 1736, bequeaths his property to brothers Benjamin, John and Thomas, and to "three other brothers" (not named), and to sister, Elizabeth Fish. He calls his mother "Mary Doughty," and his brothers Thomas and Benjamin were named as executors.***

391 ix. Benjamin,[4] bap. at Newtown, May 24, 1714.**** Probably moved to Westchester County. He died May 24, 1782.

x. Daniel,[4] bap. at Newtown, Feb. 15, 1719.**** He probably died young because he was not mentioned in his father's will pro. 1722.

No. 14

Hendrick Kip[3] (Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Jan. 12; and bap. Feb. 14, 1669 in New York. He married Magdalena Van Vleck, June 10, 1697.

He died about 1698 without issue, and his widow married April 24, 1700, Alexander Baird of Scotland.

No. 15

Samuel Kip[3] (Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Nov. 4; and bap. Nov. 15, 1682, in New York City. He is called "Salomon" in the baptismal records, and "Samuel" in old Kip Bible records.

He married Margritie Ryckman in Albany on Oct. 20, 1705. She was born Sept. 17, 1681, and was the daughter of Captain Albert Janse Ryckman of Albany and Nelletje Quackenbos. Captain Ryckman was Mayor of Albany, 1702–3; and Captain of Foot, 1693. He was buried in Albany on Jan. 12, 1737; and his wife Nelletie was buried Oct. 17, 1738.

The original purchase of Kip's Bay Farm by Jacobus Kip[2] previous to 1657 (at which date he built "Kip's Bay" house) was 150 acres; subsequently this was added to, so that the "Kip's Bay Farm" comprised all the land between 26th Street and 42d Street and east of Lexington Avenue. (See map on pages 54, 55.)

Samuel Kip on March 9, 1704, purchased from his father's heirs some thirty-eight acres on East River, a part of this farm. This thirty-eight acres his father previously had bought and received a patent therefor from Governor Lovelace dated April 15, 1671; the purchase price being £500.

The old deed for this property is in the possession of a descendant, Dr. McMasters, and is published in an earlier chapter. The patent from Governor Lovelace in 1671 describes the lands granted Jacob Kip as follows:

"Whereas there is a certain piece of wast land upon this island Manhattans in his Royall Highness Disposall fit and convenient for a Hopp garden & plantation lyeing & being towards the East River between the land heretofore belonging to William Holmes & that of Peter Storeten-

*Abstracts of New York Wills, Vol. 3, p. 68. **Vol. 3, p. 231.
***Abstracts from New York Wills, Vol. 3, p. 196.
****Records of Dutch Church, Newtown, N. Y.

HET NIEUWE TESTAMENT,

OFTE

Alle Boecken des Nieuwen Verbonts onses HEEREN

JESU CHRISTI.

Door Laſt

Van de Hoog: Mog: HEEREN

STATEN GENERAEL

Der Vereenighde Nederlanden, ende volgens 't Beſluyt van de Synode Nationael, gehouden tot DORDRECHT, in de Jaren 1618 ende 1619,

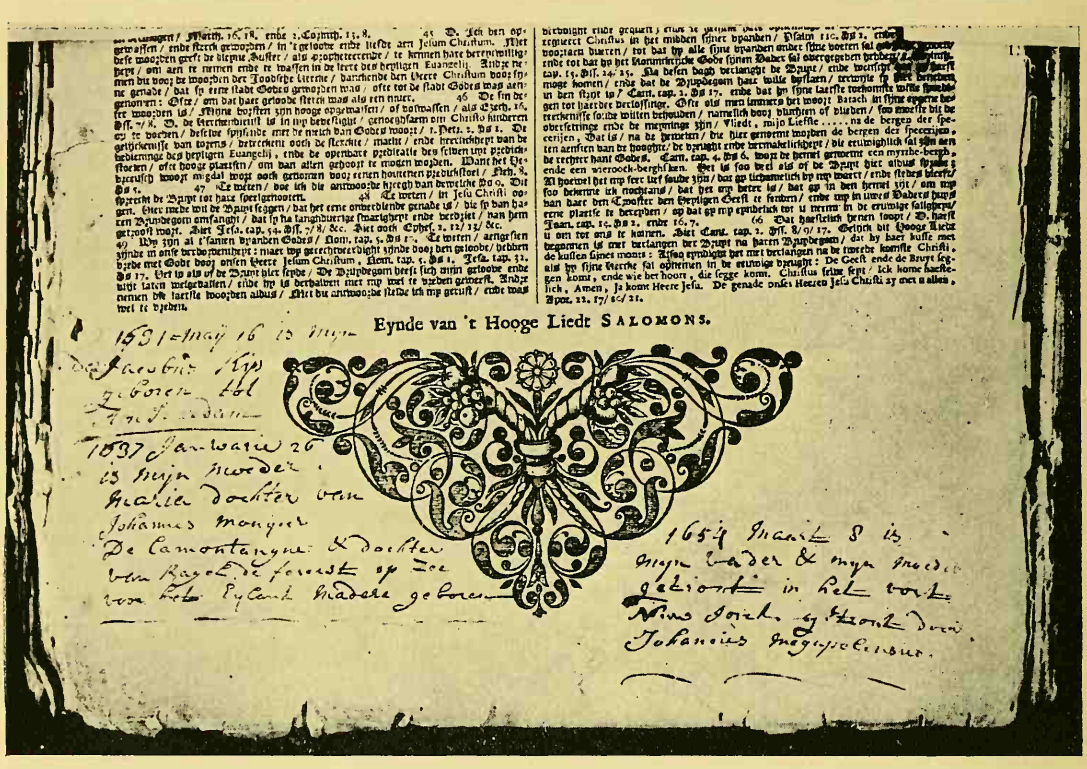
Uyt de Oorſpronckelicke Grieckſche tale in onſe Nederlantſche getrouwelick overgeſet: Met nieuwe bygevoeghde Verklaringen op de duyſtere plaetſen, aenteeckeningen van de gelijckluydende Texten, ende oock een nieuw Regiſter.

ENDE

Door gemeene ordre der Nederlantſche Kercken verbetert van Druckfauten ende Misſtellingen die in den eerſten Druck gevonden worden.

Te DORDRECHT, By *Hendrick, Jacob,* en *Pieter-Keur.* en t'AMSTELDAM, By *Marcus Doornick,* en *Pieter Rotterdam.*

A°. 1702.



bergh Bounded on the Northeast & Southwest with two small creeks or hills on ye Southeast side with the East River and on the Northwest with the Old Highway towards New Harlem & soe stretching alongst the said Highway Southwest. Contayning as by the Surveyor Gnalls certificate thereof doth appeare about eight & thirty acres or nineteen Morgen & foure hundred & thirty seaven rodd to the end the said piece of land may the better bee improved at the instance & request of Jacob Kipp one of the Brewers & inhabitants of this city."*

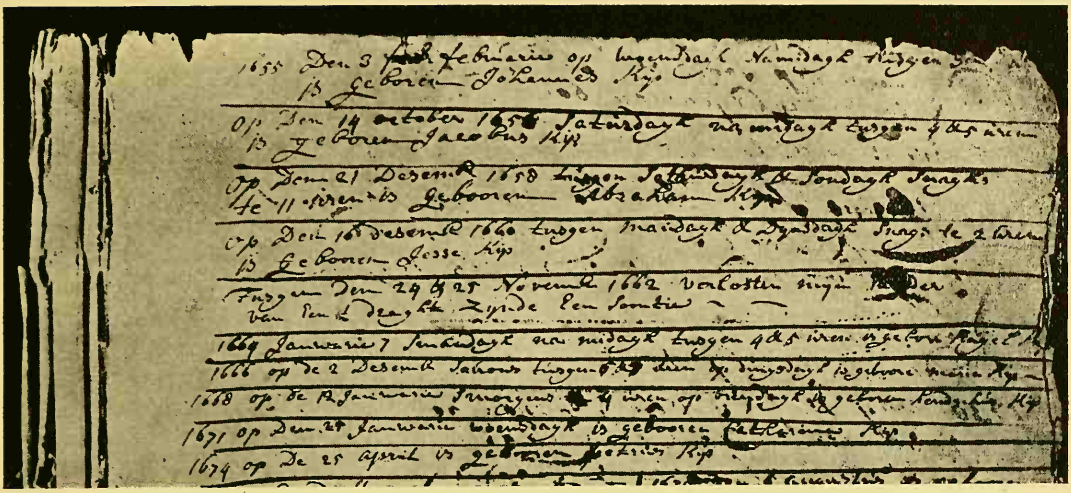
Samuel Kip died Nov. 13, 1740; and his wife, Margaret Ryckman, died Oct. 19, 1740.

Issue of Samuel Kip and Margaret Ryckman, all baptized in the Dutch Church, New York:

392 i. Jacobus,[4] born Aug. 19, 1706, according to Bible records; died Oct. 1, 1777.
ii. Albert,[4] bap. May 30, 1708; died 1708.
iii. Maria,[4] born June 4, bap. June 7, 1710; died Sept. 28, 1731.
iv. Nelletie,[4] born Jan. 31, 1712; married May 6, 1741, Johannes Van Vleck. She is also called Petronella. Issue (Van Vleck):
1. Abraham,[5] bap. June 1, 1743.
2. Maria,[5] bap. Sept. 24, 1746.
3. Samuel,[5] bap. July 13, 1748.
4. Maria,[5] bap. July 25, 1750.
5. Margrietje,[5] bap. July 15, 1752.
v. Albert,[4] bap. Jan. 24, 1714; died Sept. 24, 1731.
393 vi. Johannes,[4] born Jan. 31, 1716; bap. Feb. 8, 1717. He died Oct. 5, 1745.
vii. Samuel,[4] born April 25; bap. April 30, 1718. He died Jan. 28, 1732.
viii. Rachel,[4] born Jan. 29; bap. Feb. 12, 1721; died March 20, 1733.

The above records are from the old Kip Bible published in 1702 which belonged to Samuel Kip. It was presented to the New York Historical Society by a descendant, Mrs. William Lord Bliss.

*Vol. 3 of Patents, p. 99, Sec. of State's Office, Albany.



1655 Den 3 [illegible] Februarius op Ingendaal Maendagh tusschen [illegible]
is geboren Johannes Kip

Op Den 14 october 1658 Saturdagh ontrent middagh tusschen 4 ende 5 uren
is geboren Jacobus Kip

Op Den 21 Desemb 1658 tusschen Saterdagh & Sondagh Savonts
te 11 uren is geboren Abraham Kip

Op Den 16 desemb 1660 tusschen maendagh & dynsdagh Savonts te 2 uren
is geboren Jesse Kip

Tusschen den 24 & 25 Novemb 1662 Vallenden tusschen
van den 24 dagh Zyde een Sonne

1664 Januarie 7 Sondagh ontrent middagh tusschen 4 & 5 uren is geboren Rachel Kip

1666 op de 2 Desemb Saterdagh tusschen 6 & 7 uren des dynsdagh is geboren Maria Kip

1668 op de 8 Januarie Sinnegent 4 uren des Saterdagh is geboren Pendrik Kip

1671 op den 24 Januarie woensdagh is geboren Catharina Kip

1674 op de 25 April is geboren Petrus Kip

1677 is een dochter geboren in [illegible]
toen [illegible] is [illegible]
Jesse Kip

1678 [illegible] Augustus is geboren
Benjamen Kip

DE PROPHETIEN DER PROPHETEN.

2 1682 op de 4 Novemb op Saterdagh tusschen 10 & 11 uren is geboren
Samuel Kip broer
Catharina Kip huysvrou van Jacobus Kip

1690 Den 24 octob is myn Vader Jacobus Kip overleden

1702 is Johannes Kip gestorven 1686 Augs 28 is Petrus Kip gestorven

1711 Augs 25 is myn moeder gestorven

1702 is Jesse Kip gestorven by Jacobus Kip & Benjamen Kip

1705 op Den 20 October ben ik Samuel Kip & Margrittie
Ryckman in den Kerckelyke staet Egtenoot Door
Mr. Johannes Ritzius in Albany

1681 is margrittie Ryckman geboren den 17 Septemb in Albany
huis vrouw van Samuel Kip dochter van Albert Ryckman

3 1706: op Den 19 Augustus is geboren onse eerste Soon
is genaamt Jacobus Maendags Morgens te 6 uren & is
gedoopt Door wellerus De Booys voor gedingh vader A. P.
Moeder kist voor Peet

1708 is Albert geboren

1710 op Den 4 Juny is geboren Maria

1712 Januarie 31 is Nellie geboren

1714 is Albert geboren onse tweede Soon

1716 Den 31 Januarie is Johannes Kip geboren
voor gedingh Johannes Ryckman & maria van Vleck
Mr Heemar

1718 Den 25 April is Samuel geboore

1721 Januarie 29 is Rachel geboren

1740 October 09 is myn vrouw Margrittie gestorven

1740 [illegible] 12 is [illegible] Albertus Kip

No. 383

Jacob Kip[4] (Johannes,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. in Dutch Church, New York, Nov. 4, 1682. He married (license dated Dec. 4, 1704), Cathalina de Hart, daughter of Jacobus De Hart and Cornelia Peters. She died after 1741. The will of Jacobus Kip of New York was dated Nov. 3, 1726, and proved Jan. 13, 1726–7. He names Cathalina and children: John, Jacobus, Catherine, William, Henry, Cornelia, Balthazar and Benjamin. His executors were wife and son John, and the overseers, brother John, Abraham Van Vleecq and Balthazar De Hart.*

Issue of Jacob Kip and Cathalina De Hart, bap. in Dutch Church, New York:

394 i. John,[5] bap., 1705; died 1776.
ii. Jacobus,[5] bap. Aug. 25, 1708. Died soon after.
395 iii. Jacobus,[5] bap. Jan. 8, 1710; died 1760.
iv. Catalina,[5] bap. Sept. 6, 1713. She married Abraham Wendell and died 1784.
396 v. William,[5] bap. Jan. 1, 1716.
397 vi. Henry,[5] bap. Dec. 21, 1718 (born Dec. 11).
vii. Cornelia,[5] bap. Oct. 18, 1721. She married Jan. 28, 1750, Dr. Benjamin Moore, and died 1780.
398 viii. Balthazar,[5] bap. Dec. 4, 1723; died 1764.
399 ix. Benjamin,[5] settled in Maryland.

No. 385

Johannes Kip[4] (Johannes,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Jan. 31, 1694, in New York. He probably was the Johannes Kip who lived in Second River (Belleville), N. J., and on Aug. 12, 1727, married Sarah Spier. Their marriage is recorded in the Acquackanonk Church record which gives the residence of both as Second River.

She was daughter of Hendrick Spier and Rachel Teunisse of Newark who were married Oct. 23, 1708.

Issue of Johannes Kip and Sarah Spier, his wife, as recorded in Church records of Belleville, N. J.:

400 i. Johannes,[5] born Jan. 15; bap. Feb. 2, 1729.
ii. Catherine,[5] born March 8; bap. Nov. 29, 1730.
401 iii. Hendrick,[5] born Aug. 29, 1733.
402 iv. Jacobus,[5] born Oct. 6, 1735.
v. Rachel,[5] born Jan. 12, 1738; bap. Jan. 22, 1738; and died Sept. 17, 1804. She married July 30, 1756, Capt. Peter Simmons, and lived at Wessels, Acquackanonk, N. J. They had issue (Simmons):
1. Leah.[6]
2. Susanna,[6] born Aug. 8, 1769; married Oct. 30, 1791, David Berdan. He was born Aug. 8, 1766; and died Dec. 22, 1821. They had a son:
i. John Berdan,[7] b. New York, Dec. 16, 1798; d. Oct. 11, 1841, Toledo, Ohio. He married, April 27, 1820, Brunswick, Ohio, Pamela Freese, b. Feb. 4, 1802; d. Oct. 4, 1896, Toledo, Ohio. They had son:
1. Peter Frederick Berdan,[8] b. Oct. 23, 1824; d. Nov. 13, 1887, Toledo, Ohio. He married at Lyme, Conn., Oct. 21, 1852, Maria Selden Waite, who died Sept. 3, 1864, Toledo, Ohio. They had a daughter:
i. Ida Maria Berdan,[9] born Aug. 13, 1856; married Jan. 10, 1878, Edward Cushman Bodman.
3. Rachel,[6] bap. Jan. 1, 1776.

*Abstracts from New York Wills, Vol. 2, pp. 351, 352.

vi. Blandina,[5] born April 21, 1740; married June 17, 1759, Peter Cadmus who was born in Second River (Belleville), N. J., June 2, 1739; and died June 30, 1810. They had issue (Cadmus):

1. Abraham,[6] born Jan. 19, 1760; died Jan. 27, 1764.
2. John,[6] born Dec. 20, 1761; died July 16, 1828.
3. Abraham,[6] born May 17, 1764; died Dec. 20, 1847.
4. Sarah,[6] born Aug. 5, 1766; died May 27, 1850.
5. Peter,[6] born Oct. 31, 1769.
6. Gitty,[6] born April 21, 1772; died Oct. 9, 1876.
7. Elizabeth,[6] bap. March 3, 1776.
8. Thomas,[6] bap. March 3, 1779.

The above John Cadmus,[6] b. Dec. 20, 1761; d. July 16, 1828; married May 20, 1782, Phebe Crane, born 1763, daughter of Elias Crane of Newark, N. J. They had issue (Cadmus):

Peter,[7] b. May 23, 1783; Elizabeth,[7] b. Oct. 4, 1784; Elias Crane,[7] b. Dec. 19, 1785; Blandina,[7] b. Oct. 1787; Abraham,[7] b. Aug. 29, 1789; Gertrude,[7] b. Nov. 19, 1791; John Kip Cadmus,[7] b. Sept. 14, 1793; Thomas,[7] b. Feb. 3, 1796; d. Oct., 1844.

John Cadmus,[6] married secondly, Rebecca Wright, and had seven more children. His son, Thomas Cadmus,[7] b. Feb. 3, 1796; d. Oct., 1844 in Racine, Wisconsin; married, about 1827, Elizabeth Garrison of Garrison's, N. Y., who was b. 1803.

They had issue (Cadmus):

Mary Eliza,[8] b. 1828; Charles Crosby,[8] b. 1830; Phebe Ann,[8] b. 1832; Sarah Elizabeth,[8] b. 1834; d. April, 1867; Thomas Jefferson,[8] b. July 2, 1836; d. July 6, 1900; Stephen Van Cortlandt,[8] b. June 8, 1838; d. Jan. 27, 1901; Henry Smith,[8] b. 1839; d. June 29, 1891; Margarita Clarissa,[8] b. 1841; d. Aug., 1903; Annie Belle,[8] b. August, 1843.

Of above, Stephen Van Cortlandt Cadmus,[8] was born June 8, 1838 in Schenectady, N. Y., and died Jan. 27, 1901 in Newark, N. J. He married, June 15, 1865, Emilie Fichter, daughter of John Fichter of Alsace, France. They had issue:

Grace Louise,[9] b. June 14, 1866, Newark, N. J.; married Jan. 1, 1889, Henry C. Ward, who was born Aug. 27, 1866, son of Joseph G. Ward. They had issue (Ward): Rayonette Emilie,[10] b. 1890; d. 1891.

Gertrude Isabella,[9] b. Feb. 20, 1877; Mildred Emilie,[9] b. Jan 18., 1883.

vii. Helena[5] (Dey), born Feb. 2, 1748.

No. 388

Abraham Kip[4] (Jesse,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born July 22; bap. Aug. 29, 1703. He married Sarah, daughter of Nathan Fish before 1732. She was born March 28, 1699.

Issue of Abraham Kip and Sarah Fish:

403 i. Jesse,[5] bap. Oct. 15, 1732.
ii. Maria,[5] bap. Nov. 10, 1734.

No. 389

Captain Thomas Kipp[4] (Jesse,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Jan. 20, 1706. He married Mary Carpenter, April 17, 1731. She was daughter of William Carpenter of Musketo Cove (now Glen Cove), Long Island, who was born at Pawtucket, Rhode Island about 1666.

Captain Thomas Kipp was a resident of Musketo Cove, L. I., at the time of his marriage, and he is named as executor in will of his brother William Kipp of Phillips-

borough, Westchester County, which was dated March 22, 1735; and pro. April 23, 1736.

In 1870, J. F. Bowne of Glen Cove, Long Island, wrote an account of Captain Thomas Kip for Rev. E. T. Corwin, author of the Corwin Genealogy, and we quote from that. He says that Captain Thomas Kip was a sea captain and that he was in the employ of the well known wealthy New York merchants, the Waltons, as master of one of their vessels. These merchants had for a long term of years the exclusive right of furnishing the Spanish garrison at St. Augustine, Florida, with supplies; and Captain Kip's vessel was employed in this service as well as in the West India trade in which they were extensively engaged. A great grand-daughter of the Captain has told us many times how on his return from the West Indies he would run the bowsprit of his vessel in the rear door of the "old Walton house" in Pearl Street, New York (still standing in 1870), then opposite Harper Brothers' building, and now a long distance from the water front; and would roll out his returns in small kegs of Spanish silver, the current coin of that day.

He died on Sept. 16, 1782 at Glen Cove, L. I., and is buried there.

Mr. Bowne gives a list of his children as follows:

i. Anne,[5] married Albert Coles. Issue (Coles):
   1. Benjamin,[6] married Zoah Cock.

ii. Mary,[5] married Simeon Crocker. Issue (Crocker):
   1. Jarvis,[6] married Mary Townsend, and had issue:
      i. Simeon,[7] married Wilmot Craft.
      ii. Townsend,[7] died at sea.
      iii. Isaac,[7] married Fanny Craft.
   2. Mary,[6] married first, Isaac Colwell; and second; Robert Moncrief. Issue (Colwell):
      i. Ann,[7] died young.
      ii. Abraham,[7] married Louise ——.
      iii. Amy,[7] married first —— Ring; and second, Capt. Thomas Rowllings.
      iv. Harriet.[7]
      v. Martha.[7]

      Mary Crocker,[6] had by Robert Moncrief:
      Elizabeth,[7] married William L. Jones.
   3. Benjamin,[6] married Levinia Strang. Had issue (Crocker):
      i. Elisa,[7] married Robert Forton.
      ii. Lavinia,[7] married Robert Townsend.
      iii. Henry,[7] married ——.
   4. Abraham,[6] married ——.

iii. Benjamin Kip.[5]

No. 391

Benjamin Kip[4] (Jesse,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was baptized in Newtown, L. I., May 24, 1714; and died in Westchester County, May 24, 1782.

Bolton's "History of Westchester County" and many of his descendants say that he was Benjamin Kip, born 1703, who was son of Johannes Kip and Catharina Kierstede. However, this is contradicted by a deed dated Jan. 6, 1795, and recorded in the Hall of Records, New York City,* and other evidence seems to show that he was son of Jesse Kip.

*Vol. 295, pp. 405 etc.

The deed describes the distribution of undivided property among the heirs of Sarah Roelofs Kierstede, and names those living at that time. There is no mention of Benjamin Kip or his descendants in Westchester County, which would have been the case had he been Benjamin Kip, son of Catherine Kierstede Kip, daughter of Sarah Roelofs. This deed relates that Sarah Roelofs in her will dated July 29, 1692, left her property, excepting certain specified bequests, to her seven children by her husband, Hans Kierstede, viz: Roeloff, Blandina, Jochem, Lucas, Catherine, Jacobus and Rachel, and to the children of her deceased son, Hans Kiersted, by wife Janike, each to have an equal portion, and in case of the death of any of her children, the property should go to their lawful descendants "as long as there is one."

The deed describes a parcel of land in New York City lying "Northwest from the Windmill beginning at the North end of the highway that leads to the Calkhook" which had not yet been divided among the above mentioned heirs of Sarah Roelofs, and relates that "after many years contention touching the partition and division of the said parcel of land"——"the said parties to these presents have now fully and deliberately defined each and every person's title, right, share and proportion in and to the said parcel of land——and have mutually and reciprocally agreed to allot and divide the same in such shares parts——and proportions manner and form as are hereinafter and also hereinbefore particularly mentioned."

The heirs agreed to divide the whole property in eight equal parts to be apportioned as follows: Henry Kip (son of Henry, and descendant of Catherine Kierstede who married Johannes Kip) and his heirs, to have two full and equal undivided eighth parts so given and devised to children of said Hans Kierstede and to said Jochem Kiersted respectively as aforesaid, and also the said three full and equal undivided sixth parts of and in the said two full and equal undivided eighth parts to be divided as aforesaid of and in said parcel of land——so given and devised to the said Roeloff Kiersted and Catherine Kiersted (who married Johannes Kip) respectively as aforesaid for full part purport and portion of him said Henry H. Kip to the whole portion of land and premises"; Abraham Van Vleck (Maria Kip, daughter of Catherine Kiersted Kip, married Abraham Van Vleck) was to have one full and equal undivided sixth part of and in two undivided eighth parts: John Kip (probably son of Johannes, son of Catherine Kiersted) was to have one sixth part of two undivided eighth parts, and the share of Samuel Kip of Kip's Bay (son of Catherine Kip who married Jacob Kip of Kip's Bay and daughter of Catherine Kierstede) was one sixth part of two full and equal undivided eighth parts. Samuel Breese and Aaron Burr, surviving Executors and Trustees of Samuel Bayard, dec'd. (Blandina Kierstede, daughter of Sarah Roelofs, married Henry Bayard) were to receive one full eighth part of land devised to Jacobus Kierstede, and also three full equal undivided fourth parts of and in one other full and equal undivided eighth part of said parcel of land, devised to Blandina Kierstede (Bayard)." "Theophilus and Elizabeth Beekman, his wife (late Elizabeth Matthews spinster only daughter's child and heiress at law of Vincent Matthews, by Elizabeth his wife heretofore called Elizabeth Wilvinan spinster deceased)—are and stand seized to the use of themselves and the heirs of the said Elizabeth of and in the one other full and equal

undivided fourth part of and in the said one other equal undivided eighth part of land given to Blandina Kierstede."

Isaac Van Vleck was to receive one eighth part, Rachel Kierstede's; and Daniel Denniston was to have one eighth part, Lucas Kierstede's share in this property, by virtue of a certain conveyance made to him by Lucas Kierstede, grandson of Lucas Kierstede, son of Sarah Kierstede.

This land was to be divided into eight lots of equal value, and also the Trustees were directed to divide "all such parts of said premises fronting on Broadway on North-westerly part thereof and extending in rear 100 feet South-easterly," into eight distinct lots, and to divide the rest of said premises into lots "as conveniently as may be," and the City Surveyors were directed to divide the property among the heirs by drawing lots with eight tickets bearing numbers of lots, and eight others bearing names of eight children of Sarah Roelofs: Hans, Roeloff, Blandina, Jochem, Lucas, Catherine, Jacobus and Rachel.

Two sons of Jesse Kip of Long Island moved to Westchester Co., N. Y., Benjamin, and William Kip, and Jesse Kip in his will made his Cousin, John Stevenson of Westchester County, one of his Executors. He probably influenced the Kips to settle there.

William Kip of Phillipsburgh, Westchester County, in his will proved 1736, makes his brothers, Thomas and Benjamin, Executors.

Benjamin Kip of Westchester County names a son Jesse, evidently for his father, Jesse Kip; and his oldest daughter, Mary, was probably named after his mother, Mary Stevens, wife of Jesse Kip. Also Benjamin's children: William, Elizabeth, Abraham, Jacob and Thomas, all bear the same names as the children of Jesse Kip of Long Island, and were undoubtedly, therefore, named for his brothers and sisters.

Benjamin Kip moved to Westchester County, 1732, and purchased a farm of 400 acres. He was Justice of the Peace there, and lived in New Castle.

He married Dorothy Davenport, about 1733, and she died Sept. 3, 1807.

Issue of Benjamin Kip[4] and Dorothy Davenport:

i. Mary,[5] born Sept. 18, 1734; died young.

ii. William,[5] born Jan. 28, 1736; died young.

iii. Elizabeth,[5] born April 9, 1738. She married first John Powell in 1756; and second, George Bull.

404 iv. Jesse,[5] born Feb. 23, 1740; died Jan. 1, 1780.

405 v. Abraham,[5] born March 22, 1743.

vi. Jacobus,[5] born Feb. 27, 1745; died young.

vii. Sarah,[5] born Sept. 20, 1746. She married James Weeks.

The will of James Weeks of New Castle was probated 8 mo.: 23: 1826. He names sons, Abraham, Benjamin and James, and daughters: Mary Frost, Sarah Hallock, Phebe Carpenter and Martha Carpenter. A Kip chart in possession of Mr. S. C. Kipp of Ossining gives their issue as follows:*

1. Abraham,[6] married Phebe Fowler.
2. Benjamin,[6] married Sarah Thorn.
3. Sarah,[6] married Robert Hallock.

*This Kip chart is in the form of a family tree, and the relationships are difficult to distinguish, so possibly the latest named children may belong to following generation, as they are not named in James Week's will, with the exception of Phebe Carpenter.

4. Mary,[6] married Mordecai Frost.
5. Martha,[6] married Benjamin Carpenter.
6. Jesse K.,[6] married Eliza Salton.
7. Jane,[7] married Aron Carpenter.
8. James,[6] married Mary Pierce.
9. Dorcas,[6] married Thomas Weeks.
10. Phebe,[6] married Benjamin C. Carpenter.

406 viii. William,[5] born Jan. 3, 1749; died Oct. 19, 1800.
407 ix. James,[5] born April 6, 1751. Moved to Nova Scotia.
408 x. Samuel,[5] born Dec. 16, 1753.
409 xi. Thomas,[5] born July 14, 1756; died Sept. 1, 1833.
xii. Mary,[6] born Feb. 14, 1761; married Robert Runnels. No issue.

No. 392

Jacobus Kip[4] (Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 19, 1706, Kip's Bay in New York, and July 27, 1729, he married Catharina Kip, born Oct. 15, 1699, daughter of Johannes Kip and Catharina Kierstede.

Jacobus Kip was owner of Kip's Bay Farm at time of the Revolution.

Jacobus Kip died Oct. 1, 1777, and Catharina Kip died Oct. 24, 1767.

Issue of Jacobus Kip and Catharina Kip as taken from Samuel Kip's Family Bible:

i. Catherine,[5] born May 11, 1730; died Sept. 3, 1771. She married Dec. 8, 1759, Peter Teller, son of Johannes Teller of Tellers Point, and Peter Teller died Aug. 20, 1762. Issue (Teller):
1. Catherine,[6] born June 20, 1762; died unmarried June, 1824.

410 ii. Samuel,[5] born Nov. 13, 1731; died Feb. 14, 1804.
iii. Johannes,[5] born Dec. 15, 1733; died without issue and unmarried, Oct. 6, 1777.
iv. Margreitie[5] (Margaret), born March 9, 1736; died Nov. 25, 1739.
v. Maria,[5] born June 5, 1738; died unmarried, Oct. 16, 1780.
vi. Margritie,[5] born Nov. 10, 1742; died unmarried May 10, 1808, Kip's Bay.

No. 394

John Kip[5] (Jacob,[4] Johannes,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap., New York, April 25, 1705; and died in New York, unmarried, in 1776. His will was dated Sept. 5, 1772; and pro. May 10, 1776. He leaves estate to brother, Henry Kip, who was Executor, and to two sisters, Catalina, widow of Abraham Wendell, and Catherine, wife of Benjamin Moore.*

No. 395

Jacobus Kip[5] (Jacob,[4] Johannes,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Jan. 8, 1710. He married Elizabeth Mellens before 1741, and died 1760.

Issue of Jacobus and Elizabeth Mellens Kip:

411 i. Johannes,[6] bap. Aug. 26, 1741, Dutch Church, New York.
412 ii. William,[6] bap. May 20, 1747.
413 iii. Henricus,[6] bap. Feb. 22, 1749.
iv. Charles,[6] bap. Oct. 17, 1750; died young.
414 v. Charles,[6] bap. Feb. 19, 1752.

*Abstracts from New York Wills, Vol. 8, p. 339.

No. 396

William Kip[5] (Jacob,[4] Johannes,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Jan. 1, 1716. He married Nancy Tucker.

Issue of William and Nancy Kip:

i. Eliza Jane;[6] married George Paulding Brown. They had daughter:
   1. Emma Celia Brown,[7] who married John D. Terry, and had son:
      i. John William Terry.[8]*

No. 397

Henry Kip[5] (Jacob,[4] Johannes,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 11, and bap. Dec. 21, 1718, New York. He married Dec. 2, 1742, Helena Low, who was born Jan. 5, 1723, and died Nov. 7, 1798. She was daughter of Petrus Low and Rachel Roosevelt.

Henry Kip was a sailmaker. The will of Henry Kip, New York, was dated May 13, 1789; and pro. Sept. 18, 1795. He leaves estate to wife Helena and her heirs, and his executors were, wife Helena and sons, Henry H., John H. and James H. Kip.**

The will of his widow, Helena Kip was dated Nov. 5, 1798, and pro. Nov. 10, 1798.*** She names two deceased sons, Henry H. and John H. and son James. She gives Cornelius Heyer, husband of grand-daughter Jane £1000—and to son, James H. Kip, a dwelling house and lot in Pearl Street in second Ward, No. 181; to daughter Catherine wife of Rev. Dr. William Linn all plate, furniture &c. and a number of slaves, and she names also Lynde Catlin, husband of grand-daughter Helena, daughter of son John H. Kip, dec'd and grand-daughter Elizabeth, daughter of son Cornelius, dec'd.; grandchildren Jane Heyer, wife of Cornelius Heyer, Helena Kip. Catherine Kip and Elizabeth Kip, and Henry Kip, children of son Peter Kip, dec'd.

Issue of Henry and Helena Kip:

i. James,[6] born 1743; died young.
ii. Peter,[6] bap. May 13, 1744; died young.
iii. Rachel,[6] bap. Jan. 26, 1746; died without issue.
iv. Henry,[6] died young.
v. Henry,[6] born March 21, 1749; died Oct. 1, 1798, without issue.
415 vi. John,[6] born Nov. 22, 1750; died Oct. 14, 1798.
416 vii. Peter,[6] born April 20, 1754.
417 viii. James Henry,[6] born June 16, 1756; died 1826.
ix. Catherine,[6] born Sept. 4, 1758; married William Linn, D. D. They had son:
   1. Henry James Linn,[7] born Feb. 5, 1798.
418 x. Cornelius,[6] born Aug. 9, 1760; died Aug. 10, 1789.

No. 398

Balthazar Kip[5] (Jacob,[4] Johannes,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was bap. Dec. 4, 1723. He was undoubtedly the Balthazar Kip of New York who married Jane Phrench, (French), Nov. 27, 1749. The will of Balshazar Kip of New York, mariner, was dated May 6, 1759, and pro. Oct. 21, 1775. He leaves all of his property to wife, Jeane Kip, and makes her executrix.****

*Chart of Kierstede Family in possession of Dr. McMasters.
**New York Wills, Vol. 41, pp. 560, 561.
***Vol. 42, pp. 429–436.
****Abstracts of New York Wills, Vol. 8, p. 308.

Issue of Balthazar and Jane Kip:

i. Balthazar,[6] bap. Jan. 31, 1753; was not mentioned in father's will, so probably died young.

No. 404

Jesse Kipp[5] (Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 23, 1740; and died Jan. 1, 1780. About 1763 he married Ann Haight, who was born April 18, 1745, and was the daughter of Samuel Haight of Mt. Pleasant.

The will of Jesse Kip of North Castle, Westchester County, was dated May 5, 1779; and pro. March 4, 1785. He leaves his estate to wife, Anne, and children: Benjamin, Gilbert, John, Phebe, Caleb, Meream and James Kipp, and makes wife Anne and William and Thomas Kipp, executors.*

His widow, Ann, married second, Robert Reynolds.

Issue of Jesse and Ann Haight Kipp:

i. Benjamin,[6] born June 18, 1764; died unmarried, Feb. 23, 1849.
419 ii. Gilbert,[6] born Dec. 10, 1765.
420 iii. John,[6] born April 27, 1768; died 1853.
iv. Phebe,[6] born Feb. 26, 1770; married Abel Underhill, son of Thomas Underhill and Sarah Weeks of Phillipsburg. They had issue (Underhill):
1. Jesse,[7] married Pamelia Purdy and had issue (Underhill):
i. Thomas,[8] married Alia West.
ii. Amazia,[8] married Harriet Barker.
iii. Allen,[8] of Cayuga County.
iv. Alfred.[8]
v. Mary Jane,[8] married Alfred Avery and had issue (Avery): Henry,[9] Edwin,[9] and Phoebe Jane.[9]
vi. Elma.[8]
vii. Phebe.[8]
2. Anna,[7] married William Smith.
421 v. Caleb,[6] born Oct. 23, 1771; died March 5, 1835.
vi. Miriam,[6] born Oct. 4, 1773; died May 18, 1868.
422 vii. James,[6] born March 9, 1777; died May 14, 1860.
423 viii. Jesse,[6] born May 25, 1780; died Sept. 1, 1861.

No. 405

Abraham Kip[5] (Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 22, 1743. He married Phebe, daughter of Samuel Haight and Rebecca Fowler.

Phebe Haight was born June 5, 1747.

Issue of Abraham and Phebe Haight Kip:

424 i. Abraham,[6] born Jan. 5, 1767, Dutchess County; and died there, Oct. 13, 1828.
425 ii. Samuel.[6]

No. 406

William Kipp[5] (Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Jan. 3, 1749; and died at Chappaqua, Oct. 19, 1800. He married Dec. 3, 1770, Mary Merritt who was born May 18, 1752; and died Jan. 31, 1827. She was daughter of Thomas Merritt of New Castle.

*New York Wills, Vol. 37, pp. 421, 422.

William Kipp was Justice of the Peace. His will was probated June 10, 1802 and gives his residence as New Castle. He names all of his children and leaves Thomas and Benjamin his farm "where he now lives" in New Castle "to be equally divided between them."*

Issue of William Kipp and Mary Merritt:

i. Sarah,[6] born Oct. 17, 1771; married John Requa, who was born 1764, and died 1832, and was the son of Daniel and Mary Martling Requa. They moved to New Paltz, Ulster Co., N. Y., where he bought a farm of wife's Uncle, Merritt Kipp, and stone house he built there is still standing, bearing date 1791.
They had issue (Requa):

1. Gilbert K.[7] He married Elizabeth Wolsey of Highland, and they had issue:
Mary,[8] married Thomas Welch, and had son Alonzo,[9] killed in Civil War.
Moses W.,[8] who went to sea on whaler and never returned.
Sarah A.,[8] married first Philip Ayers, and second, John Eyett of Ulster County, and two of her sons were killed in Civil War.
Thomas.[8] He went to St. Louis, and married Hannah Heimbrook, and had Lucinda,[9] John H.,[9] Thomas P.[9] and Anna,[9] who married C. W. Longcoy of Little Rock.
Almira,[8] married Lyman E. Benedict.
Amelia,[8] died young.
Alfred,[8] went to California, 1849, and was successful as a miner. He returned to New York and married Melissa Harris, and they had: Almira,[9] Nelson,[9] Alfred,[9] Edmund,[9] Allie,[9] Abraham,[9] Edna[9] and Valentine.[9]
Angelina,[8] married Elias Hicks Woods, and second, Charles F. Church.
John,[8] died young.
Lucinda.[8]

2. Daniel,[7] married Clarine Merritt of New Paltz, N. Y., and they had issue:
Nathaniel,[8] married Nancy Dunn and moved to New York, and had: Emma J.,[9] married John Bodine; Clarine H.;[9] Anna M.,[9] married Thomas Fell; Nathaniel,[9] died young; Agnes,[9] married Webster K. Austin of New York.
John D.,[8] married Hester M. Clearwater, and had Ellen C.,[9] who married William G. Delameter of Kingston, and had four daughters.
Sarah M.,[8] married Elbert Roberson. He was of Woodlawn.
Edmund D.,[8] married first, Emily A. Comer; and second, Lizzie A. Collins, and lived in Newark. Had by first wife, Frank Leslie Requa,[9] married Minnie A. Housten.
Ann,[8] married Thomas Hanmore, and had: Kate,[9] Wilfred[9] and Carrie,[9] married Dr. E. F. Hurd of New York.

3. William,[7] married Margaret Dunn, and lived New Paltz. They had:
Joseph,[8] married Sarah E. Brown, and went to Mt. Pleasant, Iowa. They had: Alva,[9] married Jennie Burge; and Belle Evelyn,[9] married Hon. John F. Leech, Mayor of Mt. Pleasant.
John,[8] married Hannah Pine and had Kate,[9] married Daniel Silkworth.
Sarah C.,[8] married Nathaniel Williams of Highland, and had: James Watson Williams[9] of Vineland, N. J.
Edmund,[8] married Mary J. Terwilliger, and lived at Libertyville, Ulster Co., N. Y.

4. Thomas,[7] married Dorcas Ayres, and died without issue.

5. James J.,[7] married Charity Middagh, and lived in Rochester. They had:
Sarah M.,[8] married D. S. Morgan.
Charlotte C.,[8] married Luke C. Hart, Rochester.
Josephus,[8] married first Mary Groat, and second Annie T. Ford. He had by first wife: Leroy,[9] who married Lulu Roberts, and Florence.[9]

*Westchester County Wills, B, p. 421 & C, p. 117.

Agnes,[8] died unmarried.
Mary E.,[8] married first, George W. Tuttle, and second, George Tegg of England.

6. Mary,[7] died young.

ii. Prudence,[6] born May 9, 1773; married John Sarles.

426 iii. Isaac,[6] born Aug. 18, 1774; died Oct. 5, 1860 at Marshall, Michigan.

iv. Dorothy,[6] born Sept. 15, 1776. She married Gilbert Baker, and they had issue (Baker):
1. Leonard,[7] married Eliza Dickens.
2. Eliza,[7] married Josiah Farn.
3. Hannah,[7] married Jonathan Aucher, and had:
Harriet,[8] married James Biramsey.
Oliver H. Perry,[8] married Mary Deane.

v. Martha,[6] born June 23, 1779; married Moses Marshall. They had issue (Marshall): 1. William;[7] 2. Thomas;[7] 3. John;[7] 4. Judith;[7] 5. Frederic;[7] 6. Prudence;[7] 7. Abigail;[7] 8. Henry.[7]

427 vi. Thomas,[6] born Oct. 24, 1780; died Sept. 9, 1847.

vii. Abigail,[6] born Oct. 10, 1784; married James Washburn. They had issue (Washburn):
1. Benjamin.[7]
2. Tompkins.[7]

428 viii. Benjamin,[6] born Feb. 4, 1787; died March 16, 1851.

ix. Ann,[6] born Feb. 20, 1789; married Joseph Tompkins.

x. Tamer,[6] born Sept. 30, 1793; died Sept. 28, 1886 in Woodlawn. She married Absolom Underhill, Aug. 16, 1809. He was of Woodlawn and died 1849. They had issue (Underhill):
1. Ann Maria,[7] b. Dec., 1810; married Stockholm Schouten.
2. Eliza Ann,[7] b. Jan. 13, 1813; married Richard Westlake.
3. Allen Ann,[7] b. Aug. 1, 1815, married David Fowler.
4. John,[7] b. Jan. 19, 1818; married first Jane Webster, and second, Julia Underhill, his cousin.
5. Hannah Ann,[7] b. April 6, 1820; married Charles Drake.
6. Mary Angeline,[7] b. Jan. 20, 1823; married Levi Smedes.
7. Israel Langdon,[7] b. Nov. 30, 1825; married Elizabeth Wheaton.
8. Richard Angevine,[7] born June 30, 1832; married Phebe Elizabeth Harris. She died Jan., 1865, and was buried in Woodlawn Cemetery, the first interment in one of the most beautiful burying grounds in the vicinity of New York.

No. 407

James Kipp[5] (Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born April 6, 1751. He married Zipporah Carpenter who was born April 6, 1749, and was the daughter of John Carpenter and Charity Weeks. John Carpenter was born Musketa Cove, L. I. on July 1, 1714, and Charity Weeks was born Feb. 17, 1713. John Carpenter's father conveyed to him a farm at Rye near Mamaroneck, Westchester County.

James Kip was compelled at the close of the Revolution, because of his outspoken loyalty to King George, to emigrate to Nova Scotia, and was there drowned. His widow subsequently returned to New Castle, Westchester County, and married Caleb Carpenter as her second husband. She died Feb. 12, 1818; and he died Dec. 30, 1826, at Clinton, Dutchess County, New York.

Issue of James Kipp and Zipporah, his wife:

429 i. John.[6] He married Ruth, daughter of Caleb Carpenter, and settled in Canada. They had issue Kip:
1. Lydia.[7]

593 2. Hiram.[7]
3. Zipporah.[7]
4. Maria.[7]
594 5. Jesse.[7]
595 6. Caleb.[7]
596 7. Harry.[7]
597 8. Joseph.[7]
598 9. William.[7]

430 ii. Daniel.[6] He married and had issue:
1. Elze.[7]
2. Mary Ann.[7]
3. James.[7]*

iii. Elizabeth;[6] married William Green, and had issue (Green):
1. Isaiah.[7]
2. Samuel.[7]
3. William M.[7]
4. Amelia.*

iv. Charlotte,[6] married Samuel Hewlett of Dutchess County. They had:*
1. Elizabeth,[7] married Jonathan Baker.
2. Hannah,[7] married George Holmes.
3. Zipporah,[7] married Isaac Wood.
4. Isaac,[7] married Letitia Holms.
5. James,[7] married Ann Burger.
6. Phebe,[7] married Stephen Bugg.
7. Hiram,[7] married Jane Ann Alby.
8. Caleb.[7]
9. John.[7]*

No. 408

Samuel Kipp[5] (Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 16, 1753. He married Freelove Totten.

Issue of Samuel and Freelove Kipp:

i. Freelove,[6] married Silas Arnold. They had issue (Arnold): Thomas;[7] Milton;[7] Otis;[7] Lydia;[7] Gilbert;[7] Arba;[7] Rhoda.[7]*

431 ii. Samuel.[6]

iii. Sarah,[6] married an Arnold, and had issue (Arnold): Welland;[7] Albert;[7] Susan;[7] Sirus.[7]

iv. Lydia;[6] married John B. Brady.

432 v. Stephen.[6]

No. 409

Thomas Kip[5] (Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick,[1]) was born July 14, 1756; and died Sept. 1, 1823. He married Abigail Hatfield.

The will of Thomas Kipp of New York City was dated May 24, 1818; and pro, Sept. 5, 1823. He leaves daughter, Mary Kingsland, $800, son, Isaac Kipp, $1000, daughter, Jane Kipp, $1000, grand-daughter Abigail Kipp, $1000, and makes wife Abigail Executrix, and son-in-law Stephen Kingsland.**

*Family tree in possession of Mr. S. C. Kip of Ossinning. The generations are difficult to distinguish, so that there may be mistakes as to generations in above records.

**New York Wills, Liber 58, pp. 262–264.

The will of Abigail Kip of the City of New York, widow of Thomas Kip, was dated Feb. 13, 1839; and pro. April 5, 1839. She names daughter Jane, wife of Henry Durell, grand-daughter Amelia Durell, son Isaac, and her next of kin were Jane Durell, Abby Bassford, Thomas Kingsland, Stephen Kingsland, Jr., Jane Russell, Cornelia Bartow, Immogene Thurman.*

Issue of Thomas and Abigail Kipp:

i. Mary,[6] married Stephen Kingsland of New York. Issue (Kingsland):**
   1. Jane,[7] married Joseph G. Russell, and they had issue (Russell): Stephen K.[8]; Mary Jane[8] and Cornelia.[8]
   2. Thomas,[7] married Louisa Brown, and had issue: Thomas;[8] Jamison;[8] William K.;[8] Louisa[8] and Theodore.[8]
   3. Cornelia,[7] married Captain Barstow, and had issue (Barstow): Horatio;[8] Stephen[8] and William.[8]
   4. Emmagene,[7] married Washington Thurman, and had issue (Thurman): William;[8] Washington;[8] Emogene;[8] Elenor.[8]
   5. Stephen,[7] mentioned in grand-mother's will.

Above are not in correct order of birth as they are copied from a family tree without dates. Some of them are mentioned in Abigail Kip's will.

433 ii. Isaac.[6]

434 iii. Benjamin.[6]

435 iv. William.[6]

v. Dorothy.[6]

vi. Jane,[6] married Henry Durell. They had issue (Durell):***
   1. William Henry.[7]
   2. Thomas K.[7]
   3. Eliza Jane.[7]
   4. Emma.[7]
   5. Edmond L.[7]
   6. Maria Louisa.[7]
   7. Mary Ann.[7]
   8. Sarah.[7]
   9. Frank.[7]

No. 410

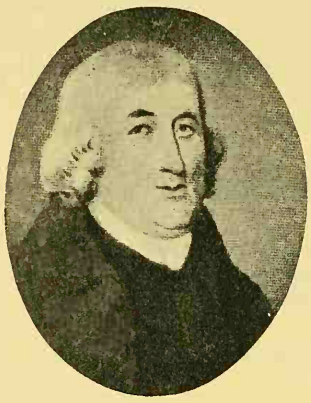
Samuel Kip[5] (Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Nov. 13, 1731, and died Feb. 14, 1804 at Kip's Bay. He lived at Kip's Bay in the home erected by his great-grandfather, Jacob Kip, and an interesting account of the landing of the British in front of his house and other historic events associated with this old mansion are given in an earlier chapter.

Samuel Kip lived at Tappan, N. J. during the Revolution, but about 1783 returned to Kip's Bay.

On June 7, 1764, he married Ann Herring. She was born Dec. 31, 1744, and was daughter of Elbert Herring and Elizabeth Bogart, who were married Sept. 17, 1732. Ann Herring Kip died at Kip's Bay, May 20, 1800.

Letters of Administration were granted on estate of Samuel Kip to sons Elbert and Cornelius Kip on March 19, 1804.

*Liber 77, pp. 378–381.
**Family Tree in possession of Sam. C. Kipp.
***Family Tree in possession of Samuel C. Kipp.



SAMUEL KIP 1731–1804

ANN HERRING 1744–1800

Issue of Samuel Kip and Ann Herring:

i. Elizabeth,[6] born Feb. 25, 1765, and died Oct. 24, 1828.
Her will was dated Sept. 25, 1817, and pro. Oct. 3, 1829. She names god-daughter, Elizabeth Demarest, daughter of John Haring, dec'd., and she leaves to "each one of my nephews named Samuel and his heirs and to each of my nieces named Elizabeth and to her heirs," and to "each and everyone of my nephews that may be hereafter born in my lifetime and be named Samuel— and to each and every one of my nieces that may be hereafter born in my lifetime and be named Elizabeth—one lot of land at Kips Bay on the Southwest side of and fronting to 35 Street, between First and Second Avenues, to be 25 feet in width in front and rear, and 100 feet in length on each side." She requested that the numbers of lots should be written on pieces of paper and drawn by the heirs. She also named children of brother Elbert Kip, and brothers and sisters: James S., Samuel, Cornelius, Henry, Catherine van Tuyl and Mary Mower.*

436 ii. Jacobus (James) S.,[6] born Dec. 8, 1766; died Utica, N. Y. Aug. 27, 1831.

437 iii. Elbert,[6] born Sept. 20, 1769; died New York, July 12, 1827.

438 iv. Samuel,[6] born Oct. 20, 1771; died Kip's Bay, Jan. 25, 1838.

v. John,[6] born April 16, 1774; died in Albany, Feb. 27, 1796. Unmarried.

vi. Catherine,[6] born April 12, 1776. She married John Y. Van Tuyl, Oct. 22, 1807, and died without issue, March 29, 1847. John Y. Van Tuyl died July 27, 1856.

439 vii. Cornelius,[6] born March 9, 1780 at Tappan; died Kip's Bay, Sept. 11, 1822.

viii. Mary,[6] born Tappan, Feb. 25, 1782. She married Nov. 16, 1816, James B. Mower, and died May, 1851. Issue (Mower):

1. Mary Elizabeth Kip,[7] b. Aug. 28, 1817.
2. Mary Elizabeth,[7] born March 26, 1819.
3. Catherine Ann,[7] born April 18, 1820.

440 ix. Henry,[6] born at Kip's Bay, Aug. 11, 1784; died New York, Oct. 16, 1849.

No. 415

John Kip[6] (Henry,[5] Jacob,[4] Johannes,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in New York, Nov. 22, 1750; and died Oct. 14, 1798. He married Katherine Darlington.

Issue of John and Katherine Kip:

i. Helena,[7] bap. May 14, 1775; married Lynde Catlin, Oct. 19, 1793.

*New York Wills, Lib. 63, pp. 330–336.

No. 416

Peter Kip[6] (Henry,[5] Jacob,[4] Johannes,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born April 20, 1754; and died before 1798. He married Jane Brower, daughter of Jeremiah Brower whose will was pro. 1776.

Issue of Peter and Jane Kip; bap. in Dutch Church, New York City:

i. Jane,[7] bap. Oct. 15, 1775; married Cornelius Heyer, April 16, 1796; issue (Heyer):
   1. William Henry,[8] bap. Apl. 14, 1797.

441 ii. Henry;[7] married Mary Johnson. He was born Jan. 12, 1781; bap. Nov. 24, 1786.

iii. Helena;[7] married James Mower. James Brown Mower was born Leicester, Mass., Nov. 26, 1773; and died June 9, 1852, N. Y. He was son of Thomas and Ann Brown Mower. He married first Helena Kip, and they had issue:
   1. John H.;[8] 2. Peter;[8] 3. Henry;[8] All died young.

   James B. Mower married second, 1815, Mary Kip who died May, 1854. They had issue:
   1. Mary Elizabeth Kip,[8] who died May 9, 1854, unmarried.
   2. Catherine Ann.[8] Unmarried.

iv. Catherine,[7] b. Sept. 21, 1782; married John D. Keese.

v. Elizabeth,[7] b. March 18, 1784; married Ebenezer Irving, brother of Washington Irving. Ebenezer Irving was born 1776, and was son of William Irving and Sarah Sanders, married 1761. Elizabeth Kip Irving died 1827. They had issue (Irving):
   1. Pierre Paris,[8] a Clergyman of Protestant Episcopal Church. He married Anna, daughter of John Deur, Esq., grandson of Major General William Alexander (Lord Sterling). They had issue:
      i. Leslie.[9]
      ii. Alexander.[9]
      iii. Duer.[9]
      iv. Anna,[9] and others.
   2. Edgar,[8] married Amanda, daughter of Thomas Tennant of Baltimore, and they had son:
      i. Washington.[9]
   3. Theodore,[8] a professor in Geneva College. He married Jane, daughter of Hon. Jacob Sutherland.
   4. Sanders,[8] married Julia, daughter of John A. Granger of Canandaigua.
   5. William.[8]
   6. Washington;[8] and also several daughters.

vi. Peter,[7] b. Oct. 19, 1788; d. young.

No. 417

James Henry Kip[6] (Henry,[5] Jacob,[4] Johannes,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born June 16, 1756; and died 1826. He married Jan. 23, 1779, Margaretta Hornblower. She was daughter of Josiah and Elizabeth Kingsland Hornblower, married 1755. Josiah Hornblower was Speaker of New Jersey Assembly, 1780; member of Council, 1781–1784; and 1785–6 was one of New Jersey's representatives in the Continental Congress. He died Jan. 21, 1809.

The will of James H. Kip of New York City, "Gentleman," was dated Feb. 17, 1826; and pro. Sept. 5, 1826.

This will leaves plate and furniture to daughter Harriet, and rest of estate to Joseph C. Hornblower of Newark, and Abel T. Anderson of New York, Counsellors at law, and to Smith W. Anderson of New York, merchant, in trust for supporting son Charles, daughter Helen, wife of Abel T. Anderson, and children of deceased daughter, Eliza; Arent H. Schuyler and Harriet Ann, wife Smith W. Anderson.

Codicil, Aug. 21, 1826. His daughter Helen being deceased, he leaves her share to children, Eliza and James.

Issue of James Henry and Margaretta Kip:

i. Henry,[7] born Oct. 27, 1780; died without issue.

ii. Eliza,[7] born Feb. 18, 1782; died Nov. 17, 1805. She married, Jan. 19, 1801, John Arent Schuyler. Issue (Schuyler):

1. Arent Henry,[8] born Nov. 15, 1801; married Mary C. Kingsland, and had ten children.
2. Harriet Ann,[8] born Jan. 31, 1803; died Nov. 4, 1885. She married Dec. 19, 1822, Smith W. Anderson, born Oct. 24, 1794; died Nov. 15, 1851. They had issue (Anderson):
   - i. John Schuyler,[9] b. Sept. 21, 1823.
   - ii. James,[9] b. Dec. 8, 1825.
   - iii. Helen Margaretta,[9] b. Oct. 11, 1827; married May 22, 1850, Charles Harriman, who died March, 1878. They had:
     1. Catherine Schuyler Harriman,[10] b. May 23, 1851.
     2. William Edward Harriman,[10] b. Jan. 6, 1855.
     3. Harriet Anderson Harriman,[10] b. July 22, 1857.
     4. Smith Anderson Harriman,[10] b. Aug. 27, 1859.
     5. Francis Gottenet Harriman,[10] b. April 2, 1862.
     6. Helen Margaretta Harriman,[10] b. Jan. 25, 1865.
   - iv. Harriet Schuyler Anderson,[9] b. Nov. 8, 1829; d. Nov. 19, 1873, unmarried.
   - v. Hannah Matilda Anderson,[9] b. Jan. 15, 1832; married William Newton Clark who was b. Aug. 14, 1832. They had issue:
     1. Smith Anderson Clark,[10] b. March 3, 1859.
     2. Mary Theresa Clark,[10] b. Nov. 15, 1860; d. Jan. 1, 1860.
     3. Henry Schieffelin Clark,[10] b. Feb. 25, 1862.
     4. Harriet Anderson Clark,[10] b. Dec. 22, 1863.
     5. Matilda Schuyler Clark,[10] b. May 3, 1868.
     6. Helen Margaretta Clark,[10] b. March 26, 1873; d. April 14, 1873.
   - vi. Katherine Schuyler Anderson,[9] Feb. 12, 1834; married Hasbrouck Du Bois.
   - vii. Smith W. Anderson,[9] b. May 30, 1838; married first Kate Kneeland and had issue:
     1. Harriet Schuyler Anderson,[10] who married Rev. Richard H. Nelson; and he married second, Caroline Westfall, and they had Caroline Westfall Anderson,[10] b. March, 1875; he married, third Kate B. Williamson, and they had issue: Katherine Schuyler Anderson,[10] b. Nov. 5, 1878; Edward Shotwell Anderson,[10] b. June 30, 1882.
   - viii. Angelica Schuyler Anderson,[9] b. May 5, 1840; married Edgar Ketchum, and they had issue:
     1. Edith Schuyler Ketchum,[10] b. Oct. 22, 1873.
     2. Edgar Van Rensselaer Ketchum,[10] April 23, 1878.

iii. Josiah Hornblower,[7] born March 30, 1785. Died without issue.

iv. Harriet Jones,[7] born Jan. 1, 1787; married May 12, 1809, Benjamin L. Day. They had issue (Day):

1. Margaretta,[8] married William H. Field.
2. I. Ludlow;[8] died without issue.
3. Eliza,[8] married George W. Campbell, and had eight children.
4. Helen Kip.[8]
5. Harriet Ann.[8]

v. Henry J.,[7] born Jan. 17, 1788. He died without issue.

vi. Caroline,[7] born June 29, 1789; died without issue.

vii. William Linn,[7] born Feb. 17, 1791; died without issue.

viii. Charles James,[7] born April 4, 1793; died without issue.

ix. William Linn,[7] born Jan. 17, 1795; died without issue.

x. Helen Margaretta,[7] born June 15, 1797; died Aug. 13, 1825. She married, 1819, Abel T. Anderson. He was born Oct. 24, 1796, and died March 23, 1862. They had issue (Anderson):

1. Eliza Matilda,[8] b. April 1, 1821; married Sept. 20, 1842, Right Rev. John B. Kerfoot, Bishop of Pittsburgh, Pa. He was b. March 1, 1816. They had issue (Kerfoot):
   - i. Abel Anderson,[9] b. July 3, 1843.
   - ii. Christiana,[9] b. Nov. 4, 1844.
   - iii. William M.,[9] b. Jan. 24, 1847.
   - iv. John B.,[9] b. May 8, 1850; d. Jan., 1853.
   - v. James Kip,[9] b. Aug. 14, 1853.
   - vi. Kate Van Alen,[9] b. July 15, 1856.
   - vii. Helen Kip,[9] b. Dec. 20, 1859; d. Feb., 1860.
2. James Kip,[8] b. June 18, 1823; married Dec. 12, 1844, Harriet Buchanan Dall, b. Feb. 14, 1826. They had issue (Anderson):
   - i. Kate Van Alen,[9] b. Oct. 2, 1845.
   - ii. John Dall,[9] b. Feb. 15, 1848.
   - iii. Ellen,[9] b. Feb. 12, 1851.

No. 418

Cornelius Kip[6] (Henry,[5] Jacob,[4] Johannes,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in New York, Aug. 9, 1760; died Aug. 10, 1789. He married Ann Duryea.

Issue of Cornelius and Ann Kip:

i. Eliza Ann,[7]* b. Aug. 14, 1788; d. March 20, 1860; married John H. Bailey, July 21, 1803. He was b. Feb. 27, 1780, and was son of Henry Bailey and Margarette Loose.* Issue (Bailey): Henry C.;[8] John H. Jr.;[8] Ann Kip,[8] b. Nov. 25, 1808; William H.;[8] Cornelius Kip;[8] James Kip;[8] Emma L.[8]

3. Ann Kip Bailey[8]; born Nov. 25, 1808; died New York, Jan. 9, 1890. She married Daniel Stratton Miller, Jan. 7, 1829. They had issue (Miller):

   Helen Day,[9] born New York, Sept. 20, 1838; died Jan. 13, 1889 in New York. She married Jay Gould, Jan. 22, 1863.

No. 419

Gilbert Kipp[6] (Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 10, 1765. He married Hannah, daughter of John Searles. She was born Sept. 4, 1767. They lived at New Castle, and he and his wife were buried in the Quaker burying ground. The will of Gilbert Kipp of New Castle was dated Oct. 20, 1853; and pro. March 16, 1857. He leaves wife Hannah $1000, and names grandson, Gilbert Kipp, sister, Miriam Kipp, son James and sons and daughters of son Willett Kipp, dec'd, viz: Ira Kipp, Gilbert Kipp, Hannah S. Kipp, Catherine Carpenter and Harriet Henwood.**

Issue of Gilbert and Hannah Kipp:

442 i. Willet,[7] born at New Castle, July 23, 1793; died Sept. 10, 1853.

443 ii. James S.,[7] born June 20, 1797.

No. 420

John Kipp[6] (Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born April 27, 1768; died 1853. He married, 1789, Ann, daughter of Samuel Quimby of Westchester. She was born Nov. 30, 1769; died 1854. They are both buried in Quaker burying ground.

*Records regarding Eliza Ann Kip taken from Bible Records.
**Westchester Wills Liber 38, p. 169.

Issue of John and Ann Kipp:

i. Sophia,[7] born Jan. 7, 1791; died Feb. 16, 1886. The will of Sophia H. Kipp, probated Feb. 18, 1887, Mt. Pleasant, names sister Jane, brother, Leonard B., nephews, F. W. and John L. Kipp, and niece Eliza Jane Spencer.*

ii. Jesse,[7] born Aug. 16, 1792; died 1836, unmarried.

444 iii. Quimby,[7] born Aug. 31, 1801; died 1887.

iv. Jane,[7] born July 6, 1803; died 1888. The will of Jane Kipp of Mt. Pleasant names Leonard B. Kipp and sister, Sophia H. Kipp, niece Amelia Delameter, niece Hattie L. Kipp, nephew, Fred W. Kipp. Executors were John L. Kipp and Jahile Delameter, both of New York. Will was dated Dec., 1880; pro. Oct. 1, 1888.**

v. Leonard B.,[7] born March 13, 1805; died Aug. 27, 1887. No issue.

445 vi. Moses,[7] born Oct. 10, 1807.

vii. Mary Ann,[7] b. Aug. 30, 1809; married William H. Halstead of New York.

viii. Catherine,[7] born 1814; died June 6, 1863, unmarried. The will of Catherine Kipp of Mt. Pleasant leaves all estate to brother, Leonard B. Kipp and to two sisters, Sophia H., and Jane Kipp, and after their deaths her part of estate was to go to Frederick William Kipp with exception of $200 for Amelia Ann Delameter. Will dated March, 1863; pro. Sept. 2, 1863.***

No. 421

Caleb Kipp[6] (Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 23, 1771; died March 5, 1835. He married Griffany Acker, born Jan. 28, 1777; died March 3, 1825. She was the daughter of Jacob W. Acker.

They are both buried in Quaker burying ground at Chappaqua, N. Y.

Issue of Caleb and Griffany Kipp:

446 i. Hiram,[7] b. —; died May 27, 1855.

447 ii. Solomon.[7]

448 iii. Charles T.[7]

iv. Elizabeth.[7] She died Oct. 24, 1844.

449 v. Elias L.,[7] born May 13, 1815; died July 13, 1843.

vi. Rebecca Ann.[7] She married first Conrad Gaynor; and second, Francis Sniffen.

No. 422

James Kipp[6] (Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 9, 1777; died May 14, 1869. He married Abigail Reynolds, born Aug. 8, 1780; died Oct. 26, 1861. She was the daughter of Sutton Reynolds and Annie Carpenter.

James and Abigail Kipp had issue:

450 i. Reuben.[7]

451 ii. Eden.[7]

iii. Miriam.[7] She married David Budel.

452 iv. Ezra,[7] born May 20, 1807; died Oct. 9, 1870.

No. 423

Jesse Kipp[6] (Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick,[1]) was born May 25, 1780; died Sept. 1, 1861. He married first Elizabeth, daughter of Abel Smith; and second, Sarah, (daughter of Capt. Stephen Hunt and Sally Archer) and she died 15:10:1851, aged 59 yrs., 1 month. They are both buried at Chappaqua.

*Liber 104, p. 17.
**Westchester County Wills, Liber 107, p. 125.
***Liber 46, p. 59.

Issue of Jesse and Elizabeth Kipp:

i. Phoebe.[7] She married Wilson Brown of New Jersey. Issue (Brown): Mary,[8] Elizabeth,[8] Emily,[8] Sarah,[8] Henry.[8]

Issue of Jesse and Sarah Hunt:

ii. Elizabeth.[7] She married Jesse Cole of Indiana. Issue (Cole): Henrietta,[8] Stephen,[8] John,[8] William S.,[8] James P.[8]

453 iii. William Archer,[7] died May 9, 1882.

454 iv. Benjamin K.[7]

v. Margaret Ann;[7] married Thomas Russell.

vi. Sally Ann.[7]

No. 424

Abraham Kipp[6] (Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Jan. 5, 1767 in Dutchess County; and died there Oct. 13, 1828.

He married Jan. 27, 1791, Katherine Quimby who was born Feb. 28, 1767, and was daughter of Samuel Quimby of Poughkeepsie.

Issue of Abraham and Katherine Kipp:

455 i. Reuben,[7] born Dec. 20, 1791; died Aug. 12, 1868.

ii. Phebe,[7] born Jan. 12, 1793; died March 6, 1876. Unmarried.

iii. Annie H.,[7] born Aug. 2, 1795; died 1841. She married Moses Halstead.

456 iv. Benjamin,[7] born April 15, 1796; died Jan. 9, 1828.

457 v. Josiah,[7] born Jan. 21, 1799; died July 22, 1877, Brooklyn.

vi. David,[7] born Oct. 30, 1800; died Oct. 30, 1806.

458 vii. Abraham,[7] born Feb. 11, 1806; died Dec. 4, 1880.

viii. Jane,[7] born Jan. 21, 1808; died May 5, 1879. She married Charles Sleght.

ix. Mary,[7] born April 14, 1813. Married Daniel Van Clief of Staten Island, widower. No issue.

No. 425

Samuel Kipp[6] (Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Westchester County.

He married Elizabeth Cypher, daughter of Jacob Cipper, (Cypher).

Issue of Samuel and Elizabeth Kipp:

459 i. Abraham,[7] born Aug. 9, 1798; died April 7, 1887.

460 ii. Walter,[7] born New York, June 20, 1803.

No. 426

Isaac Kipp,[6] (William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 18, 1774; died Oct. 5, 1860 at Marshall, Michigan. He married, 1797, Mary Washburn, daughter of Benjamin Washburn.

Issue of Isaac and Mary Kipp:

461 i. Joseph,[7] born 1798; died in Calhoun County, Michigan.

462 ii. William,[7] born Feb. 25, 1800; died Oct. 13, 1857.

463 iii. Henry,[7] born 1803; married Sally Pardy. (Chart)

464 iv. Merritt,[7] born Aug. 18, 1806; married Abigail Townsend.

465 v. Thomas,[7] born Feb. 15, 1812; died June 5, 1897, Marshall, Mich. Married Mary Bean.

vi. Leonard,[7] No issue.

466 vii. Reubin;[7] married Ann Cesselman.

viii. Mary;[7] died infancy.

No. 427

Thomas Kipp[6] (William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 24, 1780; died Sept. 9, 1847. He married Amy, daughter of Isaac Conklin, who was born 1781; and died Oct. 12, 1869.

No. 428

Benjamin Kipp[6] (William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 4, 1787; died Chappaqua, March 16, 1851. He married, Jan. 31, 1810, Phebe, daughter of Isaac Conklin. She was born Oct. 12, 1790.

Issue of Benjamin and Phebe Kipp:

467 i. Conklin,[7] born Chappaqua, Dec. 16, 1810; died there, Aug. 10, 1890.
468 ii. Charles C.,[7] born Oct. 6, 1812; died Oct. 11, 1867.
iii. Mary Ann,[7] born Aug. 28, 1814. She married Henry Lyons, and they had no issue.
iv. Rebecca S.,[7] born Feb. 13, 1817; died Dec. 20, 1893; married Aug. 20, 1839, Henry Dodge of Chappaqua, who was born July 31, 1804, and died June 17, 1855.
Issue (Dodge):
1. Charles H.,[8] born May 25, 1840; married March 4, 1868 Mary L. Cronke, who was born Dec. 24, 1839. They had issue:
i. Henry,[9] born Dec. 3, 1868.
ii. Rebecca C.,[9] born Dec. 14, 1872.
iii. James,[9] born June 24, 1876.
v. Amy C.,[7] born April 30, 1819; died Oct. 9, 1821.
vi. Sarah P.,[7] born July 4, 1821; married John Smith of Sing Sing. They had issue (Smith): Benjamin[8] and George.[8]
vii. Charlotte Jane,[7] born March 13, 1827; married Charles Griffith. No issue.
469 viii. Aaron B.,[7] born June 10, 1834.

No. 431

Samuel Kipp,[6] (Samuel,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) married Tamar Thorn.

Samuel and Tamar Kipp had issue:

470 i. Stephen.[7]
471 ii. Benjamin.[7]
iii. Sarah.[7]
iv. Lydia.[7]

No. 432

Stephen Kipp[6] (Samuel,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) married Phebe Jane Horton.*

They had issue:

472 i. William H.[7]

No. 436

James S. Kip[6] (Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Kip's Bay, New York, Dec. 8, 1766; and died at Utica, N. Y. on Aug. 27, 1831. He married, May 10, 1798, Eliza Dakin, daughter of Thomas Dakin and Elizabeth Middleton of Liverpool, who was descended from Sir Ellis Woodruff and Sir Richard Fanshawe, Envoy Extraordinary to Spain.

*Kip Chart in possession of Sam. C. Kip gives Stephen Kip as son of Samuel and Freelove Totten.

Eliza Dakin was born in Liverpool on Oct. 22, 1778; and died in Utica, New York, Aug. 24, 1809. He married 2d. in 1812, Abigail Merwin, who died, 1832. James S. Kip inherited a number of lots situated in Kip's Bay Farm, and on April 4, 1833, he and his wife sold four of these lots to Abraham Herring.

"About 1794 he moved to Utica, N. Y., and was probably influenced by his Uncle, Abraham Herring, to settle there. On July 19th of that year he bought four hundred acres there and this property embraces at this day a very valuable portion of the city, extending in width from a few feet east of Broadway, to a little west of the line of Cornelia Street, and extending back from the river some three miles. He sold a fraction of this and leased another farm of three hundred and sixty six acres, which included site of the old fort. Here he built a small store, near the eastern end of Main Street, establishing a landing on the river at the mouth of Ballou's creek, nearly in front of his house, and strove in this way to divert the commerce from other rivals located a little higher on the stream. He built also a potashery, and was soon a considerable manufacturer.

James S. Kip was a military man and at beginning of century he was making tours of the northern towns as Inspector of Militia.

His public spirit soon drew him into public life and he became an eager politician. He was made Sheriff in 1804 and continued to hold the office at intervals and by repeated appointments for nine years.

He was prominent in social life and interested in all matters of local nature. He was one of first Board of Directors of the Utica Bank and he was chosen as its first President. In 1812 he had the honor of being one of the Presidential Electors.

Sheriff or Major Kip was portly in appearance and was given to hospitality. His earlier residence was on Main Street, where he lived for a time in a handsome

The People *of the State of* New-York, *by the Grace of* GOD, *Free and Independent:*

To James S. Kip, Esquire, — — — GREETING:

WE reposing especial trust and confidence, as well in your Patriotism, Conduct and Loyalty, as in your Valour, and readiness to do us good and faithful Service, HAVE appointed and constituted, and by these Presents, DO appoint and constitute you the said James S. Kip Inspector of the Brigade of Militia in the County of Herkimer whereof Michael Myers Esquire is Brigadier General to serve Saboca's Brigade Major with the Rank of a Major —

YOU are therefore to take the said Brigade into your charge and care, as Inspector — — thereof, and duly to exercise the Officers and Soldiers of that Brigade — in arms, who are hereby commanded to obey you as their — — Inspector — and you are also to observe and follow such orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from our General and Commander in Chief of the Militia of our said State, or any other your superior Officer, according to the Rules and Discipline of War, in pursuance of the trust reposed in you; and for so doing, this shall be your Commission, for and during our good pleasure, to be signified by our Council of Appointment: IN TESTIMONY whereof, We have caused our Seal for Military Commissions to be hereunto affixed; WITNESS our trusty and well-beloved JOHN JAY, Esquire, Governor of the State of New-York, General and Commander in Chief of all the Militia, and Admiral of the Navy of the same, by and with the advice and consent of our said Council of Appointment, at our City of Albany, the Sixth — day of April — in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety nine and in the twenty-third year of our Independence.

Passed the Secretary's Office, the 11th day of April — 1799. John Jay —

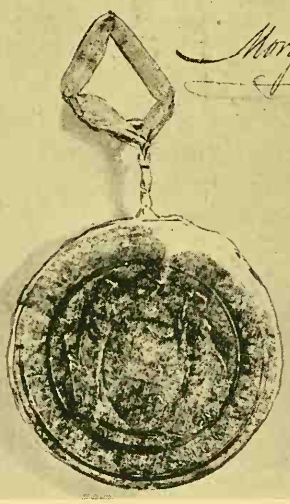
Daniel Hale Secretary.

THE PEOPLE of the STATE of *NEW-YORK*,

To All to whom these Presents shall come, Greeting: Whereas, We have committed to our well beloved *Benajah Mevill* — — — Esquire, our — — — County of *Oneida* — — with the Appurtenances, to keep during the Pleasure of our Council of Appointment; therefore, We Command *James I. Kip* — — Esquire, late Sheriff of the — — — County aforesaid, that by Indenture thereof, in due Manner to be made, he deliver to the same *Benajah Mevill* the County aforesaid, with the Appurtenances, together with the Rolls, Writs, Memorandums, and all other Things touching that Office, which are in his Custody, to keep in form aforesaid.

In Testimony whereof, We have caused these our Letters to be made Patent, and the Great Seal of our State to be hereunto affixed: Witness our trusty and well-beloved *Morgan Lewis* — — — Esquire, Governor of our said State, General and Commander in Chief of all the Militia, and Admiral of the Navy of the same, by and with the Advice and Consent of our said Council of Appointment, at our City of Albany, the ~~Twenty~~ first Day of *February* — in the year of our LORD One Thousand Eight Hundred and seven and in the *Thirty-first* — — Year of our Independence

Morgan Lewis



house on corner of Third Street. About 1809, he built and occupied on a portion of his first purchase, the finest mansion in the village, on the westerly side of Broadway, within a short distance of where the canal was afterward laid out. It was surrounded by handsome grounds, which formed on the south a fine esplanade for military parades. When the canal was constructed, Mr. Kip was anxious to save his garden and grounds, and he induced the commissioners to run the line where they did, instead of south of the building, as they had intended to do. The consequence was that they were forced to bring the channel so close to the rear of the house as to greatly injure it in beauty and value, and to interfere with its comfortable use, by the intrusion of water into the cellar. Thus he was seriously damaged in-

tead of being made richer by the canal, as he probably would have been had the original design been adhered to. This circumstance discouraged and embittered Mr. Kip, but did not, as some thought, lead to his removal from the place.

He was concerned in a large landed interest that had been willed to him, but which was in litigation; and by the advice of his counsel, he removed to another state, in order to bring the suit in the United States courts. He went to New Haven in 1825, but returned in five years, and died in the house of his son-in-law, on Chancelor Square, August 27, 1831."*

His widow, Abigail Kip, died March 18, 1832.

Issue of James S. Kip and Eliza Dakin, his wife:**

i. Benjamin,[7] born Dec. 24, 1798; died young.

ii. Ann Louisa,[7] born Jan. 12, 1800; married Theodore S. Gold, and had issue (Gold):
   1. Sarah S.,[8] married Andrew Dexter of Whitestown, Oneida Co., New York.
   2. Theodore S.,[8] Jr., died young, unmarried.

iii. Mary Walker,[7] born Oct. 20, 1801; married Charles P. Kirkland, and died in Utica, July 30, 1889. They had issue (Kirkland):
   1. Edward,[8] who died before his mother and left two sons: Eugene[9] and Charles P. Kirkland.[9]
   2. Charles P.,[8] who also died before 1889, and left son: Edward Kirkland,[9] a lawyer.

473 iv. Samuel Kirkpatrick,[7] born Oct. 27, 1803, Utica, N. Y.

v. Elizabeth,[7] born Nov. 28, 1806; married Jeremiah Munson Landon. They had issue (Landon):
   1. Susan,[8] unmarried. Home, Buffalo.
   2. Mary,[8] married George Fougeron, and lived at Crete, Nebraska.
   3. Elizabeth,[8] married John Barnes, and died leaving son, John,[9] who lives in Buffalo.
   4. Catherine,[8] who married Rev. Francis Aubrey Todrig of Florence, N. J. They have one child, Susan.[9]

vi. James,[7] born Feb. 23, 1808. He died before his father.

No. 437

Elbert Kip[6] (Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Sept. 20, 1769; died July 12, 1827, New York. He married first, Aug. 14, 1805, Maria Herring, born Jan. 27, 1780, daughter of Nicholas Herring and Anna Bogart, who were married Feb. 3, 1777.

He married second Elizabeth ——, who died Sept. 25, 1853.

Issue of Elbert Kip and Maria Herring:

474 i. William Ledyard,[7] born Oct. 14, 1806; died Oct. 3, 1864.

475 ii. Samuel E.,[7] born Oct. 25, 1807; died Feb. 13, 1858.

iii. Elbert,[7] born March 3, 1809; died unmarried, April 18, 1834.

iv. Elizabeth,[7] born Oct. 20, 1810; died unmarried, Sept. 15, 1867.

476 v. Gardiner Jones,[7] born Feb. 3, 1812; died Oct. 12, 1878.

vi. Anna;[7] died unmarried

No. 438

Samuel Kip[6] (Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 20, 1771; died at Kip's Bay, Jan. 25, 1833.

He married Eliza Howell, who was born 1770; and died 1846.

*"Pioneers of Utica."
**Records sent author by Major James Kip of San Francisco.

Issue of Samuel and Eliza Kip:

i. Mary Ann;[7] died unmarried.
477 ii. James H.,[7] born March 9, 1797; died Sept. 11, 1860.
478 iii. Elbert S.,[7] born 1799; died 1876.
479 iv. Samuel,[7] died Sept. 29, 1847.
480 v. Henry.[7]
vi. George Washington.[7] Died unmarried.

No. 439

Cornelius Kip[6] (Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 9, 1780 at Tappan; and died at Kip's Bay, Sept. 11, 1822.

He was the owner of Kip's Bay house. He married Oct. 20, 1804, Susan Van Tuyl at Saratoga, New York. She was born Dec. 7, 1786; and died Oct. 5, 1869, and was the daughter of Andrew Van Tuyl and Maria Bogert, married Aug. 7, 1773.

Issue of Cornelius and Susan Kip:

i. John Andrew,[7] born Sept. 14, 1805; died young.
ii. Margarette,[7] born March 10, 1807; died Jan. 10, 1869. She married, Aug. 3, 1830, William Richardson. They had issue (Richardson):
1. Mary E.,[8] married Samuel Howland, a missionary, and lived at Ceylon, India.
2. Cornelius[8] of Pittsburg, Pa. He married M. B. Vanderbilt.
3. William Y.,[8] of Chicago. He married Emily E. Cox.
4. Margaret Anna,[8] married John K. Jones. They had one child, Frank Jones,[9] and lived in New York.
5. Susan;[8] married a Whipple of Luzerne, N. Y.
6. Caroline Holmes;[8] married Asa Cassidy of Brooklyn, and has a large family.
7. Samuel K.;[8] died Aug., 1851.
8. Franklin;[8] died Oct. 8, 1853.

iii. Charles S.,[7] born Oct. 3, 1808; died 1863, unmarried.
iv. Maria,[7] born July 22, 1810; died Oct. 20, 1886. She married July 18, 1832, Jacob Oliver. They had issue (Oliver):
1. Caroline;[8] married Andrew J. Holiday.
2. Margaret[8] of Rahway, N. J.
3. Lydia Ross;[8] married Alfred Marsh.
4. Charles Russell[8] of Rahway, N. J.; married Lotta D. Wilkins.
5. James Smith[8] of Metuchen, N. J.; married Susie A. Marcell.
6. Samuel M.[8] of Rahway, N. J.
7. Clarence A.[8] of New York.

v. Elizabeth,[7] born March 23, 1814; died March 10, 1888. She married, March 27, 1836, Christopher D. Woodruff of Rahway, N. J., son of Benjamin Woodruff and Polly Denman. They had issue (Woodruff):
1. Christopher D.,[8] born March 16, 1837, of Boonton, N. J.; married May 12, 1861, Marietta H. Crane.
2. Henry K.[8] of New York; b. Aug. 22, 1838; married Margaret Holland.
3. Susan,[8] b. March 24, 1840; d. Jan. 16, 1872; married William Mershon, Nov. 16, 1864.
4. Mary Elizabeth;[8] b. Dec. 7, 1841; married William L. Waterman, Aug. 21, 1862.
5. Maria L.[8] of Rahway, b. Nov. 25, 1843; d. July 10, 1900.
6. Catherine French,[8] and 7. Olivia Ledyard,[8] twins: b. Dec. 14, 1846; Olivia died Jan. 10, 1851.
Catherine French, married July 24, 1890, Irving Walter Story.
8. Anna;[8] born June 27, 1849; married Charles R. Graves, Aug. 25, 1869.

481 vi. Cornelius,[7] born 1819; died March 9, 1891.
vii. Adrian Van Tuyl;[7] died unmarried April 11, 1828.

HENRY KIP OF KIP'S BAY 1784–1849

CHRISTINA DAKIN KIP 1784—

No. 440

Henry Kip[6] (Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 1, 1784, Kip's Bay House; and died Oct. 16, 1849, at Utica, N. Y.

He married Aug. 2, 1806 at Utica, N. Y., Christina Dakin, born Oct. 24, 1784 in Liverpool, England; died at Brooklyn, New York.

She was daughter of Thomas Dakin.

Issue of Henry and Christina Kip:

482 i. Thomas,[7] born Utica, N. Y., May 20, 1807; died Buffalo, N. Y., 1881.
ii. Christina,[7] born Jan. 13, 1809, Utica; died Brooklyn, March 15, 1862. She married Grosvenor Clarke of Geneva, N. Y.
iii. Catherine,[7] born Utica, Nov. 27, 1810. Unmarried.
iv. Mary,[7] born Oct. 29, 1812, Utica; died Jan. 31, 1821, Buffalo.
v. Elizabeth,[7] born Jan. 31, 1815, Utica; died Jan. 12, 1892 in Washington, D. C. She married Alexander H. Caryl of Groton, Mass.
483 vi. Henry,[7] born Utica, Jan. 2, 1817; died Jan. 17, 1883.
vii. Samuel,[7] born April 17, 1819; died, Feb. 25, 1846, without issue.
viii. John,[7] born Buffalo, March 20, 1821. Unmarried. Lived in Colorado.

No. 442

Willet Kipp[7] (Gilbert,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born July 23, 1793; died Sept. 10, 1853. He married Jan. 17, 1816, Mary Carpenter, born June 18, 1793; died April 16, 1849. She was daughter of Robert Carpenter and Sarah Crawford of Westchester County, N. Y.

Willet Kipp lived at New Castle, Westchester County.

Issue of Willet Kipp and Mary Carpenter, his wife:

i. Sarah,[8] born Oct. 9, 1817 at New Castle; died Dec., 1851 at Charleston, S. C. She married, August, 1851, Joseph Pierce, son of Isaac Pierce of Mt. Pleasant.

ii. Marianna,[8] born Sept. 1, 1819; died Feb. 14, 1846, unmarried.
484 iii. Ira,[8] born New Castle, Dec. 29, 1822. Died in Illinois.
iv. Hannah,[8] born New Castle, Oct. 1, 1825; married Henry Lyon, son of Benjamin Lyon of New Castle. They had issue (Lyon):
1. Harriet.[9]
2. Miriam.[9]
v. Catherine,[8] born at New Castle, Aug. 24, 1829; married Oct. 26, 1850, John Carpenter, born July 11, 1825, son of Thomas Carpenter of New Castle. They lived at Mt. Kisco. Issue (Carpenter):
1. George,[9] born July 23, 1851.
2. Mary K.,[9] born March 26, 1853.
3. Sarah,[9] born Sept. 25, 1854; died May 17, 1882.
4. Thomas Ellwood,[9] born Aug. 5, 1856.
5. Jessie Louisa,[9] born March 17, 1869.
vi. Harriet,[8] born New Castle, April 7, 1832; married March, 1853, John Henwood of England. They had issue (Henwood):
1. Willet,[9] born 1854. 2. Emma.[9] 3. Minnie,[9] died young. 4. Charles.[9] 5. Martha.[9] 6. Ira.[9] 7. Harriet,[9] born March 17, 1869.
485 vii. Gilbert,[8] born Dec. 13, 1833.

No. 443

James S. Kipp[7] (Gilbert,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born June 20, 1797. He married Deborah Thorne. Her will was dated March 6, 1863; pro. Nov. 23, 1868. They lived in New York and Ossining.

Issue of James S. Kipp and wife, Deborah Thorne:

i. Ann Maria.[8] Married James M. C. Tytlar of New York.
486 ii. John I.[8]; married Caroline Washburn.

No. 444

Quimby Kipp[7] (John,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 31, 1801, Westchester County. He died 1887.

He married, June 14, 1827, Cornelia Ann, daughter of Pearson Halstead. She was born Jan. 29, 1807; died Dec., 1883.

Issue of Quimby and Cornelia Ann Kipp:

487 i. John Leonard,[8] born Aug. 8, 1828; died 1899.
ii. Eliza Jane,[8] born June 9, 1830. She married Oct. 12, 1859, Stephen A. Spencer of New York. No issue.
iii. Imogene,[8] born Sept. 31, 1832; died March 3, 1835.
iv. Amelia Ann,[8] born Feb. 20, 1835; married May 22, 1861, Jehiel Delameter of New York, grocer, and had issue (Delameter):
1. Nellie,[9] born April 1, 1862.
v. Imogene,[8] born May 1, 1837; died Sept. 2, 1873. She married, Oct. 20, 1857, Samuel J. Smith of New York, Lawyer, No issue.
488 vi. William Halstead,[8] born Aug. 22, 1839.
489 vii. Pearson H.,[8] born May 27, 1843; died Oct. 2, 1873.
viii. Cornelia,[8] born June 14, 1845; married Sept. 24, 1868, William H. Terhune. No issue.

No. 445

Moses Kipp[7] (John,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Pleasantville, New York, Oct. 10, 1807. He moved to Rockford, Michigan.

He married first, 1841, Martha Worden; and second, her sister, Clarissa, who was born 1824, both daughters of Ananias Worden of Fishkill.

Issue of Moses and Martha Kip, 1st wife:

490 i. John Jesse,[8] born Oct. 16, 1842.
ii. Harriet,[8] born 1845.
491 iii. Frederic,[8] born March 28, 1848.

Issue of Moses and Clarissa Kipp:

492 iv. Lorimer,[8] born 1851.
v. Martha,[8] born 1854.
493 vi. Charles,[8] born 1864.

No. 446

Hiram Kipp[7] (Caleb,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Westchester County.

He married Theolin Hartwell, and died May 27, 1855.

Issue of Hiram and Theolin Kipp:

i. Estettar.[8]

No. 447

Solomon Kipp[7] (Caleb,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Westchester Co.

He married Esther Conray.

Solomon and Esther Kipp had issue:

494 i. Griffeny.[8]
495 ii. Oscar.[8]
iii. Amanda.[8]
496 iv. Warren.[8]
v. Celia.[8]

No. 448

Charles T. Kipp[7] (Caleb,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]).

He married Agnes Patton.

Issue of Charles T. and Agnes Kipp:

i. Charlsetta.[8]

No. 449

Elias L. Kipp,[7] (Caleb,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Westchester County, May 13, 1815. He died July 13, 1843.

He married Elizabeth Lacy, who died Oct., 1841.

They are both buried in the Quaker burying ground, Chappaqua, N. Y.

Elias and Elizabeth Lacy Kipp had issue:

497 i. Caleb.[8]

No. 450

Reuben Kipp,[7] (James,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) married Betsy Maria Fowler.

Issue of Reuben and Betsy M. Fowler Kipp:

i. Betsy Maria.[8]

No. 451

Eden (Eaton) Kipp,[7] (James,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) married Cornelia, daughter of Levi Carpenter. She was born about 1811.

Issue of Eaton and Cornelia Kipp:

i. Niletta.[8] She married Augustus Burdick.

No. 452

Ezra Kipp[7] (James,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Westchester County, May 20, 1807; and died Oct. 9, 1870.

He married Margaret Ann Whitney, March 23, 1830. She was born Oct. 15, 1812; and died Oct. 8, 1888. She was daughter of Seth Whitney and Elizabeth Strang of Crompond, New York.

Issue of Ezra and Margaret Ann Kipp:

498 i. Seth W.,[8] born July 29, 1832; drowned April 18, 1873.
499 ii. Elbert,[8] born April 29, 1836; died Feb. 21, 1911.
500 iii. James,[8] born Dec. 6, 1840; drowned April 18, 1873.
iv. Elizabeth,[8] born Somers, New York, Nov. 6, 1847; married Joseph McAllister Vincent of Los Angeles, Feb. 25, 1884. He died Dec. 27, 1911.
501 v. Eden,[8] born Aug. 8, 1853; died April, 1913.

No. 453

William Archer Kipp[7] (Jesse,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1])

He married Adelaide Gowdy before 1836, and died May 9, 1882.

Issue of William Archer and Adelaide Kipp:

i. Marion,[8] born Aug. 13, 1837; married, Aug. 22, 1854, Joseph B. Albertson of New York. They had five children.
ii. Jessie.[8]

No. 455

Reuben Kipp[7] (Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 20, 1791; and died Aug. 12, 1868, Dutchess County, N. Y.

He married, Jan. 24, 1822, Phebe S. Stringham, daughter of Thomas Stringham of Dutchess County. She was born Jan. 6, 1799.

Issue of Reuben and wife Phebe Kipp:

502 i. William F.,[8] born Sept. 2, 1823.
ii. Anna H.,[8] born Sept. 16, 1824; married Sept. 12, 1848, Ephraim De Graff, son of John E. De Graff. He was born in Dutchess Co., April 27, 1821. Issue (De Graff):
1. Eli,[9] born 1849.
2. Phebe Jane,[9] born July 11, 1850; died Sept. 6, 1850.
3. Ida,[9] born May 5, 1853; died Oct. 9, 1854.
4. Mary,[9] born Dec. 30, 1859.
iii. Catherine,[8] born Oct. 23, 1826; married Feb. 8, 1860, William A. Akerley, farmer, born April 14, 1829, son of Lemuel Akerley. Issue (Akerley):
1. Phebe,[9] born Nov. 21, 1861.
2. Lemuel R.,[9] born Nov. 13, 1869.
503 iv. Gilbert C.,[8] born Oct. 27, 1828. Of Poughkeepsie.
504 v. Thomas S.,[8] born Feb. 7, 1836.
505 vi. Abraham,[8] born Dec. 13, 1837. Of Little Rock, Ill.

No. 457

Josiah Kipp,[7] (Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Dutchess County, N. Y., Jan. 21, 1799, and died July 22, 1877 in Brooklyn. He married, Oct. 22, 1827, Rachel J. Griffin, daughter of William Griffin of Ulster County, N. Y. She was born Jan. 11, 1806.

Issue of Josiah and Rachel J. Kipp:

i. Julia Ann,[8] born Aug. 6, 1828; died Aug. 22, 1829.

506 ii. William Edgar,[8] born Oct. 25, 1829; died Aug. 1, 1841.

507 iii. Abram G.,[8] born in New York City, Nov. 9, 1831.

iv. Amy Jane,[8] born July 15, 1834; died May 8, 1878. She married H. L.Dixon, a naval officer of Elliott, Maine. They had no issue, and he died June 27, 1869.

508 v. George O.,[8] born May 13, 1836.

vi. Sarah Ann,[8] born April 9, 1838; died Aug. 8, 1841.

vii. Julia Emma,[8] born Aug. 11, 1841. She married, 1863, William Carpenter, son of Thomas Carpenter of Harrison, N. Y. He was born March 9, 1843. Issue (Carpenter):

1. Gertrude,[9] born July 18, 1865.
2. Edith,[9] born March 7, 1873.

viii. Annette H.,[8] born Jan. 21, 1848; married Jan. 21, 1865, Richard Mott of Westchester County. Issue (Mott):

1. Lillian Virginia,[9] born May 29, 1867.
2. Florence Emily,[9] born Jan. 20, 1870.

No. 458

Abraham Kipp[7] (Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 18, 1806 at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and died Dec. 2, 1880 in Galveston, Texas. He married four times. He married first, 1835, Jerusha Lewis of Natchez, Miss. she died March 30, 1839; and he married second, Feb. 27, 1840, Annie Whiting, daughter of Dr. Whiting of Harris County, Texas. She died, 1840; and he married third July 12, 1841, Jane Smith, widow, daughter of Capt. Alexander Henry of St. Johns, New Brunswick, who died 1850. He married fourth on Nov. 12, 1857, Elizabeth S. Justice, widow, daughter of Mr. Scoby of Texas. They were married at Galveston. She was born Jan. 2, 1828; died July 4, 1884.

Issue of Abraham and Jerusha Kipp:

i. Jerusha L.,[8] born March 30, 1839; died Aug. 5, 1922. She married, April 9, 1856, D. B. Wallis, who was born Sept. 29, 1831, and died July 17, 1887. Issue (Wallis):

1. George N.,[9] b. June 12, 1857; d. March 17, 1925. He married, July 6, 1892, Lula Jackson. She was b. July 10, 1861. Issue:
   - i. Viola,[10] b. June 5, 1893.
   - ii. Mildred,[10] b. Feb. 5, 1895; d. June 27, 1903.
   - iii. Arthur,[10] b. Oct. 24, 1896; married, Oct. 29, 1917, Pearl Measels. She was b. Jan. 26, 1897. Issue:
     1. Wendell,[11] b. April 4, 1919.
     2. Julia,[11] b. March 17, 1921.
   - iv. Olive,[10] b. May 8, 1900.

Issue of Abraham and Jane Smith Kipp:

509 ii. John Henry,[8] born Oct. 25, 1842; died Jan. 25, 1924.

Issue of Abraham and Elizabeth S. Justice Kipp:

iii. Jane Elizabeth,[8] born Aug. 6, 1858; married Nov. 19, 1879, J. D. Bradford. Issue (Bradford):
1. Aileen Elizabeth,[9] b. April 24, 1881.

iv. Alice Francis,[8] born Dec. 9, 1862; deceased.

v. Florence Saphire, born Sept. 19, 1868; deceased.

No. 459

Abraham Kipp[7] (Samuel,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 9, 1798 at New York City, N. Y.; and married April 10, 1822, Sarah Smith, born Oct. 11, 1804, daughter of Caleb Smith of Mt. Pleasant.

Abraham Kipp lived in Sing Sing (now Ossining) where he had a furniture store. He died April 7, 1887. Wife, Sarah, died July 7, 1890.

Issue of Abraham and Sarah Kipp:

510 i. Samuel C.,[8] born Feb. 10, 1823; died May 31, 1912.

511 ii. Leonard R.,[8] born Oct. 25, 1825; died Dec. 21, 1922, Ossining.

iii. Elmira Ann,[8] born Jan. 3, 1828; died May 19, 1831.

iv. Abraham,[8] born March 29, 1831; died Oct. 2, 1838 in childhood.

v. Elizabeth Ann,[8] born March 7, 1833; married Edward Hull of Orange County, N. Y. and resided at Sing Sing. They had issue (Hull):
1. Frederick.[9]
2. William;[9] died infancy.
3. Randolph;[9] d. infancy.
4. Elizabeth.[9]
5. Harry.[9]

vi. Sarah P.,[8] born Aug. 28, 1836; died Oct. 6, 1836.

512 vii. B. Franklin,[8] born Aug. 16, 1838.

513 viii. Abraham,[8] born Aug. 17, 1840.

514 ix. George W.,[8] born Dec. 16, 1842; died 1908.

x. Sara,[8] born April 5, 1845; died Jan. 31, 1846.

xi. Mary Emma,[8] born Oct. 11, 1847; married Charles Hanford of Katona, N. Y., July 8, 1868. No issue.

No. 461

Joseph Kipp[7] (Isaac,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Westchester County in 1798; and moved to Calhoun Co., Michigan.

He married Jan. 4, 1820, Betsy Aldridge.

Issue of Joseph and Betsy Kipp:

i. Polly,[8] born Oct. 30, 1820.

515 ii. Benjamin,[8] born Jan. 14, 1822.

516 iii. Joseph,[8] born July 14, 1825.

iv. Nancy,[8] born Dec. 13, 1829. She married her cousin, Isaac N. Kipp, son of William Kipp.

No. 462

William Kipp[7] (Isaac,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 25, 1800, in Westchester County, and died in New York City, Oct. 15, 1857.* He married July 30, 1821, Ann Tucker, born Nov. 8, 1800, daughter of Reuben Tucker of Croton Landing; died Nov. 18, 1890.*

*Buried in Bethel Cemetery, Methodist Church, Croton, N. Y.

Issue of William and Ann Kipp:

i. Mary Ann,[8] born April 16, 1822; married July 10, 1842, John Geatton. Issue (Geatton):
   1. John William,[9] born 1843.
   2. Thomas Henry,[9] born 1846.
   3. Mary Ann,[9] born 1848.
   4. Elizabeth,[9] born 1851.
   5. Charles Edward,[9] born 1854.
   6. James Buchanan,[9] born 1857.
   7. Josephine,[9] born 1861.

517 ii. Thomas Jefferson,[8] born Oct. 25, 1823.

iii. Eliza,[8] died young.

iv. Eliza Jane,[8] born June 1, 1828. She married George P. Brown. Issue (Brown):
   1. Emma C.,[9] born March 14, 1849; married 1865, Major John D. Terry.
   2. Samuel K.,[9] born March 28, 1855.

518 v. Isaac N.,[8] born July 26, 1830; died Croton, N. Y., Feb. 19, 1899.

vi. Benjamin,[8] died young.

vii. William,[8] died young.

519 viii. Reuben T.,[8] born Oct. 24, 1837; died June 7, 1892.

ix. Sarah,[8] born Aug. 12, 1838; married George Snider.

x. Henrietta,[8] born Jan. 15, 1841; married Abraham Wanamaker. Issue (Wanamaker):
   1. Charles Edward,[9] born Aug. 4, 1857.
   2. Ellen May,[9] born Nov. 18, 1858.
   3. William James,[9] born Sept. 25, 1864.
   4. Henrietta,[9] born Aug. 11, 1873.

No. 463

Henry Kipp[7] (Isaac,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born 1803 in Westchester Co., N. Y., and moved to Calhoun Co., Michigan. He married Sarah Pardy.

No. 464

Merritt Kipp[7] (Isaac,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Westchester Co., Aug. 18, 1806. He married first Abigail Townsend; and second Betsey Kniffer.

No. 465

Thomas Kipp[7] (Isaac,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 15, 1812, in Westchester County, N. Y.; and died June 5, 1897 in Marshall, Michigan. He married Feb. 22, 1841, Eliza Bean. She died Sept. 1, 1914. He was a cooper and farmer.

Issue of Thomas and Eliza Kipp:

i. Harriet Lacy,[8] born Nov. 11, 1842.

520 ii. Merritt,[8] born March 2, 1845; died Oct. 5, 1917.

iii. Theresa Emmagene,[8] born Dec. 5, 1847.

521 iv. Edward Thomas,[8] born Jan. 26, 1850.

522 v. Charles Fremont,[8] born Nov. 29, 1856; died Jan. 10, 1915.

vi. Ida Irene,[8] born March 7, 1867.

No. 467

Conklin Kipp,[7] (Benjamin,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Chappaqua, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1810; and died there Aug. 10, 1890. He married first Eliza R. Young.

She was daughter of John Young of Chappaqua, and was born Sept. 23, 1810; and died Feb. 27, 1840. He married second, July 26, 1844, Phebe, daughter of Devoe Bailey. She was born Oct. 15, 1812; died Nov. 21, 1889 in Chappaqua. Will of Conklin Kipp was dated March 13, 1889; and pro. Sept. 17, 1890.

Issue of Conklin and Eliza R. Kipp:

523 i. John,[8] born Chappaqua, Sept. 30, 1838.

Issue of Conklin and Phebe Kipp:

524 ii. Isaac C.,[8] born Aug. 24, 1845.

525 iii. Benjamin,[8] born March 10, 1847.

iv. Eliza R.,[8] born April 9, 1848; married Aug. 21, 1872, Albert Hunter of New York.
Issue (Hunter):
1. Albert C.,[9] born June 28, 1873; married Emma Myers.
2. Charles E.,[9] born Nov. 22, 1874; married Minnie Gillespie.
3. Phebe K.,[9] born July 20, 1876; died March 20, 1879.
4. Frederic C.,[9] born Jan. 30, 1879; married Annie ——.
5. George H.,[9] born Oct. 12, 1880.

526 v. Bailey,[8] born Feb. 10, 1850.

527 vi. Charles C.,[8] born Dec. 28, 1851.

vii. Deborah,[8] born Sept. 24, 1853. Unmarried.

viii. Mary Ann,[8] born July 24, 1855; died Jan. 26, 1877.

No. 468

Charles E. Kipp,[7] (Benjamin,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Chappaqua, Oct. 6, 1812, and died Oct. 11, 1867.

He married Antoinette Washburn.

She was daughter of William Washburn of Chappaqua, and was born 1824, and died Sept. 13, 1876. They are both buried in Secor Cemetery in Chappaqua, N. Y. He lived in New Castle. Will pro. April 6, 1868.

Issue of Charles C., and Antoinette Kipp:

i. Wilhelmina,[8] born ——; married Samuel Searles of Chappaqua.
He was son of Nathaniel Searles and Betsy Ward.
Issue of Samuel and Wilhelmina Searles:
1. Charles;[9] married Minnie ——, and has no issue.
2. Walter;[9] married Mary Francis Washburn, and they have daughter Harriet,[10] who married Joseph Burpo.
3. Purdy;[9] married Lillie Bailey. Issue: Herbert[10] and Evelyn.[10]
4. Edward;[9] married Josephine Washburn; and had son Edward.[10] He married Helen Chandler, and they have daughter, Gilberta.[11]

ii. Charlisetta;[8] married Jacob Bailey, and they have issue (Bailey):
1. Charlotte;[9] married Wesley Bingham, and had issue (Bingham): Madeline;[10] Devoe;[10] married Anna Herman, and has daughter, Madeline.[11] Hamilton.[10]
2. Louis;[9] married Jessie Deane, and they have issue: Deane.[10] Etta Bailey.[10]

No. 469

Aron B. Kipp[7] (Benjamin,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born at Chappaqua, June 10, 1834.

He married, Feb. 20, 1856, Mary Elizabeth Strang, daughter of Charles E. Strang of New York City. She was born Feb. 24, 1837. They resided at Chappaqua.

Issue of Aron B. and Mary Elizabeth Kipp:

SAMUEL K. KIP 1803—

i. Mary Ann,[8] born Sept. 1, 1856; died Sept. 20, 1859.
ii. Catherine Louisa,[8] born Sept. 28, 1858; died Oct. 10, 1860.
528 iii. Charles Edward,[8] born June 22, 1861.
529 iv. Perry Archer,[8] born Sept. 23, 1863.
v. Charlotte Jane.,[8] born Feb. 14, 1866.
vi. Phebe Conklin,[8] born Feb. 4, 1869; married Charles Johnson.
vii. Mary Emma,[8] born Dec. 7, 1871.
530 viii. Conklin,[8] born May 8, 1874.
ix. John,[8] born April 8, 1877; deceased.

No. 473

Samuel Kirkpatrick Kip[7] (James S.,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 27, 1803 in Utica, N. Y.

He married June 10, 1834 in New Haven, Elizabeth Totten, daughter of Gilbert Totten and Mary Rice, and grand-daughter of Joseph Totten and Susannah Taveveaux of Rochelle, France. Joseph Totten was from England.

Samuel K. and Elizabeth Kip had issue:

i. Mary Eliza Kip.[8] She married Capt. James McMaster.

Mary Eliza Kip married Captain James McMaster, a naval officer of note. He was appointed an Assistant Surgeon from Pennsylvania Oct. 8, 1859; was attached to the Naval Academy from Nov., 1859 until May, 1860. He was attached to the United States steamer "Niagara," June 1860; sailed from New York, June 30, 1860, with the Japanese Embassy on board, for Yeddo, Japan. After a long voyage during which they touched at many points including Cape Town, they reached Boston, New York and Charleston, when a blockade was established; thence to Havana and Key West, off Mobile, Pensacola and the mouths of the Mississippi, Nov. 22, 1861; participated in the attacks on Forts McRae and Barrancas; and returned to Boston, June, 1862.

He was commissioned Surgeon, Oct. 11, 1862. He was attached to the Philadelphia Navy Yard in the autumn of 1862, and Naval Asylum in winter of 1862–3. He joined the steamer "Shenendoah," June, 1863, and started in pursuit of rebel privateers off the coast. He returned to Philadelphia, thence to Beaufort, and afterwards remained for several months on the blockade off New Inlet, N. C. He was attached to the "Shenendoah" in the first attack on Fort Fisher, Dec. 24, 1864; and again in the second attack and final reduction of the Fort, Jan. 13th, 14th and 15th, 1865. Immediately afterward he joined the South Atlantic Squadron and was present at the evacuation of Charleston. He was attached to the ironclad "Miantonomah," Sept. 6, 1865, and visited Fortress Monroe, Norfolk and Washington. He returned to New York and was detached previous to the departure of the "Miantonomah" for Europe.

He was attached to the receiving-ship "Vermont" in Feb., 1867; detached March 31, 1869 and attached to sloop "Savannah" May, 1869; visited ports in France and England

and returned to Annapolis, Sept., 1869; and reported for duty on board the "Albany" in Oct., 1869; and was detached at New York, Jan., 1870. He was stationed in New York, attending officers and members of their families, special duty to Admiral D. G. Farragut, U. S. N., from Feb. 21 to Dec. 23, 1870. He was attached to the U. S. Ship "Tennessee" from Jan. 5 to April 12, 1871; member of the Medical Examining Board, Naval Academy, Annapolis, Md., from June 1 to June 15, 1871; on duty at Navy Yard, Boston, Mass. from Oct. 30, 1871 to Feb. 5, 1872; to the U. S. Ship "Powhatan" from Feb. 20, 1872 to June 28, 1873, when he was transferred to the Naval Hospital, Chelsea, Mass., where he died July 4, 1873.

Captain James McMaster and Mary Eliza Kip had issue:

1. Gilbert Totten McMaster,[9] M. D.

   He was Lieutenant in the regular Navy. He was in Plattsburg Training Camp, 1915–1916, and was an Officer in the Medical Corps over seas during the World War.

   He loaned many of the deeds and commissions reproduced in this book in the account of the descendants of the Kip's Bay Branch of the family.

No. 474

William Ledyard Kip[7] (Elbert,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 14, 1806; died Oct. 3, 1864. He married Mrs. Lucretia Ann Felter on Dec. 16, 1851.

Issue of William L. and Lucretia Ann Kip:

i. Anna M.[8] She married William H. Barnette of Galveston, Texas. Issue (Barnette):
   1. Alice.[9]

No. 475

Samuel E. Kip[7] (Elbert,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 25, 1807; died Feb. 17, 1858. He married Evelina E. Reed., Jan. 25, 1836.

Samuel E. and Evelina Reed Kip had issue:

531 i. Anthony Parker[8] of New Orleans, La.

ii. Maria Elizabeth.[8] She married Rev. Michael M. M. Moore, and died July 8, 1873. They had issue (Moore):
   1. Melville M.[9] of Church Hill, Mass.

No. 476

Gardiner Jones Kip[7] (Elbert,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 3, 1812; died Oct. 12, 1878. He married Catherine Van Dusen, Jan. 24, 1836.

Issue of Gardiner Jones and Catherine Van Dusen Kip:

i. Elbert,[8] born May 19, 1837; died infancy.

ii. Electa Maria;[8] died infancy.

532 iii. William.[8] He lived in Fort Wayne, Texas; married Maggie Morris, and left no issue.

No. 478

Elbert S. Kip[7] (Samuel,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born 1799; and died 1876. He married Elizabeth Goelet, who was born 1808; died 1882.

Issue of Elbert S. and Elizabeth Goelet Kip:

533 i. George Goelet,[8] born 1845.

No. 479

Samuel Kip[7] (Samuel,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) He died Sept. 29, 1847, leaving widow, Nancy Havens Kip. Major James Kip's notes say she was Nancy Fowler.

Samuel and Nancy Kip had issue:

534 i. Samuel.[8] He lived in Brooklyn.
ii. Elizabeth G.[8]
iii. Mary A.;[8] married Charles Poe of Staten Island.
iv. Lydia.[8]
535 v. Thomas C.[8]
536 vi. John Caswell.[8]

No. 480

Henry Kip[7] (Samuel,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) married Miss Abott, and they had two daughters.

No. 481

Cornelius Kip[7] (Cornelius,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 17, 1819, and was the last one of the Kips born in the old Kip's Bay House. He married Nov. 14, 1840, Mary E. Underhill, born Nov. 8, 1824, daughter of Joshua Barnes Underhill of East Chester (Woodlawn), N. Y. They held their golden wedding Nov. 14, 1890.

Cornelius Kip was a leather dealer in New York, and died March 9, 1891.

Issue of Cornelius and Mary E. Underhill Kip:

i. Cornelius;[8] born Oct. 3, 1841; died aged 8 years.
ii. Olivia,[8] born Oct. 22, 1843.
537 iii. Andrew Van Tuyl,[8] born March 3, 1846, Sullivan County, N. Y.
538 iv. Jeronimus Underhill,[8] born New York City, Dec. 18, 1848.
539 v. Gidney Underhill,[8] born March 11, 1851.
540 vi. Robert White,[8] born Oct. 1, 1853, Brooklyn, N. Y.
541 vii. Ledyard W.,[8] born April 14, 1856, Brooklyn, N. Y.
542 viii. William Edgar,[8] born Feb. 8, 1859; died Dec. 12, 1899.
ix. Henry,[8] born 1864; died aged about 18 years.

No. 482

Thomas Kip[7] (Henry,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Utica, N. Y., May 20, 1807; and died in Buffalo, N. Y., June 27, 1881. He married Aug. 24, 1837, Delia Margaret Radcliffe, born in Buffalo, N. Y., Nov. 15, 1815, daughter of Jeremiah Radcliffe and Amanda, his wife, and Jeremiah Radcliffe came from Moltram, Chester County, England, and was born, May 5, 1777.

Delia M. Radcliffe Kip died in Buffalo, Jan. 22, 1847.

Issue of Thomas and Delia Margaret Radcliffe Kip, born in Buffalo:

i. Mary Edwin,[8] born Nov. 2, 1838; died Nov. 28, 1841.
543 ii. Henry,[8] born April 4, 1840; died Jan. 21, 1897, Chicago, Ill.
iii. Thomas,[8] born July 1, 1842; died May 19, 1862, without issue.
544 iv. James,[8] born March 16, 1844. Major James Kip has lived in San Francisco, California for fifty-one years.

MAJOR JAMES KIP 1844—

MAJOR JAMES KIP 1844—

He gave up an engineering career in 1864, when at twenty he left the Brooklyn, N. Y. Polytechnic, and joined the Brooklyn 28th infantry. He holds a commission as Major in the Grand Army of the Republic, and has been a member of the Lincoln Post for 40 years. His comrades of Lincoln Post have honored him three times. They made him aide-de-camp to M. C. Robinson, national commander-in-chief in 1878. Twice he has been aide-de-camp to the commander of the department of California and Nevada. Major Kip was owner of the Globe Review.

He organized the Anneke Jans Society in 1895, but resigned in 1895, because each heir wanted to retain his own lawyer. He is much interested in the Genealogy of the Kip family, and sent the writer the photograph of Jacob Kip's commission as Lieutenant in 1668, and other photographs reproduced on former pages, as well as much interesting data concerning his branch of the family.

No. 483

Henry Kip[7] (Henry,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacobus,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Utica, Jan. 2, 1817; and died Jan. 17, 1883. He was for a long time a prominent citizen of Buffalo, N. Y., and was one of the founders of a great express transportation business, and was one of its ablest leaders.

He married Charlotte Miriam Wells, Nov. 6, 1845, in Canandaigua, N. Y., daughter of Richard Wells, M. D., and Miriam Hayden. Her married life was spent wholly in Buffalo, where she, by her loving kindness to the needy poor, won

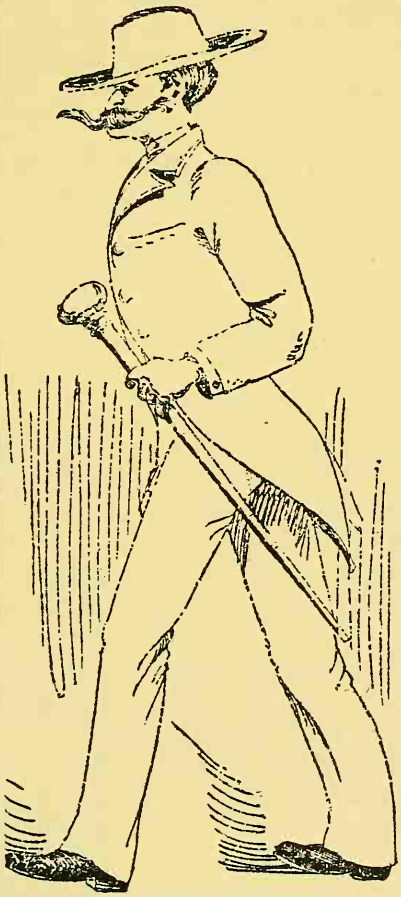
FOR SILVER.

Quite a Lively Day in the Bimetallic Convention.

ONE OR TWO RATTLING SPEECHES.

Election of Officers and National Delegates—Major Kip Produces a Painful Sensation—Cleveland Badges.

Major Kip of San Francisco created a sensation in the silver convention today. He walked into Metropolitan Hall, where the convention was holding its second day's session, with an immense gold-headed cane. The Major's



THE PAINFUL SENSATION.

head was erect and his step was martial, but his appearance did not create the furor of enthusiasm which so distinguished a military presence was entitled to. In fact there was a frost when the gallant Major entered. Disgusted glances were cast at the big gold head of the walking stick and there were audible murmurs of "throw it

MAJOR JAMES KIP'S GOLD HEADED CANE IN THE SILVER CONVENTION

the respect and love of all whom she met. Her active interest in all church work and in relieving the poor called forth an eloquent eulogy from the Bishop of Western New York at her funeral.

Henry and Charlotte M. Wells Kip had issue:

545 i. Henry Wells,[8] born March 8, 1847.
ii. Edward Dakin,[8] born May 29, 1850; died Nov. 29, 1851.
iii. William Fargo,[8] born April 8, 1855. B. A., Harvard University, 1876. Studied law at Harvard Law School, 1877. He died unmarried, July 6, 1905. He was an eminent lawyer.
546 iv. Charles Hayden,[8] born June 27, 1860.

No. 484

Ira Kipp[8] (Willet,[7] Gilbert,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in New Castle, Dec. 29, 1822. He died in Illinois.

He married Sarah Whitson, daughter of Joseph Whitson of Mt. Pleasant.

Issue of Ira and Sarah Whitson Kipp:

i. Jennie,[9] born about 1848.
ii. Jessie.[9]
547 iii. Joseph.[9]
iv. Willett,[9] born 1856; died 1858.

No. 485

Gilbert Kipp[8] (Willet,[7] Gilbert,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 13, 1833, New Castle. He married ——.

Issue of Gilbert Kipp:

548 i. Benjamin.[9]

No. 486

John I. Kipp[8] (James S.,[7] Gilbert,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) married Caroline Washburn.

No. 487

John Leonard Kipp[8] (Quimby,[7] John,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 8, 1828; died 1899 at Mt. Vernon.

He married Sept. 26, 1853, Emily Rathbun, born Sept. 26, 1831; died 1906.

She was daughter of Solomon and Hannah Rathbun of Verona, Oneida Co., N. Y. The will of John L. Kipp of Mt. Vernon was dated May 23, 1885; and pro. Feb. 27, 1899.* He names wife Emily R., son Rathbun and daughter, Alice K. Anderson.

The will of Emily R. Kipp of Mt. Vernon, dated Feb. 6, 1900 was proved Nov. 12, 1906. She names children, Alice K. Anderson and Rathbun Kipp.**

Issue of John Leonard and Emily Rathbun Kipp:

i. Alice K.,[9] born April 13, 1859; married an Anderson.
ii. Cornelia H.,[9] born July 24, 1860; died Nov. 28, 1860.
549 iii. Rathbun,[9] born Feb. 25, 1874.

No. 488

William Halstead Kipp[8] (Quimby,[7] John,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 22, 1839. He was Captain of the Seventh Regiment,

*Westchester Co. Wills, Vol. 132, p. 513.
**Vol. 154, p. 419.

and resided in Brooklyn. He married May 31, 1865, Emilie Augusta Hyatt, daughter of James Stout Hyatt. She was born Oct. 20, 1843.

Issue of William H. and Emilie C. Hyatt Kipp:

i. Florence,[9] born Feb., 1866.
ii. Belle Aline,[9] born Aug., 1869.
550 iii. Burdett,[9] born Aug., 1874.

No. 489

Pearson H. Kipp[8] (Quimby,[7] John,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born May 27, 1843, and died Oct. 2, 1873. He married Feb. 2, 1869, Emma Goodhue of New York.

Issue of Pearson and Emma Goodhue Kipp:

551 i. Charles G.,[9] born Dec. 18, 1869.

No. 491

Frederic Kipp[8] (Moses,[7] John,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 28, 1848. He married Oct. 15, 1873, Amelia Romer, daughter of Henry Romer of Mt. Pleasant. She was born May 9, 1848.

Issue of Frederic and Amelia Romer Kipp:

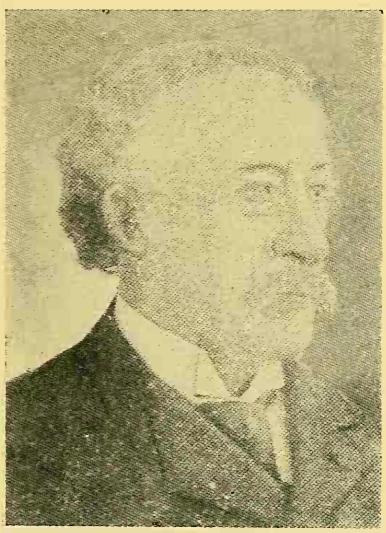
i. Kittie Romer,[9] born Nov. 23, 1874.
552 ii. Foster Frederic,[9] born Aug. 12, 1878.

No. 498

Seth W. Kipp[8] (Ezra,[7] James,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born July 29, 1832; and was drowned, April 18, 1873. He married Mary E. Brewer, Feb. 7, 1860.

Issue of Seth W. and Mary E. Brewer Kipp:

i. Abigail.[9]
553 ii. Joshua.[9]
iii. Margaret.[9]



ELBERT KIPP, 1836–1911

No. 499

Elbert Kipp[8] (Ezra,[7] James,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born April 29, 1836 at Croton Lake, Westchester Co., N. Y., and about 1837 his father bought a farm in Somers, N. Y., which he sold 1857, and which is now owned by the New York Fresh Air Fund Society. Ezra Kipp, his father, moved to Alexander Co., Va. and bought a farm there.

Elbert Kipp joined the Zouaves under the famous Col. Ellsworth, and became a non-commissioned officer, a Corporal. He left New York, with his regiment, April 29, 1861, and the Ellsworth Zouaves bore a prominent part in the first months of the Civil War. Corporal Kipp was on guard at the foot of the stairs in the Marshall house, Alexandria when Col. Ellsworth was killed.

Elbert Kipp was in the first battle of Bull Run, after which the regiment was sent north to New York to recruit, thence to Fortress Monroe for duty, then back to Governor's Island and disbanded. There Elbert Kipp received his discharge after two years service in the army.

Elbert Kipp was at one time assistant manager of the Kirkwood House in Washington, and he started in the hotel business for himself, conducting the Delmonico Hotel, Washington, opposite the Willard Hotel. Mr. Kip was a very genial man, and made a large acquaintanceship among men of national note and reputation. He moved to Peekskill, N. Y. in 1870 where he lived 32 years. He purchased from Wm. H. Clinton the livery and sales stable business on Main Street which business had been established in 1757.

Mr. Kipp took an active part in Peekskill's business, political and fraternal life. He was a Quaker, and politically a republican. He married May 27, 1885, in New York City, Marie L. Huff. He died Feb. 21, 1911.

Issue of Elbert and Marie L. Huff Kipp:

i. Cornelia.[9]

No. 501

Eden Kipp[8] (Ezra,[7] James,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 8, 1853 in Somers, N. Y.; and died April, 1913 in Washington, D. C.

He married Jennie Collier Champitt, Sept. 21, 1875. She was born in Washington, Nov. 26, 1853. Eden Kip resided in Washington for forty years, and for many years held a responsible position in the Treasury Department.

He was a member of the Royal Arcanum fraternity.

Issue of Eden and Jennie Collier Champitt Kipp:

i. Kate,[9] born Aug. 12, 1876; married Garfield Emmet Madden, Sept. 15, 1909. Issue (Madden):
   1. Vincent,[10] b. Oct. 19, 1910.
   2. Elbert Kipp,[10] b. June 22, 1912.
   3. Emmet Madden,[10] b. June 29, 1913.

554 ii. Elbert,[9] born June 4, 1880.

iii. Mabel,[9] born April 8, 1882; married Charles C. Lewis, May 1, 1909. She married second, Major Frederick Gardiner, U. S. Marine Corps, November, 1921.

iv. Miriam,[9] twin sister of Mabel, was born April 8, 1882; died Sept., 1882.

555 v. Whitney,[9] born March 28, 1885; died August, 1913. He married Annette D. Smith, Nov. 12, 1910.

No. 502

William F. Kipp,[8] (Reuben,[7] Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Sept. 2, 1823 in Dutchess County. He married Dec. 3, 1861, Harriet Lawrence, who was born March 24, 1837, and was daughter of Joel Lawrence. He was a farmer.

Issue of William P. and Harriet Lawrence Kipp:

i. Minnie M.,[9] born Oct. 4, 1863.

ii. Anna C.[9]

No. 503

Gilbert C. Kipp[8] (Reuben,[7] Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 27, 1828 in Dutchess County, N. Y.

He lived in Poughkeepsie. He married Sept. 5, 1849, Sara Stoutenburgh, daughter of Marshall Stoutenburgh.

Issue of Gilbert C. and Sara Stoutenburgh Kipp:

556 i. John M.,[9] born June 22, 1850.
ii. Phebe Ann,[9] born at Poughkeepsie, Sept. 3, 1852; died Sept. 3, 1867.
iii. Mary S.,[9] born July 14, 1856; married Dec. 18, 1877, Charles A. Clapp of Poughkeepsie, farmer. He was born Feb. 22, 1853.
iv. Alida,[9] born Nov. 29, 1858.
v. Hattie J.,[9] born Nov. 1, 1860.
557 vi. Reuben,[9] born Nov. 17, 1862.
vii. Grace H.,[9] born May 12, 1866.

No. 504

Thomas S. Kipp[8] (Reuben,[7] Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 7, 1836. He married March 9, 1859, Hester J. Craft, born Nov. 15, 1837, daughter of Philip Craft of Ulster Co., N. Y.

No. 507

Abram G. Kipp[8] (Josiah,[7] Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in New York City, Nov. 9, 1831. He married Dec. 12, 1861, Amelia A. Hallock, born April 27, 1835, daughter of Barnibus Hallock of Brooklyn. He was a merchant and lived at 36 Vanderbilt Avenue, Brooklyn.

Issue of Abram G. and Amelia A. Hallock Kipp:

558 i. William E.,[9] born Aug. 18, 1862.
559 ii. Hallock,[9] born Nov. 22, 1863.
iii. Fred,[9] born March 18, 1866; died Jan. 29, 1874.
560 iv. Arthur G.,[9] born Dec. 24, 1869.

No. 508

George O. Kipp[8] (Josiah,[7] Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born May 13, 1836. He was a merchant and resided at 388 Bridge Street, Brooklyn, N. Y. He married 1865, Sarah R. Bartol, born 1842, daughter of Samuel F. Bartol, of Boston.

Issue of George O. and Sarah R. Bartol Kipp:

i. Madeline B.,[9] born Sept. 5, 1866.
ii. Bertha Jane,[9] born June 3, 1873.
561 iii. Leonard Walter,[9] born April 19, 1877.

No. 509

John Henry Kipp[8] (Abraham,[7] Abraham,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 25, 1842; died Jan. 25, 1924. He lived in Cedar Bayou, Harris County, Texas, and was a ship carpenter. He married July 8, 1869, Mary E. Justice, born Dec. 3, 1843, daughter of Stephen J. Justice of Louisiana. She died July 3, 1908.

Issue of John Henry and Mary E. Justice Kipp:

562 i. John Henry,[9] born Aug. 8, 1870; married Norah Alice Settle, Sept. 29, 1895. She was born April 9, 1877.

Children of John Henry Kipp, Jr.[9]

1. Mary Ella,[10] born Sept. 19, 1896; married James F. Smith, Feb. 9, 1915. She was divorced May 24, 1924, and remarried Sept. 19, 1925, Claude Kenton Carson. Issue (Smith):
   i. Edith Estelle,[11] b. Aug. 17, 1916.
   ii. Lois Isabel,[11] b. Nov. 30, 1917.
   iii. Ralph Marvin,[11] b. Jan. 11, 1920.

599 2. Henry Willis,[10] b. Oct. 28, 1897; m. Etta Gatton, Aug. 18, 1918. She was b. Oct. 11, 1901. Issue (Kipp):

609 i. Willis William,[11] b. Aug. 30, 1919.

610 ii. Willie May,[11] b. Aug. 30, 1919.

iii. Dorothy Pearl,[11] b. July 30, 1921.

3. Amanda Rosana,[10] b. Dec. 23, 1898; m. June 25, 1922, James Ewert McSweeney. He was b. Sept. 2, 1898.
   Issue (McSweeney):
   i. Norah Belle,[11] b. May 18, 1923.
   ii. John James,[11] b. Feb. 7, 1925.
   iii. Joseph Ewert,[11] b. May 3, 1926.

600 4. John Lee,[10] b. Feb. 22, 1900; m. Lillie Gregg, b. Nov. 21, 1900. Issue (Kipp):
   i. Grace Maedel,[11] b. March 30, 1922.
   ii. Alice Foy,[11] b. March 11, 1925.

5. Norah Elva,[10] b. June 11, 1901, m. Feb. 26, 1919, Jesse Greene Sutton. He was b. Oct. 24, 1897. Issue (Sutton):
   i. James Edward,[11] b. Oct. 17, 1919.
   ii. Elsie Virginia,[11] b. Sept. 12, 1921.
   iii. Alliene Ruth,[11] b. Sept. 7, 1923.

6. Alice Leota,[10] b. Jan. 3, 1903.

7. Irene Florence,[10] b. June 20, 1906; d. Oct. 27, 1912.

601 8. Oliver Eli,[10] b. July 5, 1908.

602 9. Olin Davis,[10] b. July 5, 1908.

603 10. James Edward,[10] b. March 30, 1911.

604 11. Sterling Everette,[10] b. June 21, 1917.

605 12. George Reuben,[10] b. Feb. 10, 1922.

ii. Mary Ophelia,[9] b. Nov. 28, 1872; deceased.

iii. Ida Irene,[9] b. Sept. 15, 1874; m. E. L. Burlingham, Oct. 2, 1922.

iv. Emma Elizabeth,[9] b. Nov. 16, 1876; m. Robert Settle, Feb. 14, 1904. Issue (Settle):
   1. Robert Lewis,[10] b. July 29, 1905.
   2. Olin Carter,[10] b. April 14, 1908.
   3. Seth Ward,[10] b. June 27, 1914; d. March 8, 1917.

v. Ellen Jane,[9] b. March 18, 1878; deceased.

vi. Alice Florence,[9] b. March 27, 1881; m. Nicholas Butchert, April, 1910. He died Aug. 4, 1921, and she m. 2d Colonel Edgar Buckley, Nov. 2, 1924. Issue (Butchert):
   1. George Victor,[10] b. Feb. 7, 1911.
   2. Ida May,[10] b. July 11, 1913.
   3. Henry Kinsman,[10] b. Nov. 23, 1914.
   4. Emmett Willard,[10] b. Aug. 3, 1919.

563 vii. William George,[9] b. Nov. 6, 1887.

564 viii. Eli Jackson,[9] b. March 27, 1890.

No. 510

Samuel C. Kipp[8] (Abraham,[7] Samuel,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 10, 1823, and died May 31, 1912 in Ossining, N. Y.

He married, Dec. 2, 1845, Martha Haight, daughter of Abraham Haight of Chappaqua. She died Jan., 1897.

Issue of Samuel C. and Martha Haight Kipp:

i. Henry;[9] died young.
ii. Walter;[9] died young.
565 iii. Samuel C.,[9] born Feb. 16, 1851.
566 iv. William Cornell,[9] born March 2, 1855.
v. Phebe;[9] died young.
vi. Edward;[9] died young.

No. 511

Leonard R. Kipp[8] (Abraham,[7] Samuel,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in New York City, Oct. 25, 1825; and died in Ossining, N. Y., Dec. 21, 1922. He married first, Oct. 3, 1849, Anna P. Calam, born 1825, daughter of Dr. Henry Calam of New York.

He married secondly, Feb. 27, 1877, Sarah E. Bard, daughter of James Bard of New York. His children were all by first marriage.

Leonard R. Kipp was a merchant, and was also in the real estate business and a well known insurance broker. He was a property owner in New York City to a considerable extent, some of it being in most desirable localities.

He was 97 years old when he died and was said to be the oldest commuter on the New York Central Railroad. He rode on the first train operated by the Hudson River Railroad between Ossining and New York, and had commuted on that line for sixty-three years. His obituary says that it is estimated that he travelled 1,500,000 miles during that time.*

Issue of Leonard R. and Anna P. Calam Kipp:

i. Sarah B.;[9] died infancy.
ii. Henry M.;[9] died infancy.
567 iii. Stanley C.,[9] born April 15, 1853.
568 iv. Leonard P.,[9] born May 7, 1855; died Feb. 20, 1915.
v. Mary Anna,[9] born May 9, 1857. She married Hezekiah Ronk, and they had issue: (Ronk):
1. Leonard Kipp,[10] who married Laura Hegeman, and had no issue. She was of Passaic, N. J.
vi. Fanny,[9] born June 30, 1859; died 1919. She married Edward Augustus Lane of Sing Sing, N. Y.; and they had issue (Lane):
1. Anna May,[10] who married Arthur Titlar. They have no issue.

No. 512

Benjamin Franklin Kipp[8] (Abraham,[7] Samuel,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 16, 1838. He married first, Jan. 17, 1861, Freelove B. Green of Mt. Pleasant; second, Rachel Andrews, by whom he had no issue; and third, April, 1872, Allene Hart of Peekskill; dau. of Stephen Allen Hart, M. D.

Issue by first wife, Freelove B. Greene:

i. Charles A.,[9] born Sept. 3, 1862; deceased unmarried.
ii. Estella;[9] died young.

Issue by third wife, Allene Hart:

569 iii. Allen H.,[9] born Feb. 1, 1873.
570 iv. Edward A.,[9] born April 10, 1880.
v. Edna,[9] born Sept. 15, 1884.
vi. Adele;[9] married John Searles, 1923.

*New York American, Dec. 23, 1922.

No. 513

Abraham Kipp[8] (Abraham,[7] Samuel,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 17, 1840. He married Jennie Palmer, daughter of Stephen Palmer of Pleasantville, N. Y.

Issue of Abraham and Jennie Palmer Kipp:

571 i. Ralph,[9] born Jan., 1877.

ii. Sara,[9] born Jan., 1882. She married Oct. 1, 1907, Charles Ferguson. They had issue (Ferguson):

1. Donald,[10] born July, 1908.

No. 514

George W. Kipp[8] (Abraham,[7] Samuel,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 16, 1842, Sing Sing. He married Alice Hapgood of Boston, Mass., daughter of Thomas E. Hapgood of Sing Sing, N. Y. (now Ossining). She was born April 29, 1851. George W. Kipp, died Jan. 9, 1908, and his will was pro., Feb., 1908.

Issue of George W. and Alice Hapgood Kipp:

572 i. Howard Hapgood,[9] born Feb. 16, 1879.

ii. Dorothy Grace,[9] born 1893; married Aug., 1917–8, Miles Vernon, and they have issue (Vernon):

1. Alice Kipp.[10]

No. 518

Isaac N. Kipp[8] (William,[7] Isaac,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[5] Hendrick[1]) was born July 26, 1830; and died Feb. 19, 1899. He is buried in Bethel Cemetery, Methodist Church, Croton, N. Y.

He married his Cousin, Nancy Kipp, daughter of Joseph Kipp and Betsy Aldridge.

No. 519

Reuben T. Kipp[8] (William,[7] Isaac,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 24, 1837; and died June 7, 1892. He is buried in Bethel Cemetery, Methodist Church, Croton, N. Y. He married twice.

He married second, Dec. 7, 1873, Fannie M. Hainer, born June 28, 1842, daughter of James M. Hainer of Rutland, Mass.

Issue of Reuben T. Kipp and first wife:

i. Henrietta,[9] born Feb. 14, 1862.

Issue by Fannie M. Hainer Kipp:

ii. Stella M.,[9] born Dec. 9, 1874; died Feb. 7, 1876.

No. 520

Merritt Kipp[8] (Thomas,[7] Isaac,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 2, 1845. He married about 1916, Clara Chisholm Kipp, his brother, Charles F. Kipp's widow. He died Oct. 5, 1917.

No. 522

Charles F. Kipp[8] (Thomas,[7] Isaac,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Nov. 29, 1856 in Marshall, Michigan. He was a farmer.

He married, Dec. 24, 1880, Clara Chisholm, born June 1, 1862, daughter of Thomas Chisholm of Marengo, Michigan. Charles F. Kipp died in Marshall, on Jan. 10, 1915.

Issue of Charles F. and Clara Chisholm Kipp:

i. Hattie May,[9] born March 1, 1882; died Feb. 1, 1903.
ii. Edna,[9] born Nov. 11, 1883.
573 iii. Earl C.,[9] born June 16, 1888.
574 iv. Lewis D.,[9] born Feb. 22, 1892.

No. 523

John J. Kipp[8] (Conklin,[7] Benjamin,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Chappaqua, Sept. 30, 1838. He married Dec. 7, 1865, Ellen B. Carpenter.

Issue of John J. and Ellen B. Carpenter Kipp:

575 i. David E.,[9] born Aug. 13, 1867.
ii. Eliza R.,[9] born April 13, 1870; married Ira Genung.
iii. Anna,[9] born Jan. 10, 1872; died March 8, 1872.
iv. Ellen B.,[9] born Feb. 27, 1873; deceased.
v. Antoinette,[9] born May 2, 1875; married Frank Campbell. Issue (Campbell): 1. and 2. Frank[10] and David.[10]

No. 524

Isaac C. Kipp[8] (Conklin,[7] Benjamin,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 24, 1845. He married 1878, Sarah F. Israel of Pleasantville.

Issue of Isaac C. and Sarah F. Israel Kipp:

i. Frederic J.,[9] born Jan. 7, 1879; died young.
576 ii. Frederic H.,[9] born June 1, 1880.
iii. Flora,[9] unmarried; deceased.
iv. Conklin;[9] died young.

No. 525

Benjamin Kipp[8] (Conklin,[7] Benjamin,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[3] Hendrick[1]) was born March 10, 1847. He married Jan. 12, 1873, Imogene Hollis.

They had no issue.

No. 526

Bailey Kipp[8] (Conklin,[7] Benjamin,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 10, 1850. He married Jan. 24, 1877, Abbie P. Newman. They resided at Unionville, N. Y. (Hawthorne).

Issue of Bailey and Abbie P. Newman Kipp:

i. Grace E.,[9] born Aug. 19, 1877.
ii. Ella,[9] bap. Oct. 13, 1878; died young.
iii. Phebe,[9] born April, 1882.
577 iv. Benjamin.[9]
578 v. William.[9]
579 vi. Alvah.[9]
vii. Hazel,[9] deceased. She married Alfred Taylor. No issue.

No. 527

Charles C. Kipp[8] (Conklin,[7] Benjamin,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Dec. 28, 1851. He lives in Chappaqua, and married, June 13, 1882, Dolly Howe, who was born Dec. 28, 1856, and is daughter of Elijah and Catherine Anderson Howe.

Issue of Charles C. and Dolly Howe Kipp:

i. Kittie,[9] born 1884; died 1905. She married John Graff. No issue.
ii. Edna;[9] married Herbert Johnson. Issue (Johnson):
  1. Charles Herbert.[10]
  2. Muriel.[10]
iii. Deborah;[9] unmarried.

No. 529

Perry Archer Kipp[8] (Aron B.,[7] Benjamin,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Sept. 23, 1863. He married Sadie Yerks.

Issue of Perry Archer and Sadie Yerks Kipp:

i. Elsworth,[9] deceased.
ii. Olive.[9]
580 iii. Clarence,[9] deceased. He married Miss Lynch, and had three children.

No. 531

Anthony Parker Kip[8] (Samuel E.,[7] Elbert,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) lived in New Orleans, La. He married Julia McClellan.

No. 533

George Goelet Kip[8] (Elbert S.,[7] Samuel,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born 1845. He married Anna Margaret Geissenhainer, who was born 1847; and died 1893. He lived in Morristown, N. J. He died 1926.

Issue of George Goelet Kip and Anna Margaret Geissenhainer:

581 i. Charles Augustus,[9] born Aug. 14, 1870. He married Marie G. Bryce, and they live in Morristown, N. J. Have daughters Anna M.[10] and Marie L.[10]
582 ii. Elbert S.,[9] born April 10, 1874. He married Alice A. Bushnell, and they live in Morristown, N. J. They have issue:
606 1. Elbert S., Jr.[10]
  2. Josephine A.[10]
  3. Hendrick.[10]

No. 537

Andrew Van Tuyl Kip[8] (Cornelius,[7] Cornelius,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 3, 1846 in Sullivan County, N. Y. He married Teresa Van Schaick, born in Troy, N. Y., daughter of Jacob Van Schaick.

Issue of Andrew Van Tuyl Kip and Teresa Van Schaick:

583 i. Chatfield H.[9]
ii. Mary Jane.[9]

No. 538

Jeronimus Underhill Kip[8] (Cornelius,[7] Cornelius,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in New York, Dec. 18, 1848. He lived in Jersey City and was a jeweler in New York. He married, May 11, 1870, Jane Crane Rogers

of Brooklyn, N. Y. She was born there, Sept. 20, 1850. She was daughter of James Van S. Rogers and Eliza Crane, married Oct. 1, 1835.

Issue of Jeronimus U. and Jane C. Rogers Kip:

i. Eugene,[9] born Brooklyn, April 20, 1871; died July 10, 1871.
ii. Bertie Romola,[9] born Jersey City, Oct. 11, 1874; married July 26, 1899, Clarence T. Duke, born Aug. 1, 1878.
iii. Florence Estelle,[9] born Jersey City, Sept. 20, 1876.
584 iv. Stanley Livingston,[9] born Jersey City, Oct. 1, 1877. He married at Bayonne, N. J., March 9, 1910, Jennie Bernice Chamberlain, daughter of Holman Theodore Chamberlain.
v. Jessamine Rogers,[9] born Oct. 14, 1885.

No. 540

Robert White Kip[8] (Cornelius,[7] Cornelius,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Oct. 1, 1853 in Brooklyn, N. Y. He married April 22, 1884, Mary E. Patch, daughter of Joseph T. Patch (b. March 10, 1826; d. March 28, 1891).

Issue of Robert White and Mary E. Patch Kip:

585 i. Cornelius,[9] born Oct. 15, 1887.
ii. Mary Eliza,[9] born March 10, 1889.
586 iii. Lester Baldwin,[9] born April 25, 1890.
iv. Susie Vantuyl,[9] born Aug. 27, 1892.

No. 541

Ledyard W. Kip,[8] (Cornelius,[7] Cornelius,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born April 14, 1856. He married Mary Jane Connolly.

They had two children, both deceased.

No. 542

William Edgar Kip[8] (Cornelius,[7] Cornelius,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 8, 1859 in Brooklyn; died Dec. 12, 1899.

He married Feb. 6, 1889, Maria Campbell, born Jan. 28, 1867 in Scotland. She was daughter of John Campbell (b. 1813; d. 1870) and Isabella Fleming (b. 1825; d. 1897) married 1854. They were of Scotland.

Issue of William Edgar and Maria Campbell Kip:

i. Margaret I. Kip,[9] born July 9, 1891, Brooklyn.

No. 543

Henry Kip[8] (Thomas,[7] Henry,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Buffalo, April 4, 1840; and died in Chicago, Ill., Jan. 21, 1897. He married, March 17, 1864 at Brooklyn, N. Y., Emilie H. Addoms, who was born Aug. 30, 1839, Brooklyn, and died there, Jan. 7, 1894. She was daughter of William Addoms, born in New York City, Aug. 8, 1804, and his wife, Margaretta Lawrence, who was born in Astoria, N. Y., Nov. 24, 1811.

Issue of Henry and Emilie Hustace Addoms Kip, born in Brooklyn:

i. William Addoms,[9] born Feb. 26, 1866; died March 16, 1867.
ii. Grace Lawrence,[9] born Dec. 2, 1870. She married William Lord Bliss in Brooklyn, N. Y., on Feb. 5, 1896. He was born in Brooklyn, July 16, 1871. She presented the

old Bible belonging originally to Samuel Kip,[3] to the New York Historical Society and a photograph of the records is reproduced on a former page of this book. She lives in Niagara Falls, N. Y.

iii. Emilie Addoms,[9] born June 9, 1873. She married, Sept. 15, 1896, Franklin Thomas Baker. He was born at Hagerstown, Md., Sept. 12, 1864. They had issue (Baker):
1. and 2. Richard[10] and Lawrence,[10] twins, born March 2, 1899; died June 9, 1899.
3. Lawrence Kip,[10] born Feb. 16, 1900.
4. Dorothy,[10] born Nov. 27, 1901.
5. Francis,[10] born April 16, 1906.

No. 545

Henry Wells Kip[8] (Henry,[7] Henry,[6] Samuel,[5] Jacobus,[4] Samuel,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 8, 1847 in Buffalo. He was a manufacturer in Buffalo.

He married at Hartford, Conn., Oct. 21, 1869, Charlotte Filley, who was born in Brooklyn, Jan. 31, 1848, and was daughter of Edward Filley and Frances A. Chapman of Hartford.

Issue of Henry Wells and Charlotte Filley Kip, born in Buffalo:

587 i. Henry Edward,[9] born July 27, 1870.
ii. Frances Annie,[9] born Oct. 16, 1876.
iii. Charlotte Miriam,[9] born Oct. 16, 1876; died young.

No. 555

Whitney Kipp[9] (Eden,[8] Ezra,[7] James,[6] Jesse,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 28, 1885; died August, 1913. He married Annette D. Smith, Nov. 12, 1910.

Issue of Whitney Kipp and Annette D. Smith:

i. Annette,[10] born Nov. 20, 1912.

No. 565

Samuel C. Kipp[9] (Samuel C.,[8] Abraham,[7] Samuel,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 16, 1851. He married, Nov. 4, 1873, Louisa Tripp. She was daughter of Samuel Tripp and Elizabeth Matthews (daughter of Oliver Matthews) of Portchester, N. Y. They live in Ossining, N. Y., and on Nov. 4, 1923, celebrated their Golden Wedding.

Issue of Samuel C. and Louisa Tripp Kipp:

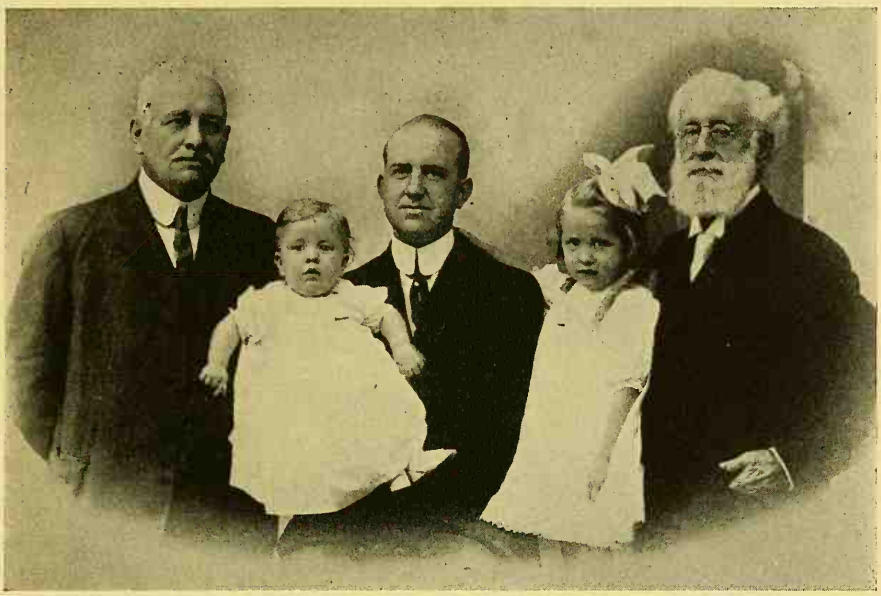
588 i. Samuel Arthur,[10] born Oct. 31, 1878. He married, Feb. 19, 1902, Jessie McCully. They have issue:
1. Elizabeth McCully Kip,[11] born Feb. 5, 1905.

No. 566

William Cornell Kipp[9] (Samuel C.,[8] Abraham,[7] Samuel,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born March 2, 1855. He married Mary E. Tuttle of N. J.

Issue of William C. and Mary E. Tuttle Kipp:

i. Ethel.[10] She married John Shetland of Troy, N. Y., and lived in Auburn. She died June, 1923. They had daughter:
1. Margery Shetland.[11]
ii. Margery Louise.[10]



1 2 3 4 5
1. STANLEY CALLUM KIPP 1853— 2. WALTER ADRIANCE KIPP, JR 1910—
3. WALTER ADRIANCE KIPP 1877— 4. VIRGINIA KIPP 1907—
5. LEONARD R. KIPP 1825–1922

No. 567

Stanley Calam Kipp[9] (Leonard R.,[8] Abraham,[7] Samuel,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born April 15, 1853 in Ossining, N. Y.

He married, Oct. 27, 1875, Sadie Brinckerhoff Adriance, born May 19, 1852, daughter of Walter Adriance of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

He is a banker and lives in Rutherford, N. J.

Issue of Stanley C. and Sadie B. Adriance Kipp:

589 i. Walter Adriance,[10] born Feb. 25, 1877 in New York City. When six years old he removed with his parents to Purdy Station, Westchester Co., N. Y.; his education was obtained in private and public schools. In 1885 his family moved to Rutherford, N. J., which is his present residence.

Mr. Kipp entered the real estate and insurance office of A. L. Watson where he remained a few months. He decided to study law and in October, 1894, he became a clerk in the office of Henry H. Copeland and Edward J. Luce. Under the tutelage of Mr. Luce he was in 1899 admitted to practice law in the State of New Jersey and was taken into partnership, and the firm became Copeland, Luce & Kipp.

Mr. Kipp has specialized in real estate practice.

In 1921 Mr. Kipp was appointed a member of the Board of Chosen Freeholders of Bergen County, and in the fall of that year he was elected for a term of three years and again reelected in 1925 where he has served on most of the important committees.

During the year of 1925 he was Director of the Board.

During the war Mr. Kipp served as a voluntary assistant on the Draft Board and made many speeches in behalf of the propaganda for the sale of Liberty Loan Bonds as a Four Minute Man.

1 2 3 4
1. LEONARD R. KIPP 1825–1922 2. WALTER ADRIANCE KIPP 1877—
3. STANLEY CALLUM KIPP 1853— 4. ABRAHAM KIPP

On account of many years service, on Memorial Day in the decoration of soldiers graves, Mr. Kipp, by a special order of the governing body of the United Spanish War Veterans, was made an honorary member of the John T. Hilton Post of that organization.

Mr. Kipp is a past president of the Rutherford Rotary Club; an honorary member of the Junior Order of United American Mechanics; a member of Boiling Spring Lodge, F. & A. M., Rutherford Lodge, B. P. O. E.; a member of the Bergen County Historical Society; a member and director of the Yountakah Country Club.

He married, Oct. 30, 1906, Janet Streat, who was born Oct. 10, 1877, and is daughter of George Streat of Richmond, Va.

They have issue (Kipp):

1. Virginia,[11] born Aug. 27, 1907.

607 2. Walter Adriance,[11] Jr., born Nov. 10, 1910.

608 3. Derick Brinkerhoff,[11] born Oct. 10, 1914.

ii. Marion B. Brunner,[10] born July 2, 1880.

iii. Anna H.,[10] born May 30, 1886.

No. 568

Leonard P. Kipp[9] (Leonard R.,[8] Abraham,[7] Samuel,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born May 7, 1855; died Feb. 20, 1915.

He married Willeta Tuttle of N. J. and had issue:

i. Vanetta,[10] who married a Worl.

No. 569

Allen Kipp[9] (B. Franklin,[8] Abraham,[7] Samuel,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Feb. 1, 1873.

He married Anna Acker, daughter of Randolph Acker. They have no issue.

No. 570

Edward Kipp[9] (B. Franklin,[8] Abraham,[7] Samuel,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born April 10, 1880. He married Nellie Lewis, daughter of Henry Lewis of Ossining.

No. 571

Ralph Kipp[9] (Abraham,[8] Abraham,[7] Samuel,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Jan., 1877. He married Bessie Storms, daughter of Edgar Storms of Ossining.

Issue of Ralph and Bessie Storms Kipp:

590 i. Harold.[10]

591 ii. Palmer.[10]

No. 572

Howard Hapgood Kipp[9] (George W.,[8] Abraham,[7] Samuel,[6] Abraham,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born in Sing Sing, Feb. 16, 1879.

He is a Lieutenant Colonel in the United States Marine Corps, and is living in California.

He was appointed a Second Lieutenant in the U. S. Marine Corps in 1900; First Lieutenant, 1904; Captain, 1908; Major, 1916; and Lieutenant Colonel, 1918. He has had active service in Cuba, China, Nicaragua, Phillippines, and Panama, with the usual services in the United States and aboard the ships in the Navy.

He married, Nov. 6, 1902, Katherine Spencer of San Diego, California.

Issue of Lieutenant Colonel Howard Hapgood Kip and wife, Katherine Spencer:

592 i. Hapgood,[10] born March 19, 1907.

ii. Eleanore Mayo,[10] born Dec. 6, 1909.

No. 575

David E. Kipp[9] (John J.,[8] Conklin,[7] Benjamin,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born Aug. 13, 1867. He married Grace Baylis. No issue.

No. 576

Frederick H. Kipp[9] (Isaac C.,[8] Conklin,[7] Benjamin,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) was born June 1, 1880. He married Emma Griffin.

They have no issue.

No. 577

Benjamin Kipp,[9] (Bailey,[8] Conklin,[7] Benjamin,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) married Gertie Weed.

Issue of Benjamin and Gertie Kipp:

i. Lois.[10]

No. 578

William Kipp[9] (Bailey,[8] Conklin,[7] Benjamin,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) married Catherine Gibson.

Issue of William and Catherine Kipp:

i. Christiana.[10]

No. 579

Alvah Kipp[9] (Bailey,[8] Conklin,[7] Benjamin,[6] William,[5] Benjamin,[4] Jesse,[3] Jacob,[2] Hendrick[1]) married Cornelia Gibson.

Issue of Alvah and Cornelia Kipp:

i. Grace.[10]

INDEX

THE KIP FAMILY

Descendants of Hendrick Hendricksen Kip

No.	Name	Gen.	Born	Page
	Abraham	2	1625	36
12	Abraham	3	1658	82
6	Abraham	3	1659	43
27	Abraham	4	1719	145
32	Abraham	5	1726	147
	Abraham	5	1762	153
	Abraham	6	1785	162
69	Abraham	7	1805	170
147	Abraham Lincoln	9	1865	200
	Achie	7		171
	Ada	10	1872	206
	Adeline N.	7		177
	Agnes	6	1785	158
	Agrietje	6	1755	157
77	Albert	7	1785	171
124	Albert Frederick	8	1868	191
60	Albert Ryckman	6	1794	164
	Alison Ayres	11	1912	256
88	Alonzo	7	1816	175
115	Alonzo Ward	8	1871	190
	Amanda M.	7	1816	175
	Ann	6		163
	Ann	7	1789	166
	Ann	8	1834	179
	Anna	6		161
	Anna	4	1711	144
	Anna	10	1850	209
	Anna	9	1859	194
	Anna Van Blarcom	10	1876	210
	Anna May	10	1877	214
	Anna Abbott	9	1913	204
	Annatie	4	1706	143
	Annetje	5	1715	145
	Annetje	5	1740	151
	Antie	5	1721	150
	Antya	6		160
	Arrianna	10	1844	208
	Arianna	10	1847	207
	Arthur	9		203
122	Arthur Ralph	8	1869	191
	Beertjen	2	1629	36
	Benjamin	3	1678	83
98	Benjamin	8	1854	183
61	Benjamin Haight	6	1797	164
125	Benjamin Miller	8	1871	191
	Bernetta	9	1893	202
	Bertha	10	1868	212
	Betje	7	1796	171
	Caroline	8	1833	179
	Caroline	8	1842	181
	Carrie	9	1861	194
	Catharina	3	1644	93
	Catharina	3	1671	83
	Catharina	4	1708	144
	Catharina	4	1717	145
	Catharina	7	1782	169
	Catherine	6	1768	161
	Catherine	7	1818	167
	Catherine	9	1830	193
	Catherine	10	1836	207
	Catherine	8	1845	179
	Catherine Elizabeth	8		181
	Catherine Elizabeth	8	1836	188
	Catherine Jane	8	1831	179
	Catrina	5	1734	151
104	Charles	8	1834	188
99	Charles	8	1857	183
157	Charles Alonzo	9	1900	203
117	Charles B.	8	1849	190
151	Charles Joshua	9	1897	201
110	Charles W.	8	1841	189
	Charlotte E.	7	1818	175
	Christina	9	1857	194
	Christina	8	1864	188
	Christina Ann	8	1830	187
	Clara	10	1848	209
	Clara Jane	10	1847	209
	Clara Jane	10	1850	208
185	Clarence Van Winkle	11	1880	247
174	Clarence Walter	10	1882	211
	Clarissa	8	1816	185
	Clarissa Jane	10	1838	207
	Cora Irene	9	1880	201
	Cordelia	10	1881	214
	Cornelia	3	1661	93
	Cornelia	6	1746	157
	Cornelia	6	1761	155
	Cornelia	7	1782	164
	Cornelia	6	1803	167
	Cornelia	7	1819	175
	Cornelia Ann	7	1820	177
	Cornelia Ann	7	1824	177
	Cornelia Ann	8	1841	179
	Cornelia E.	8	1845	189
22	Cornelius	4	1699	143
52	Cornelius	6	1762	161
	Cornelius	8	1813	185
	Cornelius	7	1818	174
103	Cornelius	8	1824	188
	Crestenew	7	1798	171
	Cristenen	7	1796	171
63	David	7	1783	166
	David Livingston	8	1845	191
126	David W.	9	1833	191
25	Dirk	4	1704	144
	Donald Bogart	12	1905	246
109	Dyer E.	8	1846	189
87	Dyer Lathrop	7	1812	174
162	Earle James	9	1882	204
	Edna	11		247
	Edna	10	1875	206
134	Edo	9	1815	192
	Edward	11	1865	246
160	Edward Louis	9	1904	204
114	Edwin P.	8	1860	190
	Egge	7	1794	171
37	Elias	5	1735	152
	Elisabet	7	1789	170
	Eliza	6	1777	164
	Elizabeth	6		161
	Elizabeth	10		205
	Elizabeth	4	1711	144
	Elizabeth	5	1718	145
	Elizabeth	5	1728	151
	Elizabeth	5	1752	153
	Elizabeth	9	1848	192
	Elizabeth	11	1862	246
	Elizabeth	10	1880	211
	Ellen	8	1809	178
	Ellen	8	1832	180
	Ellen	10	1854	208
	Elsie	11		247
	Elsie	10	1879	214
	Elsjin	6	1750	157
	Emma	9	1876	202
150	Ernest F.	9	1876	201
	Esther J.	9	1845	193
	Ethel	10	1882	206
	Ethel Esther	9	1886	204
	Eugene	10	1865	205
	Euphemia	10	1845	209

Please note that in the text of the preceding genealogy only the male Kips are numbered, because the numbers are an assistance in tracing their descendants on future pages and a means of identification. The numbers are omitted before the names of those male Kips who died young or who were known to have died unmarried.

No.	Name	Gen.	Born	Page
	Euphemia	10	1851	207
	Eva	6		161
	Eva	5	1727	147
	Evaatje	5	1724	150
	Fanny	8	1819	178
105	Fayette M.	8	1844	189
	Eva	10	1876	206
	Femmetje	2	1643	36
112	Fletcher A.	8	1850	190
	Florence	10	1879	206
	Frances	7		177
179	Francis	10		245
	Francis Everington	7	1835	177
172	Frank	10		209
137	Frank	9	1875	193
	Frank Worcester	9	1871	200
106	Franklin F.	8	1851	189
146	Frederic Ellsworth	9	1862	199
	Frederic Harvey	9	1858	199
	Fytje	8	1802	184
30	Garret	5	1728	146
67	Garret N.	7	1808	167
	Gearty	6	1759	154
	Georgiana	8	1864	190
	Gertrude C.	10	1856	209
	Gladys	9	1908	193
158	Gordon S.	9	1896	203
	Grace	9	1876	193
	Grace	10	1884	206
	Grace Asenah	9	1888	202
	Grietje	7	1793	171
	Hanna	8		178
	Harriet	7	1831	175
	Harriet	8	1845	183
	Harriet L.	7	1814	174
	Harriet May	8	1861	191
178	Harry	10		245
131	Harry D.	9	1877	192
	Hartman	10	1840	207
161	Harold Eugene	9	1906	204
	Hartman Van Wagenen	10	1844	207
	Helena Zabriskie	9	1865	192
82	Henderic	7	1800	171
24	Henderikus	4	1703	144
	Henderikzen	5	1725	146
16	Hendrick	3		93
5	Hendrick	3	1654	43
(See descendants in Sec. II)				323
14	Hendrick	3	1668	83
19	Hendrick	4	1693	143
31	Hendrick	5	1720	147
	Hendrick	6	1751	154
	Hendrick	6	1760	154
42	Hendrick	6	1765	156
1	Hendrick Hendricksen	1	1600	19
4	Heindrik Hendricksen	2	1633	36
68	Hendrick P.	7	1770	169
	Henricus	5	1757	153
51	Henry	6		161
171	Henry	10		209
56	Henry	6	1779	164
64	Henry	7	1785	166
71	Henry	7	1811	170
94	Henry	8	1832	179
169	Henry	10	1852	209
138	Henry	9	1880	193
92	Henry Devalcourt	7	1830	177
149	Henry Herbert	9	1872	201
133	Henry P.	9	1813	192
97	Henry S.	8	1849	183
182	Herbert Zabriskie	11	1874	246
	Hester	7	1818	175
	Hester Ann	8	1835	180
	Hilletje	8	1793	180
186	Hobart Ambuhl	11	1908	247
	Ida Elizabeth	8	1862	190
	Imogene	8	1842	182
188	Ira A.	11	1899	251
143	Ira Andrus	9	1845	199
176	Ira Andrus	10	1870	212
181	Irving DeForest	11	1873	246
7	Isaac	3	1662	43
21	Isaac	4	1696	143
46	Isaac	6	1746	159
41	Isaac	6	1756	154
75	Isaac	7	1778	170
	Isaac	7	1796	166
100	Isaac	8	1805	184
80	Isaac	7	1807	171
	Isaac	8	1820	178
	Isaac	8	1827	179
	Isaac	8	1837	179
128	Isaac	9	1839	192
2	Isaack Hendricksen	2	1627	36
(See descendants in Sec. II)				323
48	Isaack	6	1757	160
	Jacob	3	1664	43
8	Jacob	3	1666	43
23	Jacob	4	1702	143
	Jacob	6	1756	154
	Jacob	6	1760	157
66	Jacob H.	7	1809	167
3	Jacob (Jacobus) Hendricksen	2	1631	36
(See descendants in Sec. II)				323
11	Jacobus	3	1656	82
26	Jacobus	4	1714	145
40	Jacobus (James)	5	1750	153
57	James	6	1787	164
65	James	8	1799	166
	James	8	1838	179
129	James	9	1844	192
116	James A.	8	1842	190
155	James Alonzo	9	1881	202
90	James Henry	7	1834	176
164	James Irving	10	1871	206
91	James Miller	7	1821	176
140	James Van Blarcome	9	1848	194
34	Jan	5	1735	148
47	Jan	6	1750	159
	Jan	7	1777	170
76	Jan		1778	170
	Jane	6	1775	163
	Jane	6	1785	164
	Jane	7	1788	169
	Jane	7	1821	175
	Jane	8	1822	184
	Jane Amelia	10	1851	209
	Jane Ann	7	1828	175
	Jane Elizabeth	7		177
	Jane Elizabeth	10	1838	208
	Jannetie	7	1779	171
	Jannetje	6		157
	Jannetje	5	1745	147
	Jennet	6	1784	163
	Jennie	9	1848	199
	Jennie	11	1874	247
13	Jesse	3	1660	82
10	Johannes	3	1655	82
9	Johannes	3	1669	43
	Johannes	4	1712	145
	Johannes	5	1743	153
	Johannes	7	1785	169
83	John	7	1788	173
79	John	7	1799	171
86	John	7	1812	174
72	John	7	1817	170
170	John	10	1863	209
127	John B.	9	1836	192
113	John Dennis	8	1855	190
165	John Edo	10	1839	208
	John Flower	11	1895	251
148	John Franklin	9	1868	201
	Julia Helen	10	1882	211
59	John Livingston	6	1792	164
121	John Livingston	8	1858	191
184	John Macy	11	1874	246
180	John Merselis	11	1874	246
135	John P.	9	1818	192
	John Philip	12	1909	246
139	John Walling	9	1843	193
	John William	9	1852	199
	Julia Inez	9	1874	201
	Julina Lorraine	9	1897	202
153	Karl Parker	9	1883	201
	Katherine W.	11	1897	251
	Kittie Valleti	8	1860	189
	Laura Josephine	11		247
	Lavinia	9	1842	192
	Leah	6	1777	161
	Leah	7	1790	173

No.	Name	Gen.	Born	Page
	Leah	7	1791	166
	Leah	7	1816	174
	Leah Ann	8	1842	179
	Lena	5	1736	151
	Leya	7	1786	171
	Lidia	8	1849	181
	Lillie Mary	8	1856	191
	Lilly Chappelle	9	1863	199
	Lizzie	10	1878	206
	Louisa F.	10	1862	205
	Louisa Serena	7	1802	171
	Louise	9	1893	201
50	Lucas	6	1770	160
	Lucille Annabel	9	1902	204
	Lucy Allen	9	1889	204
	Lucy Anna	9	1879	202
	Lucy L.	7	1825	175
	Lydia L.	7	1815	175
	Mabel Winans	10	1873	210
	Maggy	8	1852	183
	Mairetye	7	1788	171
	Margaret	7	1795	173
	Margaret	10	1903	245
	Margaret	12	1915	246
	Maria	5	1759	153
	Maria	6	1774	161
	Maria	6	1790	164
	Maria	8	1807	177
	Maria	8	1830	179
	Maria A.	7	1819	176
	Maria M.	7	1833	175
	Marion	10	1872	212
	Marion	9	1883	202
	Marion D.	9	1889	201
	Marion Geneveve	9	1910	204
	Maritje	5	1726	150
	Maritje	6	1748	159
	Maritje	6	1752	159
	Martin	8	1822	188
	Martin	8	1827	188
	Mary	7	1808	173
	Mary	7	1821	170
	Mary	8	1830	180
	Mary A.	9	1880	203
	Mary Ann	8	1837	181
	Mary E.	8	1852	190
	Mary Ella	9	1873	203
	Mary Ellen	9	1883	202
	Mary Esther	8	1840	188
	Mary Esther	9	1891	201
	Mary Frances	8	1847	183
	Mary Katherine	11	1893	251
	Maryken	3	1666	83
	Merton	10	1873	212
	Miranda P.	7		177
	Minnie Pirrson	9	1869	200
	Nana Hobart	10	1892	211
	Nancy Maria	7	1817	176
	Nathalie Flower	11	1906	251
29	Nicasie	5	1720	146
49	Nicase	6	1764	160
74	Nicase	7	1774	170
	Nicase	7	1782	171
17	Nicasius	3	1666	93
81	Nicholas	7		171
35	Nicholas	5	1726	150
53	Nicholas	6	1780	162
62	Nicholas	7	1780	166
84	Nicholas	7	1800	173
43	Nicholas G.	6	1779	156
95	Nicholas G.	8	1833	179
132	Nicholas G.	9	1855	192
102	Nicholas J.	8	1824	187
85	Nicholas N.	7	1806	173
141	Nicholas Walling	9	1850	194
28	Nicolaas	4	1721	145
33	Nickasie	5	1724	147
	Nina Huldah	8	1872	190
154	Orin Lansing Garfield	9	1885	201
159	Orlando W.	9	1874	203
	Osseltie	6	1761	160
120	Otis Allen	8	1848	191
	Patricia	12	1924	251
	Patricia Bishop	11	1915	256
173	Percy Nicholas	10	1879	211
20	Peter	4	1695	143
55	Peter	6	1788	163
58	Peter	6	1789	164
	Peter	10	1842	207
45	Peter A.	6	1782	158
166	Peter E.	10	1847	208
167	Peter J.	10	1840	209
136	Peter P.	9	1822	192
70	Peter S.	7		170
18	Petrus	3		93
	Petrus	3	1674	83
	Petrus	4	1709	144
	Petrus	5	1733	152
	Petrus	5	1740	153
39	Petrus	5	1749	153
	Petrus	6	1762	154
190	Phelps Cruikshank	11	1925	256
44	Pieter	6	1744	157
96	Pieter	8	1791	180
	Polly (Mary)	7	1792	166
	Polly	8	1807	178
	Rachel	3	1664	82
	Rachel	7	1783	170
	Rachel	7	1795	173
119	Ralph J.	8	1880	190
183	Reuben Eugene	11	1873	246
73	Reynier (Regnier)	7	1772	170
	Richard	5	1737	152
54	Richard	6	1786	163
108	Richard A.	8	1843	189
168	Richard P.	10	1846	209
38	Richard Parsel	5	1748	153
	Richard Parcel	6	1774	164
36	Robert Magus	5	1741	152
187	Rollin W.	11	1911	247
156	Roger Cuer	9	1891	202
	Rosemary	12	1925	251
152	Roy Bassett	9	1877	201
118	Roy H.	8	1877	190
177	Ruloff Frederic	10	1887	225
189	Ruloff Frederic	11	1922	256
	Ruth	10		209
	Sally (Sarah) Maria	7	1811	174
15	Samuel	3	1682	83
	Sara	5	1755	153
	Sara	6	1799	164
	Sara	7	1803	171
	Sarah	4	1706	144
	Sarah Edna	10	1882	210
	Sophie	9	1859	192
	Susannah	6	1791	163
	Tiney (Catherine)	7	1795	166
	Trintie	6	1754	154
	Trintie	6	1758	154
	Tryntie	3	1656	43
	Tryntjen	2	1636	36
	Viola	8	1846	189
	Virginia Flower	12	1919	251
	Vrouwtie	5	1717	145
101	Walling	8	1818	187
142	Walter	9	1853	194
144	Walter Nicholas	9	1850	199
107	Webster G.	8	1857	189
	Welthia Beatrice	9	1909	205
175	Willard Hobart	10	1898	211
111	Wilbur F.	8	1847	190
78	Willem	7	1790	171
	Willemyntie	5	1731	151
	Willemyntje (Jemima)	6	1754	160
93	William	8	1812	178
89	William	7	1817	175
	William	11	1870	246
145	William Clement	9	1860	199
130	William De Graew	9	1848	192
163	William De Graw	10	1865	206
123	William Francis	8	1865	191
	William W.	9	1871	201

FAMILIES ALLIED

with Descendants of
Hendrick Hendricksen Kip

Page

Abbott 204
Ackerman 154, 158, 165, 209, 247
Adam 247
Allen 175, 205
Ambuhl 247
Andruss 197, 199
Anthony 163
Arents 138
Austin 171

Backenstose 174
Badeau 175
Ball 191
Bannigan 187
Banta 144, 154, 156, 164, 178, 191
Barber 191
Barraclough 247
Bassett 201
Bean 184
Becker 193
Bell 172
Benson 207
Berdan 147, 148, 152, 246
Berry 146, 160, 170, 173, 187
Blackler 203
Blauvelt 178, 179
Bogard (Bogert) (Bogart) 145, 171, 178, 193, 246
Boice 161
Bouker 175
Bouton 206
Boyd 193, 209
Brenneman 251
Breyant (Breyandt) 138
Brinkerhoff (Blinkerhoof) 144, 152, 155, 179, 183, 247
Brouwer 144, 152
Brown 183, 189
Browne 175
Bulkley 216
Bullard 249
Burt 189
Butler 194

Cadmus 192
Carnagan 167
Casselman 204
Chatfield 204
Christie 181
Church 246
Clark 210
Clough 206
Clydesdell 202
Conklin 175
Conover 205
Cooley 177
Cooper 173, 214
Corwin 188
Crane 153
Criswell 191
Cruikshank 255
Cuer 202

Page

Davis 245
Dean 177
de Caper 36
De Foreest 43
de Forest 47
De Graew 154, 156, 178
De La Montagne 47, 49
Demarests 159, 160, 172, 173, 177 206, 192, 246
DEMAREST FAMILY 270-275
Denning 201
de Sille 84
DE SILLE FAMILY 131-136
Dodd 162
Doremus 171, 193
Douglas 244
du Trieux 43

Easton 202
Ebbits 153
Edwards 247
Ellis 152
Ellison 189
Ennis 201
Evens 193

Farrington 250
Ferdon 205
Fletcher 176
Flower 249
FORD FAMILY 297-322
Foulds 210
Freshour 188
Frieland (Vreeland) 153, 157

Garrison 180
Germond 205
Gerritse 169
Gilbert 206
Goetches 158
Goetschius 154
Goldsmith 245
Goodlatte 208
Green 177
Greig 193
Grinnell 190
Griscock 201

Haight 153, 163, 209
Hall 177
Haring 205
Haskins 177
Haulenbeck 161
Healy 209
Hennion 161
Hill 205
Holmes 245
Hooglant 83
Hoppe (Hopper) 145
Hopper 173, 178
Hor 177
Howard 181, 188
Huntington 188
Jacobissen (Jacobus) 150, 161
Jacobus 161
Jamieson 164

Page

Janszen 36, 38
Joerckse 145
Johannes 147
Johnson 173, 190
Jones 161, 173
Joralemon 214

Kennedy 202
Kierstede 82
Kintor 207
Knapp 205
Kouenhove 170

la Comba 145
Landcaster 211
Lathrop 174
Legg 201
Lester 204
Lindsay 162
Lott 164
Loveless 202, 204
Lubberts 19, 36
Luyster 93
Lounsbury 174
Lozier 169, 192
Lyon 162

Mandeville 160
MANDEVILLE FAMILY 267-269
Manshaer 36
Marcellisse 180
Marny 144
Mathus (Matthews) 152
Maxfield 174
McFadden 202
Mead 201
Merselis 192, 208, 209
Meyer 37
Myers 178
Millen 203
Miller 176, 177
Muth 203

Naugle 206
Newkirk 207

Outwater 169

Parker 189
Paulison 167, 209
Peckham 190
Peers 152
Perkins 205
Perry 211
Persells (Parcel or Parcon) 152
Peters 193
Phillips 210
Pickston (Paxton) 151
Pinkham 198
Post 192, 194
Powell 216
Powers 180
Price 189
Proctor 206

Page

Quackenbos 83
Quackenbush 173, 178

Rapp 210
Rees 251
Rennison 190
Robinson 175
Roe 212
Romeyn 151, 159, 170
Rose 181
Royce 189
Runyon 190
Ryckman 83, 163

Sadlier 164
Scheerburch 39
Schepmoes 144
Schoonmaker 182
Schuyler 164
Scott 175
Scudder 153
Shurte (Shuart) 161
Simonton 247
Sip 246
Sipp 208
Sneden 183
Snyers (Snyder) 39
Soper 170
Spaulding 211
Squier 203
Stevenson 171
Stever 177
Stewart 175
Stowe 204
Strycker 93
Stuyvesant 169
Sutphen 246

Page

Sutton 202

Tanner 205
Taylor 190
Terhune 207, 209, 211
Terhuyne 144
Tucker 204

Underwood 214

Vader 161
Vervelje (Vermilye) 42
Vincent 144
Voorhis 171, 177, 181
Vreeland 157, 160, 166
Verwey 145
Van Blarcome 193
Van Blarcom (Blerkum) (Blarkum) 145
Van Buskirk 181
Van Bussum 246
Van Cleve 247
Van Denburgh 203
Van Dien 145, 207
Van Dyck 144
Van Giese (Van Giesen 170
Van Hoorn 145
Van Horn 166, 169
Van Houten 151, 161, 171, 183, 208
Van Orden 206
Van Riper 161, 184, 185, 193 200, 207
Van Saen 145
Van Sara 36
Van Sann 180
Van Siclen 147, 148

Page

Van Tubingen 36
Van Voorhes 143, 144, 155, 160, 179
Van Wagenen 157, 207
Van Wagener 166
Van Winkle 147, 157, 167, 169 171, 179, 184, 247
VAN WINKLE FAMILY 276–278
Van der Beek 146
Van St. Benen 36
Van St. Cubis 36
Van der Heul 36, 38
Van St. Obyn (Obin) 36
Van der Schure 143
Van St. Ubus 36

Waid 175, 190
Wanshaer 39
Webb 214
Wentworth 163
Werner 204
Westervelt 151, 159, 179, 181
Westling 211
Williams 176, 180, 216
WILLIAMS FAMILY 286–296
Willson 205
Winans 210
Winslow 209
Worcester 197
WORCESTER FAMILY 279–285

Zabriskie (Zaborisky) (Zaboroski) (Zaborowsky) (Sobieska) 145, 166, 172, 178, 274

THE KIP FAMILY

Descendants of

Isaac and Jacob Kip

No.	Name	Gen.	Born	Page
6	Abraham	3	1659	333
388	Abraham	4	1703	386
199	Abraham	4	1705	335
204	Abraham	4	1714	338
	Abraham	5	1722	334
210	Abraham	5	1722	339
216	Abraham	5	1733	340
233	Abraham	5	1734	344
222	Abraham	5	1735	341
227	Abraham	5	1738	342
405	Abraham	5	1743	394
217	Abraham	5	1744	341
245	Abraham	6	1755	346
	Abraham	6	1756	343
254	Abraham	6	1756	347
269	Abraham	6	1766	350
424	Abraham	6	1767	397
243	Abraham	6	1768	346
251	Abraham	6	1772	347
296	Abraham	7	1793	359
459	Abraham	7	1798	407
458	Abraham	7	1806	407
	Abraham	8	1831	418
505	Abraham	8	1837	416
513	Abraham	8	1840	418
276	Abraham	6		352
309	Abraham	8		361
469	Aaron B.	7	1834	408
	Abigail	6	1784	399
	Abigail	9		427
507	Abram G.	8	1831	417
	Adelaide	9		369
	Adele	9		431
	Adrian Van Tuyl	7		412
	Agnes Eliza	7	1801	361
	Agnes	9	1865	375
	Albert	4	1708	388
	Albert	4	1714	388
363	Albert	9	1856	372
	Alice Florence	9	1881	430
	Alice Foy	11	1925	430
	Alice Francis	8	1862	418
	Alice K.	9	1859	426
	Alice Leota	10	1903	430
	Alida	9	1858	429
	Alida Wemple	10	1901	377
569	Allen H.	9	1873	431
579	Alvah	9		433
	Amanda	8		415
	Amanda	8	1829	367
	Amanda Rosana	10	1898	430
	Amelia	5	1746	344
	Amelia Ann	8	1835	414
	Amy C.	7	1819	408
	Amy Jane	8	1834	417
	Andrew	7		351
	Andrew	7		358
	Andrew	8	1827	366
	Andrew C.	9		368
537	Andrew Van Tuyl	8	1846	423
260	Andries	6	1762	349
	Angeline	8		367
	Ann	6	1789	399
	Ann	7	1799	355
	Ann Eliza	7	1803	359
	Ann Louisa	7	1800	411
	Ann Maria	8		414
	Anna	4	1691	333
	Anna	4	1694	334
	Anna	5	1719	339
	Anna	5	1741	344
	Anna	6	1749	351
	Anna	6	1766	345
	Anna	7		411
	Anna	8		362
	Anna	9	1872	433
	Anna C.	9		428
	Anna H.	8	1824	416
	Anna H.	10	1886	438
	Anna M.	8		422
	Anna M.	10		434
	Annatje	6	1787	349
	Annatjen	6	1755	352
	Anne	5		392
	Anne	6	1764	347
	Anne	9	1871	375
	Annette	10	1912	436
	Annette H.	8	1848	417
	Annetje	5	1714	338
	Annetje	6	1759	343
	Annetje	6	1759	347
	Annie	9	1859	372
	Annie H.	7	1795	407
	Anthony	4		334
195	Anthony	4	1690	334
238	Anthony	6	1754	345
	Antje	6	1775	347
	Antoinette	9	1875	433
273	Arent	6	1753	351
	Ariantje	7	1786	360
560	Arthur G.	9	1869	429
345	Augustus	8	1837	368
343	Augustus	8	1839	368
328	Augustus William	8	1828	366
531	Anthony Parker	8		422
512	B. Franklin	8	1838	418
526	Bailey	8	1850	420
398	Balthazar	5	1723	390
	Balthazar	6	1753	397
	Baltus	5	1706	338
	Baltus	5	1707	338
208	Baltus	5	1715	338
207	Barent	5	1712	338
	Belitje	5	1713	339
	Belle Aline	9	1869	427
387	Benjamin	4	1703	384
391	Benjamin	4	1714	386
232	Benjamin	5	1732	344
	Benjamin	6	1757	345
	Benjamin	6	1764	397
428	Benjamin	6	1787	399
456	Benjamin	7	1796	407
	Benjamin	7	1798	411
515	Benjamin	8	1822	418
335	Benjamin	8	1838	367
525	Benjamin	8	1847	420
	Benjamin	5		392
399	Benjamin	5		390
275	Benjamin	6		352
434	Benjamin	6		401
454	Benjamin K.	7		407
471	Benjamin	7		408
	Benjamin	8		419
548	Benjamin	9		426
577	Benjamin	9		433
	Bertha Jane	9	1873	429
	Bertie Romola	9	1874	435
	Betje (Elizabeth)		1733	340
	Betsy Ann	8		367
	Betsy Maria	8		415
	Blandina	4	1692	384
	Blandina	4	1696	384
	Blandina	4	1703	384
	Blandina	5	1740	391
	Brockholst Livingston	7	1794	355
550	Burdett	9	1874	427
421	Caleb	6	1771	397
595	Caleb	7		400
497	Caleb	8		415
379	Carl Ray	10	1881	380
	Carola de Peyster	10	1904	380
	Caroline	7	1789	404
	Carry	9		368
	Catalina	4	1687	334
	Catalina	4	1691	334
	Catalina	5	1713	390
	Catalina	5	1727	340
	Catalynte	4	1705	337
	Catelyntie	4	1697	334
	Catharina	4	1697	384
	Catharina	4	1698	384
	Catharina	4	1705	334
	Catharina	6	1764	352
	Catharina	6	1777	350
	Catharine	6	1781	350
	Catharina	7	1781	356
	Catherine	5	1730	395
	Catherine	5	1730	390
	Catherine	5	1745	344
	Catherine	6	1758	396
	Catherine	6	1776	402
	Catherine	7	1782	403
	Catherine	7	1802	358
	Catherine	7	1802	351
	Catherine	7	1803	355
	Catherine	7	1810	413
	Catherine	7	1814	406
	Catherine	8	1824	362
	Catherine	8	1826	416
	Catherine	8	1829	414
	Catherine	7		351

No.	Name	Gen.	Born	Page
	Catherine	7		358
	Catherine Louisa	8	1858	421
	Catholyntie	4		331
	Celia	8		415
	Celia Miller	8	1841	366
	Claartje	6	1762	343
	Claartje	6	1762	348
580	Clarence	9		434
329	Clarence Van Steenburgh	8	1847	367
	Clarissa	6	1770	349
	Clarissa	7	1809	351
	Clarissa	7	1809	358
	Clarissa	7		351
	Clarissa	7		358
	Charles	6	1750	395
414	Charles	6	1752	395
493	Charles	8	1864	415
	Charles A.	9	1862	431
581	Charles Augustus	9	1870	434
468	Charles C.	7	1812	408
527	Charles C.	8	1851	420
528	Charles Edward	8	1861	421
522	Charles Fremont	8	1856	419
551	Charles G.	9	1869	427
546	Charles Hayden	8	1860	426
	Charles James	7	1793	404
	Charles S.	7	1808	412
448	Charles T.	7		406
326	Charles W.	8	1829	366
	Charlisetta	8		420
	Charlotte	6		400
	Charlotte Jane	8	1866	421
	Charlotte Jane	7	1827	408
	Charlotte Miriam	9	1876	436
	Charlsetta	8		415
583	Chatfield H.	9		434
	Christiana	10		440
	Christina	7	1809	413
380	Coleridge Hart	10	1903	380
467	Conklin	7	1810	408
530	Conklin	8	1874	421
	Conklin	9		433
	Cornelia	4	1701	334
	Cornelia	5	1721	390
	Cornelia	6	1758	346
	Cornelia	6	1764	343
	Cornelia	6	1764	347
	Cornelia	6	1768	349
	Cornelia	8	1845	414
	Cornelia	9		428
	Cornelia H.	9	1860	426
	Cornelia N.	9	1882	369
418	Cornelius	6	1760	396
439	Cornelius	6	1780	402
481	Cornelius	7	1819	412
336	Cornelius	8	1840	367
	Cornelius	8	1841	423
585	Cornelius	9	1887	435
	Daniel	4	1719	386
430	Daniel	6		400
368	Daniel Burr	9	1861	374
281	David	6	1785	352
	David	7	1800	407
575	David E.	9	1867	433
334	David G.	8	1836	367
	Deborah	8	1853	420
	Deborah	9		434
608	Derick Brinkerhoff	11	1914	438
	Dorothy	6		401
	Dorothy	6	1776	399
	Dorothy Grace	9	1893	432
	Dorothy Pearl	11	1921	430
573	Earl C.	9	1888	433
451	Eden	7		406
501	Eden	8	1853	416
370	Eddie	9	1870	374
	Edith	9		371
	Edith	10	1878	376
	Edna	9		434
	Edna	9	1883	433
	Edna	9	1884	431
331	Edward	8	1832	367
	Edward	9		431
570	Edward A.	9	1880	431
	Edward Dakin	8	1850	426
321	Edward Pitcher	8	1823	366
521	Edward Thomas	8	1850	419
332	Edwin	8	1832	367
437	Elbert	6	1769	402
	Elbert	7	1809	411
499	Elbert	8	1836	416
	Elbert	8	1837	422
554	Elbert	9	1880	428
478	Elbert S.	7	1799	412
582	Elbert S.	9	1874	434
606	Elbert S.	10		434
	Eleanor	6	1783	346
	Eleanor L.	8	1841	367
	Eleanore Mayo	10	1909	439
	Electa Maria	8		422
564	Eli Jackson	9	1890	430
449	Elias L.	7	1815	406
	Eliza	7	1782	404
	Eliza	8		419
	Eliza Ann	7	1788	405
	Eliza Jane	6		396
	Eliza Jane	8	1828	419
	Eliza Jane	8	1830	414
	Eliza R.	8	1848	420
	Eliza R.	9	1870	433
	Elizabeth	4	1698	385
	Elizabeth	4	1699	335
	Elizabeth	4	1702	335
	Elizabeth	5	1721	341
	Elizabeth	5	1728	341
	Elizabeth	5	1738	394
	Elizabeth	5	1742	341
	Elizabeth	5	1747	344
	Elizabeth	6	1765	402
	Elizabeth	6	1769	346
	Elizabeth	6	1774	343
	Elizabeth	6	1774	347
	Elizabeth	7	1784	403
	Elizabeth	7	1786	356
	Elizabeth	7	1802	361
	Elizabeth	7	1806	411
	Elizabeth	7	1810	411
	Elizabeth	7	1814	412
	Elizabeth	7	1814	356
	Elizabeth	7	1815	413
	Elizabeth	8	1847	416
	Elizabeth	10	1914	380
	Elizabeth	6		400
	Elizabeth	7		359
	Elizabeth	7		406
	Elizabeth	7		407
	Elizabeth	8		368
	Elizabeth	9		368
	Elizabeth Ann	8	1833	418
	Elizabeth Clementine	9		371
	Elizabeth Dalrymple	10	1903	377
	Elizabeth Druljet	6	1770	346
	Elizabeth G.	8		423
	Elizabeth McCully	11	1905	436
	Elizabeth Van Benschoten	8	1823	366
	Ella	9	1878	433
	Ellen B.	9	1873	433
	Ellen Jane	9	1878	430
	Ellenor	7		354
	Elmira Ann	8	1828	418
	Elsworth	9		434
	Elze	7		400
	Emilie Addoms	9	1873	436
	Emily	9	1875	375
	Emma Elizabeth	9	1876	430
369	Emrow	9	1856	374
	Estella	9		431
	Estettar	8		415
	Ethel	10		436
	Eugene	9	1871	435
	Euretta	9		373
	Eva	4	1707	337
	Eva	5	1728	344
	Eva Maria	9		371
213	Evert	5	1738	340
229	Evert	5	1745	343
255	Evert	6	1757	347
452	Ezra	7	1807	406
367	F. Lionel	9	1854	374
	Fanny J.	9		368
	Fanny	9	1859	431

No.	Name	Gen.	Born	Page
	Fibi Ann Susanne	7		360
	Florence	9	166	427
	Florence Adele	9	1872	372
	Florence Estelle	9	1876	435
	Florence Saphire	8	1868	418
552	Foster Frederic	9	1878	427
	Frances Annie	9	1876	435
287	Francis Marschalk, Rev.	7	1807	355
315	Francis Marschalk	8	1839	363
356	Francis Marschalk	9	1872	369
375	Frank Chanfran	10	1883	376
307	Franklin	7	1810	360
325	Franklin	8	1843	366
	Fred	9	1866	429
491	Frederic	8	1848	415
576	Frederic H.	9	1880	433
	Frederic J.	9	1879	433
344	Frederick	8	1833	368
	Freelove	6		400
	Flora	9		433
362	Garret Bergh	9	1877	372
382	Garret Francis	11	1912	376
476	Gardiner Jones	7	1812	411
	Geertruy	4	1705	334
364	George F. L.	9	1873	373
533	George Goelet	8	1845	422
	George Howard	8	1835	366
508	George O.	8	1836	417
605	George Reuben	10	1922	430
514	George W.	8	1842	418
	George W.	10	1872	376
	George Washington	7		412
218	Gerrit	5	1746	341
262	Gerrit	6	1767	349
244	Gerrit	6	1772	346
	Gertrude	8	1839	367
539	Gidney Underhill	8	1851	423
419	Gilbert	6	1765	397
485	Gilbert		1833	414
503	Gilbert C.	8	1828	416
	Grace	10		440
	Grace E.	9	1877	433
	Grace H.	9	1866	429
	Grace Lawrence	9	1870	435
	Grace Maedel	11	1922	430
494	Griffeny	8		415
	Grietjen	5	1721	342
559	Hallock	9	1863	429
	Hannah	8	1825	414
	Hans	4	1684	384
384	Hans	4	1690	384
592	Hapgood	10	1907	439
270	Harmanus	6	1770	350
590	Harold	10		439
	Harriet	8	1832	414
	Harriet	8	1845	415
	Harriet Bayard	8	1831	363
	Harriet Bayard	8	1833	363
	Harriet Jones	7	1787	404
	Harriet Lacy	8	1842	419
596	Harry	7		400
	Hattie	9	1867	374
	Hattie J.	9	1860	429
	Hattie May	9	1882	433
	Hazel	9		433
	Helen	7	1802	350
	Helen	7	1802	358
	Helen	7	1806	359
	Helena	5	1730	340
	Helena	5	1748	391
	Helena	7	1775	402
	Helena	7		403
5	Hendrick	3	1654	327
192	Hendrick	4	1688	333
401	Hendrick	5	1733	390
	Hendrick	10		434
386	Henricus	4	1700	384
205	Henricus	5	1704	338
413	Henricus	6	1749	395
	Henrietta	8	1841	419
	Henrietta	9	1862	432
397	Henry	5	1718	390
	Henry	6	1749	396
304	Henry	7	1798	360
463	Henry	7	1803	407
483	Henry	7	1817	413
543	Henry	8	1840	423
337	Henry	8	1846	367
	Henry	8	1864	423
	Henry	7	1780	404
440	Henry	6	1784	402
441	Henry	7	1781	403
	Henry	6		396
292	Henry	7		357
480	Henry	7		412
	Henry	9		431
353	Henry C.	9		368
587	Henry Edward	9	1870	436
	Henry James	7	1805	351
293	Henry James	7	1805	358
	Henry J.	7	1788	404
	Helen Margaretta	7	1797	405
	Henry M.	9		431
360	Henry Spies	9	1874	372
545	Henry Wells	8	1847	426
599	Henry Willis	10	1897	430
446	Hiram	7		406
593	Hiram	7		400
572	Howard Hapgood	9	1879	432
	Hubert	5	1733	341
	Hubert	6		346
372	I. Olivet	9	1873	375
	Ida	10	1873	376
	Ida Irene	8	1867	419
	Ida Irene	9	1874	430
256	Ignas	6	1760	348
	Ignas	6	1760	343
	Ignas	7	1796	349
	Imogene	8	1832	414
	Imogene	8	1837	414
484	Ira	8	1822	414
	Irene Florence	10	1906	430
7	Isaac	3	1662	334
193	Isaac	4	1688	333
196	Isaac	4	1693	335
200	Isaac	4	1696	337
212	Isaac	5	1717	339
	Isaac	5	1724	334
211	Isaac	5	1724	339
	Isaac	5	1725	340
214	Isaac	5	1726	340
225	Isaac	5	1727	342
	Isaac	5	1729	341
	Isaac	5	1731	341
221	Isaac	5	1732	341
	Isaac	5	1735	341
235	Isaac	5	1738	344
	Isaac	5	1740	341
240	Isaac	6	1753	345
	Isaac	6	1754	346
249	Isaac	6	1769	347
258	Isaac	6	1772	347
	Isaac	6	1772	343
426	Isaac	6	1774	399
330	Isaac	8	1827	367
433	Isaac	6		401
524	Isaac C.	8	1845	420
311	Isaac L., M. D.	8		362
376	Isaac Leon	10	1904	377
247	Isaac Lewis	6	1767	347
314	Isaac Livingston	8	1835	363
357	Isaac Livingston	9	1873	369
518	Isaac N.	8	1830	419
8	Jacob	3	1666	335
383	Jacob	4	1682	384
197	Jacob	4	1695	335
194	Jacob	4	1701	334
209	Jacob	5	1718	338
219	Jacob	5	1722	341
223	Jacob	5	1723	342
230	Jacob	5	1724	344
215	Jacob	5	1728	340
	Jacob	5	1747	344
237	Jacob	5	1748	344
239	Jacob	6	1761	345
261	Jacob	6	1763	349
	Jacob	6	1764	346
246	Jacob	6	1767	346
271	Jacob	6	1775	350
302	Jacob	7	1784	360
290	Jacob	7	1786	356
266	Jacob	6	1786	349

No.	Name	Gen.	Born	Page
252	Jacob	6		347
291	Jacob	7		357
	Jacob Yates	7	1802	349
202	Jacobus	4	1699	337
	Jacobus	4	1701	386
392	Jacobus	4	1706	388
	Jacobus	5	1708	390
395	Jacobus	5	1710	390
402	Jacobus	5	1735	390
228	Jacobus	5	1742	343
	Jacobus	5	1745	394
272	Jacobus	6	1752	351
436	Jacobus (James) S.	6	1766	402
242	Jakob	6	1757	345
	James	6	1743	396
407	James	5	1751	395
422	James	6	1777	397
284	James	7	1796	354
	James	7	1808	411
500	James	8	1840	416
544	James	8	1844	423
	James	7		400
	James	7		358
	James H.	7		351
320	James Brown	8	1821	366
603	James Edward	10	1911	430
477	James H.	7	1797	412
417	James Henry	6	1756	396
341	James H.	8		368
443	James S.	7	1797	405
191	Jan	4	1678	331
224	Jan Baptist	5	1725	342
	Jane	7	1775	403
	Jane	7	1803	406
	Jane	7	1808	407
	Jane	6		401
	Jane	7		351
	Jane	7		354
	Jane	7		358
	Jane	8		361
	Jane Elizabeth	8	1858	418
	Jannetie	5	1725	339
	Jannetje	5	1716	339
	Jennie	9	1848	426
	Jennie	9	1853	372
	Jennie	9	1864	375
	Jenneke	5	1741	343
308	Jeremiah	7	1813	361
279	Jeremias	6	1775	352
538	Jeronimus Underhill	8	1848	423
	Jerusha L.	8	1839	417
	Jessamine Rogers	9	1885	435
	Jesse	4	1708	386
403	Jesse	5	1732	391
404	Jesse	5	1740	394
423	Jesse	6	1780	397
	Jesse	7	1792	406
594	Jesse	7		400
	Jessie	8		416
	Jessie	9		426
10	Johannes	3	1655	381
385	Johannes	4	1694	384
	Johannes	4	1697	335
203	Johannes	4	1702	337
390	Johannes	4	1709	386
393	Johannes	4	1716	388
400	Johannes	5	1729	390
	Johannes	5	1733	395
234	Johannes	5	1737	344
411	Johannes	6	1741	395
	Johannes	5	1745	344
274	Johannes	6	1748	352
257	Johannes	6	1764	348
	Johannes	6	1764	343
277	Johannes	6	1765	352
	Johanna	6		346
394	John	5	1705	390
415	John	6	1750	396
420	John	6	1768	397
	John	6	1774	402
	John	6	1774	346
	John	7	1800	349
300	John	7	1804	359
	John	7	1821	413
523	John	8	1838	420
	John	8	1877	421
429	John	6		399
285	John	7		354
	John	7		358
	John A.	7		351
	John Andrew	7	1805	412
263	John Baptist	6	1773	349
	John Baptist	7	1804	350
295	John Baptist	7	1804	358
536	John Caswell	8		423
346	John Frederic	8	1839	368
298	John G.	7	1800	359
268	John George	6	1764	350
327	John George	8	1832	366
365	John George	9	1858	373
509	John Henry	8	1842	417
562	John Henry	9	1870	429
486	John I.	8		414
490	John Jesse	8	1842	415
600	John Lee	10	1900	430
487	John Leonard	8	1828	414
556	John M.	9	1850	429
250	John Remsen	6	1770	347
461	Joseph	7	1798	407
516	Joseph	8	1825	418
597	Joseph	7		400
547	Joseph	9		426
	Josephine A.	10		434
457	Josiah	7	1799	407
	Josiah Hornblower	7	1785	404
553	Joshua	9		427
	Judson	8	1832	366
	Julia Ann	8	1828	417
	Julia Emma	8	1841	417
	Kate	9	1876	428
	Kittie	9	1884	434
	Kittie Romer	9	1874	427
	Klaartje	6	1771	343
	Klaartje	6	1771	347
	Klaartje (Clara)	6	1776	351
316	Lawrence	8	1836	365
359	Lawrence	9	1869	371
	Leanna	9	1850	368
541	Ledyard W.	8	1856	423
	Lena	6	1768	350
220	Leonard	5	1725	341
248	Leonard	6	1774	347
289	Leonard	7	1826	356
339	Leonard	8	1835	367
	Leonard	7		407
	Leonard B.	7	1805	406
568	Leonard P.	9	1855	431
511	Leonard R.	8	1825	418
312	Leonard W., Rev.	8		362
561	Leonard Walter	9	1877	429
286	Leonard William	7	1796	355
355	Leonard William	9		369
	Leonore	9	1876	374
586	Lester Baldwin	9	1890	435
574	Lewis J.	9	1892	433
340	Lewis	8		367
338	Levi	8		367
	Libbie	9	1858	374
	Lorillard	9	1872	371
492	Lorimer	8	1851	415
	Lois	10		440
	Lovetta	10	1879	376
	Lucinda	7	1806	361
	Lucy I.	9	1857	374
	Lydia	6		400
	Lydia	7		399
	Lydia	7		408
	Lydia	8		423
	Mabel	9	1882	428
	Madeline B.	9	1866	429
	Margaret Ann	7		407
	Margaret I.	9	1891	435
	Margaret	6		352
	Margaret	9		427
	Margarita	6	1772	349
	Margarette	7	1809	361
	Margarette	7	1807	412
	Margery Louise	10		436
	Margette	8		367
	Margreitie (Margaret)	5	1736	395
	Margriete	6	1751	351
	Margrietje	5	1721	340
	Margrita	6	1751	345
	Margritie	5	1742	395
	Marianna	8	1819	414
	Maria	4	1686	384
	Maria	4	1696	385
	Maria	4	1709	338
	Maria	4	1710	388

No.	Name	Gen.	Born	Page
	Maria	5	1725	340
	Maria	5	1734	391
	Maria	5	1735	340
	Maria	5	1738	395
	Maria	6	1760	345
	Maria	7	1790	360
	Maria	7	1810	412
	Maria	6		352
	Maria	7		360
	Maria	7		400
	Marie Isabella	11	1915	376
	Maria Elizabeth	8		422
	Marie L.	10		434
	Marie Louise	8	1829	366
	Marion	8	1837	416
	Marion B. Brunner	10	1880	438
	Martha	6	1779	399
	Martha	8	1854	415
	Martha Helen	8	1825	366
	Martha Louisa	9	1856	373
306	Martin	7	1803	360
278	Martimus	6	1773	352
	Matilda	7	1805	360
206	Matthew	5	1708	338
	Mary	5	1734	394
	Mary	5	1761	395
	Mary	6	1782	402
	Mary	7	1812	413
	Mary	7	1813	407
	Mary	7	1823	356
	Mary	9	1863	374
	Mary	5		391
	Mary	6		401
	Mary	7		407
	Mary	8		361
	Mary	9		368
	Mary A.	8		423
	Mary Ann	7		354
	Mary Ann	7		400
	Mary Ann	7		412
	Mary Ann	7	1809	406
	Mary Ann	7	1814	408
	Mary Ann	8	1822	419
	Mary Ann	8	1855	420
	Mary Ann	8	1856	421
	Mary Anna	9	1857	431
	Mary B.	9	1887	369
	Mary Burnet	9		371
	Mary Edwin	8	1838	423
	Mary Eliza	8		421
	Mary Eliza	9	1889	435
	Mary Ella	10	1896	430
	Mary Emma	8	1847	418
	Mary Emma	8	1871	421
	Mary Etta	9	1858	372
	Mary Jane	9		434
	Mary Ophelia	9	1872	430
	Mary Rodgers	8	1837	363
	Mary S.	9	1856	429
	Mary Walker	7	1801	411
	Marytje	5	1734	343
	Marytje	5	1738	341

No.	Name	Gen.	Born	Page
464	Merritt	7	1806	407
520	Merritt	8	1845	419
	Minnie M.	9	1863	428
	Miriam	6	1773	397
	Miriam	7		406
	Miriam	9	1882	428
445	Moses	7	1807	406
	Nancy	8	1829	418
301	Nathaniel	7	1808	359
	Neeltje	6	1759	349
	Neeltje	6	1777	349
	Neeltjen	5	1730	342
	Neeltjen	5	1732	342
	Nelletie	4	1712	388
	Nettie E. V.	9	1872	373
	Niletta	8		416
	Norah Elvah	10	1901	430
602	Olin Davis	10	1908	430
	Olive	9		434
366	Olive B.	9	1853	374
601	Oliver Eli	10	1908	430
	Olivia	8	1843	423
495	Oscar	8		415
591	Palmer	10		439
489	Pearson H.	8	1843	414
529	Perry Archer	8	1863	421
416	Peter	6	1754	396
	Peter	6	1744	396
	Peter	7	1788	403
333	Peter	8	1834	367
349	Peter H.	9	1848	368
198	Petrus	4	1700	335
231	Petrus	5	1725	344
241	Petrus	6	1755	345
282	Petrus	6	1773	353
	Phebe	6	1770	397
	Phebe	7	1793	407
	Phebe	7	1804	361
	Phebe	9	1882	433
	Phebe	7		407
	Phebe	9		431
	Phebe Ann	9	1852	429
	Phebe Conklin	8	1869	421
322	Philip Henry	8	1827	366
303	Phillipus	7	1788	360
	Polly	8	1820	418
	Prudence	6	1773	399
444	Quimby	7	1801	406
	Rachel	4	1699	337
	Rachel	4	1721	388
	Rachel	5	1726	341
	Rachel	5	1726	344
	Rachel	5	1728	342
	Rachel	5	1735	343
	Rachel	5	1737	341
	Rachel	5	1738	390
	Rachel	5	1739	343
	Rachel	6	1746	396
	Rachel	6	1765	353
	Rachel	6	1768	348

No.	Name	Gen.	Born	Page
	Rachel	6	1768	343
	Rachel	6	1780	349
	Rachel	7	1790	353
	Rachel	7		359
571	Ralph	9	1877	432
549	Rathbun	9	1874	426
	Rebecca Ann	7		406
	Rebecca S.	7	1817	408
455	Reuben	7	1791	407
557	Reuben	9	1862	429
450	Reuben	7		406
519	Reuben T.	8	1837	419
466	Reubin	7		407
350	Richard W.	9	1852	368
540	Robert White	8	1853	423
201	Roeloff	4	1697	337
	Roeloff	6	1753	343
	Roeloff	6	1758	349
265	Roeloff	6	1779	349
253	Roeloff	6	1753	347
267	Roeloff (Ralph)	6	1761	350
297	Roeloff (Ralph) W.	7	1798	359
259	Rulif	6	1761	349
	Sally Ann	7		407
	Samuel	4	1718	388
410	Samuel	5	1731	395
236	Samuel	5	1743	344
408	Samuel	5	1753	395
438	Samuel	6	1771	402
	Samuel	7	1819	413
479	Samuel	7	1847	412
425	Samuel	6		397
431	Samuel	6		400
534	Samuel	8		423
588	Samuel Arthur	10	1878	436
510	Samuel C.	8	1823	418
565	Samuel C.	9	1851	431
475	Samuel E.	7	1807	411
473	Samuel Kirkpatrick	7	1803	411
	Sara	5	1720	334
	Sara	5	1720	339
	Sara	5	1722	339
	Sara	5	1727	340
	Sara	5	1728	339
	Sara	5	1728	334
	Sara	5	1733	342
	Sara	5	1736	341
	Sara	5	1738	340
	Sara	8	1845	418
	Sara	6	1765	349
	Sara	6	1766	348
	Sara	6	1766	343
	Sara	6	1772	351
	Sara	9	1882	432
	Sarah	4	1688	384
	Sarah	5	1737	343
	Sarah	5	1746	394
	Sarah	6	1760	345
	Sarah	6	1769	349
	Sarah	6	1771	398
	Sarah	6	1773	350

No.	Name	Gen.	Born	Page
	Sarah	6	1780	350
	Sarah	7	1806	350
	Sarah	7	1806	358
	Sarah	7	1783	356
	Sarah	7	1792	359
	Sarah	7	1794	354
	Sarah	8	1817	413
	Sarah	8	1838	419
	Sarah	6		400
	Sarah	7		351
	Sarah	7		358
	Sarah	7		408
	Sarah	8		361
	Sarah Ann	7	1818	351
	Sarah Ann	7	1818	358
	Sarah Ann	8	1838	417
	Sarah B.	9		431
	Sarah Catherine	8		367
	Sarah Jane	8	1825	366
	Sarah Miller	8	1841	363
	Sarah P.	7	1821	408
	Sarah P.	8	1836	418
	Sarah Smith	7	1800	355
	Serena M.	8		368
498	Seth W.	8	1832	416
447	Solomon	7		406
	Sophia	7	1791	406
	Sophia	7	1816	356
567	Stanley C	9	1853	431
584	Stanley Livingston	9	1877	435
	Stella M.	9	1874	432
432	Stephen	6		400
470	Stephen	7		408
604	Sterling Everette	10	1917	430
	Susanna	7	1808	360
	Susannah	7		359
	Susie Vantuyl	9	1892	435
	Tamer	6	1793	399
264	Teunis	6	1774	349
	Theresa Emmagene	8	1847	419
389	Thomas	4	1706	386
409	Thomas	5	1756	395
427	Thomas	6	1780	399
482	Thomas	7	1807	413
465	Thomas	7	1812	407
	Thomas	8	1842	423
535	Thomas C.	8		423
352	Thomas H.	9		368
348	Thomas H.	9	1848	368
374	Thomas H.	10	1876	376
283	Thomas Henderson	7	1792	354
310	Thomas Henderson	8	1826	361
381	Thomas Henderson	11	1910	376
517	Thomas Jefferson	8	1823	419
504	Thomas S.	8	1836	416
	Tryntje	5	1710	338
	Vanetta	10		439
	Virginia	11	1907	438
	Virginia Hobart	8	1844	367
460	Walter	7	1803	407
	Walter	9		431
589	Walter Adriance	10	1877	437
607	Walter Adriance	11	1910	438
496	Warren	8		415
371	Warren A.	9	1869	375
555	Whitney	9	1885	428
	Wilhemina	8		420
442	Willet	7	1793	405
	Willet	9	1856	426
	William	4	1712	386
396	William	5	1716	390
	William	5	1736	394
412	William	6	1747	395
406	William	5	1749	395
462	William	7	1800	407
299	William	7	1803	359
280	William	6	1784	352
	William	7	1811	351
435	William	6		401
598	William	7		400
532	William	8		422
	William	8		419
578	William	9		433
373	William A.	10	1870	376
	William Addoms	9	1866	435
453	William Archer	7	1882	407
324	William Augustus	8	1839	366
318	William Berg	8	1846	365
378	William Bergh	10	1905	377
566	William Cornell	9	1855	431
558	William E.	9	1862	429
506	William Edgar	8	1829	417
542	William Edgar	8	1859	423
342	William Edgar	8		368
305	William Edward	7	1800	360
319	William Elton	8	1818	366
502	William F.	8	1823	416
	William Fargo	8	1855	426
294	William Garrit	7	1811	358
563	William George	9	1887	430
472	William H.	7		408
347	William H.	9		368
351	William H.	9		368
488	William Halstead	8	1839	414
288	William Ingraham	7	1811	356
317	William Ingraham	8	1840	365
358	William Ingraham	9	1867	371
377	William Kershaw	10	1908	377
	William L.	8	1826	362
474	William Ledyard	7	1806	411
	William Linn	7	1791	404
	William Linn	7	1795	404
361	William Ruloff	9	1876	372
	William V.	9	1892	374
354	William V. B.	9		369
313	William Wilson	8	1841	362
610	Willie May	11	1919	430
609	Willis William	11	1919	430
323	Wilson Drury	8	1830	366
226	Ygenas	5	1736	342
	Zipporah	7		400

FAMILIES ALLIED

with Descendants of
Isaac and Jacob Kip

	Page
Abott	423
Acker	406, 439
Ackerman	375
Addoms	435
Adriance	437
Akerley	416
Albertson	416
Aldridge	418, 432
Anderson	405, 426, 434
Andrews	431
Archer	406
Arnold	400
Bailey	405, 420
Baker	399, 436
Bard	431
Barnette	422
Bartol	429
Bayard	362
Baylis	439
Bean	407, 419
Bender	368
Benley	375
Bensel	366
Berg	365
Berringer	356, 367
Berte	373
Bes	373
Best	356
Blank	353
Bliss	435
Blom	340
Bogart	401, 411
Bogert	412
Bonner	376
Bosch	340
Boys (Bois)	353
Bradford	418
Bradt	335
Brady	369, 400
Bratt	344
Brewer	427
Brouwer	345
Brower	403
Brown	396, 407, 419
Bryce	434
Buckley	430
Budel	406
Bull	394
Burdick	416
Burgess	356
Burhans	351
Burlingham	430
Bush	374
Bushnell	434
Butchert	430
Byvank	339
Cadmus	391
Calam	431
Campbell	433, 435
Carman	359
Carpenter	391, 399, 406, 413, 414, 416, 417, 433
Carson	430
Caryl	413
Catlin	402
Cesselman	407
Chamberlain	435
Champitt	428
Chapman	436
Chisholm	432, 433
Clapp	429
Clark	375
Clarke	413
Cole	368, 374, 407
Coles	392
Conklin	408
Connolly	435
Conray	415
Corwin	377
Cook	367
Craft	429
Crane	435
Crawford	413
Croesvelt	339
Crocker	392
Culberson	369
Cypher (Cipper)	407
Dakin	408, 413
Darling	360
Darlington	402
Davenport	394
Davidson	373
Day	404
De Graef	338
De Graff	416
de Hart	390
de Hooges	344
Delafield	377
De Lamater (Delameter)	344
Delameter	414
de Lanoy	385
De Mill	334
Denman	412
de Peyster	380
Dixon	417
Dodge	371, 408
Druljet	345
Duke	435
Dumond	342
Du Mond	359
Durell	401
Duryea	405
Duycinck	339
Edie	371
Eick	377
Elmendorf	365
Farrington	362
Felter	422
Ferguson	432
Filley	436
Fish	385, 391
Fleming	435
Fowler	397, 415, 423
Frazier (Freer)	346
Frink	366
Fulkerson	354
Gallaher	354
Gardiner	428
Gatton	430
Gaynor	406
Geatton	419
Geissenhainer	434
Genung	433
George	361
Gibson	440
Goelet	422
Gold	411
Goodhue	427
Gordon	366
Gowdy	416
Graff	434
Green	400, 431
Gregg	430
Griffin	417, 439
Griffith	408
Griswold	371
Guertz	376
Haight	397, 430
Hainer	432
Hallock	429
Hals	333
Halstead	406, 407, 414
Hanford	418
Hannse	340
Hapgood	432
Hardenburg	337, 341
Harris	369
Harsen	341
Hart	375, 380, 431
Hartwell	415
Hatfield	400
Hayden	424
Heermance	343, 348, 351
Heermans	357
Henry	373
Henwood	414
Hermance	365
Herring	401, 411
Hewlett	400
Heyer	403
Hiser	359
Hogeboom	343
Hollis	433
Holmes	359
Hommel	372
Hornblower	403
Horton	408
Howe	434
Howell	411
Hull	418
Humbert	372
Hunt	406

	Page
Hunter	420
Huff	428
Hyatt	427
Hyslop	360
Ingraham	355
Irving	368, 403
Israel	433
Jansen	338
Jennings	380
Jones	377
Johnson	403, 421, 434
Jump	374
Justice	429
Kane	356
Keese	403
Kierstede	381, 392, 395
Kimber	345
Kingsland	401, 403
Kinney	371
Kirkland	411
Knickerbacker	349
Kniffer	419
Kool	360
Kuhn	359
Lacy	415
Lanceford	376
Landon	411
Lane	431
Lansing	341
Lawrence	363, 428, 435
Leech	354
Lewis	337, 341, 342, 417, 428, 439
Linn	396
Loose	405
Lorillard	371
Low	396
Lynch	434
Lynsen	346
Lyon	414
Lyons	408
Mabie	373
Madden	428
Marlor	361
Marschalk	334, 346
Marshall	399
Martling	398
Matthews	436
McClellan	434
McCreary	371
McCully	436
McKeever	376
McMaster	421
McSweeney	430
Mellens	395
Merritt	397
Merwin	409
Middleton	408
Miller	355
Moore	390, 422
Morrell	366
Morris	422
Morrison	372
Mott	417
Mower	372, 402, 403
Newkerk	339
Newman	433
Oliver	412
Olivet	375
Ostrom	369
Ouke (Auke)	345
Owens	360
Palmer	432
Pardy	407, 419
Patch	435
Patton	415
Peabody	373
Pels	340
Peters	390
Phrench (French)	396
Pier	352
Pierce	413
Pitcher	350
Poe	423
Powell	394
Pruyn	344
Pultz	367
Quackenbos	386
Quimby	405, 407
Rathbun	426
Radcliff (Radclift)	343
Radcliffe	423
Reed	422
Reisdorf	352
Remsen	347
Requa	398
Reynolds	406
Rhinelander	369
Rice	421
Richardson	412
Richter	350
Robinson	371
Roeloffs	381
Rogers	434
Romer	427
Ronk	431
Roosa	344, 351
Roosevelt	396
Ross	361
Runnels	395
Russell	407
Ryckman	344, 384, 386
Salsbury	367
Sanders	344, 403
Sarles	399
Searles	405, 420, 431
Servoss	374
Settle	429, 430
Schepmoes	337
Schryver	352
Schuyler	404
Scoby	417
Sharp	350, 358
Shetland	436
Shortleff	368
Simmons	390
Simons	368
Sipperly	368
Sleght	407
Sleight	331
Slingerland	334
Smith	354, 377, 406, 408, 414, 417, 418, 428, 430, 436
Snider	419
Sniffen	406
Spencer	414, 439
Spier	390
Spies	371
Stevens (Stephens, Stevenson)	385
Stillick	359
Storms	439
Storrs	356
Stoutenburgh	429
Strang	416, 421
Streat	438
Stringham	416
Strong	369
Sutton	430
Swartwout	335
Taylor	433
Teller	395
Terhune	414
Teunisse	390
Thorn	359, 408
Thorne	414
Toers	340
Tompkins	399
Totten	400, 421
Townsend	407, 419
Traver	350, 358
Tremper	350, 358
Tripp	436
Tucker	396, 418
Tuttle	436, 439
Tytlar	414
Underhill	397, 399, 423
Van Benschoten	358
Van Benthuysen	338
Van Buskirk	355
Van Clief	407
Van den Berg	341
Van der Heyden	333
Van der Liphorst	334
Vandervoort	363
Van Deurse	340
Van Dusen	422
Van Etten	344, 351
Van Gelder	334

	Page
Van Heyrimgen (Henion)	343
Van Houten	339, 340
Van Keuren	360
Van Kleeck (Van Cleek)	338, 342
Van Noorstrant	339
Van Norden	345
Van Ness	342
Van Putten	331
Van Rensselaer	365
Van Schaick	434
Van Steenburgh	352, 359
Van Tuyl	402, 412
Van Veghten	349
Vay Vegten	342
Van Vleck	384, 386, 388
Van Vredenburgh	337
Van Wagenen	337, 338, 343, 347, 348, 349, 351
Veeder	334
Vernon	432
Vincent	416
Wallis	417
Wanamaker	419
Washburn	399, 407, 414, 420, 426
Waterman	361
Weed	440
Weeks	394, 397, 399
Wells	354, 424
Wemple	369
Wendell	334, 390
Wessels	384
Whiting	417
Whitney	416
Whittier	374
Whitson	426
Wilkinson	346
Williams	345
Wilson	359, 361
Woodruff	412
Worden	414
Worl	439
Wright	367
Wynants	344
Yerks	434
Young	420

GENERAL INDEX

Ackerman and Kip, dock, 185, 197; store, 184, 185, 197.
Acquackanonk, *see* Passaic, N. J.
Albany, N. Y., Kip family in, 333, 334, 339, 344, 345; *see also* Fort Orange.
Alençon, Brittany, France, 12, 13; (map) 12.
Amersford (Flatlands), L. I., N. Y., history, 31, 88.
Amsterdam, Holland, Kip family in, 14-15, 19.
Anderson, David, 185.
André, Major John, 77–80, (illus.) 79; prison, (illus.) 80; silhouette, 78.
ANIMAL AND PLANT CORRESPONDENCES by A. Lincoln Kip, 244.
Anjou, Duke of, wars, 13.
Ankony, 327, 335, 336, 342, 371; White House, (illus.) 372.
Annetje Jans Farm, 382, 383, 424.
Arms of Amsterdam, ship, 22.
ARMY LIFE ON THE PACIFIC, by Lawrence Kip, 370.
Arnheim, Holland, 131.
Arnold, Benedict, 78.

Balsam of bats, 49.
Battery, The, N. Y., 27.
Battles, *see* Harlem Heights; Kip's Bay; Long Island; Princeton; Trenton; White Plains.
Beaver Oil Co., N. J., 255.
Beeckman, Vice-Director, 85–87.
Belleville, N. J., *see* Second River.
Benckes, Commander, 47.
Berdan family, 148.
Bergen, N. J., 153, 169.
Bergen County, N. J., *see* Hackensack, Township of
Berry, Major John, 138, 272.
Berry Patent, 156, 277.
Bible (Kip), 1702, 388, (illus.) 387–389.
Bimetallism Convention, 425.
Blackwell, Dr. Elizabeth, 297.
Bogardus Farm, 382–383.
Boiling Spring, *see* Rutherford, N. J.
Boshwyck, 53.
Bowery (Bouwerie), The, N. Y. C., (illus.) 116, 122.
Bowling Green, N. Y. C., 26.
Bray, John, 73.
Bretagne, *see* Alençon.
Bridge Street, N. Y. C., 23, 26, 28, 29, 84.
Brittany, *see* Alençon.
Broad Street (Heere Graft), N. Y. C., 26, 27, 29, 37, 39, 41, 51, 52, 132, (illus.) 52.
Broadway, N. Y. C., (Heere Straet, Heere Wegh), 23, 26, 30, 52, 57, (illus.) 120–122; Kip houses and lots, 30, 87.
Brooklyn, N. Y., Commercial High School, 204; history, 135; Kip family in, 204, 426, 427, 435.
Bruynne, Anna de, *see* de Sille Family.
Buck's Horn Tavern, (illus.) 121.
Bushwick, L. I., N. Y., history, 53.

CALF PATH, THE, by Sam Walter Foss, 27, 28.
Canal Street, N. Y. C., 23, 114, (illus.) 120.
Chicago, Kipp family in, 187, 376.
City Hall, New Amsterdam, *see* New Amsterdam.
Clinton, Sir Henry, 77.
Closter, N. J., 72, 206.
Coats of Arms, *see* Kip Arms; Kip-Williams Arms; Worcester Family Arms.
Collegiate School (Yale College), 299.
Colve, Capt. Anthony, 47.
Company of Foreign Countries, 14, 19.
CONDITION OF THE U. S. FARMER AND AGRICULTURE IN RELATION TO INDUSTRY OF THE UNITED STATES, THE, by Frederic E. Kip, 221, 223.
Connecticut Colony, annexation of Westchester, 133
Corlear's Hook, massacre at, 30, 31.
Cornwallis, Gen. (Lord), 71, 72, 73, 74.
CORWIN GENEALOGY, by Rev. Edward T. Corwin, 188.
Cresson Family, 273.
Crocker, Henry H. and Co., 212.
Cruikshank, Alison Ayres, *see* Kip, Mrs. Ruloff F.
Cruikshank Family, 257, 259; (portraits) 257, 259.

de Bruinne, Sr. François, 90, 91.
de Bruynne (Bruinne), Anna de, *see* de Sille Family.
de Forest Family, 42, 47.
De La Montagne Family, 33, 42, 47, 49.
Delaware River, crossed by Gen. Washington, 73, 74; *see also* New Amstel.
Demarest Family, 270–275.
de Sille Family, 84, 88, 131–136; Anna, 84, 90–93, 137, 138, Nicasius; 32, 84, 88, 131–136, Bible, 92, 93; house in New York, 116, 132, 133, (illus.) 116, 132, house in New Utrecht, 134, (illus.) 134; poetry, 135, 136.
Des Marets, *see* Demarest.
D'Hinoyossa, Director, 85–87.
Dickinson, Rev. Jonathan, 316, 317, 319.
Dodge, Grace H., 297, 298.
Douglas, Anne E., *see* Kip, Mrs. A. Lincoln.
Drummond, Robert, 185.
Dunkirkers, pirates, 317.
Dutch East India Co., 19.
Dutch West India Co., 20, 21, 22, 31; land grants, 28, 29, (map) 34–35; method of colonizing, 22; political relations with New Netherlands, 31, 32, 49.

Education in New Amsterdam, 33.
Eight Men of New Amsterdam, 317.
Elizabeth, N. J., 73.
Elizabethtown, N. J., Academy (Princeton Univ.), 316.
England, war against Holland, 46, 47; Ford Family in, 322; Worcester Family in, 279.
English colonists, early sufferings, 22; *see also* Worcester family.
EQUAL OPPORTUNITY FOR ALL, by Frederic E. Kip, 221, 222.
Erie Canal, 176.
Erie Railroad, 197.
Esopus (Kingston), N. Y., Kips in, 327.
Evertsen, Commander Cornelis, 46, 47.
Exchange Place (Garden Street), 133.

Fish Bridge, New Amsterdam, (illus.) 52.
Fishkill, Kips in, 384, 385.
Flatbush (Midwout), L. I., N. Y., 88, 137; Berdans in, 148; history. 88; Kips in, 33, 88–92.
Flower Family, 249–251, (portraits) 249–251.

Ford Family, 297–322; homesteads, (illus.) 305, 309, 312; mansion, Washington headquarters, (illus.) 75; (portraits) 297-315; Powder mill, (illus.) 321.
Fort Amsterdam, (illus.) 22, 26; built, 21; description, 22, 23, 26; *see also later names*, Fort George; Fort James; Fort Willem Hendrick.
Fort Casimer, Del., 133.
Fort George, (illus.) 50 *see also former names*, Fort Amsterdam; Fort James; Fort Willem Hendrick.
Fort James, 47; *see also former name* Fort Amsterdam, *and later names*, Fort George; Fort Willem Hendrick.
Fort Lee, 69, 71, 72.
Fort Nassau (now Gloucester, N. J.), 21.
Fort Orange (Albany), 21, 39, 49.
Fort Washington, 69, 71, 72, 73.
Fort Willem Hendrick, 47; *see also former names*, Fort Amsterdam; Fort James; *and later name* Fort George.
Foss, Sam. Walter, verses, 27.
France, Demarest family in, 270; Kip family in, 13; Mandeville family in, 267; (map) 12.
Fraunces Tavern, (illus.) 81, 82.
Frederick the Great, quoted, 76.
Frederycks, Kryn, 22.
French alliance, 76.
Frog's Neck (Throgg's Neck), N. Y., British position, at, 69, (map) 70.
Front Street, N. Y., 112.
Fur Trade, 22.

Garden Street (Exchange Place), N. Y. C., 133.
Geneva, N. Y., Kipps settled in, 162, 188.
German Palatinate, Demarest family in, 270.
Gloucester, N. J., *see* Fort Nassau.
Governor's Island, *see* Nut Island.
Greene, Gen., 71, 72.
Greenwich Village, N. Y., 27, 114.

Hackensack, N. J., 139–143, (illus.) 142; Demarest family in, 272–273; Dutch Church, 72, 143, (illus.) 72; Kip family settled in, 33, 137–144; Revolutionary history, 72, 73; Township of, 143; Zabriskie family in, 275; *see also* Moonachie; Pollifly.
Hackensack River, 72, 138, 143.
Half Moon, The, 14, 19, (illus.) 13.
Hamilton, Alexander, 73, 355.
Harlem Heights, Battle of, 68.
Heere Graft, De, *see* Broad Street.
Heere Straet, De, *see* Broadway.
Heere Wegh, De, *see* Broadway.
Hell Gate, N. Y., 114, 115.
Holland, Cresson family in, 273; Demarest family in, 270; Kip family in, 13–19; loss of New Netherland, (1st) 33, (2d) 47; Mandeville family in, 267; Puritans in, 20; recapture of New Netherland, 47; Van Winkle family in, 276; War with England and France, 46, 47.
Houses, 49, 51, 132.
Howe, Lord, 62–76.
Hudson, Henry (Hendrick), 14, 19.
Hudson River Railroad, 1st train, 431.

Indians, Bergen Co., 275; King Philip's War, 42; massacres, 31, 42; New Amsterdam streets, 135; Oritany and Sarah Roelofs, 382; sale of Acquackanonk (Passaic), 277; sale of Flatbush tracts, 88; sale of Hudson River land opposite Rondout Creek, 327, deed, (illus.) 328; sale of Manhattan Island, 21; Staten Island troubles, 271, 317; Treaty with Gov. Stuyvesant, 382; village (illus.) 20; village of Sappokanican, 27; wars with the whites, 30, 276.
Industrial Education Association, The, 297.

Jans, Annetje, 382–383; farm, 382–383
Jersey City, *see* Pavonia.
Jumel Mansion, N. Y., 66, (illus.) 121.

Kieft, Director General, 30, 31, 36, 42, 45, 49, 276, 317, 381.
Kierstede, Dr. Hans, 381, 382.
Kingsland Patent, N. J., 138, 277.
Kingston, *see* Esopus, N. Y.
Kip, A. Lincoln, author, 244; minister of Swedenborgian Church, 244, (portrait) 244.
Kip, Mrs. A. Lincoln, (Anne E. Douglas), biog. 244, 245; (portrait) 245.
Kip, Benjamin, deed proving ancestry, 392, 393.
Kip, Bishop, Episcopal Bishop of California, 363, (portrait) 364.
Kip, Cornelius, Revolutionary War services, 172.
Kip, Frederic Ellsworth, author, 220–223; business experience, 216, 217, 220; inventions, 220; (portraits) 4, 216, 218.
Kip, Mrs. Frederic Ellsworth, (Charlotte Bishop Williams) biog., 223–225; English ancestry 225–230; (portraits) 219, 223–225, 240, 242, 243, 286.
Kip, Hendrick (1720–1797), house, (illus.) 157; purchased land, Rutherford, 156.
Kip, Hendrick (1654–1713), house, (illus.) 331; patented land Kipsbergen (Rhinebeck), 327–329.
Kip, Hendrick Hendricksen (1600–), 13–38.
Kip, Hendrick Hendricksen, Jr. (1633–1670), 15, 33, 84–93.
Kip, Ira A., biog., 211–212, (portraits) 211–212.
Kip, Ira A., Jr., biog., 247–249, (portrait) 248.
Kip, Isaac Hendricksen, 15, 33, 39–43.
Kip, Jacob (1666–1733), patented lands, Kipsbergen (Rhinebeck), 335.
Kip, Jacob Hendricksen, of Kip's Bay, N. Y. (1631–1690), 15, 33, 44–64, 80, 82, 83, 381.
Kip, Major James, Civil War services, 424, (portraits) 424, 425.
Kip, James S., biog., 408–411; commissions, (illus.) 409, 410.
Kip, John, dock, 185; freight boats, 185; general store, 184, 185, 197.
Kip, Col. Lawrence, War record, 370, 371.
Kip, Nicasius, house, (illus.) 139; purchasedl and Moonachie, 138, Pollifly, 138.
Kip, Nicholas J., business card, (illus.) 198; freight boats, 197; general store, 197; homestead, (illus.) 195, 196; (portrait) 197.
Kip, Mrs. Nicholas J. (Susan P. Worcester), biog., 198, 199, (portraits) 7, 197, 198.

Kip, Ruloff F., biog., 254–256; children, (portraits) 258, 260–264; house, (illus.) 258, (portraits) 254-256; services World War, 255.
Kip, Mrs. Ruloff F. (Alison Ayres Cruikshank), biog., 257, 259, (portrait) 257.
Kip, Walling, biog., 193, 194; freight boats, 197; general store, 197; homestead, (illus.) 194.
Kip, Walter N., biog., 213, 214, (portrait) 213.
Kip, William Ruloff, biog., 377–380, (portrait) 379; services World War, 379.
Kip Arms, (illus.) frontispiece; on church window, 14, 30; on Kip's Bay house, 14, 30, 59; patented Herald's Office, London, 231, (illus.) 232.
Kip Bible, 387–389, (illus.) 387–389.
Kip crest, deed sealed with, 9, (illus.) 9.
Kip Family, European pedigree, 13, 14.
Kip Street, N. Y. C., 41, *see also* Nassau St.
Kip-Williams Arms, (illus.) 231; patented Herald's Office, London, 231, (illus.) 232.
Kipp, Judge Henry, largest general store in N. J., 181; owned Bergen Co. Herald, 182.
Kippenburg, 33.
Kip's Bay, Battle of, 62, 66, 77.
Kip's Bay Farm, N. Y. C., 33, 52, 57–66, 77, 79, 386, 401, 402, 408, 409, 412, 413, 423, (illus.) 58, 61, 62, 63, 64, 115; deed of sale, 59, (illus.) 60; dinner to André, 77, 79; landing of the British Army, 62, 66, 401; maps, 53, 54, 55, 56; Washington at, 59, 62, 67, 80.
Kipsbergen, Rhinebeck, 327–331, 335, house, (illus.) 331; Indian deed, 327, (illus.) 328; map, 330; Royal grant, 329, 335.
Kypsburg, Montclair, N. J., 216, 224, (illus.) 232–243.

Lafayette, Marquis de, visit to Hackensack, 182.
Land Bounty Rights, 348.
Lee, Gen. Charles, 73, 74.
Leonia, 72.
Leterborough, 138.
Long Island, Battle of, 62; Five Dutch Towns, 88, 133, names changed by the English, 133; settled, 23; *see also* Brooklyn, Bushwick, Flatbush, Middletown, Lovelace, Governor Francis.
Lovelace, Governor Francis, 47, 59; Kip land patent, 386; signature on commission, 48; title to Annetje Jans Farm, 382, 383.

McMaster, Gilbert Totten, M. D., Services in World War, 422.
McMaster, Capt. James, Surgeon in Navy, 421, 422.
Magaw, Col. Robert, 71.
Mandeville Family, 160, 267–269.
Manhattan Island, 21, 22; bought and settled, 21; earliest settlers and locations of farms, 23; maps, Manatus, or Vingboon's Survey, 24–25; *see also* New Amsterdam, New Harlem, New York City.
Manheim, Germany, Demarest family in, 270, 271.
Maps, Alençon, 12; Frog's Neck, 70; Kip's Bay Farm, 53–56; Kip's grant, 29; Manhattan Island, 24–25; New Amsterdam, 95, Dutch grants, 34–35; New Netherland, 21, 325; New York, 56, 65, 68, 95–113; Rhinebeck, Kip lands in, 330; Washington's Retreat through N. J., 74.
Massachusetts, Ford family in, 322; Worcester family in, 279–283.
Mayerne, Sir Theodore, 49.
Medicine and surgery, 49, 381.
Melyn, Cornelius, Family, 316, 317.
Mey, Cornelis Jacobsz, 21.
Michigan, Kips in, 414, 418, 419, 432, 433.
Middletown Township, N. J., 137.
Midwout, L. I., *see* Flatbush.
MIND AND THE BODY, THE, by A. Lincoln Kip, 244.
Moonachie (Peach Island), N. J., 138; Kip family, purchase of land, 138, (deed) 140–141; Outwater family in, 169.
Morris, Major Joseph, 318.
Morristown, N. J., Ford family in, 77, 297–321; Fort Nonsense, 321; Kip family in, 434; Washington's headquarters, 77, 320, 321, (illus.) 75.
Murray, Mrs. Lindley, delays British troops, 66, 68.

Nassau Street, (Kip Street), 27, 41.
Naugle's Tavern, Dave, 181.
Netherland, New, *see* New Netherland.
New Amstel (New Castle), Delaware, 85–87; Cresson family in, 273; founded by the Dutch, 84, 133; government, 84; Kip family in, 33, 84–87, 144.
New Amsterdam, 22–59, 84, 131–135, 381; bought from Indians, 21; burgomasters, 32, 44, 45, 46, 134, 135; churches, 14, 26, 29, 30, 34, 381–382, (illus.) 26, 48, 118; City Hall, 44–46, 94, (illus.) 44–46, 50; Court, 45, 134, 135; de Sille family in, 84, 131–133; discovery, 14, 19; Dutch grants, map, 34–35; Eight Men of, 317; government, 44; houses, 23, 49, 51, 132, (illus.) 61–64, 132; incorporation, 32; Kip family in, 14, 19–59, 381; La Montagne family in. 49; manners and customs, 32–33, 37, 41, 42, 49, 51, 52, 132, 134, 135, 381; maps, 24–25, 29, 34–35, 95; Melyn family in, 316, 317; Memorial to States General, 31; population, 23, 94, 130, 131; Schepens, 32, 33, 44–47, 133–135; schools, 33, 49; Schout, 32, 44, 45, 133–135; streets, 23, 26–30, 37, 39–42, 45, 46, 49, 51, 52, 59, 84, 87, 94, 95, 132, 133; surrender to English, 33, 46, 47; Van Winkle family in, 276; views, 13, 22, (Broad Street) 52, (City Hall) 44–45, (Kip's Bay House) 61–64, (Water gate) 40; West India Co., 19–22, 31, 32, 49, 131; waterways, 57–59, 113–115; for history after Sept. 8, 1664, *see* New York City, except for short period Aug. 1673 to Feb. 1674, *for which see* New Orange. *See also* Manhattan Island, New Netherland.
New Barbadoes, N. J., 143, 147, 167.
New Brunswick, N. J., 73, 74.
New Castle, Delaware, *see* New Amstel.
New Harlem, N. Y., 42, 43; Demarest family in, 271; Kip plantation, 23, 42, 43, map, 25.
New Jersey, Washington's campaign, 71–77, (map) 74–75; *see also*, Elizabethtown; Fort Nassau; Hackensack; Moonachie; Morristown; New Barbadoes; Passaic; Pavonia; Pollifly; Preakness; Princeton; Rutherford; Trenton.
New Netherland, charter, 20; loss and recapture by Holland, 33, 46–47; maps, 21, 325; Vander Donck's Description of, 131; *see also* Fort Orange; Kieft; New Amstel; New Amsterdam; Stuyvesant.

New Netherlands, ship, 21.
New Orange, 47.
New Sweden, 84, 133.
New Utrecht, L. I., N. Y., 88, 135; de Sille house, 134, 135, (illus.) 134; de Silles in, 134, 135.
New York City, N. Y., assembly, first, 381; census, 94, 130; churches, Middle Dutch and French, (illus.) 118, Trinity, 383; Kips in Directory, early, 128–130; maps, 53–56, 65, 68, 95–113; Mayor's Court, 45; streets, 23, 26–30, 37, 39–42, 45, 46, 49, 51, 52, 57, 59, 84, 87, 94, 95–116, 118, 120–130, 132, 133, 137; surrender to the Dutch, 46, 47, to the English, 46, 47; views 46, 50, 57, 58, 61–64, 66, 82, 115–126, 132; waterways, 57–59, 113–115; for history under the Dutch prior to Sept. 8, 1664, *see* New Amsterdam; for Dutch occupation Aug., 1673 to Feb. 1674, *see* New Orange.
New York State, *see* Albany; Ankony; Brooklyn; Esopus; Flatbush; Frog's Neck; Geneva; Long Island; New Harlem; New Utrecht; New York City; North Castle; Penn Yan; Poughkeepsie; Rensselaerwyck; Rhinebeck; Staten Island; Utica; Walworth; Westchester Co.; White Plains.
Newark, N. J., 73.
Newtown, Penn., 74.
Niewenhuys, Germany, 15, 19.
Nine Men of New Amsterdam, 31, 44.
North Castle, N. Y., 71.
Nut Island (Governor's), settled, 23.

Park Row, N. Y., (illus.) 123; Theatre, (illus.) 123.
Passaic, N. J., Dutch Reformed Church and cemetery, (illus.) 184; Kip family in, 156, 157, 168, 169, 171, 180, 184–187, 192, 193, 197–200, 207–216, 244, 247, 339; purchase from Indians, 277; Revolutionary history, 73.
Passaic River, Kip dock, 185, 197, (illus.) 195, 198; land purchased by Hollanders, 277; Revolutionary history, 73, 74.
Pavonia (now Jersey City), 276; massacre at, 276.
Peach Island (Moonachie), N. J., 138, 140, 141.
Pearl Street, N. Y. C. (Queen Street), 23, 27, 112.
Peck's Slip, N. Y., 26.
Penn, William, 318.
Penn Yan, N. Y., Kipps settled in, 173.
Pennsylvania Insurrection, 1794, services of Major Isaac Kip, 165.
PHASES OF THE CHURCH UNIVERSAL, by A. Lincoln Kip, 244.
Philadelphia, 318, Freeman family in, 318.
Philip, King, Indian Chief, 42, 322.
Pierson, Rev. Abraham, 298, 299, 309.
Pilgrim Fathers, in New England, 20.
Pollifly, N. J., Kip house, (illus.) 139; Kip land, deed, 141, 142, (original purchase) 33, 138.
Poor, General, 182.
Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Kips in, 338, 417, 429.
Preakness, N. J., Doremus family in, 171; Kip family in, 148, 149, 160, 161, 162, 172, 173, 184, 187, 188, 200; purchase of land, 148, (deed) 149, 150.
Prince Gracht, *see* Broad Street.
Princeton, N. J., Battle of, 76.
Princeton University, 316.
Privateering, 37.
PROPHECIES OF DANIEL, THE by A. Lincoln Kip, 244.
PSYCHOLOGY OF THE NATIONS, by A. Lincoln Kip, 244.
Puritans, The, 20.

Queen St., N. Y. C., *see* Pearl St.

Rahl, Col., 76.
Raritan River, Revolutionary history, 73, 74.
Rensselaerwyck, 276, 382.
Rhinebeck, N. Y., Kip land purchases, 33, 327–331, 335, 337; map, 330.
Roelofs, Sara, lands, given by Indians, 382; inherited (Bogardus Farm), 382, 383.
Roelofs family, 381–383; lands, 392–394.
Rouen, France, Mandeville family in, 267.
Rumbolt grant, 384, 385.
Rutherford, N. J. (Boiling Spring), Kip family, purchase of farm, 156, 157, (illus.) 157; Van Winkle purchase of land, 277.

St. Nicholas, Church of, 381, 382.
St. Obyn, (Wanshear), Jan Janszen, 36, 37.
Salt's Textile Manufacturing Co., 220, 255, 294.
San Francisco, Cal., Kips in, 363, 423, 425.
Sappokanican (Greenwich Village), 27.
Schepen, 32, 44, 45, 134.
Schout, City, 133, 134, duties of, 133, 134; schout-fiscaal, 133.
Schraalenburgh, Kip family purchase of farm, 153.
Scrip issued by Nicholas Kip, 197.
Second River (now Belleville), N. J.. 390, 391.
SEVEN TYPES OF HUMANITY, THE, by A. Lincoln Kip, 244.
Sille Family, *see* de Sille Family.
Silver, Bimetallism Convention, 425.
Slave trade, 37.
Slaves in Bergen Co., N. J., 182.
Smith, Joshua, 78.
South St., N. Y. C., 112.
Staten Island, 23, (map) 24; bought from Indians, 22; Demarest family in, 271; Melyn, Cornelius, Patroon, 317.
Stedman, Edmund C., The Nine Men of New Amsterdam, 31.
Stone St., N. Y. C., 26, 27, 29, 39, 49, 51.
Stuyvesant, Gov. Peter, 31–33, 44, 45, 85, 86, 87, 131–133; (portraits) 45, 132.
Sunfish Pond, N. Y. C., 54, 57, 59.

Tarrytown, N. Y., 78.
Teacher's College, N. Y. C., 297, 298.
Texas, Kipps in, 417, 418, 429, 430.
Thienpoint, Adriaen Jorisz, 21.
Throgg's Neck, *see* Frog's Neck.
Tobacco plantation, Manhattan Island, 27.
Treaty of Westminster, 47.
Trenton, N. J., Revolutionary history, 73, 74, 76.
Trinity Church, N. Y. C., erected, 383; property (Annetje Jans or Bogardus Farm), 382–383.
Turtle Bay, N. Y. C., (illus.) 57.

UNCONSTITUTIONALITY OF THE LEAGUE OF NATIONS COVENANT, by Frederic E. Kip, 221, 222.

United New Netherland Co., 20.
UNITED STATES TARIFF FACTS AND EFFECTS, 1789 TO 1920, by Frederic E. Kip, 221, 222.
UNITED STATES TARIFFS AND PERIODS OF PROSPERITY AND ADVERSITY (1789–1922), by Frederic E. Kip, 221, 222.
Utica, N. Y., Kips settled in, 409.

Vander Donck, DESCRIPTION OF NEW NETHERLAND, 131; map of New Netherland, 325.
Van Kleeck, Capt., 331.
van Sweringen, Sheriff Gerrit, 86, 87.
Van Twiller, Gov. Wouter, 27.
Van Winkle Family, 276–278.
Verplanck Family, 384–385.
Vingboon's Survey, 23.
Waal-boght neighborhood, 52.
Wagoner, John, 185.
Walingen, *see* Van Winkle Family.
Wall St., 29, 30, 40, 41, 46, (illus.) 40, 46, 123.
Walworth, N. Y., Kips settled in, 189.
Wanshear, *see* St. Obyn.
War of 1672–1674 (England and France against Holland), 46, 47.
War of 1776–1783 (The Revolution), 62–82; Ford family in, 319–321; Kip family in, 62, 66, 165, 172, 346–351, 356, 357, 360; maps, 65, 68 70, 74; Outwater family in, 169; Washington's conduct of war, 62–77.
War 1812–1815 (with Great Britain), 167; Kips in, 167.
War of 1861–1865 (Civil War), Kip script issued, 197; Kips in, 177, 202, 204, 370–371, 375, 424, 427, 428; McMaster, Capt. James, in, 421–422.
War of 1914–1918 (World War), Fords in, 313; Kips in, 251, 255, 374, 376, 377, 379, 439; Williams in, 294.
Wars, Indian, *see* Indians.
Washington, George, after Battle of Kip's Bay, 66, (illus.) 67; conduct of the War, *see* War of the Revolution; Farewell address, (illus.) 81; headquarters, (Hackensack) 72, (Jumel Mansion) 66, (Kip's Bay House) 59, 62, (Morristown) 77, (illus.) 75, (Passaic) 73.
Washington Street, N. Y. C., 112.
Water Street, N. Y. C., 112.
West India Co., *see* Dutch West India Co.
West St., N. Y. C., 112.
Westchester Co., annexed to Conn., 133; Kips settled in, 33, 392, 394.
Westminster, Treaty of, 47.
White Plains, Battle of, 69.
Williams, Charlotte Bishop, *see* Kip, Mrs. Frederic E.
Williams Family, 287–296; house, (illus.) 289, (portraits) 286–296.
Winthrop, Gov. John, settlement with Peter Stuyvesant, 133.
Woman's Infirmary, N. Y., 297.
Woodbridge, N. J., Fords in, 318.
Worcester Family, 279–284; arms, (illus.) 279; (portraits) 282–284.

Yale College, 298, 299.

Zabriskie Family, 274–275.

PORTRAITS

André, Maj. John 78
Brenneman, Katherine W. K., 1897 252
Clement, Joseph 283
Conklin, Alys Ford, 1892, Newark, N. J. 312
Conkling, Helen L. Ford, 1859, Newark, N. J. 311
Cooper, Cordelia Kip, 1881 215
Cooper, Jane Kip, 1913 215
Cooper, Samuel Ira 214–215
Cooper, Susanne Lee, 1916 215
Cruikshank, Dwight P., 1844, Montclair, N. J. 259
Cruikshank, Ella, 1861, Montclair, N. J. 260
Flower, Abigail C. Bullard, 1843 251
Flower, John Denison, 1840, New York City 250
Ford, Abigail Condict, 1831, Morristown, N. J. 310
Ford, Alfred, 1805, Morristown, N. J. 298
Ford, Arthur Pierson, 1863, Bloomfield, N. J. 300
Ford, Benjamin Pierson, 1833, Morristown, N. J. 310
Ford, Benjamin Pierson, 1895, Morristown, N. J. 314
Ford, Charles E., 1875, East Orange, N. J. 301
Ford, Charles William, 1831, Morristown, N. J. 300
Ford, Charlotte Warner, M. D., 1837, Morristown, N. J. 313
Ford, Cornelia Pierson, 1867, Washington, D. C. 300
Ford, Edwin, 1801, Morristown, N. J. 308
Ford, Edwin P., 1862, East Orange, N. J. 311
Ford, Edwin Shepard, 1889, Sparta, N. J. 314
Ford, Edwin Shepard, Jr., 1919, Sparta, N. J. 310
Ford, Edith Tuttle, 1920, Natick, Mass. 307
Ford, Elizabeth Vandyke, 1907, East Orange, N. J. 312, 314
Ford, Emily M. Tuttle, 1833, East Orange, N. J. 310
Ford, Emma L. Dawson, Boonton, N. J. 301
Ford, Everett Leander, 1884, Natick, Mass. 307
Ford, Francis Campbell, 1920, Natick, Mass. 307
Ford, George Shepard, 1898, Morristown, N. J. 314
Ford, Georgianna B., 1860, Washington, D. C. 301
Ford, Horace, 1839, Boonton, N. J. 303
Ford, Jane Pierson, 1799, Morristown, N. J. 308
Ford, Julia L. Pierson, 1837, Morristown, N. J. 300
Ford, Julia Bishop, 1837, Montclair, N. J. 302
Ford, Laura Adele, 1865, East Orange, N. J. 311
Ford, Laura Tuttle, 1843, Whippany, N. J. 305
Ford, Laurence Odell, 1901, East Orange, N. J. 314
Ford, Leander Bishop, 1843, Whippany, N. J. 305
Ford, Louise Shepard, 1866, East Orange, N. J. 311
Ford, Mary Elizabeth, 1834, Morristown, N. J. 302
Ford, Mary S. Bishop, 1807, Morristown, N. J. 299
Ford, Mary E. Campbell, 1884, Natick, Mass. 307
Ford, Maud W. Losere, East Orange, N. J. 301
Ford, Minnie M. Seeley, Belleville, N. J. 306
Ford, Preston Tuttle, 1868, Whippany, N. J. 306
Ford, Sarah Elizabeth, 1836, Morristown, N. J. 313
Ford, Stuart Maurice, 1891, Philadelphia, Pa. 314
Ford, Susan Crawford, 1835, Boonton, N. J. 303
Ford, Theodore Richards, 1893, Summit, N. J. 314
Ford, Theodore W., 1867, Boonton, N. J. 302
Ford, Willis Pierson, 1873, Belleville, N. J. 306
Horn, Edith Ford, 1870, Morristown, N. J. 306
Kip, Rt. Rev. William Ingraham, 1811, California 364
Kip, A. Lincoln, 1865, Chicago, Ill. 244
Kip, Alison A. Cruikshank, 1894, Montclair, N. J. 257
Kip, Alison Ayres, Montclair, N. J., 1912 260, 261, 242, 243
Kip, Ann Herring, 1744, Kip's Bay, N. Y. 402
Kip, Anne E. Douglas, 1873, Chicago, Ill. 245
Kip, Charlotte Bishop Williams, 1864, Montclair, N. J. 219, 223, 224, 225, 242, 243, 286
Kip, Christina Dakin, 1784, Utica, N. Y. 413
Kip, Frederic Ellsworth, 1862, Montclair, N. J. 216, 218
Kip, Henry, 1784, Utica, N. Y. 413
Kip, Ira A., 1845, N. Y. City 211, 212
Kip, Ira A., 1870, N. Y. City 248
Kip, Ira A., 1899, Orange, N. J. 253
Kip, Jennie, 1848, Passaic, N. J. 199
Kip, John W., 1843, Passaic, N. J. 210
Kip, Lilly C., 1863, Passaic, N. J. 200
Kip, Major James, 1844, San Francisco, Cal. 424
Kip, Marilla L. Underwood, 1852, Passaic, N. J. 213
Kip, Mary Roe, 1846, N. Y. City 212
Kip, Nicholas J., 1824, Passaic, N. J. 197
Kip, Patricia Bishop, 1915, Montclair, N. J. 242, 243, 258, 261
Kip, Phelps Cruikshank, 1925, Montclair, N. J. 262, 264
Kip, Ruloff Frederic, 1887, Montclair, N. J. 254, 255, 256
Kip, Ruloff Frederic, 1922, Montclair, N. J. 262, 263
Kip, Samuel, 1731, Kip's Bay, N. Y. 402
Kip, Samuel K., 1803, Utica, N. Y. 421
Kip, Susan Pinkham Worcester, 1838, Passaic, N. J. 197, 198, 284
Kip, Walter N., 1850, Passaic, N. J. 213
Kip, William C., 1860, California 216
Kip, William Ruloff, 1876, New York City 379
Kipp, Abraham 438
Kipp, Elbert, 1836, Peekskill, N. Y. 427
Kipp, Leonard R., 1825, Ossining, N. Y. 437, 438
Kipp, Stanley Callum, 1853, Rutherford, N. J. 437, 438
Kipp, Virginia, 1907, Rutherford, N. J. 437
Kipp, Walter Adriance, 1877, Rutherford, N. J. 437, 438
Kipp, Walter Adriance, 1910, Rutherford, N. J. 437
Moore, Helen Peck, Philadelphia, Pa. 304
Newton, Emma Ford, 1839 315
Peck, Grace Ford, 1870, Corona, N. Y. 304
Peck, Horace Dudley 304
Peck, Rev. William J., 1853, Corona, N. Y. 304
Pierson, Elizabeth Worcester, 1845, South Orange, N. J. 285
Runyon, Katherine Flower Kip, 1870, Orange, N. J. 246
Scofield, Frances 315

Stuyvesant, Gov. Petrus, 1592 132
Thomas, Eva T. Williams, 1883, Mount Pleasant, Iowa 293
Thompson, Julia Ford, 1843 315
Van Riper, Abraham W., North Belleville, N. J. 185
Van Riper, Clarissa Kip, 1816, North Belleville, N. J. 186
Van Zandt, Anne 225
Washington, George 67
Williams, Abby L. White, 1815 288, 290
Williams, Abby Maria, 1839, California 291
Williams, Charlotte L. Ford, 1841, New York City 291, 296, 297, 299
Williams, Louis Edward, 1850, Keokuk, Iowa 292
Williams, Laura Steadman, 1854, Keokuk, Ia. 292
Williams, Paul William, 1888, Lyons, France 294
Williams, Rev. William White, 1838, New York City 291, 295
Worcester, Edwin D., 1828 282
Worcester, Franklin E., 1837 282
Worcester, Jemima C. Clement W., 1808, Albany, N. Y. 283

VIEWS

Half Moon 1609 13
Indian Village of the Manhattans 20
New Amsterdam about 1628 22
Church in the Fort, 1656 26
Dutch Trading Yacht 39
Water Gate of the City at East River 40
City Hall of New Amsterdam, 1642 44
Governor Stuyvesant in Front of City Hall, 1660 45
City Hall (Second) 1700 46
New York from Southwest, 1740 50
Graft or Canal in Broad Street and the Fish Bridge, 1659 52
Turtle Bay, East River, 1853 57
Kip's Bay 58
Kip's Mansion (Rear), 1674 61
Kip's Bay House (Front), 1655 62–63
Kip's Mansion 64
New York, 1776 65
Washington at Kip's Bay 67
Dutch Reformed Church, Hackensack, Organized 1686 72
House Built by Col. Jacob Ford, Jr. 1774 75
André's Cup and Saucer at Kip's Bay House, 1780 76
André's Prison, 1780 80
Washington at Fraunce's Tavern, Dec. 4, 1783 81
Fraunce's Tavern, 1777 82
Kip's Bay House, 1655 115
Dutch Cottage on Bowery, 1679 116
Nicasius de Sille's House, 1680 116
New York, 1667 117
New York, 1746 118
New York, 1792 119
Stone Bridge over Canal, 1796 120
Broadway East Side, 1807 120
Buck's Horn Tavern, 1812 121
Jumel Mansion, 1758 121
Five Points, 1827 122
Broadway, Junction of and the Bowery, 1831 122
Wall Street (West), 1825 123
Park Theatre and Park Row, 1831 123
Grand Central Terminal, 1849 124
Sixth Avenue (West), 1850 124
New York, 1855 125
New York, 1849 126
Nicasius de Sille's House, New York 132
Nicasius de Sille's House, New Utrecht, L. I. 1657 134
Kip's House (Front) Pollifly, N. J. 1696–1700 139
Kip's House (Rear) Pollifly, N. J. 1696–1700 139
Hackensack, N. J. 142
Kip Homestead, Rutherford, N. J. 1743 157
Dutch Reformed Church and Cemetery, 1693 Passaic, N. J. 184
Walling Kip Estate 1864 194
Kip Homestead, 1866 195–196
Kip's Business Card, Nicholas, 1860 198
Little Church around the Corner, 1849 217
KIPSBURG, MONTCLAIR, N. J.
Alcove Window 219
From the South, 1905 232
From the East 233
Entrance Gateway 234
Gate and Driveway 235
From the Southwest 236
Roadway Wall 237
Looking Northeast 238
Rose Garden 239–240
House and Path to Rose Garden 241
Grounds 242
Path in Grounds 243
Kip's Residence, Ruloff F., Montclair, N. J. 258
Williams' House, Rev. William H. 289
Ford's Home, Leander 305
Ford Homestead, Edwin (Front) 309
Ford Homestead, Edwin (Side) 312
Ford Powder Mill, 1776 321
New Amsterdam, 1636 325
Kip's House, Hendrick, 1700 331
Kip's Residence, William Berg, 1876–7 372

MAPS

"Alençon" France, the Original Home of the Kip Family 12
New Netherland, Previous to 1665 21
Manatus 24–25
Hendrick Hendricksen Kip's Property on Bridge Street 29
Dutch Grants, 1674 34–35
Kip s Bay Farm, New York 53
Kip's Bay Farm 54–55
New York, 1776 56
New York Island, 1776 65
New York Island (Johnston's) 1776 68
Frog's Neck and the Rout of the British Army 70
New York, 1660 95
New York, 1695 96
New York, 1728 97
New York, 1742–44 98–99

New York, 1755 100
New York, 1766–67 101
New York, 1766–67 102–103
New York, 1785 104–105
New York, 1803 106–107
New York, 1851 108–109
New York, 1852 110
New York, 1797 111
New York Island, 1778 113
New Netherlands 325
Kip & Co's Indian Lands 330

DEEDS AND COMMISSIONS

Sealed with the Kip Crest, Dated 1757 9
Commission of Jacob Kip as Lieutenant, May 1, 1668 48
Recording Sale to Samuel Kip, 1704 60
"Preakness" Tract, 1723 149–150
Patent of the Kip-Williams Coats of Arms 231
Esopus Indian Deed of Henry Kip, 1686 328
Kip Commission, James S. 409–410

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 9999 06866 905 8